

The Scottish Text Society

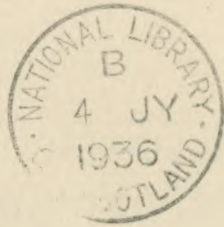
The Works of
Sir David Lindsay

The Works of
Sir David Lindsay
of the Mount
1490-1555

EDITED BY
DOUGLAS HAMER, M.C., M.A.

VOLUME IV.
INTRODUCTION
BIBLIOGRAPHY
NOTES TO ANE SATYRE
APPENDICES AND INDEXES
GLOSSARY

Printed for the Society by
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS LTD.
EDINBURGH AND LONDON
1936



PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

N O T E.

IN presenting the last volume of my edition of Lindsay I have to thank those who have rendered assistance during the compilation of the Bibliography: the Right Hon. the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres; Sir R. L. Harmsworth; F. S. Ferguson, Esq.; the late R. A. Scott Macfie, Esq.; C. K. Edmonds, Esq., of the Huntington Library, California; and Dr Lauritz Nielsen, Librarian of the Royal Library in Copenhagen; and the Librarians and officials of the following public and private libraries: the British Museum; the National Library of Scotland; the Bodleian Library, Oxford; Cambridge University Library; Lambeth Palace Library; St John's College Library, Cambridge; Trinity College Library, Cambridge; Peterborough, Lincoln, York, and Durham Cathedral Libraries; Edinburgh University Library; Glasgow University Library; St Andrews University Library; Edinburgh Public Library; Mitchell Library, Glasgow; Stirling's Library, Glasgow; W. Wright Roberts, Esq., of the John Rylands Library, Manchester; and H. J. Hardy, Esq., of the Fellows' Library, Winchester College, who kindly answered enquiries.

Thanks to the unflinching courtesy of these many private owners and librarians, I have seen all the copies noted in the Bibliography, except those in America and on the Continent, and those few marked "Not seen." The Bibliography was originally designed for Vol. III., and

pages 1-96 were printed off in 1934. The alteration has necessitated overprinting the volume numbers on pp. 1, 17, 33, 49, 65, and 81. In the meantime other changes have taken place. Mr R. A. Scott Macfie has died ; the copy noted as belonging to Professor G. Bullough is now in my possession ; and I notice some changes of press-marks.

I would like to express my great indebtedness to the General Editor, R. F. Patterson, Esq., D.Litt., and to Messrs Blackwood's compositors, who have helped me on many occasions. I owe thanks to the officials of the Register House and the Lyon Office, Edinburgh, for kindness during visits ; to the Librarian, Miss Iliffe, and Miss Mather of Sheffield University Library, who have borne with me many a day ; to my wife, who accompanied me on journeys to libraries in search of copies, and endured my theories and lamentations alike ; and to Professor R. K. Hannay and two friends who were kind enough to call my attention to some errors in the third volume.

DOUGLAS HAMER.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	ix
ADDITIONAL NOTES	lv
BIBLIOGRAPHY	I
NOTES—	
DESCRIPTION OF A PAGEANT	123
ANE SATYRE OF THE THRIE ESTAITIS—	
VERSION I.	125
VERSIONS II. AND III.	129
APPENDICES—	
I. DOCUMENTS OF BIOGRAPHY	241
II. THE LATER LINDSAYS OF THE MOUNT	277
III. DESCENT OF THE LINDSAYS TO 1715	283
IV. THE MEMBER FOR CUPAR	285
V. WHEN DID LINDSAY BECOME LYON KING OF ARMS?	288
VI. ANE BALLAT OF THE CREATIOUN OF THE WARLD	290
INDEXES—	
INDEX OF ROMANCES AND ROMANCE CHARACTERS	297
INDEX OF HISTORICAL PERSONS	298
INDEX OF BIBLICAL AND THEOLOGICAL REFERENCES—	
i. GENERAL REFERENCES	302
ii. INDEX OF SAINTS	307
INDEX OF CLASSICAL REFERENCES	318
INDEX OF GEOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES	321
GLOSSARY	329

FACSIMILES.

<i>Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour,</i> printed by John Scot, c. 1554 [Bibliography, pp. 23-26, 33-37]	<i>Facing p.</i> 23
<i>The Works of Sir David Lindsay,</i> printed by John Scot for Henry Charteris, Edinburgh, 1568 [Bibliography, pp. 45-51]	„ 45
<i>The Historie of Squyer Meldrum,</i> printed by Henry Charteris, Edinburgh, 1594 [Bibliography, pp. 63-64]	„ 63
<i>Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis,</i> printed by Robert Charteris, Edinburgh, 1602 [Bibliography, pp. 67-74]	„ 67

INTRODUCTION.

SIR DAVID LINDSAY, of the Mount, Lyon King of Arms, whose dates are usually given as 1490-1555, seems to have been born a little before October 19, 1486, for on that day twenty-one years later he received a grant from Patrick, Lord Lindsay of the Byres, of the lands of Garmilton-Alexander, Haddingtonshire, as eldest son of David Lindsay of the Mount, Fifeshire.¹ He must then have been of legal age. His family, which had possessed both estates for several generations,² was probably descended from Sir William de Lindsay³ (†1420), the father of the first Lord Lindsay, and from either Sir William's second son, William, or from an illegitimate son, Andrew,⁴ were descended the Lindsays of the Mount.

Lindsay's grandfather, David, was an alderman at Cupar, Fife, in 1484, 1498, and 1499.⁵ The Mount, from which the family estates took their name, lies about three miles north-west of Cupar, and is now represented by the Mount Farm. Remains of an old square keep still exist inside one of the byres, and in the farmyard is a well from which tradition states James V. once drank. But it is sentiment, rather than tradition, which would make the poet the 'David Lindsay' who is recorded

¹ Appendix I., 22.

² App. I., 9-12, 14-16, 18-21, 27, 40, 42; App. IV., 'Table,' p. 284.

³ App. I., 3-5. ⁴ App. I., 3-6. ⁵ App. I., 13, 20, 21.

as an 'incorporate' of the University of St Andrews in 1508-9, along with David Beaton.¹ Lindsay never received the title 'Master,' and "one called Lyndsay" is recorded in the Exchequer Rolls for 1507-8, "in averia quondam domini principis."² The prince was James, Prince of Scotland and the Isles, born February 21, 1507; died February 17, 1508. Lindsay cannot have been at the same time at both Court and University, though as early as about 1645 this record had been used to supply a biographical fact: "Qui postquam literis humanioribus in scholis trivialibus operam dedisset, ad majora studis promotus Andreapolitanæ Academiæ alumnus factus est."³ Nor is there any proof of Mackenzie's statement that after Lindsay had left the University, "his parents sent him abroad; and having travelled (as he himself tells us) through England, France, Italy, and Germany, he returned to his native country about the year 1514."⁴ Mackenzie did not have access to the State records, and though those for the period August 1508 to August 1511 are lost, there is no need to assume that Lindsay was absent from Court service during those years.

When he next appears in the records it is for a play-coat of blue and yellow taffety, for his part in an unnamed play at Holyrood Abbey before James IV. and Margaret Tudor, the record being dated October 12, 1511.⁵ In the same year he received his pension of £40.⁶ Pitscottie tells us,⁷ on Lindsay's own authority, that he was present at that extraordinary happening in the church at Linlithgow, when an 'apparition' warned James IV. against the invasion of England which resulted in the disaster at

¹ App. I., 23.

² App. I., 24.

³ *Davidis Buchanani de Scriptoribus Scotis Libri Duo*, Bannatyne Club (1837), pp. 99-100.

⁴ *Lives of Scots Writers*, Edinburgh (1708-22), 3 vols., III. 35-40.

⁵ App. I., 26.

⁶ App. I., 25.

⁷ App. I., 29, from Pitscottie, *Cronicles* (S.T.S.), I. 258-9; also Buchanan, *Historia*, xiii. 31.

Flodden in 1513. If it was a trick played on James by those opposed to the war, Lindsay was not a party to it. He and John Inglis thought to have laid hands on the man, who, however, escaped without difficulty. Lindsay does not mention having been at Flodden, and he was probably not there.

The death of James IV. at Flodden brought promotion of a kind to the poet, and from now onwards his career can be traced with considerable fulness. He became usher to the infant King, James V., and in after years could appeal to the King's generosity on the score of his long personal service. In *The Dreame* he recounts the offices he has held. He had entered the King's service, he says, on the day the King was born :—

So, sen thy birth, I haue continewalye
Bene occupyit, and aye to thy plesoure ;
And, sumtyme, seware, Coppare, and Caruoure,
Thy purs maister, and secreit Thesaurare,
Thy Yschare, aye sen thy Natyuitie,
And of thy chalmer cheiffe Cubiculare.¹

There are here noted finer degrees of service than in the State records. These describe him as *hostiarius domini regis* [1514],² "kepar of the Kingis grace" [1515],³ "the Kingis uschare" [1516-17],⁴ "the Kingis maister uschar" [1516],⁵ "the Kingis master of houshald" [1517],⁶ "maister Ischare to the King" [1522];⁷ after his temporary dismissal from service in 1524 or 1525 he is described as *quondam hostiarius domini regis* [1525],⁸ and after his restoration to personal favour, though apparently without an official appointment at Court, *familiarius domini regis* [1528, 1529].⁹ Two famous passages in *The Dreame*¹⁰ and *The Complaynt*¹¹ recall, with emotion, his care for the

¹ *The Dreame*, ll. 19-24; *The Complaynt*, ll. 13-16.

² App. I., 30, 33-35.

³ App. I., 31.

⁴ App. I., 36.

⁵ App. I., 37.

⁶ App. I., 38.

⁷ App. I., 43.

⁸ App. I., 48.

⁹ App. I., 57, 60.

¹⁰ *The Dreame*, ll. 8-18.

¹¹ *The Complaynt*, ll. 79-100.

King in his infancy and boyhood. There is no evidence for the oft-repeated statement that he was one of the King's tutors. These were Gavin Dunbar, and perhaps also John Bellenden, and James Inglis, the King's chaplain.

These are the only records of Lindsay's life between 1511 and 1518, but they are the years of preparation. The Treasurer's Accounts between September 1518 and June 1522 are lost, but when they begin again they record the name of Lindsay's wife in a list of payments for Christmas 1522. She was Janet Douglas. Her origin and the date of their marriage are unknown, but Lindsay was able to quarter his wife's arms. Less than two years later, on April 18, 1524, Lindsay and his wife received the grant of the lands of Mount.¹ This is the first record of his entry into family estates, and indicates that his father, also named David, had lived till about this time. He is certainly traceable to May 1521.

After her marriage Janet Douglas was employed as a sempstress at Court from 1522 to 1538, and she was not dismissed when Lindsay was superseded during the years 1524-28.² Her fee or pension was £10 a year, with livery clothes annually at Christmas, but this seems to have been raised later to £20 annually with livery. In August 1531 she received from the King a grant of the non-entry of two acres of land on the Mill Hill, Cupar, which she assigned to a burgess named James Carruthers, and in December 1535 she received the gift of the marriage of Thomas Grundison of Kingask.³ The last payment made to her as sempstress was in March 1537-38, and her pension was paid in the same month.⁴ In June and September 1538 she received gowns,⁵ and in June 1540 she and her husband received £666, 13s. 4d. from the Treasurer.⁶ This is the last record of her in the Treasurer's

¹ App. I., 47, 114.

² App. I., 49, 53, 55, 56.

³ App. I., 73, 104.

⁴ App. I., 112, 113.

⁵ App. I., 123, 124.

⁶ App. I., 129.

Accounts, but her name appears in a charter dated January 1, 1541-42, by which Walter, Lord of Lundy, sold to Lindsay and Janet Douglas the lands of Over-Prates, Fife ;¹ and in another charter, dated May 5, 1542, by which John, Lord Lindsay, confirmed Lindsay and his wife in the lands of Garmilton-Alexander.² This is the last date on which she is recorded alive. She predeceased her husband, for both are recorded as dead in a charter dated March 13, 1555,³ at which time Lindsay had very recently died. They had no children, or none to survive infancy. None are mentioned in the various charters of their estates, and in the last two, dated 1542, the heirship is declared to pass to Lindsay's brothers and their heirs in succession.⁴ Lindsay was, in fact, succeeded in the estates by his second younger brother, Alexander,⁵ the first younger brother, John, having died between 1542 and 1555.

Lindsay's appointment as Master Usher ended probably late in 1524. In May the Regent, Albany, went to France, and in July Margaret, the Queen-Mother, wife of the exiled Earl of Angus, and Arran entered Edinburgh. Later in the year Angus himself returned, and worked himself into supreme authority. By 1526 his power was supreme, and his rule continued for a further two years, his downfall occurring with dramatic suddenness when the King escaped from compulsory tutelage in June 1528.

Lindsay writes with bitterness of the Douglas ascendancy. His position may have been a little difficult, for though he was dismissed from his office at Court, he had married a Douglas. Desire to make his personal attitude clearer to the King may have induced him to denounce the Douglasses more wholeheartedly than the situation

¹ App. I., 132.

⁴ App. I., 132, 134.

² App. I., 134.

⁵ App. I., 172.

³ App. I., 170.

in 1530 warranted. Had they been pardoned he would have found himself dealing with personal, rather than State enemies, and it is interesting to note how he later removes the attack on the Treasurer appointed by the Douglasses from one of the quotations from *The Complaynt* inserted in *Ane Satyre*. When, later in the play, he adapts two of the four omitted lines, the personal nature of the attack is shorn away. At all events during the years 1525-28 he was dismissed from office, but, owing to the King's personal interest, his pension was paid during 1525-26 as *quondam hostiarius domini regis*;¹ and while no payment was made in 1527, he received a sum to cover that year and 1528 as *familiarius domini regis*,² a payment made after his open reinstatement at Court, though presumably without office. What he did during these years is unknown. He himself says that he was "trampit down in to the duste," and was styled, to his obvious resentment, "the Anscient laird," and that he—

that tyme, durst nocht be sene
In oppin court, for baith my Eine,³

but it would appear improbable that he gave no service in return for the pension. Indeed at Yule, 1526, he received a gown and doublet.⁴ In view of his later appointment as herald he may have been a pursuivant.

When in 1528 James freed himself from his enemies, Lindsay did not receive immediately an office near the King's person. *The Dreame*, written soon after the flight of the Douglasses, is really a request for restoration to Court and personal favour, but the formal tones of the recital of past labours and friendship, and the theorising on the dignity of kingship, betray a fear that the ancient and loyal servitor will be overlooked. I think that he had been, or that his present office, whatever it was, had been

¹ App. I., 48, 50; *Complaynt*, ll. 269-74.

² App. I., 57, 60.

³ *Complaynt*, ll. 255-90.

⁴ App. I., 51.

deemed adequate. A renewed plea in *The Complaynt* is sufficient warranty of this. The tone is, however, different from that of *The Dreme*. Formality is no longer the keynote. Emotion, aroused by the recollection of service, turns to pertness; there is no sermonising; familiarity, and perhaps relief of mind, replace recognition of enforced separation. The change of tone is not fortuitous. Lindsay, perhaps thanks to *The Dreme*, is now, in official language, *familiarius domini regis*, or, in the words of the title of the poem when published, "Familiar Seruitour to our Soverane Lord."

The Dreme was thus written before Lindsay became a herald, and is the earliest of his extant poems, the internal evidence pointing with fair accuracy to the close of 1528. After the 'Epistil' to the King, which recalls, in brief terms, his former service, and recites the titles of a number of poems already written on traditional themes, none of which survives, the poet describes his walk early one morning after a sleepless night through a bleak winter countryside to the shore. In a cave he falls asleep, and dreams of a journey through the realms of the dead, Hell and Purgatory; then, *via* the astral spheres, to Heaven, with Dame Remembrance as guide. He then sees from afar the realms of the living, and describes for us the world he knows in the form of a catalogue of countries, islands, seas, and rivers. Scotland is omitted from the list, of set purpose, for, in mediæval fashion, the whole of the journey is but a preliminary to a discussion of the failure of rulers, nobles, and clergy to make Scotland, so richly endowed by nature, a second paradise on earth. The new King must do that.

The material is strictly mediæval. The description of Hell has borrowings from Henryson's *Orpheus and Eurydice*, with shorter phrases or lines from *The Testament of Cresseid*. Both poets have used a common authority for

the description of Hell, apparently part of a much larger work, and one on which Lindsay falls back again in *The Monarchie*. He acknowledges three authorities for the poem: an unnamed "Auctour of the Speir," who is probably Johannes Sacrobosco, Pliny, and Ptolemy, all of whose works, as expanded by mediæval cosmographers, he must have known. External evidence suggests a single source. Both *The Dreime* and the anonymous *Complaynt of Scotland* (c. 1548) err in bestowing upon the mundane year a cycle of 37,000 years instead of 36,000; but neither this, nor any of the other parallels, need be regarded as suggesting Lindsay's authorship of the prose tract.

The Dreime was published in Scotland within a year or two of composition. No early copies exist, but typographical evidence suggests that the French quarto edition of 1558 was a paginary reprint.¹ The poem existed in three versions, represented by the texts of the French (1558), Scottish (1559), and English (1566) editions.

The Complaynt of Schir David Lindsay, written a few months later, and first printed in 1529 or 1530, on the other hand, comes down to us in only one form, the oldest text being that printed by John Scot in 1559. This fascinating poem, written in four-foot couplets, a departure from the greater formality of stanzaic form, plays on many harmonies. Mock-dismay at not receiving due reward changes to tenderness as the poet thinks of the King's infancy, and then to indignation and bitterness as he recalls the Douglas ascendancy, when the King was removed from school and introduced to the vices of the time: there is gratitude for the payment of the poet's pension during this time, itself a happy augury for the future. The picture presented of the poet's personal

¹ Hamer, "The Bibliography of Sir David Lindsay," *The Library*, X. (1929), 1-42.

relationships with the King is, indeed, one of the most pleasant in mediæval Court poetry, for there is no suggestion of sycophancy. The poem concludes, as *The Dreime* had done, with an appeal to the King to be worthy of his great position. Restored to his throne, he works under the guidance of the four cardinal virtues—Justice, Prudence, Strength, and Temperance—who surround his throne. Chastity has banished Sensuality from the realm; Wealth has displaced Poverty; but Lindsay, with habitual contempt for the dwellers in the Hebrides, has no objection to the latter going to live “Amangis the Hountaris in the Ylis”; Dissimulation has fled from Court, and Folly from the town; Idlers will be sent to the gallows, and the Peasant lives in peace and prosperity. The picture is inspired by hope for the future, and by Lindsay’s recognition of the necessity for moral and civil reformation. Only one thing is wanting, the reformation of the Church and the abolition of images. It is Lindsay’s first appearance as a reformer.

The printing of *The Testament of the Papyngo* was completed on December 14, 1530. Again no copy survives, but an English translation, published in London by John Byddell in 1538, proves to be identical line by line with the French quarto edition of 1558. The latter could not be a translation back into Scots of Byddell’s English version, and neither could have been printed from manuscript and yet acquire the exact identity of typographical arrangement and format. The certainty is that they were each reprinted from an earlier Scottish printed edition, that of 1530, whose existence is proved by the repetition by Byddell of the original printed colophon.

More varied in treatment than its predecessors, but courtly in its return to stanzaic forms, the theme is still the prosperity and spiritual contentment of Scotland. The Prologue praises past and present poets of Scotland, some

otherwise unknown, the recital commencing with the inevitable English trio—Chaucer, Gower, and Lydgate. *The Complaynt* itself is arranged within a dramatic setting, that of the lovely garden in perfect weather and the misfortune which overtakes the Papyngo who is heedless of the envy of Fortune. Her two dying epistles—the first to the King, full of sincere advice on kingship; the second to her brother courtiers warning them against self-indulgence in their apparent prosperity at Court, and proving her case by recounting the ‘falls’ of Scottish monarchs—occupy the greater part of the poem. She ends with a now characteristic piece of flippancy, after which the poem returns to the drama in the garden. The Papyngo is visited by her spiritual directors—the Magpie (a prior), a Raven (a monk), and a Kite (a friar). The birds chosen for this scene of grim humour are those which gorge on the dead, and the satire is directed against the attempts of the Church to secure property while pretending to be interested solely in the spiritual welfare of the dying. It soon develops into a sweeping attack on the Church, its communities, its wealth, its forsaking of principles for power, and its luxury. The ecclesiastical representatives tolerate the Papyngo’s attack with suave urbanity. She preaches “all in vaine,” and they ignore her prophecy, so true in the light of after-events, “3it men wyll speik, agane.” The Papyngo dies, and they rend her to pieces. She has bequeathed her body to her friends, and her heart to the King; but they regard her remains as wholly theirs, and quarrel for the best parts. It is brilliant satire on the rapacity of the Church in securing property, and equally brilliant as poetic narrative.

The suggestion that Lindsay may have become a pursuivant after his dismissal from Court in 1525 is partly borne out by the interesting item that on January 4,

1529, he was acting with the Marchmont, Ross, and Ilay Heralds *nomine et ex parte Leonis regis armorum*; ¹ but as he was cited as *familiarius* ² in that year it may only be that he was acting as a personal representative of the King. Otherwise one fails to understand why he should have been recorded by name and not by title. The office of Lyon King of Arms had apparently been put into commission, though the details are not known. It is not until 1530 that he is called a herald.³ On May 25, 1531, he was sent with a letter from James V. to the Emperor, Charles V., to renew the old treaties between Burgundy and Scotland, the Archduchess Margaret, to whom Sir John Campbell had been sent on the same mission, having died. The letter describes Lindsay as Snowdon Herald.⁴

On August 23, 1531, Lindsay wrote from Antwerp to the "gret Secretar to o' sowerain Lord of Scotland."⁵ He reveals that he had arrived in Brussels on July 3, and on the 6th had had audience there with the Emperor. The alliances were confirmed for one hundred years, and the question of James's marriage to the Queen-Dowager of Hungary was broached, but she declined to consider it. Lindsay remained at the Emperor's Court "seven weeks and odd days," and there saw triumphs, joustings, tournaments, and dismounted combats. He was present at one great tournament, of which he says he has written at length, intending to bring his account home to Scotland. This does not survive. The letter is the sole surviving example of Lindsay's prose.

In consequence of the Queen-Dowager's refusal, the Emperor offered James either his niece Dorothy or her sister Christine. The choice was left to James, and to assist him Lindsay was sent back with portraits of the

¹ App. I., 58.

² App. I., 57, 60.

³ App., I., 63, 64, 65.

⁴ App. I., 71.

⁵ App. I., 74, 82 (para. 2).

two princesses.¹ He arrived home in October, having previously written a full account to James, which fell into the hands of the English. For this he is reprimanded by Bapst¹ as wanting in diplomatic caution, but risks were doubtless freely taken at all times. James chose Dorothy, but when Francis I. of France hinted that Madeleine was now available, James withdrew from the project of an imperial marriage; and when Henry VIII. interfered, Francis vacillated, and stated that he merely wished James to marry a daughter of one of the noble families of France, either Marie de Bourbon or Marie de Lorraine.

On March 26, 1532, a fresh embassy,² consisting of Sir Thomas Erskine, the Bishop of Ross, the Marchmont Herald, and Lindsay, set out for France, attending on Francis at Tours, Angers, and Paris in the hope of getting Francis's consent to the marriage with Madeleine. They returned home, unrewarded, in November. Lindsay does not appear to have had a part in the negotiations of 1533, but in February 1534 Erskine, Beaton, and Lindsay were sent to renew negotiations.³ They were received at Compiègne, and then sent to Paris to await Francis's answer. He was now opposed to James's marriage with Madeleine, and concentrated on persuading James to marry Marie de Bourbon, which he finally consented to do, though not willingly, as rumour was busy discussing the lady's want of charm.

On July 29, 1535, a further embassy was arranged. It travelled to France through England.⁴ Lord Erskine, with the Lyon King of Arms and the Rothesay Herald and others to the total number of thirty, passed through London. Lord Erskine acted as proxy for James at an installation of the Order of the Garter at Windsor. There

¹ Bapst, *Les Mariages de Jacques V.*, Paris, 1889, p. 174; App. I., 75.

² App. I., 78, 79, 80, 82 (end of para. 1), 83, 84.

³ App. I., 96.

⁴ App. I., 99-102.

is no doubt whatever that Lindsay was the Lyon Herald, for he had already, on August 1, been sent to London to secure passports.¹ On August 23 the ambassadors received presents of plate at Windsor, the Lyon King receiving £20 and Rothesay Herald 80 crowns. There is probably no touch of humour in Gostwick's report to Cromwell: "They were most heartily accepted," though one does suspect something of the kind in Vaughan's report that Gostwick had bought the plate "good cheap."² After the installation the ambassadors continued their journey. In France, Francis again kept them on the move: they travelled from Bar-sur-Seine or Bar-sur-Aube, in Champagne, to Dijon, and in November they went to Paris. In December Erskine returned to Scotland, but went back to France. In March they were all at Dijon again, where the marriage treaty was signed. James, however, insisted on seeing Marie de Bourbon for himself, and left Pittenweem on July 23, 1536, but owing to storms did not arrive at Dieppe until September 10. When James saw his destined bride he broke off the marriage at once. He complained that she was "bossu et contrafaict," and persuaded Francis to consent to his marriage with Madeleine of France.

Lindsay is mentioned in the accounts of the Scottish Court in France twice in November 1536.³ He was undoubtedly present at the marriage of James and Madeleine at Notre-Dame, Paris, on January 1, 1537. On January 14, 1537, while still in France, he received 36 crowns for the purchase of a gown, and six days later 20 crowns for his expenses "to pas in Scotland" on business unspecified,⁴ but perhaps to announce the marriage officially.

Preoccupation with the affairs of the King's marriage probably explains the scantiness of Lindsay's verse

¹ App. I., 99, "Maister Snawdone, officiar of armes," as which he had been sent to Brussels in 1531.

² App. I., 100, 101.

³ App. I., 119, 120.

⁴ App. I., 121, 122.

between the end of 1530 and the middle of 1537, there being only two short poems belonging to this period. Possibly others were written, but they have not survived.

The Complaynt and Publict Confessioun of the Kingis auld Hound, called Bagsche (1533-35), and *The Answer quhilk Schir David Lindesay maid to the Kingis Flyting* (1535-36), are both occasional poems. The first is a return to lighter moods. *Bagsche* was one of James's own hounds, and the poem, which celebrates his battles and tyrannies, is the first dog-poem in English literature. Of necessity it is written in a measure never adopted for State occasions. Its four-foot lines are woven into simple eight-line stanzas. Humour without satire, and an appreciation of the spirit of independence in *Bagsche* himself, reveal in Lindsay a genuine fondness for dogs, and in his observation of the hounds being lured away by the sound of the horn blown by a huntsman of another pack, not merely experience in hunting, but an insight into the ways of dogs which is born of a kindly disposition. Indeed there is no occasion on which I like Lindsay better than in this very humane poem.

The Answer to the Kingis Flyting is really a fragment. It is a reply to a *Flyting* of the poet by the King, which is missing. Lindsay would, of his loyalty, prefer not to retort upon his King, but has been commanded to do so. He therefore takes what must have been only one theme from the *Flyting*, that he cannot keep up his amours (Lindsay would then be about fifty); he admits that this is true, but that it was not always so. He now regrets his past pleasures, and warns the King against continuing his. The mention of the coming of a French princess to Scotland not only helps to date a poem otherwise lacking in evidence of date, but seems to express the poet's hope that James will settle down after marriage, the last expression of a personal appeal to the King to

fulfil what had been the poet's hopes of him. The *Answer* is not in the manner of a *Flyting*, but the scolding element is there, loyally subdued, in the protest that James's amours had led him into scenes unworthy of the office of King.

The marriage with Madeleine, sought after for so many years by James, came to a speedy and tragic close. James and his bride landed at Leith in the middle of May 1537. Within two months Madeleine was dead, and the preparations for her State entry into Edinburgh had to be changed into those for her funeral. The swift and relentless assault of Fortune and Death, the sudden change from happiness to sorrow, is the *motif* of *The Deploratioun of the Deith of Quene Magdalene* (1537), the finest of Lindsay's short poems, and a triumph of Court poetry. It consists of a number of apostrophes, to Death, Nature, Venus, Fortune, Paris, Edinburgh, and again Death, and into these is woven the description of the love between James and Madeleine, the marriage in Paris, the preparations for the reception at Edinburgh, so swiftly changed to deep mourning.¹ If there is anything beyond an expression of personal regret at Madeleine's death it lies in the emotions aroused by the pitilessness of death, which the poet feels acutely. Though the poem begins somewhat lamely, moving under this dual emotion it soon gathers strength, and in the picture of the scenes at Edinburgh gains a vividness and ardour which carries him to the end. The end sees a change of mood. Death only devours the body; men's virtues are everlasting, and live in the memory of poets; this is man's triumph over death. The Renaissance note is clearly heard.

A month after Madeleine's death James sent David Beaton to France to report the queen's death, and to open negotiations for a second marriage, this time to Marie de

¹ For Lindsay's official duties as herald at Madeleine's funeral, see App. I., 117.

Lorraine, eldest daughter of the Duke of Guise and widow of the Duke of Longueville. She landed at Crail on June 10, 1538, and proceeded to St Andrews, where she was welcomed by a short masque composed by Lindsay. The text has not come down, but Pitscottie gives a summary.¹ This is Lindsay's first known attempt at dramatic composition. The form of the masque for an entry into a town, and perhaps much of the wording, certainly its tenour, was prescribed by custom. A cloud erected above the New Abbey gate parted in the middle, disclosing an angel who delivered to the Queen the keys of Scotland, as a symbol of welcome, and made a speech or speeches exhorting her to serve God, obey her husband, and keep her body clean, according to God's will and commandment. The speech was probably in French, and Pitscottie certifies that it was written by Lindsay.

Of the Queen's entry into Edinburgh in July 1538 we have fuller details, and it seems to me that the "dauid Lindsay" to whom reference for details of "all ordour and furnessing" for the entry was to be made, and who assisted Henry Lauder, the Advocate Royal, Sir Adam Otterburne, and Sir James Foulis, in the composition of the address of welcome, was the poet himself, though the identification has not been previously made.²

Tournaments at St Andrews, probably in 1539,³ provided material for the satiric *Iusting betuix Iames Watsoun and Ihone Barbour*, who, respectively barber and groom at Court, are made to attempt to joust. The poem, written in five-foot couplets, belongs to a species of satire on the humbler or non-chivalric classes, and of mock-tournament poems there are several examples.⁴ The heroes are not gentlemen by birth, and hence cannot

¹ App. I., 115; Vol. II., p. x.

³ Vol. III., p. 140.

² App. I., 116.

⁴ Vol. III., p. 141.

ride ; their swords are rusty, and they know not how to use them. Moreover they are afraid of each other, and in the last resort take to their fists, the natural weapons of their class. Everything in the poem is high parody, and the amount of detail crammed into the sixty-eight lines is surprising.

Two other poems written before the King's death in 1542, in four-foot couplets, continue the vein of satire. The first, *Ane Supplicatioun to the Kingis Grace in Contemptioun of Syde Taillis*, is a satire against the long trailing dresses of women, denounced, at times with frankness, as unhygenic, especially when worn by farm-lasses, and certainly as no proof of modesty. This poem is a quip. Not so the second poem, *Kitteis Confessioun*, the only poem of Lindsay's to be published anonymously, obviously of necessity. It is a satire against the practice of auricular confession, especially to drunken, lecherous priests, who break secrecy to discover and denounce readers of the Bible in English. Kitty is a country wench, no Puritan, who is seen at confession with such a priest ; but this is introductory to a brief history of the confessional and its degradation, which in turn changes to a plea for the abolition of general confessions and the substitution of a voluntary system. Parts of the poem are not altogether clear, and the form is unsatisfactory, but the satirical introduction was deliberately employed to entrap the reader into considering the later heretical suggestion regarding the confessional.

Of Lindsay's part in the attempts made by Henry VIII. to induce James to abolish the monasteries nothing is really known beyond the advice given to the King in the 1540 version of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* to seize Church lands, but it is easy to see that his hostility to the Church would lead him to sympathise with such a movement in Scotland, and it is possible to argue that he

took an active part in the agitation. But nothing is definitely known of other political activities. When at the beginning of 1540 Sadler went to Edinburgh, he was conducted from his lodgings to the King by Lindsay and the Rothesay Herald, and back to his lodgings. Next day he was escorted by Lindsay and others to the Queen.¹ This was official activity rather than political, part of his duties as herald.

But he had already, on January 6, 1540, contributed to the literary side of the agitation in the production of the first version of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* at Linlithgow before the King, Queen, and Court. No text of this version survives, but a prose account was sent by Sir William Eure to Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal of England, in a letter dated January 26 [1540].² This states that the play, called an "enterluyde," was produced at Linlithgow on the Feast of the Epiphany [January 6]. The Treasurer's Accounts give the records of preparations for a play on that date,³ three play-coats of red and yellow taffeta lined with buckram, a purple cape, and a red hood being provided, small provision indeed for so large a performance as it is generally claimed to have been.

It is commonly stated, though without evidence, that the text was identical with the versions produced at Cupar in 1552 and in Edinburgh in 1554, and that it was performed in the open air. Against the first is the certainty that the version at Linlithgow was much shorter than those produced later; against the second is the improbability of an open-air production in mid-winter. I think it must have been an indoor play, produced on the evening of Twelfth Night, concentrated in its action, and wanting in many of the comic features of the later versions. Moreover, Eure's account points to essential differences. We are told, for example, that the King

¹ App. I., 128.

² Vol. II., 1-6.

³ App. I., 126.

“ had noe speche to thende of the play,” when he simply ratified the Acts passed by the Parliament. There is no mention of Sensuality and her companions : the episodes of Pauper and the Pardoner, and of the latter and the wives, are missing ; so too the Sermon of Folly and other items ; yet Eure’s account seems to lack nothing essential to a short interlude.

As in the two later versions of 1552 and 1554, the main attack is directed against the Church, which is here represented by a single figure, a Bishop. An assault is also made against the nobility, represented by a Man of Arms. No attack is made against the third estate, represented by a Burgess. The attacks are made by a Poor Man, who represents the Commonweal of Scotland. He is the sufferer under oppressive rents demanded by the nobility, and the victim of the bestiality of clergy of all ranks, the system of burial dues in kind, and the harshness of the Consistory Courts, all of which leads up to what is undoubtedly the climax of the play, the suggestion by Poor Man that because of the enormous income of the Church, by reason of its possession of property and land, the King has the right, under both canon and civil law, to seize both. This demand, which is not made in the later versions, definitely links the Linlithgow version with the political agitation fostered by Henry VIII. for the dissolution of the monasteries, and the seizure of Church lands, in Scotland. Experience supports Poor Man, and in the Three Estates the Man of Arms and Burgess combine against the Bishop. Thereafter the King in the play ratifies, approves, and confirms all that has been decided.

But whatever the King in the play did, James V. did not follow suit. The play had the effect of angering him against the clergy, and he threatened, if they did not reform themselves, to send six of the proudest to his uncle

in England. But this was but a momentary reaction, and he did not succumb to the temptation to make either himself or his lords wealthy at the expense of the Church.

The play makes a very pointed reference to James in person. Poor Man asks for the King, to whom he wishes to complain of his wrongs. The King in the play is pointed out to him. Poor Man rejects this person. There is but one true King, he says piously, the one who created all things and is eternal, and for whom all earthly Kings are but agents. The play-King is not the King of Scotland, and he wants the King who had hanged John Armstrong, and Sim the Laird, and other wrong-doers, who had pacified the realm, and had still one great work to perform, the reformation of the Church. This personal note, while in keeping with a Court performance, is hardly suitable for public propaganda. It is this, together with the improbability of an open-air performance in January, which compels me to reject the accepted belief that the Linlithgow version was identical with the versions of Cupar and Edinburgh, and that it was produced in public in the grounds of Linlithgow Palace. I repeat my suggestion that it was a short indoor version, of the interlude type, produced as an evening entertainment on Twelfth Night, 1540, before the Court.

The year 1540 therefore sees Lindsay as the literary leader of the reformers in Scotland, and he was probably active enough as a representative of the party in Court. He was apparently a close friend of Sir John Borthwick, another of the leaders of the reform party, against whom the ecclesiastical authorities moved in 1544. In the second version of the play, produced at Cupar in 1552, we find Lindsay speaking against the Church in the name of the Fifeshire lairds.

On October 3, 1542, we have the first record of Lindsay's

knighthood,¹ and, if the designation of him as Lyon Herald at the funeral of Queen Madeleine² is a slip, the first definite record of his appointment as Lyon King of Arms. In 1542 Lindsay also compiled a *Heraldic Manuscript*³ of the coats of arms of the Scottish nobility and gentry. I suggest that the compilation of the manuscript, the knighthood, and the appointment as Lyon King are related.

The death of James V. after Solway Moss in 1542 caused a change in Lindsay's status at Court. In his capacity as Lyon King of Arms he was present at the death-bed of the king,⁴ and arranged the funeral procession.⁵ Knox and Spottiswood both say⁶ that Lindsay, together with the Laird of Grange, Henry Balnavis, and Thomas Bellenden attended the regent, the Earl of Arran, the successor to the throne being the infant Queen, Mary. Both writers imply that all four attended in their capacity as faithful reformers, and doubtless this is true enough, except that Lindsay would also have his official duties as Lyon Herald to perform. The party of reformers was, however, soon scattered. Spottiswood goes so far as to say that all four were made "weary of their attendance" on the governor, and this has been confused with his further statement that four others—Michael Durham, David Borthwick, David Forres, and David Bothwell, described as of "the meaner sort," "were openly menaced, and forced to quit their services." The Church authorities may have hated Lindsay, as Spottiswood says later, but he was not menaced, so far as is known. He did not quit official service, and the statement that Lindsay retired from Court during the regency is certainly untrue, except in so far as there was a great closing down of Court activities after the death of James V.

¹ App. I., 136.

² App. I., 117.

³ Rept. as *Facsimile of an Ancient Heraldic Manuscript*, ed. D. Laing, 1822, 1878.

⁴ App. I., 137.

⁵ App. I., 138, 139.

⁶ App. I., 140, 141.

In 1543 Lindsay was sent to England to deliver up the collar, garter, and statutes of the Order of the Garter, which had been presented to James V. by Henry VIII. in 1535. He was sent on March 21,¹ and left London again on May 24.² In the meantime he had been expected to attend the St George's Day ceremonies at Westminster Palace,³ but it is rather to be gathered that he was not present, for he did not receive the gift of money paid to the heralds. Henry VIII.'s letter, acknowledging the return of the badges and statutes, speaks pleasantly of Lindsay: "We have thought good by these our letters to signify the same unto you, with this also, that the said Lyon, in the delivery thereof, hath used himself right discreetly, and much to our contentation."²

In April 1544 Lindsay prepared to start for the continent to return the insignia of the Order of the Golden Fleece to the Emperor. He was to sail in the *Lyon*, with Sir John Campbell of Lundy, who was going to Denmark, David Panther, who was proceeding to France, and the Papal envoy, who was returning home.⁴ On April 5 James Morton wrote to the Council in the North, giving information of the intention of the ship to sail with the first favourable wind, and suggesting that Henry VIII. should seize it as a preliminary to an invasion of Scotland. But on April 30, fresh letters were given to Lindsay to take to Charles V., with the insignia of the Order of the Golden Fleece,⁵ and on the same date a letter was given to Sir Walter Lindsay, preceptor of Torphichen, who, it is stated, was returning the insignia of that Order to Mary, the Queen-Dowager of Hungary, and sister of Charles V.⁶ It looks as though Lindsay's departure on this mission was cancelled at the last moment. It was probably to announce to Lindsay that he would be sent on this

¹ App. I., 142.

⁴ App. I., 150.

² App. I., 144.

⁵ App. I., 151, 152.

³ App. I., 143.

⁶ App. I., 153.

mission that a boy was sent to the Mount on March 19, 1544.¹

Within the years 1541-46 the name of a David Lindsay appears in the records of Parliament as the member for Cupar. Also on two occasions appears the name of Sir David Lindsay. There is some disagreement as to whether these names both signify the poet. I am told that as Lyon King he would have an *ex officio* seat at the foot of the throne, and the question arises whether he could also represent Cupar as a member. None of the appearances clash with the known dates of Lindsay's absences from Scotland, but the David Lindsay, who is not described as of the Mount, may have been Lindsay's younger brother of the same name. It is possible to take sides in this question, which I prefer to leave quite open.²

In 1546 the campaign of the Church, under Beaton, to stamp out heresy, led to the burning of the gentle, devout George Wishart at St Andrews on March 1. On May 29 a party led by Norman Leslie, eldest son of the Earl of Rothes, entered the castle of St Andrews, the stronghold and residence of the Cardinal-Archbishop, and murdered him. The motives for the murder were undoubtedly not solely those of religion; political, family, and personal considerations entered into it. The assassins shut themselves up in the castle, and held to ransom the eldest son of the Regent, who had been handed over to Beaton as a pledge for his father's good faith to the Cardinal and the Church. The castle was besieged by the Crown forces, among whom was Lindsay. The siege was intermittent, but during one period of fighting we learn that Lindsay, as Lyon King, was sent on December 16, 1546, to demand the surrender of the castle.³ The rebels declined to parley, and two hours later Lindsay was sent again to request the rebels to receive spokesmen from the Crown forces.

¹ App. I., 149.

² App. IV.

³ App. I., 158.

This time the rebels accepted the request. The occasion marks not Lindsay's disapproval of the rebels, but his performance of a public duty, even when this imperilled the lives of those with whom he had all sympathy, and who were neighbour lairds.

After Easter, 1547, John Knox, with three pupils, entered the castle of St Andrews. The reformers besought him in June to become their preacher, but he declined. Some time later they held a council, at which Lindsay was present,¹ and besought him again. This time he consented. This took place during one of the intervals when the rebels were left to themselves. The castle was surrendered, however, on July 21. In that month Lindsay was in Fifeshire, but whether with the Crown forces, or on his estates, we do not know.²

At all events some eight months or more after the murder of Beaton, Lindsay composed *The Tragedie of the Umquhyle Maist Reuerend Father David*,³ a tragedy in the formal mediæval sense, in that it is a poem describing the fall from greatness of an eminent man, but different from the usual run of such compositions in that underneath the use of the form lies a contempt and hatred for the person of the cardinal never anticipated by Boccaccio and Lydgate. This is indeed no deploration.

The oldest text is an English translation, apparently the work of an English reformer, Robert Barrant, published by the London printers, John Day and William Seres, probably in 1548. A Scottish edition undoubtedly preceded it. The London edition is preceded by a long epistle to the reader by Robert Barrant, whom I assume to have edited the volume, and is followed by an account of the trial and death of Wishart, by Barrant. Thus there is no doubt that to some reformers at least it was

¹ App. I., 159.

² App. I., 160.

³ For date of composition, see Vol. III., 152.

understood that Beaton's murder was a consequence of his burning of Wishart.

In December 1548 Lindsay was sent to Denmark to ask for ships to protect the coasts of Scotland against the English, and to secure free trade, especially in grain, for Scottish merchants.¹ The embassy failed to secure the naval assistance, but succeeded in the commercial negotiations.

Somewhere just after July 1550 Lindsay lost by death an old friend, William Meldrum of Cleish and Bynnis, who died unmarried at the home of the Lords Lindsay in Fifeshire, where he had been agent, resident lawyer, and also sheriff-deputy of Fifeshire. To his memory Lindsay wrote *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum*, an account, in racy four-foot couplets, of Meldrum's adventures as a soldier in 1513 in France, and of a much-troubled love affair in 1516-17 with Lady Gleneagles, who was still alive when the poem was written. Strictly accurate in all its particulars, the poem is conceived in the vein of romance, and as such was popular in Scotland until the early eighteenth century. For some reason the poem was never included in the collected works. Perhaps no copy was available in 1568, when Henry Charteris published the complete works of Lindsay (except *Ane Satyre*), and later it was probably found too profitable to be included in the works.

The satire which we have come to look upon as characteristic of Lindsay is here completely wanting. Its place is occupied by kindness, by deep appreciation of his old friend, and by a feeling of tender romance towards the ill-fated love affair. The narrative goes with a swing and an ardour like nothing else in Lindsay, and yet retains simplicity of diction and outlook, and also subjective interest. The poem displays the same kindly

¹ App. I., 161.

feelings towards a friend, and therefore to other friends, which before had been shown to animals.

In 1552 was produced at Cupar, Fife, the second version of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*, much enlarged and specifically prepared for a Fifeshire audience; indeed one might say a Cupar audience. The innumerable references to Cupar and to Cupar families,¹ which could have no possible bearing on a performance at Linlithgow in 1540, are sufficient guarantee that the play had been practically rewritten, and was now adapted for public propaganda in the very home of the reform movement.

The text, which survives in the Bannatyne MS. (1568), is preceded by 'Banns' announcing a performance on June 7 on the Castle Hill, Cupar. The announcement is accompanied by a short farce, portraying a traditional story, in which a young wife is tempted by suitors of various professions, each offering gifts, and all rejected in favour of a simpleton of pronounced sexual fervour. This does not reappear in the printed edition of 1602. The text of *Ane Satyre* is not complete, but of intention, for Bannatyne only transcribed those sections of the play, eight in all, which made an appeal to him. These sections he unfortunately called 'interludes,' though, with one exception, they are no more interludes than they are operas. The Bannatyne MS. version, as it appears in the MS., will be found in Mr W. Tod Ritchie's edition (S.T.S.). In my text the eight portions have been rearranged in the order of the 1602 quarto.

The quarto represents the text of the play as performed before the Queen-Regent at Edinburgh on August 12, 1554. There is one clear case of further revision, but in general, alterations are verbal only, where the Bannatyne MS. version enables us to compare the two texts. Though

¹ Vol. IV., pp. 143-8.

much must survive from the text of the Linlithgow performance of 1540, it is clear that the play had been largely rewritten to make it suitable for public presentation, and hence to remove it from its Court surroundings. It is no longer an interlude, but a vast panoramic drama, requiring a multiple stage and considerable equipment.¹ At times one catches a glimpse of the technique of the miracle play, especially in the prayers at the beginning and the end, in the final dance, and in the procession of guilds, headed by minstrels, from the city to the Green-side, when it was produced at Edinburgh. In principle it remains an interlude, but of another type from that produced at Linlithgow, which was purely political. It is in two parts, and there is a double theme. There is the moral interlude, or morality, of the temptation of Rex Humanitas by various vices, his temporary acceptance of the life of pleasure they offer, until he is brought somewhat forcibly from their company by Experience, and made to accept the Virtues he had rejected. As there is nothing of this in the account of the Linlithgow performance, I regard it as new to the Cupar production. It occupies in the main the first half of the drama, but it is not complete in itself, since the ejected vices pass to the Spirituality, and thus provide a moral content for the second part of the play.

The two parts are divided by an interlude, a short comedy played between parts of a larger play. The second part is in the main a political morality, and it is here that we find the basic elements which are near enough to the Linlithgow version, now much elaborated by increase of persons, by the inclusion of the moral elements from the first part, which illustrates what in the 1540 version had only been narrated, by the addition of the hangings of Dissait and Flatterie, and of the Sermon

¹ App. I., 167; Vol. IV., pp. 141-2, 151-5.

of Folly. Political and religious reformation are, however, the main themes. There is no direct appeal to the ruler of the realm. In 1540 James V. had been advised to seize Church property and to close nunneries, and the advice was given to him as he sat in the audience. No monarch, or regent, was present at Cupar in 1552, and the play contains no such direct appeal. In fact, there is no mention of the seizure of Church property, apparently indicating that this was not now practical politics, though the closing of nunneries on moral grounds is still advocated. Reformation within the Church, the abolition of certain Church dues which pressed hard on the poor, the marriage of priests, the return of bishops to their function as preachers are all that is now demanded. I do not think that the change is due to fear on Lindsay's part of retaliation by the Church, or to his return even in the slightest degree to its bosom, but simply to changed political circumstances.

The fool-element, which has frequently been pointed out, is part of the satire against the Church. Originals have been sought in French *sotties*, but no direct parallels have been found.¹ Lindsay must have seen *sotties* when in France, and must have been familiar with them, but there was an English and German fool-tradition, which must not be overlooked. Indeed the *narrenschiff* literature supplies Lindsay with material not found in the *sottie*.

Much has been claimed for Lindsay's influence on English drama down to 1570.² I find none. Similarity of character- and type-names is not sufficient for such claims unless there is other evidence. Bale's *King John* is the favourite of the influence-hunters, but the claims are upset by the knowledge we now have that this play was written before Lindsay's Linlithgow version. I

¹ Vol. IV., p. 157.

² Vol. IV., p. 160.

myself see no reason to believe that *Ane Satyre* was known outside Scotland, except for Eure's official account, which, seen only by English officials, can have had no literary influence. The play was not published till 1602, long past the day when it could have had an appeal outside the religious circles of Scotland.

By 1553 Lindsay had completed *Ane Dialogue betwix Experience and Ane Courteour*, which he would probably have regarded as the work by which he would like to be remembered. And indeed down to about 1780 he was remembered by it with affection. Nowadays it is regarded with anything but affection.¹ Some of its critics are appalled by its length, but this is not the spirit in which to tackle any author whose work goes beyond the limits of a lyric or a short story. Some complain of its lack of poetry, by which they probably mean that it makes no appeal to the emotions. This is true; its appeal is to the mind. Some complain that its history is outworn, like some of our creeds. That, too, is true. Still it is not just to relate the poem to our view of history, but to that accepted by the people, the Church, the humanist, and the poetical Renaissance scholar of Lindsay's own day. Judged in this light it stands out among poems of its kind, and among prose companions too. Its verses have a finish characteristic of Lindsay. The poem has its tedious moments, but many passages are admirable in compactness. Quite vivid are the accounts of Semiramis, the siege of Jerusalem, and the Last Day; and considerable portions of these could not be better done, as simple historical narrative in verse. The historical narrative is interrupted, of intention, by digressions which afford relief on the same principle as relief in drama. They are clearly indicated by change of metre from four-foot couplets to stanzas, the whole poem being enclosed within

¹ Vol. III., p. 242.

an *Epistil* and an *Exhortatioun*, both of which employ a nine-line stanza of great dignity.¹

In conception *The Monarchie* belongs both to the Middle Ages and the Renaissance. The authorities² are numerous: The Vulgate; an English translation of the Bible, or a Protestant commentary; the *Nuremberg Chronicle* (1493); Claude de Seissel's translation and expansion of Orosius (1509, 1526); Poggio Bracciolini's Latin translation of Diodorus Siculus (first ptd. 1472), or another work which makes use of Diodorus; Walter Lynne's English translation (1550) of Johann Carion's *Chronica* (1532); Boccaccio's *Genealogia deorum gentilium* (ptd. 1472); Justin the Historian's *Historici clarissimi epitome*; the *Chronicon* of Eusebius; the anonymous mediæval *Titus and Vespasian*; the Scottish *Lives of the Saints*; the *Dictorumque Factorumque Memorabilium Exempla* of Valerius Maximus; an English *Abridgement of the notable worke of Polidore Vergil* (1546); the *Fasciculus temporum en Francoys* (1478, 1508); the *Cronica Cronicarum abregé* (1521, 1531); even this list does not exhaust the authorities. It indicates a degree of scholarship not idly to be put aside. The merging of mediæval and Renaissance elements of culture is typical of Lindsay's day, and represents that continuity of tradition which is characteristic of the sixteenth century.

As in the field of culture, so in the view of religion. Lindsay preserves the mediæval view of the progress of mankind from the Creation to the Day of Judgment; but this is Renaissance also. Nor is it solely a Roman Catholic conception; the reformed Churches preserved it, and in some respects even heightened the terrors of the Day of Judgment. Lindsay, however, bases his conception of the final scene on Roman Catholic writings on

¹ For metrical details, see Vol. III., pp. 249-50.

² A detailed list appears in Vol. III., pp. 245-6.

the subject, and gives full place to the Virgin Mary, saints, confessors, fathers, martyrs, and others. It cannot be said that Lindsay had returned to the faith of his fathers, because the poem had already fully denounced the extravagant claims of the Roman Catholic Church and its malpractices in no uncertain terms. He may have been conscious of the beauty of Church ceremonial, and may have been unable to throw off its influence. He may have been emotionally overwhelmed by the stateliness, dignity, and sense of inevitability, with which the best mediæval writers are able to robe their picture of the Last Day. Or lastly, he may not have had at hand a Protestant description of the Judgment. At all events, this was the picture of that event which was read by the reformed people of Scotland down to the end of the eighteenth century.¹

In the close of the poem I note traces of that acceptance of the inevitability of death which is characteristic of old age. The personal note creeps in again and again. When the poem was finished in 1553, Lindsay was sixty-seven. His last official duty was to preside at a trial by heralds of William Crawar, a messenger, charged with extorting from the tenants and workmen of the abbey of Cupar-Angus on January 16, 1555.² A charter granted to James Carruthers of Cupar on March 13, 1555,³ and a letter to Alexander Lindsay, younger brother of the poet, dated April 18, 1555,⁴ both state that Lindsay was then dead. A final document of 1557,⁵ in which his niece Elizabeth sues Lindsay's executors, the second David Lindsay and James Carruthers, for her share of the estate, details a long list of household and personal effects and farm property, which is of great interest, especially

¹ For the popularity of *The Monarche* down to Scott's day, see Vol. III., p. 242.

² App. I., 169.

³ App. I., 170.

⁴ App. I., 172.

⁵ App. I., 174.

perhaps in the "ane dusoun of siluir spvnis havand the armes of the said vmquhile Schir dauid thairon," and the "byble in Inglis," for the reading of which he had so long advocated.

Lindsay was succeeded in the estates by his second brother Alexander. His youngest brother, David, later Sir David, was Lyon King of Arms from 1568-91. Alexander's son, also Sir David, was Lyon King from 1591-1623, when he resigned in favour of his son-in-law, Sir Jerome Lindsay of Annatland, who held the office until 1630. Under Sir Jerome's son, James, the estates fell on evil times, and were finally sold in 1715 for nearly £9500.¹

Lindsay seems to have been a man of great probity, trustworthy and incorruptible in both life and letters. Gifts of humour and satire combine with a natural ability to appreciate dramatic situation and an inborn sense of religious feeling to form a many-sided character, one not so easily analysed as critics have believed. It is worth remembering that it is a man of sixty-five who presents us with the enlarged versions of *Ane Satyre*, and with *The Monarche*, and one nearly that age who wrote *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum*, which might be the work of a much younger man. Such variety of interest and literary ability in advanced age, after a lifetime of public service, is no small tribute to his mind.

His reputation as a poet has suffered because he has left no lyric verse, but nearly all the lyric verse written for a court which loved music undoubtedly perished through never having passed from court circles to the wider public. His qualifications for writing lyric have been questioned, but there is no evidence either way. Truly one does not expect the author of *The Monarche* to

¹ For the later Lindsays of the Mount, see App. II. and the "Table," App. III.

have written lyric, but we should not have expected *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum* from the same pen.

As a poet he is but slightly touched by the new verse of the Renaissance. As a scholar, or perhaps as a well-read man of his day, he offers evidence of the spread of Renaissance culture into Scotland. He knew no Hebrew or Greek, for he was not a humanist, but he knew Latin and French, and these, with English, provided him with material then modern. To the end of his days he acquired new books, some of which he used in *The Monarchie*. His verse illustrates that fusing together of mediæval and Renaissance cultures which is seen in all poets of his day. It is quite incorrect to describe Lindsay as a mediæval poet, but to appreciate the Renaissance cultural values in his work is no light task, since we must travel beyond the influence of Petrarchan poetry, which, unfortunately for criticism, has too long been almost the sole criterion of Renaissance evidence in poetry at this period.

Yet I suspect a knowledge of Wyatt's verse, and he must have come into contact, during his travels, with the contemporary verse of England and France. The general influence of the latter is to be seen in *The Deploratioun*, but in general he does not imitate, or seek new forms, and he is honest enough not to pretend to an acquaintance with Petrarch. He returns, over and over again, to the poetical codes of his day, but these he uses to new ends. No poem of his is complete within itself, for he regards poetry as a weapon against abuses of church, state, and the private life. The result is at once a limitation of poetical powers, since the expression of emotional experience is not the dominating feature, but this is compensated by the attempt to relate the function of poetry to the social order, and in him, as Warton was perhaps indicating, may be found an early ancestry of eighteenth century poetical forms and practices.

Lindsay accepts the theory of comedy and satire later of so much importance, that it is a means to castigate folly and wrong. His use of satire is without parallel in Scotland. It results in a quality of downrightness in his verse, which perhaps, except when accompanied by ready humour, does not appeal to all. Downrightness, however, is one of the positive poetical qualities. Moreover Lindsay is not content to be merely a satirist. He castigates, but also suggests the course of behaviour to be adopted, and it is easy to see that, whether he is dealing with the abuses of the church, or of statesmen and kings, he has ideals in mind. Behind all the denunciation of the church is the knowledge that religion, properly practised, is a good thing, and a purified church a noble institution. Good civil administration can only exist under a monarch educated for his position. "Happy is that Commonwealth where a Philosopher is Prince, or whose Prince is addicted to Philosophy," he could have said with Plato and Erasmus, and with the whole mediæval and Renaissance Literature of the Prince, of which he makes constant use. But it is not idle prating on his part : he is dominated by a desire for incorruptibility.

At times the philosophic garb falls away, and we are allowed to see a genuine, hearty, comic spirit, never highly refined, but sometimes urbane, though more often we see the healthy vulgar laughter of the common people, with whom, despite his lifetime at court, he had every sympathy. No one fought better for the Scottish peasantry than Lindsay, and it was by them that he was best remembered. He holds a unique position indeed, as being the one Scottish poet before Burns who reached all classes, and reached them in a long series of editions unequalled by any other poet before the close of the eighteenth century.

As a metrist Lindsay is characterised by a feeling for propriety and simplicity. *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* apart, Lindsay relies solely on four- and five-foot measures, each in stanza- and couplet-forms.

The five-foot measure is used in three stanza-forms. A dignified nine-line stanza, rhyming in two forms, *aabaabbab* and *aabaabbcc* (both Chaucerian forms), is used for solemn introductions and concluding exhortations. Thus it appears in the "Prologue" to *The Papyngo*, the "Epistil to the Redar" in *The Monarchie*, and in the two grave exhortations, one to the King at the close of *The Dreime*, the other that of Experience to the Courtiour at the close of *The Monarchie*. It is clear that this long stanza is deemed fitting for such occasions.

An eight-line stanza in this measure, rhyming *ababbcbc*, is used once, in the "Exclamatioun aganis Idolatrie," in *The Monarchie*, lines 2397-2708, the longest digression from the narrative. The use of this stanza-form here is a departure from his use of the *Rhyme-Royal* for the non-narrative or digressive passages in that poem.

Only one form of the five-foot seven-line stanza is used, the *Rhyme-Royal*, *ababbcc*, Lindsay's favourite stanza-form. *The Dreime* (except the "Exhortatioun"), *The Papyngo* (except the "Prologue"), *The Answer to the Kingis Flyting*, *The Deploratioun*, *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal Beaton*, *The Testament of Squyer Meldrum*, the "Prologue" and four of the five digressions in *The Monarchie* are all in this measure. It is therefore employed for serious verse of all kinds, chiefly that which is courtly in tone and theme, or concerned with the Court and Court personages. It is also used for poems of which the subject is death, whether as Deploration, Tragedy, or Testament. It is the measure of *The Answer to the Kingis Flyting* because that poem is a reply to a king. It is used for the digressions in *The Monarchie*, because these require

a dignified yet rather simple stanza, hallowed by use for serious themes, and here employed for solemn admonition or denunciation.

The five-foot couplet is used once, to convey the mock-heroics of *The Iusting betuix Watsoun and Barbour*.

The four-foot measure is used for one stanza-form only, the eight-line stanza of *The Complaynt of Bogsche*, where a light and simple form was required. Lindsay, on the other hand, makes considerable use of the four-foot couplet. It had been used for centuries for two main kinds of verse: the romance, which might otherwise employ an intricate stanza-form; and the non-lyrical religious poem, as in *The Pricke of Conscience* and *The Cursor Mundi*. It thus becomes the proper measure both for *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum*, a romance, and for *The Monarche*, a religious history, its use being suspended in the former for *The Testament*, written in *Rhyme-Royal*, and in the latter for the non-narrative or digressive passages, which offer relief from the main narrative on much the same principle as relief in drama.

Lindsay also uses the four-foot couplet for continued narrative where homeliness of treatment is desired, as in *The Complaynt of Schir David Lindsay, Ane Supplicatioun in Contemptioun of Syde Taillis*, and in *Kitteis Confessioun*. These are not courtly poems; they lack courtly *finesse*. For all uses Lindsay demonstrates his complete mastery over this measure.

Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis is, metrically, a medley. The solemn opening uses the alliterative bob-and-wheel stanza used for the opening invocations of miracle plays in England, and, doubtless, in Scotland. Four- and five-foot couplets, eight-line stanzas in the four- and five-foot measures, *rime couée* (*aabaab* and *aabccb*) and its extended form *aaabcccb*, predominate over all other forms of verse. The use of so many measures is not entirely

indiscriminate. Most of the serious matter of State, Religion, and Parliament is done in eight-line stanzas, *Rhyme-Royal*, and five-foot couplets; the sermons are in five-foot couplets and eight-line stanzas of five-foot lines; the vices tend to keep to four-foot couplets and stanzas, and to the four-foot *rime couée*, but they use the more sedate five-foot measures when the action takes them into contact with the Court; the Sermon of Folly is in four-foot couplets throughout. An attempt, not carried through rigorously, is clearly made to associate changes of action with changes of metre.

Episodes in the play are sometimes concluded by the use of rhyming verse in short lines, corresponding to the use of rhymed couplets at the ends of acts in blank verse drama. Illustrations are given in the notes [IV. 155].

Only occasionally does Lindsay experiment in trick verse. *The Testament of Squyer Meldrum* closes with one stanza in macaronic verse. Pert, doggerel verse forms the envoy of *The Answer to the Kingis Flyting* :

Quod Lindesay in his flyting,
Aganis the Kingis dyting.

The device reappears in *Ane Supplicatioun in Contemptioun of Syde Taillis* :

Quod Lindesay in contempt of the syde taillis,
That duddrounis & duntibouris throu the dubbis traillis.

These are elaborations of the simple "Quod Lindesay" which closes other poems.

Lindsay uses internal rhyme only twice. *The Testament of the Papyngo* closes thus :

Because thow bene Be neuer sene With Kyng, nor Quene, With coit vnclene, Steil in ane nuke, For smell of smuke Heir I mansweir the ;	but Rethorike so rude, besyde none other buke, with Lord, nor man of gude. clame kynrent to sum cuke : quhen thay lyste on the luke. man wyll abhor to beir the ; quhairfor, to lurke go leir the,
--	--

The other occasion is in *Ane Satyre*, ll. 1941-53, in which occur six lines employing *rime équivoque* of the following type [ll. 1941-42] :

Swyith carle. *Away*. Or be this *day* Ise break thy back.
Cum *doun*, or be Gods *crown*, fals *loun*, I sall slay the.

The remaining lines are illustrated in the notes [IV. 202].

A full study of Lindsay's literary reputation would be a lengthy affair. The publication of an English edition of *The Complaynt of the Papyngo* in 1538¹ is the first sign of interest outside Scotland. Leland, in 1549,² numbered Lindsay among the "English Wryters," but Bale³ is the first bibliographer to give a list of his works, enumerating *The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo*, *The Monarche, the Tragedie of the Late Cardinal Beaton*, and the unidentified *Acta sui Temporis*. For the *Papyngo* and the *Tragedie* the English editions of 1538 and 1548 were available. All Bale, in 1559, knew of Lindsay was that he was living in 1540, but he did not know whether he was still alive. A letter from Thomas Randolph to Cecil,⁴ dated October 5, 1561, introducing Lindsay's brother, David, speaks of the poet as "the notable David Lyndesaye, kynge of Armes," and mentions the Heraldic Manuscript of 1542. Randolph evidently expected Lindsay to be well known in English official quarters. In 1564 came the first edition of William Bullein's *Dialogue against the feuer Pestilence*,⁵ with its remarkable tribute to Lindsay, and an engraving depicting Lindsay breaking the crossed keys of Rome. In 1563 a record in the *Stationers' Register* shows that Richard Serle contemplated an English edition

¹ For all bibliographical details, see *post*, pp. 1-122.

² Leland, *The Laboryouse Journey and Serche* (1549), G⁵.

³ Bale, *Index Britannicæ Scriptorum*, ed. R. L. Poole and M. Bateson, Oxford, 1909, pp. 60, 496; *Scriptorum Illustrium Britannicæ* (1559), p. 223.

⁴ B.M., Cott. Calig. B. ix. 168^b.

⁵ See *ante*, Vol. I., pp. 393-4; Vol. III., pp. 491-2. The engraving may be seen in Chalmers, *Lindsay* (1806), I. 100.

of *The Monarchie*;¹ it appeared in 1566, printed by William Purfoote, together with four of the minor poems. Further English editions, enlarged by the inclusion of part of a fifth minor poem, appeared in 1575 and 1581. Both the English and the Scottish book-markets were also supplied by the editions in Scots published in France in 1558. In 1591 a Danish translation of *The Monarchie* and four minor poems was published at Copenhagen.

After 1568, when Henry Charteris published the first collected edition of the poems (except *Squyer Meldrum*), allusions to Lindsay become frequent. Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington rewrote as a ballad Lindsay's description of the Fall of Man in *The Monarchie*,² and I have recently discovered another portion of *The Monarchie*, describing the Siege of Jerusalem, rewritten as a ballad, with additional matter, by John Barker, and published July 1568–July 1569.³ James Melville⁴ shows how the poem was appreciated by Protestant Scotland at this period. In or about 1570 Pitscottie quoted⁵ the authority of Lindsay for parts of his history of Scotland, as George Buchanan was to do in 1582.⁶ In 1570 Montgomery, in a *Flyting*, charges Polwart with having stolen his verses from Lindsay and Chaucer.⁷ In 1578 John Rolland speaks of Lindsay as being the greatest Scottish poet of his time,⁸ and in 1585 James VI. mentions in especial *The Complaynt*

¹ See *post*, *Bibliography*, p. 37.

² See *post*, App. VI.

³ See Additional Notes to this volume.

⁴ See note to *The Monarchie*, ll. 6018-21.

⁵ Pitscottie, *Historie*, ed. Æ. J. G. Mackay, S.T.S., I. 2, 259, 354, 359, 408; II. 141; quotations from *The Papyngo*, I. 148, 211, 277, 411, and from *The Deploratioun*, I. 370.

⁶ Buchanan, *Rerum Scoticarum Historia* (1582), f. 150^b.

⁷ Montgomery, *Poems*, ed. J. Cranstoun, S.T.S., p. 63; *Poems*, Supplementary Volume, pp. 138, 139, 143.

⁸ Rolland, *The Sewin Seages* (1578), sig. ij^a; ed. G. F. Black, S.T.S., p. 13.

of the Papyngo.¹ Ten years later Thomas Churchyard, who, after fighting at Pinkie Cleuch, was a prisoner for three years at St Andrews, and who, after fighting again in Scotland in 1560 and 1575, fled to Scotland in 1580 after a murder, and was received by James VI., mentions "Dauy Lindzey and Buchananus" in his *A Praise of Poetry*² (1595) as "writers of good worth" in Scotland. William Covell's *Polimanteia*³ (1595) specially links Lindsay with Chaucer and Lydgate as poets "whose vnrefined tongues[,] farre shorte of the excellencie of this age, wrote simply and purelie as the times were." John Johnstone's *Heroes*⁴ (1603) contains some Latin verses in Lindsay's honour; while Gilbert Gray, in *Oratio de Illustribus Scotiae Scriptoribus*⁵ (1611), not only makes a list of Lindsay's works, as a bibliographical successor of Bale (1559), Gesner (1574,⁶ 1583⁷) and Francis Thynne⁸ (1587), but notes that David Carnegie of Aberdeen had been engaged on a now lost translation of *The Monarche* into Latin, when he died.

'Pasquil-Anglicanus' (possibly Nicholas Breton) in 1612 mentions Lindsay's "great conference with a Poppingay" in a discussion of the birds employed by poets from classical times onwards.⁶ Thomas Dempster

¹ James VI., *The Essays of a Prentise, in the Divine Art of Poesie* (1585), sig. G4^b.

² Churchyard, *A Praise of Poetry* (1595), p. 29.

³ [William Covell], *Polimanteia*, Cambridge (1595), sig. R3^a.

⁴ John Johnstone, *Heroes ex omnia Historia Scotica lectissimi*, Leyden (1603), pp. 27-28: not in the *Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum* (1637).

⁵ In G. Mackenzie, *Lives and Characters of the Most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation* (1708-22), I. xxi-xxxiv.

⁶ Gesner, *Bibliotheca . . . redacta per Iosiam Simlerum* (1574), p. 157.

⁷ Gesner-Simler, *Bibliotheca . . . amplificata per Iohannem Iacobum Frisium* (1583), p. 187.

⁸ *The Annals of Scotland*, by Francis Botewile, comontlie called Thin [Francis Thynne], in Holinshed, *The History of Scotland*, London (1587), p. 462, col. 2.

⁹ "Pasquil Anglicanus," *Cornu-copiae, Pasquils Nightcap*, London (1612, etc.); ed. A. B. Grosart, p. 107.

in 1622 records Lindsay as a historian and poet of Scotland, but gravely notes him as a heretic.¹ John Row, about 1625, tells a remarkable story of the confusion of a friar by some schoolboys who had been reading Lindsay.² The story refers back to the years immediately after Lindsay's death, and was probably traditional. In 1627 William Drummond presented a manuscript of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* to Edinburgh University Library, but it has long been missing.³ About 1639 John Spottiswood included a brief account of Lindsay's share in the work of reform in his *History of the Church of Scotland*,⁴ and about 1645 David Buchanan wrote a bibliographical 'Life,' he being the first to claim that Lindsay had been educated at St Andrews University.⁵

In 1681 Samuel Colvil, in an imitation of *Hudibras*,⁶ mentions Lindsay's *Works* and *Squyer Meldrum* as forming part of the intellectual equipment of the Scottish Knight-Errant, the first occasion on which Lindsay's popularity with the people is held up to ridicule. W. Nicolson in 1702 shows, in a brief biographical note, some accuracy of information about Lindsay, but much also which is woefully inaccurate.⁷ George Mackenzie,⁸ however, has earned much more contempt on this account. Alexander Pennecuik, in the light-hearted *Merry Tales for the Lang*

¹ Thomas Dempster, *Apparatus ad Historiam Scoticam* (1622), pp. 9, 114 (cf. p. 22).

² J. Row, *Historie of the Kirk of Scotland*, Maitland Club (1842), pp. 3-5. For William Row's notes, see pp. 311-12, and on these, see *post*, p. 156.

³ *Auctarium Bibliothecæ Edinburgenæ, sive Catalogus Librorum*, etc. (1627), p. 22.

⁴ J. Spottiswood, *History of the Church of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club (1847-50), I. 144, 192.

⁵ *Davidis Buchanani de Scriptoribus Scotis Libri duo*, Bannatyne Club (1837), pp. 99-100.

⁶ Samuel Colvil, *Mock Poem. Or, Whiggs Supplication* (1681), 2 parts; Part ii., p. 9.

⁷ W. Nicolson, *Scottish Historical Library* (1702), p. 159.

⁸ George Mackenzie, *Lives and Characters of the Most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation*, 3 vols. (1709-22); III. 35-40.

*Nights of Winter*¹ (1721), reveals Lindsay and 'William Wallace' as schoolbooks, to be learned by heart on winter evenings. About this time Allan Ramsay begins the editorial study of Lindsay by transcribing the Bannatyne MS. version of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*, but his version was never published.² In 1734 came the first appeal to Lindsay's historical material by a competent historian, in Robert Keith's *History of the Affairs of Church and State in Scotland*.³ In 1738 Thomas Hayward quoted portions of Lindsay in *The British Muse, or, A Collection of Thoughts, Moral, Natural and Sublime, of our English Poets*,⁴ choosing his extracts from the 1709 edition, the *Papyngo* only, to illustrate the subjects 'Court,' 'Historian,' and 'Kings.'

By 1740 the interest of the book-collectors in Lindsay is to be seen. Ames has copies of Lindsay's *Works*, while John Anstis possesses a copy of the 1634 edition.⁵ In 1746 appeared what is to me the most amusing of all Lindsay items, the advertisement in the *Glasgow Courant*⁶ recommending the doggerel of Douglas Graham, and vouching that "The like has not been done in Scotland since the Days of Sir David Lindsay." In 1748 Tanner, the last of the bibliographical successors of Bale, published, in his *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*,⁷ a detailed list of Lindsay's works, interesting for its citation of editions known to Tanner. About 1750 Gray mentioned Lindsay's

¹ Alexander Pennecuik, *Streams from Helicon* (1721), p. 75.

² For details, see *post*, pp. 129-30.

³ Robert Keith, *History of the Affairs of Church and State in Scotland* (1734), p. 42.

⁴ Thomas Hayward, *The British Muse* (1738), 3 vols.; I. 159; II. 40-41, 121-2.

⁵ John Nichols, *Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century*, 8 vols. (1817-58); IV. 154.

⁶ *The Glasgow Courant*, No. 52, Monday, 29th Sept. to Monday, 6th Oct. 1746; rept. John A. Fairley, *Dougal Graham and the Chap-Books by and attributed to him*, Glasgow: Maclehose; 1914, p. 15; Glasgow Bibliographical Soc., *A Century of Books*, p. 34.

⁷ Tanner, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica* (1748), p. 495.

use of certain stanza forms in his *Metrum: Observations on English Metre*,¹ and in 1753, what was claimed to be the first anthology of poetry containing any Scottish verse,² reprinted about sixty lines from *The Dreame*.

In 1770 Lord Hailes published the first printed text of *Peder Coffeis*, without, however, attributing it to Lindsay, and noted the Bannatyne MS. version of *Ane Satyre*, but he does not seem to have read more than the 'Banns,' which shocked him.³ On April 15, 1770, Gray communicated to Warton his sketch of a history of English poetry; Lindsay was to be included.⁴ Two years later Price, Bodley's librarian, and John Gough were in correspondence on behalf of the Scottish bibliographer, George Paton, regarding the 1602 quarto of *Ane Satyre*,⁵ and on March 3, 1774, Percy tried to obtain from Gough a copy of the quarto to compare with the Bannatyne MS. which he had had borrowed from the Advocates' Library.⁶ This healthy activity culminated in the fine appreciation of Lindsay in Thomas Warton's *History of English Poetry* (1774).⁷

Hugh Arnot's *History of Edinburgh*⁸ (1779) notes that Garrick had a transcript of the Bannatyne MS., possibly Allan Ramsay's. In 1785 Joseph Ritson included the "Prologue" to *The Monarche* in *The Caledonian Muse*. This was nearly ready for publication when it was destroyed

¹ Thomas Gray, *Metrum*, in *Works*, ed. J. Mitford, 5 vols. (1836-43); V. 223; ed. Gosse, 4 vols. (1884); I. 324.

² *The Union: or, Select Scots and English Poems*, Edinburgh (1753), pp. 121-3. *The Dreame*, ll. 57-112, is quoted.

³ Sir George Dalrymple [Lord Hailes], *Ancient Scottish Poems* (1770); *Peder Coffeis*, pp. 170-2; note on *Ane Satyre*, p. 302.

⁴ *Letters of Thomas Gray*, ed. D. C. Tovey, London (1912), 3 vols.; III. 278.

⁵ Nichols, *Illustrations*, V. 515-16.

⁶ Nichols, *Illustrations*, VI. 563.

⁷ Thomas Warton, *History of English Poetry* (1774), 3 vols.; II. 259n., 274n., 295-326; III. 50.

⁸ Hugh Arnot, *History of Edinburgh* (1779), pp. 604-5. See *post*, p. 130.

by fire at the printer's warehouse, but was published in 1821,¹ after Ritson's death. Pinkerton continued the good work in *Ancient Scottish Poems* (1786)² and *Scottish Poems, reprinted from Scarce Editions* (1792),³ in the latter reprinting *Squyer Meldrum* and the Bannatyne MS. version of *Ane Satyre*, preserving, however, and numbering the so-called 'interludes,' and thus starting a hare which will probably never be caught. In 1793 Malcolm Laing⁴ described Lindsay as "a Scottish poet, whose laurels are faded", and said, in a footnote, "Lindsay's remains are in the Bannatyne manuscript. I have not found that they are of much value." Robert Heron⁵ and Alexander Campbell⁶ speak more approvingly; while Sir Egerton Brydges introduced Lindsay into a new edition of Edward Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum*.⁷ In 1801 John Leyden started another hare by attributing to Lindsay the anonymous *Complaynt of Scotland* (1548). This aroused considerable controversy.⁸

¹ *The Caledonian Muse*. Edited by the late Joseph Ritson. London: printed 1785: And now first published, . . . 1821, pp. 226-32.

² John Pinkerton, *Ancient Scottish Poems* (1786), 2 vols.; I. ci-cvii.

³ Pinkerton, *Scottish Poems, printed from Scarce Editions* (1792), 3 vols.; I. 143-215 (*Squyer Meldrum*); II. (*Ane Satyre*).

⁴ Malcolm Laing, *The History of Great Britain, written on a new plan by Robert Henry*, 6 vols.; VI. (1793), 609.

⁵ Robert Heron, *History of Scotland* (1794-99), 6 vols.; V. 205-25; *Scotland Described* (1797), p. 176.

⁶ Alexander Campbell, *An Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland* (1798), pp. 57-61.

⁷ Edward Phillips, *Theatrum Poetarum* (1675), rept. S. E. Brydges, Canterbury (1800), noted by Chalmers, *Lindsay*, I. 112.

⁸ John Leyden, *The Complaynt of Scotland*, Edinburgh (1801); letter from David Herd attacking Leyden's ascription to Lindsay, *The Scots Magazine*, LXIV. (Jan. 1802), p. 51; unsigned review of Leyden's book written by John Pinkerton, *The Critical Review*, 2nd Series, XXXV. (May 1802), p. 95; letter dated July 19, 1802, by John Leyden, attacking Herd and Pinkerton, *The Scots Magazine*, LXIV. (July 1802), p. 566; unsigned review of Leyden's book, *The British Critic*, XX. (July 1802), p. 8; reprint in pamphlet form of Leyden's letter of July 19, 1802; all the reviews and Leyden's letter were republished in book form, Edinburgh, 1829.

In 1802 the writer of a letter in *The Scots Magazine*,¹ who signed himself 'Philo-Dramaticus,' and who was probably James Sibbald, asked where Lindsay's 'Play' could be found, thus archly ignoring Pinkerton's transcript. In the same year Sibbald published his *Chronicle of Scottish Poetry*,² in which he made a feature of the Bannatyne MS. version of *Ane Satyre*, republishing this later in the year privately as a volume.³ Short quotations only appear in Ellis's *Specimens* (1803).⁴ In *The Edinburgh Review* for 1803⁵ a writer, probably Scott, first records the common sayings about Lindsay,⁶ which reveal his extraordinary popularity with the common people. Scott's many references⁶ to Lindsay only apply to *The Monarche*, but they culminate in the presentation of Lindsay in *Marmion* (1808). In 1804 appeared David Irving's first study of Lindsay, in his *Lives of the Scottish Poets*,⁷ and in 1806 appeared Chalmers's edition of Lindsay, the first edited edition. In *Censura Literaria*⁸ (1805-9) John Hall published an account of the 1566 edition of Lindsay, and quoted in full *The Exhortation touching the writing of vulgar speache* from that edition; while to another publication fathered by Sir Egerton Brydges, *The British Bibliographer*,⁹ Thomas Park contributed a compilation by an unnamed writer, an extremely amusing history of poetry, which discusses Lindsay.

¹ *The Scots Magazine*, LXIV. (March 1802), p. 236.

² James Sibbald, *Chronicle of Scottish Poetry*, 4 vols. (1802); II. 73-226, 253-348; III. 1-70.

³ See *post*, p. 130.

⁴ George Ellis, *Specimens of the Early English Poets*, 3 vols. (1803); II. 21-31.

⁵ *The Edinburgh Review*, III. (1803), p. 198.

⁶ See *ante*, Vol. III. p. 243.

⁷ David Irving, *The Lives of the Scottish Poets* (1804), II. 69-116; cf. Irving, *Lives*, ed. J. A. Carlyle (1861), pp. 329-81.

⁸ *Censura Literaria*, ed. Sir E. Brydges, 10 vols. (1805-9); VII. 113-21.

⁹ *The British Bibliographer*, 4 vols. (1810-14); I. 27-30; cf. also IV. 307-8 for list of Lindsay's works.

The last items of this swift survey will deal with the work of William Tennant. First came *Anster Fair*¹ (1812), in which James V. is supposed to make a visit to Anster Fair, Lindsay's *Satyre* being among the revels presented to the public. In 1823 Tennant published *Cardinal Beaton: a Drama, in Five Acts*,² in which Lindsay is an important figure at the trial and death of Wishart. He is silent during the trial, but rises at the close and, heroic and alone, protests against the sentence. Later Lindsay denounces the proposals of the Fifeshire lairds to murder the Cardinal, and is scorned by the fanatical Norman Leslie, who describes him as a "milk-liver'd bard," only good for wielding a pen. Tennant, however, was a great admirer of Lindsay, and his *Papistry Storm'd; or, The Dingin' Down o' the Cathedral*³ (1827) is not only dedicated to the memory of Lindsay, but is supposed to have "borrowed the style and manner and diversified strophes of Sir David Lindsay," though it is easy to see that Tennant has not succeeded in his imitation.⁴

The later nineteenth and twentieth century lists are too long even for brief treatment here. The anthologist, historian, critic, and editor have only succeeded in converting the living figure of Lindsay, the lay-apostle of the people of Scotland, into a literary antique. I only hope I have not achieved his complete desiccation.

¹ William Tennant, *Anster Fair: A Poem, in Six Cantos*. Edinburgh, 1812. Canto II., St. lxiv., ll. 1-2. Geddie, *Bibliography of Middle Scots Poets* (S.T.S.), p. 310, errs in giving the number of the stanza as lxv. for this edition. It is only so for the second edition (1814), a new stanza xix. having been added.

² William Tennant, *Cardinal Beaton: A Drama, in Five Acts*. Edinburgh, 1823.

³ William Tennant, *Papistry Storm'd, etc.*, Edinburgh, 1827. The dedication reads: "Memoriae / Davidis Lyndsaei, Poetae Fifensis / Celeberrimi, / Hocce Poema, quantulumcunque sit, / Prae amore observantiaque nostra."

⁴ I am indebted to Chalmers, *Lindsay*, I. 98-114, and to Geddie, *Bibliography* (S.T.S.), for some items.

Additional Notes.

The Dreame, 1127-34. See additional note to *Ane Satyre*, ll. 570-3 (below).

The Dreame, 104, 120. See additional note to *Mon.* 1298 (below).

Complaynt, 200, "And lat ilk man keip weill ane toung." Cf. *Sat.*, 76, "Let euerie man keip weill ane toung, / And euerie woman tway."

Papyngo, 210, "And in myne eir the bell of deith bene knelland." Cf. St Jerome hearing the trumpet of the Day of Judgment: "That terrabyll Trumpat, lyke ane bell, / So quiklye in my eir doith knell," *Mon.* 5608-9.

Hist. Sq. Meldrum, notes to line 864 (III. 203, 8th line from bottom; p. 204, 19th line from top). Laing, from whom these notes are taken, gives the date of Marjorie Lawson's death as (I. 323) July 1553, but (I. 324) July 1554. I have consistently taken the first date as more likely to be right.

Mon. 1298, "Bot past thare tyme at thare plesure." Cf. *Dreame*, 104, "all pastyme and plesoure," and *Dreame*, 120, "for passing of the tyme," and cf. notes to *Satyre*, 105.

Mon. 2271. *Emend* Sydonians to Sydonianis.

Mon. 3952-4125. Lindsay's description of the Siege of Jerusalem was rewritten for the broadside press in England by John Barker. Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, I. 380: "Recevyd of Thomas colwell for his lycense for pryntinge of a ballett in[ti]tuled *ye honorable and Wofull Dystrustion of Ierusalem* . . . iiijd [22 July 1568-22 July 1569].

[Title:] *Of the horyble and wofull destruccion of Ierusalem. And of the sygnes and tokens that were seene before it was destroyed: which distruction was after Christes assension .xlii. yeares. To the tune of the Queenes Almayne.* [Poem in 16 12-line stanzas.]

[Signature:] *Finis. Qd. Iohn Barker.*

[Colophon:] *Imprinted at London, in Fleetestreate | Beneath the Conduit, at the signe of | S. Iohn Euangelist, by Tho | mas Colwell.*

[Location:] Heber Collection; Britwell Court; Huntington Library, California.

[Reprint:] *Ballads and Broad-sides, chiefly of the Elizabethan Period*, ed. H. L. Collmann, Roxburghe Club, 1912, Ballad No. 5.

The use of Lindsay's poem only covers the first nine stanzas, the remaining seven being original, or from another source,

Parallels :

- (1) *Mon.* 3952-53 : The prudent Iow, Iosephus, sayis
That he wes present in those dayis.
Ballad, St. 3 : That prudent Iewe Iosephus sayes,
Who did no[t] wryte in wayne,
That he was present in those dayes.
- (2) *Mon.* 3968-72 : The bald Romanis, with thare Chiftane,
Tytus, the Sonne of Uespasiane,
Thare Army ouer Iudea spred.
Than all men to the Ciete fled,
Beleuand thare to get releif.
Ballad, St. 1 : His Sone Tytus, hauing no dread,
His army ouer Iudae spread,
The people to the Citie flead
Hoping to haue redresse.
- (3) *Mon.* 3992-93 : The famous Ladyis of the toun,
For falt of fude, thay fell in swoun.
Ballad, St. 5 : The famous Ladies of that towne . . .
For fault of foode fell in a sowne.
- (4) *Mon.* 4082-83 : Iosephus wryttith, in his buke,
His Cronicle quho lyste to luke.
Ballad, St. 9 : As Ithosephus saith in his booke,
His Chronicles who liste to looke.

Mon. 4531, for had read has, and cf. *Sat.* 3574, " Birds hes thair nests. . . ." Cf. *Luke* ix. 58, " Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests."

Sat. 570-3 : Finallie, for conclusioun,
Quha halds me at delusioun
Sall be brocht to confusioun ;
And this I vnderstand.

Cf. *Dreme*, 1127-34 : And so, for conclusioun,
Mak our Prouisioun,
To get the infusioun
Off his hie grace,
Quhilk bled with effusioun,
With scorne and derisioun,
And deit with confusioun,
Confirmand our peace.

Cf. *A Mery Iest of the Mylner of Atyngton* (Wynken de Worde, n.d. ; R. Jhones, n.d.), sometimes ascribed to Andrew Borde, or Boorde [see D.N.B.], rept. W. C. Hazlitt, *Remains of the Early Popular Poetry of England*, 4 vols. ; III. 188, ll. 471-4 :

Thus with shorte conclusion,
 This milner through his abusion,
 Was brought to confusion,
 For all his falsehed iwis.

Since the whole of the *Mery Iest* is written in this stanza-form, Miss Janet M. Smith, *The French Background of Middle Scots Literature*, p. 167, is incorrect in regarding the closing verses of *The Dreime* (quoted above) as "a flourish of internal rhymes . . . I call these internal rhymes because . . . it seems more likely that the piece should be printed in four lines as a specimen of the *Rhétoriqueurs'* *rime batelée* or *renforcée* than that Lindsay meant it for the old tail rhyme." It is more likely that both Lindsay and the *Mery Iest* have borrowed from a common source, one which seems to me ecclesiastical, and traditional in the form in which it appears in both poets.

Vol. IV. p. 151, l. 31 from top. The succeeding volumes of the *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh* were not available when these notes were compiled. (1) *Extracts*, 1589-1603, ed. R. K. Hannay and Marguerite Wood, Edinburgh, 1927, pp. 16, 150, 243. (2) *Extracts*, 1604-26, ed. Marguerite Wood (1931), p. 19. These again do not mention the Playfield as used as a playing-place.

Trag. 315. *For Byschope read Byschops* [cf. *Sat.*, 752].

Mon. 2469. *The Propheit David*. Delete the whole of the note to this line, and insert "See *Index of Saints*."

Test. Sq. Meldrum 184, "swesche, talburnis." Delete comma: see Glossary.

Mon. 5436, "Lawd people followis, ay, thare heidis." Cf. *Sat.*, 1051, and note.

Mon. 5998-5999 [To the note to these lines add] Choro, Dathan, and Abiram seem to have had a special fascination for the Scottish Reformers. Cf. the descriptions of the entry of Mary, Queen of Scots, into Edinburgh, September 1561, especially T. Wright, *Queen Elizabeth and her times* (1838), 2 vols., "There [at the Tron], for the terrible sygnifications of the vengeance of God upon idolatry, ther wer burnt Coron, Nathan [*sic*] and Abiron, in the tyme of their sacrifice. Thei were mynded to have had a priest burnt at the altar, at the elevation. The Erle of Huntlie stayed that pagient." This was intended as a warning to Mary against the practice of the Mass.

Fragment [text, II. 394]. *Habitare fratres in unum*. Cf. *Le Roy des Sotz*, Montaignon, II. 223, where Le Roy sings:

Ecce quam bonum et quam jucundum
 Habitare fratres in unum.

From *Psalm cxxxii* (Vulgate), 1.

Errata.

VOL. I.

- p. vii, 7th line from bottom : *for* Scott *read* Scot
p. 10, l. 205 : *for* third *read* thrid
p. 11, l. 222 : *for* lamentabyl[e] *read* lamentabyl[l]
p. 18, l. 483 : *for* Peruest *read* Peruerst
p. 240, l. 1383 : *for* brudis *read* burdis
p. 398, l. 9 : *for* beluand *read* beleuand
p. 398, l. 22 : *for* exceeding *read* exceding

VOL. II.

- p. 108, l. [901] : *for* Cortorphyne *read* Costorphyne
p. 263, l. 2766 : *for* growis *read* growis.
p. 401, l. 4591 : *for* Or *read* Of

VOL. III.

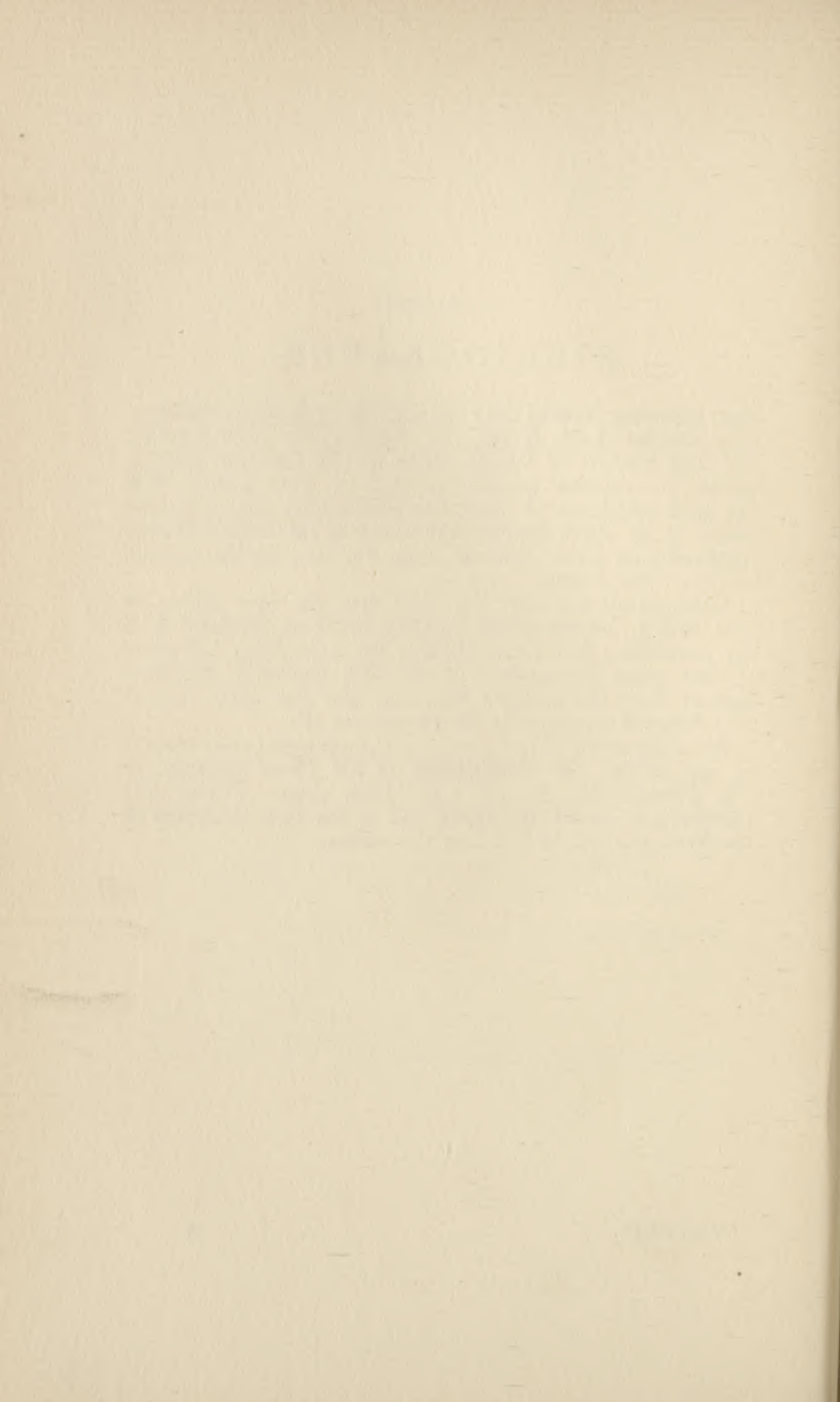
- p. 11, ll. 5-6 : *for* *quondum* *read* *quondam*
p. 70, para. 2 : *for* *Sigillum* *read* *Sigilli*
p. 92, ll. 12, 16 from bottom : *for* 1512 *read* 1513
p. 93, l. 19 from bottom : *for* 1512 *read* 1513
p. 97, l. 17 : *for* Furnwell *read* Furnivall
p. 115, ll. 21-22 : *emend to* He died after Corrichie, 1562.
p. 126 [in readings from 1568, l. 198] : *for* Imput *read* Impit
p. 161, l. 9 : *for* Arran *read* Murray
p. 165, l. 16 from bottom : *for* June 1547--August 1548 *read*
 May 29, 1546--July 1547
p. 245, l. 20 : *for* musuem *read* museum
p. 305, l. 24 : *for* dimist *read* dimisit
p. 345, l. 12 : *for* acqured *read* acquired
p. 465, l. 13 from bottom : *for* *sur* *read* *sur-*
p. 467, l. 18 : *for* Catholic conception *read* Catholic in conception

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

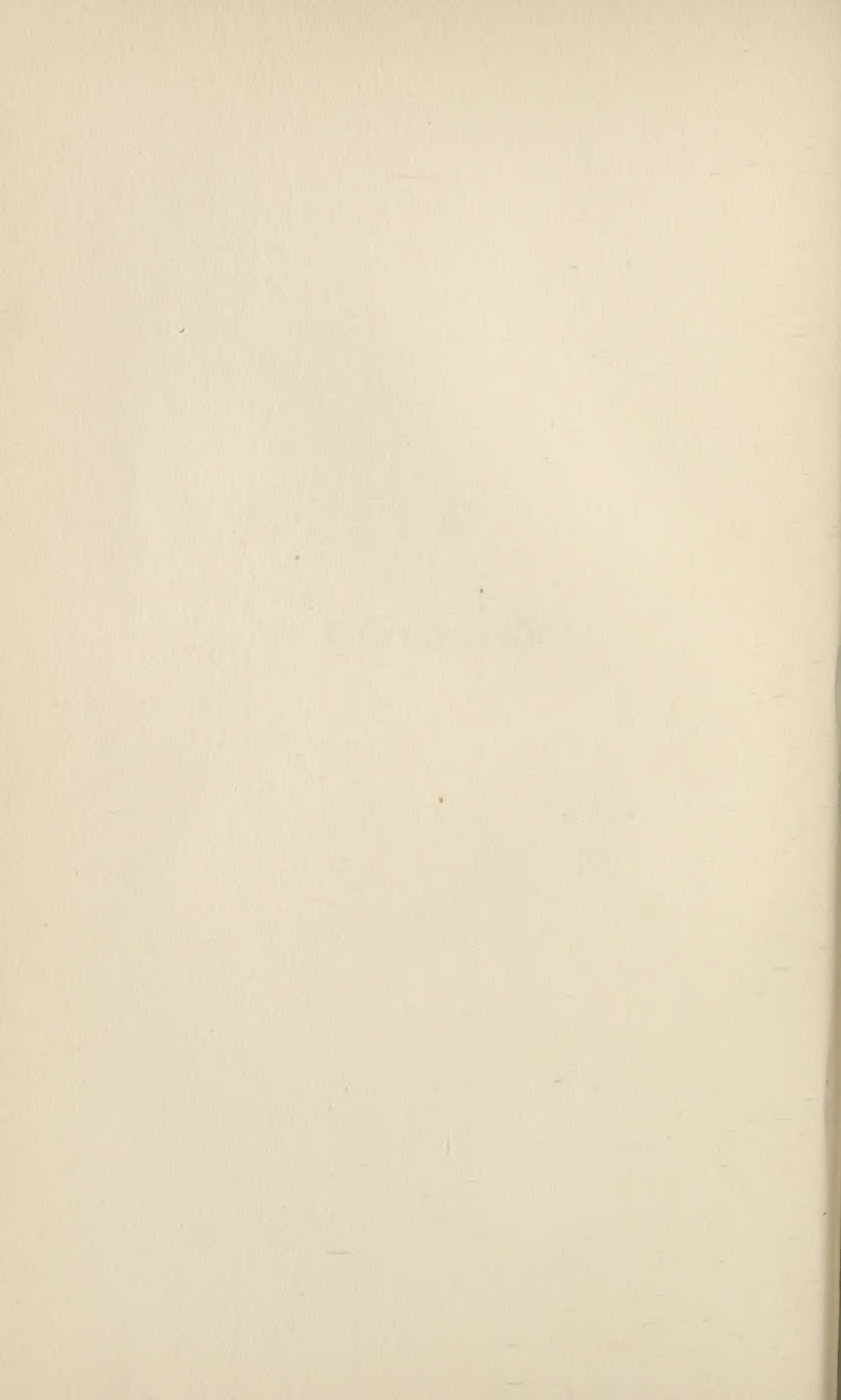
THE following bibliography of editions of Lindsay includes only editions of the *Works*, *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*, and *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum*. It does not include partial or complete poems published in other works. For the more important of these, like Pinkerton's version of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*, published in his *Scottish Poems*, reprinted from *Scarce Editions*, 1792, Vol. II., see the relative portion of the *Preface*.

Although all the MSS. are later than the first edition of *Ane Dialog*, I have given priority to them, because it is my conviction that Lambeth MS. 332, containing a version of that poem independent of the 1554 quarto, is in direct descent from the author's MS., and also the oldest text of *Ane Satyre* is contained in the Bannatyne MS.

For a discussion of the history of the editions I refer readers to my article, *The Bibliography of Sir David Lindsay*, in *The Library*, Vol. X., pp. 1-42 (June 1929). Readers are requested to cancel the second half of the first paragraph in the *Note* on p. vii. in Vol. I. of this edition.



Manuscripts



1556

Lambeth MS. 332.

On paper, consisting of a title-leaf and 132 numbered folios, signed in twelves, (A)-H, K-L, written on both sides, 25 lines to the page, with rubricated initials, and sub-titles in Gothic. The size of the folios is $10\frac{1}{4}'' \times 8\frac{5}{8}''$. Bound in full calf of late seventeenth or early eighteenth centuries. The title recto is blank, the description of the contents being on the verso: Heir begynnys ane litill dialog / betuix experience and ane / courteoure of the miserabill / estait of ye Warld compylit be / Schir dauid Lindesay of the / mont knight, Lioun king of / armis Quhilk is diuidit in / foure parties as eftir followis / begun on thurisday ye | ii | of / Juniij 1556 |

The volume is excellently preserved. There is no evidence of provenance or ownership, but $\frac{s}{1} : \frac{d}{8}$, evidently the cost of rebinding, is inscribed on the front cover. The binders supplied two blank leaves at the beginning and three at the end, and on the first page of the MS. itself, the recto of the title-leaf, pasted a small piece of paper over an inscription consisting of two quatrains of religious verse, not in the same hand as the MS., though belonging to the sixteenth century. This MS. was supposed to have been thoroughly collated by John Small for the second impression of the Early English Text Society's edition of *The Monarchie*, but Small recorded approximately only one-sixth of the variants, and although I tried, I could not discover any system upon which he worked in choosing his variants. For the first stanza of the *Epistill* Small recorded four variants: actually there are twenty-two. Among minor errors, which are many, he noted that the heading *The Epistill* was not in the MS. when it is; and in another place, l. 164, he noted *sche* as the MS. variant for the printed *he*, when the scribe himself had deleted in red the first two letters, *sc.* Small also omitted to record the very important reading of ll. 94-95.

1554 reading :

Than neid thai not to charge *the* realme of France
With Gounnis Galayis nor vther Ordinance

MS. reading :

Than neid you *nocht* to dreid ye greit outtrance
Off Innemyis *wit*h aufull ordinance

As at the same time he noted the MS. variant *nocht* for *not* in this very passage, his omission to record the whole of this very important variant is unaccountable. The importance of the variant will be realised by the fact that the change to the mention of aid received by Scotland from France refers to the years 1548-1549, during the English menace, when Mary Queen of Scots was sent to France for safety. It suggests immediately that this portion of the poem had been begun before that date, which gives an earlier date for its composition, and that the MS. itself is in direct descent from the author's own MS. It is also to be noticed that though the MS. omits lines 2849-2850 and 4265-4266 of the quarto edition, it contains the following fourteen lines not in the quarto, following l. 5363, MS. fol. III^b-II2^a.

Bot temporall princis mycht full sone
 Quhilkis ar compairit to *the* mone
 And hes takin autorite
 To prouide spirituall dignite
 Makand gude reformatioun
 Apoun that congregatioun
 Gif *thai* do *nocht* *thai* sall repent
 At *this* gret day of Iugement
 Quhan bischoprikis ar now vacand
 In quhome bene saullis ten thowsand
 The quhilkis bene christis awin deir scheip
 To blind hirdis ar gevin to keip
 Quhilkis skarslie knawis *the* day be *nicht*
 Thai ar so febill of *thair* sicht

Small did notice this, and printed it at the foot of p. 171, with the enlightening comment, ". . . the Lambeth MS. inserts the following lines, which are probably spurious." This is typical of the derision with which editors have treated this MS. It seems to have been carefully written. The hand is neat and clear. The scribe took pains to correct his mistakes, and to indicate exactly where a word written in the margin was to be inserted. Deletions are usually in red. The poem has no catchwords or speakers' names, and is continuous from start to finish.

Laing also presented a bad report, but his confessions of his treatment of it are naïve and enlightening. He did not specially examine it for his edition of Lindsay. After quoting (III. 299) the title as given by Todd, he remarks, "Many years have elapsed since I examined this MS., and concluded that Mr Chalmers was right in not thinking it worth collating,

being evidently a mere transcript of the first printed edition of the *Dialog* by John Scot." Later (III. 300), to account for the differences between 1554 and the two MSS. of Lambeth and Edinburgh, Laing made the foolish statement that both the MSS. were transcripts "of a printed copy, probably that issued with the name of Jascuy in 1558," whereas the Lambeth MS. was, by its date, begun two years before the Petit editions came on the market. That both Chalmers and Laing were in gross error, and that Laing's earlier examination of the MS. must have been of the hastiest, is abundantly proved by the number of widely different readings and by the two examples quoted above, which were not known to either.

It was, however, rather the habit of the Victorian editor to dismiss difficulties without giving reasons. It is interesting to note that the word *Alias* is omitted from Lindsay's titles, but it cannot now be decided whether Lindsay or the copyist was responsible. But in contrast with my predecessors it seems to me that the Lambeth MS. brings us nearer to Lindsay's own manuscript than does the 1554 quarto. The omission of speakers' names from the Lambeth MS., which in itself seems to indicate that it was not copied from the quarto, is reminiscent of the omission of sub-titles from the Petit and Davidson editions of *The Dreame*, and I think we may infer that Lindsay himself was not responsible for these elaborations. Scot himself may have introduced them as 'encouragements' to his readers, much in the manner in which a novelist puts titles to his chapters.

The internal calculation within *The Monarche* which gives the date of 1553 is also found in the Lambeth MS. (5301-5303) :

Five thowsand five hundreth & thre & fittie
 And so remanis to sum but weir
 Four hundreth *wit*h sevin and fourty 3er,

and this, being independent evidence, seems to offer conclusive proof that Lindsay was engaged on the poem until the year 1553, and that the colophonic date of 1552 in the quarto is either a misprint or deliberately incorrect. Further, the reading of ll. 94-95 suggests that Lindsay may have been engaged on the poem as early as 1548, an earlier date than has been suggested before. The linguistic degradation shown by 1554 is therefore partly due to the interference of another MS. and partly to Scot's printing methods.

The Lambeth MS., however, will probably never obtain preference over the quarto, of which tradition is already in

favour, but a reproduction would have immense value for those who prefer the written word to the printed word. The Lambeth MS. appears to have been sent to England at a very early date, for its press-number, as the Lambeth librarian has informed me, proves it to have been in the library in the sixteenth century.

1566

The Edinburgh Manuscript.

The Edinburgh Manuscript consists of a single volume containing (i) the *Aeneid* of Gavin Douglas, (ii) Lindsay's *Monarchie*, *The Dreame*, *The Complaynt*, *The Deploration*, and *The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo*. It is a bound volume, paper, rebaced within recent years, but retaining the old covers and end-papers. The old folios, following three modern fly-leaves, consist of a blank fly-leaf, unfoliated; leaf 1^a, with the inscription at the head, *This buik partenys to david andersone / burges of aberdene. be gift of Mr W^m Hay person of turreff. 1563*. The signature of William Hay, with the date 1527, occurs at the foot of leaf 2^a, but the date is not in the hand of the signature. The signature again occurs at the foot of leaf 62^a. Along the inner margin of leaf 2^a is the inscription

An: 1692

Liber Bibliothecae Edinburgenae ex Dono
Generosi Juvenis Joannis Aikman filij
Magistri Gulielmi a cairnie Causarum Patroni

and along the outer margin of the same page, in the same hand, is a certificate of contents :

D. Gavini Douglasij Castri Caledonij Episcopi Versio
Scotica Æneadum Virgilij Anno 1513 facta, unaq3
Davidis Lindesij Equitis Aurati, Opuscula quaedam
compacta.

These are apparently in the hand of John Aikman.

The *Aeneid* covers leaves 2^a-367^b, and is in two distinct hands. The signature of M. Iohannes elphinstoun occurs twice, once in red, at the foot of 367^b, without date, in a sixteenth century hand. Then follows, without blank, with fresh foliation, ane dialog betuix / experience & ane courtiour /

of ye miserabill / estait of ye varld: / *compilit* be syr dauid / lyndesay of ye mont kny^t, / alias lyone kyng of armes, / and is diuidit in four | partis; as eftir follovis / 1, 5, 6, 6,

The disposition of the text is as follows. 1^b (headline) The Epistill 2^a (headline) To the redar. 3^b The prolog. 6^b The first buke 7^a of the monarche. 26^b The secunde (thereafter secund) buke 27^a of the monarche. 55^b The secund buike 56^a The third buk of the monarche. The scribe evidently wrote the headlines of several pages in advance, and *The third buk* has here been added later, in the same hand. The book begins a little way down 55^b. 78^b The fourt buke 79^a of the monarche. 99^a ¶ F. I. N. I. S. / Quod Lyndesay:—

99^b-118^b. Heir followis the dre- / me of Shir Dauid linsay of / the mont, kny^t, alias kyng of / armes derecket onto our souerane / lord Kyng Iames the fyft:—

118^b-124^a. Heir begynniss the / Complaynt of schir dauid linsesay. The text ends at line 424 of the poem, leaves 124^b, 124^{*a}, and 124^{*b} being left blank for its completion.

125^a-127^b. ¶ The deploratioun of the dey- / th of quene magdalene.

128^a-144^b. Heir follouis the testament and / Complaynt of our souerane lordis papyngo kyng Iames / the fyft. Quhilk lyith sore woundit. and may not dee. / Tyll euery man haue hard quhat he sayis. Quharefor. / gentill redaris haist 3ow that he wer out of paine. / ¶ Compylit be schir dauid lyndesay of the mont / knycht. alias. lyone kyng of armes.

After the F.INIS on 144^b David Anderson has written his name in fancy Italian capitals. 145^a is blank. 145^b contains a simple geometrical pattern with the inscription Dauid andersone burges / of Aberdene, and below, at the foot of the pattern, Spera in Deo & ipse faciet / Deum Cole. These inscriptions are in fancy Italian script. Above the first is Spes in Deuo, some decorative lettering below, and below the first Italian statement, in court hand, the date 1563. The Italian hand preserves a deep brown ink, but appears identical with the signature of David Andersone at the foot of 144^b. The court hand date is in the same faded ink as the geometrical pattern.

On 146^a-146^b are some stanzas in double columns, in a much later hand. One blank leaf follows. The volume is bound in

wooden boards, with leather binding of the sixteenth century, blind tooled, rebacked, and the joints repaired.

The *Aeneid* is written in two main hands, entirely distinct from each other. They are each clearly much earlier than the text of the Lindsay poems, and doubtless the date 1527 is the date at which the greater part was written by the first hand. In the Lindsay section of the volume are also two hands, each entirely distinct from the other. Hand 1 is responsible for leaves 1^a-73^a, and Hand 2 from leaf 73^b to the end, including the whole of the minor poems, but excluding the stanzas on 146^{a-b}.

Hand 1 is that of an experienced writer, though not a professional scribe. The text was written quickly and with style. The titles and sub-titles of this scribe are examples of exquisite lettering in the simple Gothic manner. Hand 2 is much weaker. When it begins on leaf 73^b it looks like the hand of a schoolboy, and the sub-titles are extremely poor and ill-formed in character. Red ink is used by Hand 2 for the sub-titles from 73^b to 87^a, but he afterwards uses black. The hand improves considerably, both in court hand and titling, and in the later stages it becomes identical with the inscription of ownership on leaf 1^a of the volume. This portion of the book, therefore, was the work of David Anderson of Aberdeen. The Gothic titling, however, of the first portion bears a very close resemblance with the lettering of the two signatures of William Hay on leaves 2^a and 62^a of the *Aeneid*, and to him I ascribe the writing of the first portion. It is strange, however, that Hay gave the volume to Anderson in 1563, and wrote the first portion of the *Monarchie* in 1566. I can only surmise that Hay began the transcription at the request of Anderson, who was not, as we have seen, an expert calligrapher.

Laing stated that the texts were transcribed from the 1558 edition (III. 300), but this is incorrect. The 1558 editions do not contain *The Complaynt*, while the text of *The Dreame* is not that of the 1558 editions but the 1559. The 1559 edition in turn, however, does not contain *The Deploratioun*. The various texts of the manuscript are therefore either composite, drawn from the two printed editions of 1558 and 1559, or they are transcripts of the various quarto editions. The latter theory receives support from the absence of *The Testament*, but this is not trustworthy evidence, and it is best to discuss the texts individually.

The Monarchie contains no lines not found in either 1558 or 1559, and contains no differences of sub-titles or differences of reading amounting to anything more than spelling variants. It is therefore probable that the text is a transcript from one of these printed editions, and not a transcript from a manuscript. Lines 927-958, 1476, 1558-1563, 4216, 4747, 4797, 4813-4817, 5020, 5132-5133 are omitted.

The text of *The Dreame* is that of 1559, except that the title, with the exception of the omission of the word *Lion*, is identical with that of 1558. It is followed by *The Complaynt*, as in 1559, unlike the 1558 edition where it is followed by *The Deploratioun*. The text of *The Complaynt* is again identical with that of Scot. The manuscript version of *The Dreame* also contains the quotation from *Thessalonians V* at the beginning of the dream, which was omitted by Scot. Collation of the texts of *The Deploratioun* of Petit, Anderson, and Scot shows that while Scot's is freer from pure error than is either Petit's or Anderson's, it is also anglicised and normalised. As, however, Anderson's text comes much nearer to Petit's, we are driven to the conclusion that these texts represent material much nearer to Lindsay's own than does Scot's.

The text of *The Testament* appears to be in harmony with the editions of Petit and Scot, the language being nearer to Petit's. Anderson omits line 755.

The manuscript was gone over for correction of spellings and even lettering by a third hand. Hand 3 used an ink which has now turned to a deep mustard colour, and though in the main his task was to reform the tails of g and y, to run over letters not formed or indistinct, and to change f to f, he does attempt correction of certain obvious misreadings by Hay and Anderson. These corrections are not, however, due to any collation of the manuscript with the originals, and are simply the interesting commentary of an intelligent reader. His work is easily distinguishable from that of Hay and Anderson.

1568

The Bannatyne Manuscript, 1568.

The *Bannatyne MS.* contains one of the three versions of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*. The whole MS. has been edited by W. Tod Ritchie for the Scottish Text Society. Vols. II.-III. appeared in 1928 and Vol. IV. in 1930. The

introductory volume is still awaited. This edition will displace earlier editions, notably that printed for the Hunterian Society by J. B. Murdoch, 1873-1900.

The text of the *Satyre* as it appears in the Bannatyne MS. appears in Vol. III. of Mr Ritchie's edition. For this edition of Lindsay the so-called "Interludes" have been rearranged so that the text follows the line order of the quarto of 1602.

> 1627

The Drummond Manuscript.

Auctarium Bibliothecae Edinburgenae, sive Catalogus Librorum quos Guilielmus Drummondus ab Hawthornden Bibliothecae D. D. Q. Anno 1627. Edinbvr̄gi: Haeredes Andreae Hart: 1627.

Page 22.

Sir David Lindesay

A Satyre of the three Estates. M. S.

There is no trace whatever of this manuscript.

1635

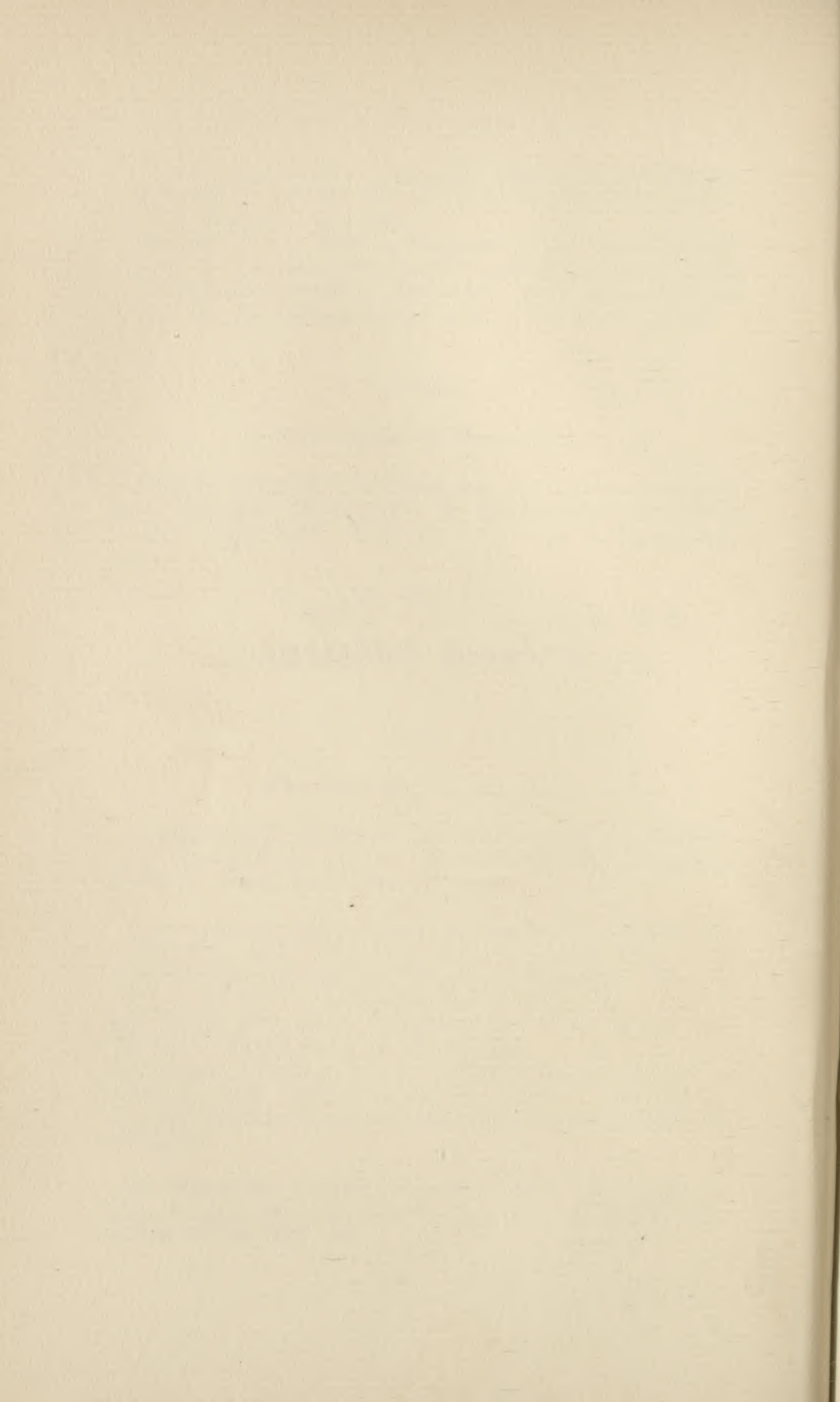
The Clark Manuscript, 1635.

The Historie of a Noble and Valiant Willam Meldrum Squyer, Umq̄e Laird of Cleish and bins. Compiled by Sir D. Lindesay. Written by James Clark, 1635. Glasgow.

I have not been able to trace this manuscript. It belonged to Pinkerton, and was sold with his library in 1812, being bought by Heber for 13s. At Heber's sale [Catalogue, Part XI. (1836), Item 854] it was bought by 'J. Bohn' for 7s., both prices being given in the Bodleian copy of the Heber Sale Catalogue, annotated by Sir Henry Ellis. I have not been able to trace it further. There were three London booksellers named J. Bohn, and two more in Brighton and Canterbury, but the item does not appear to be in any of their sale catalogues.

The above title is taken from the Heber Sale Catalogue. Laing, *Lindsay*, gives the date as 1631 (III. 301, and I. 332), but also as 1636 (III. 301).

Printed Editions



? 1528-1530

The Dreame of Sir David Lindsay, ? 1528-1530.

Lost parent edition, blackletter, quarto, printed by Thomas Davidson, Edinburgh, ? 1528-1530.

The probability of the existence of this edition is discussed in The Library (1929), X. 7-11. It was reprinted, line for line, by Petit in 1558Q, and its original format and appearance may be judged from that edition. Scot reprinted his text of The Dreame in 1559 from a text of other provenance, and slightly inferior to the original. Purfoote's English version of 1566 offers a text midway between Petit's and Scot's. Whether the poem had passed through three Scottish quarto editions I cannot determine, but as the poem seems to have been popular this is not unlikely.

? 1529-1530

The Complaynt of Sir David Lindsay, ? 1528-1530.

Lost parent edition, blackletter, printed by Thomas Davidson, Edinburgh, 1529-1530.

There is no typographical evidence that Scot's edition of this poem was reprinted from a lost quarto, but I discuss the probability of an early quarto in The Library (1929), X. 21. This poem was not printed by Petit in 1558, and thus Scot's text of 1559 in the oldest extant.

1530

The Testament and Complaint of the Papyngo, 1530.

Lost parent edition, printed by Thomas Davidson, Edinburgh, December 1530, blackletter, quarto.

The existence of this edition is suggested by the close typographical similarity between The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo printed by John Byddell, blackletter, quarto, London, 1538, and the blackletter quarto edition published by

Jean Petit, Rouen, 1558. It is clear that these editions, which are line by line parallel, even to the almost identical arrangement of the sub-titles, must have been reprinted from a common parent edition, Byddell, however, translating his text.

If Byddell and Petit had printed from manuscripts we should hardly have found this almost identical typographical arrangement, while if Petit had reprinted from Byddell he could not have translated Byddell's English back into Lindsay's Scots.

At the end of Byddell's quarto is a colophon, "Here endes the complaynt, & testament of the kyng of Scottes Papingo, compyled by David Lyndesay of the mount, and finysshed the .xiiiij. day of Decembre, in the yere of our lord. 1530." This can only have been the colophon in the original Davidson quarto, the printing of which is thus proved to have been completed on that date. The size of the Davidson quarto would be that of The Testament 1538 and The Testament 1558, or approximately 7½" × 5½", with 28 lines to the page, and three interstanza spaces per page, blackletter. I suggest that the retention of Davidson's colophon in Byddell's quarto proves that the title did not contain Lindsay's name, and that the colophon was retained by Byddell for the author's name. The original title would be similar to Byddell's.

For a full discussion of these details see The Library (1929), X. 2-7.

J. P. Collier, *A Catalogue, Bibliographical and Critical, of Early English Literature: forming a portion of the Library at Bridgewater House*. London: 1837, p. 182, in describing the Bridgewater House copy of *The Testament 1538*, now in the Henry E. Huntington Library, California, added the following note: "There was also an edition printed by Scott in Aberdeen." I do not know upon what authority (if any—remembering Collier's editorial dishonesty) this statement is based. John Scot's first book is thought to have been printed in 1538 at Edinburgh, but it has not survived, while the first book printed at Aberdeen was an *Adagia in Latine and English* of Erasmus, printed by Edward Raban in 1622 (Aldis 582).

1532-1537

The Complaint and Confession of Bagsche, 1532-1537.

Lost parent edition, by an unknown Scottish printer, probably 1532-1537.

The possibility of the existence of this edition is suggested by the form of the title of this poem in the Warkis of 1568. This

has all the appearance of being a copy of a printed title. To the edition of 1575 Purfoote added a fragment of this poem, with the identical form of title, his fragment breaking off at line 120, and it may therefore be inferred that he was not reprinting from 1568, but from a mutilated copy of this lost parent edition.

The formality of the title of these two reprints would at once suggest that this occupied the title-page of the original, and as both Scot and Purfoote conclude their titles with '&c,' that the original title was longer. The remaining 120 lines of Purfoote's fragment would therefore probably occupy pages 2 to 6 of an ordinary quarto, with 24 lines of type and two interstanza spaces to the page. This would give a size to the quarto slightly smaller than *The Testament* 1530, which had 28 lines of type and three interstanza spaces to the page.

1537

The Deploration of the Death of Queen Magdalene, 1537.

Lost parent edition, blackletter, quarto, printed by Thomas Davidson, Edinburgh, July-August 1537.

The probability of the existence of this edition is discussed in *The Library* (1929), X. 20-21. This edition was reprinted, line for line, by Petit in 15580, and its original format may be judged from that edition. Scot omitted it from the series of minor poems printed by him in 1559, and his 1568 version of the poem is practically identical with Petit's 1558 version in its readings. Both texts have therefore been printed from a common original.

1538

Testament and Complaint of the Papingo, 1538.

[Within borders] / ¶ The com- / playnte and / testament of / a Popiniay / Which lyeth sore wounded / and maye not dye, / tyll / euery man hathe / herd what he / sayth: / Wherefore / gentyll readers / haste you y^t he were / oute of his / payne. ¶

A-F⁴. Colophon on F3^a (F⁴ wanting): ¶ Here endes the / complaynt, & testament of the / kynge of Scottes Papingo. / compyled by / Dauid Lyndesay of the mount, and / finysshed

the .xiiij. day of Decem- / bre, in the yere of our lord. 1530. /
 ☞ Imprynted at London in Fletestrete, at / the sygne of the
 Sonne, by Iohñ / Byddell. The yere of our / lorde .M.D. xxxviij. /
 CVM PRIVILEGIO.

Quarto. Size 7" × 5", 28 lines to the page, with three interstanza spaces per page. Line by line identical with *The Testament 1558*, and hence both appear to be copies of a lost original quarto.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. C. 10. a 18(2) [formerly C. 12. g. 2(2)]. Bound at the end of 1558.

2. Huntington Library. Formerly the Bridgewater House copy.

3. Hazlitt (*Handbook*, 363) mentions a "third copy in private hands" which I have not been able to trace. It is probably that recorded by Chalmers, I. 59, in the possession (1804) of the Marquis of Stafford.

> 1540

It has been suggested by Messrs Dickson and Edmond, *Annals of Scottish Printing*, 109, that Lindsay, as chief herald, may have designed the woodcut for the title of *The New Actis and Constitutionis Of Parliament Maid Be The Rycht Excellent Prince James The Fyft Kyng of Scottis*. Printed at Edinburgh by Thomas Davidson, 1541-1542. Coats of arms had previously been used by Scottish printers, but none of this size and excellence. Against this is the certainty of the block being in existence before the *New Actis* were printed. The block occurs on the title of Bellenden's translation of the *History and croniklis of Scotland* of Hector Boece, which Dickson and Edmond dated 1542. The Innerpeffray Library copy of this work, however, contains an autograph inscription dated 1540 [Liber dni Alexander dick archidiaconi glasguen anno dni 1540], which destroys the theory that the block was specially designed for the *New Actis*, since the Bellenden was first printed. It would have been quite in keeping with the spirit of the age for the block to have been designed for the historical work. The excellence of the block shows that the cutter must have had an excellent drawing to copy from, and as Lindsay executed the armorials in the *Heraldic Manuscript* of 1542 there is some reason for thinking that he designed this block. The block descended to Lekprevik, who used it in 1565 and 1566.

1542

In 1542 Lindsay appears to have compiled, or to have completed, a heraldic manuscript with blazonings of legendary and Scottish arms. The authorship and date is recorded in connection with the emblazoning of Lindsay's own arms, *The Armes of Schir David Lindesay of the mont, Knycht, alias lionne king of armes autor of this present buke, Anno Domini 1542* (Laing's facsimile, plate 132), while another inscription in autograph was erased to make room for the arms of Lindsay of Dunroddis

(Laing's facsimile, plate 77). The original manuscript consists of 111 leaves. 1. The arms of 'The Rycht potent prince preist Jhone Empriour of the greit ynde.' 2. The armes of the three kings of the orient who made the first offerings to Christ: 'Balthasar kyng of Saba,' 'Caspar kyng of Tharse,' 'Melchior kyng of Araby.' 3. The arms of three Jews—David, Joshua, and Judas; of three Gentiles—Julius Cæsar, Alexander, and Hector of Troy; and of three Christian men—Charlemagne, Arthur, and Godfrey Duke of Boulogne. 4. The arms of certain Christian kings. 5. The arms of the kings and queens, nobility, and gentry of Scotland.

A Facsimile of an Ancient Heraldic Manuscript Emblazoned by Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount Lyon King of Arms 1542 was published by David Laing in 1822 and again (Edinburgh: Paterson) in 1878. In the Lyon Office, Register House, Edinburgh, is a full description, in manuscript, of the whole work, done by W. R. MacDonald, Albany Herald, with notes and indices, &c., dated Edinburgh, 6th February 1894.

1547

The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal, 1547.

Lost parent edition, blackletter quarto, of the same size as the paginary reprint by Petit in 1558, probably printed by John Scot at Dundee or St Andrews, 1547.

The title was probably identical in contents with that of John Day and William Seres in 1548, and in arrangement with that of Petit, the latter, like Scot himself in the 1559 edition of *The Dreame*, omitting the date and last portion of the title.

The size of this Scot quarto would be that of the Petit 1558Q, and slightly larger than the original editions of *The Testament* and *The Dreame*. While the pages of type in the 1558 *Monarchie*, a reprint of the Scot 1554 edition, measure from 135 to 138 mms., 142 mms. in the Davidson and Petit editions of *The Dreame*, and 144 mms. in the Davidson and Petit editions of *The Testament*, those in the Scot (1547) and Petit editions measure 158 to 166 mms. without headlines and signatures. As Petit made paginary reprints it will be seen that this quarto of Scot's was unusually large.

For a full discussion of this edition see *The Library* (1929), X. 11-20.

> 1548

Acta sui Temporis, > 1548.




A work of this title is recorded by Bale, *Index*, 60, as being in print at John Day's shop, and the possibility of Lindsay having compiled a






history of his own times has been frequently discussed, notably by editors of Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie, who refers to the poet as his authority for certain episodes. But as a rule the tendency has been to link this work with *The Tragedie of the late Cardinal*, or to consider that Lindsay was only verbally responsible for descriptions in Pitscottie of events in his own times, one of which, the description of the 'apparition' which appeared to James IV. in Linlithgow Church to warn him against raising an army for the venture against England which ended in Flodden, reappears in Buchanan, on Lindsay's *verbal* authority. It is possible that both Pitscottie and Buchanan heard the tale from Lindsay in common conversation. But the evidence of Henry Charteris, in the preface to the 1568 edition, has been overlooked. Charteris speaks definitely of Lindsay's 'frutefull and commodious Historyis, baith humane and diuine: baith recent and ancient. . . .' The divine and ancient history is undoubtedly *The Monarche*, but the human and recent history can surely mean nothing but a history of Lindsay's own times, and secular, not ecclesiastical. Further, it would be very strange for Bale to describe *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal* as *Acta sui Temporis* on seeing it in Day's booth, and to describe it as *De Testamento Cardinalis Scotie* on seeing it in John Allen's library. I consider therefore that Lindsay did write a history of his own times, probably dealing with James V. and the marriage with Madeleine in particular. Being found in Day's shop would imply that the work had been printed, most probably in Scotland by either Davidson or Scot. In accordance with Lindsay's principle of writing in the vulgar tongue it would have been written in Scots. Further, it suggests that for portions of his work Pitscottie was indebted to a printed history written by his namesake.

1548

The Tragedie of the late Cardinal, 1548.

This is a London edition, without date, by John Day and William Seres, which is only found as part of the following book:—

The tragical / death of Dauid Beaton / Bishoppe of saint Andrewes in / Scotland: Wherunto is ioyned / the martyrdom of maister George / Wyseharte gentleman, for whose / sake the aforesayed bishoppe was / not longe after slayne. Wherein / thou maist learne what a bur= / nynge charitie they shewed / not only towardses him: / but vnto al suche as / come to their han= / des for the ble= / ssed Gospels / sake. /  /  / 





The colophon reads:  Imprinted / at London, by Iohn Day, / and William Seres, dwellynge / in Sepulchres parish, at the / signe of the Resurrecti= / on, a litle aboue Hol= / bourne conduite. /   /  /  Cum gratia & priuilegio / ad imprimendum solum.

Quarto. A⁸ B⁶ C-E⁸ F⁶, blackletter throughout except the privilege, unpaginated. Size 5 $\frac{3}{8}$ × 3 $\frac{9}{16}$, consisting of the title,

as above, on A1^a; the epistle, *Roberte Barrant to the reader*, A2^a-B5^b; *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal* (title and description as below), B6^a-C7^a; *The accusation of maister George Wyschart*, C7^b-F6^a, F6^b being blank.

The epistle, *Roberte Barrant to the reader*, covers twenty-four pages, each consisting of a headline, 24 lines of text, with one line for the signature and catchword. Side-notes are added in small blackletter. The recto headlines read *Robert Barrant*; the verso headlines read *To the reader*. There is no colophon to this section.

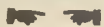
The poem has the following title on B6^a :—

Here foloweth / the Tragedy of the late / moste reuerende
father Dauid, by / the mercie of God Cardinall and / archbishoppe
of saint Andrewes. / And of the whole realme of Scot= / land
primate, Legate and Chaun / celer. And administrator of the bi=
shoprich of Merapois in Fraunce. / And commendator perpetuall
of the / Abbay of Aberbrothoke, compiled / by sir Dauid Lyndsaye
of the / mounte knyghte. Alias / Lione, kyng of / armes. / 
Anno. M.D. xlvi. / Ultimo Maii. / ¶ The wordes of Dauid Bea= / ton
the Cardinall afore= / saied at his death. / Alas alas, slaye me
not, / I am a Priest. /  *  / 

The poem, unlike the other two sections, is in the smallest fount of blackletter throughout. There are four sub-titles: *The Prologe*; *The Tragedie*; *His exhortation*; *To the Prelates*; *His exhortation to the Princes*. At the end is *FINIS* in blackletter capitals of the medium fount. The sub-titles are all in the smallest fount of blackletter except the first halves of the last two. The poem begins with a large plain capital N occupying four and a half lines, but there are no intermediate capitals. The headlines are in medium blackletter, the text having 32 lines of the smallest blackletter fount to the page with 4 interstanza spaces and one line for the signature and catchword. There is no colophon. The punctuation tends to follow that of the lost Scottish edition, despite the translation into English.

The *Accusation* reverts to the medium fount of blackletter with 24 lines to the page, besides headline and catchword. The title of the piece is on the upper half of C7^b:

¶ The accusa= / tion of maister George / Wysehart gentle
man, who suffered / martyrdom for the faith of Christ / Iesu, at
S. Andrewes in Scotland / the first day of March. In the yere / of

our Lorde. M.D. xlvi. wyth the / articles, which he was accused of, /
and his swete answeres to the / same, wherunto are ioy- / ned his
godly ora- / tions & praiers. / 

This covers from C7^b-F6^a. The colophon, given above, is that of the whole work, and is on F6^a, F6^b being blank. This section is in three parts: (i) Barrant's account of the arrest and trial of Wishart; (ii) the articles of the accusation and Wishart's answers; and (iii) the prayer of Wishart, which passes straight into Barrant's account of Wishart's martyrdom.

The problems of this edition, and the probability of it being a reprint from a lost Scottish edition of 1547 are discussed in *The Library* (1929), X, 11-20.

The translation has been much condemned by Scottish editors, for Barrant occasionally altered words to suit English rhymes. His chief difficulty was with the word 'ring,' in the singular and the plural. In ll. 6-7 Barrant used the word 'raign,' altering 'kingis' to 'capitaine' to complete the rhyme properly. This happens more than once, but hardly to the great detriment of the poem which Laing denounced. The translator's worst effort occurs in l. 72—

But myne aduise concluded was not certeyne.

The difficulty was again the word 'ryng' (74), which Barrant had to translate 'reigne.' The blunders, however, are quite minor. Barrant's text is a very close rendering of the original, and, in fact, like Byddell's 1538 edition of *The Complaynt*, close enough to allow comparison with the 1559 edition. Barrant even manages to retain a fair proportion of the original punctuation.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B. M. G. 954. Mentioned in the *Harleian Catalogue* (1745), I. 8375. This is the Roxburghe copy, sold in 1813, *Roxburghe Sale Catalogue*, No. 8736, to Heber for £15, 5s., and when in Heber's possession was described by M'Crie in the appendix to his *Life of John Knox*, 2nd ed. (Edinburgh: Clarke), 1849. At the Heber sale, *Bibliotheca Heberiana* (1836), IX. 1712, it was sold to Grenville for £19, and passed with his collection to the British Museum.

2. B. M. 288. a. 49. Bound in red calf of the eighteenth century and bearing the arms of George III.












3. Bodleian. Wood 736(5). Bound as Item 6 (misnumbered 5) in an octavo volume formerly belonging to Anthony à Wood, containing seven works all of the second and third quarters of the sixteenth century.

This copy lacks the title of the whole volume, and is badly cropped, but is otherwise sound. Several of the signatures have been cut off. An early unnamed bibliographer reported that leaves B⁶⁻⁷ were missing, but sheet B consisted only of six leaves. I have corrected the slip in the volume.

4. A copy of this edition was offered for sale at Messrs Hodgson's in July 1932. Old red morocco gilt. Inscription on fly-leaf certifies that it formerly belonged to Mr Hum. Dyson, whose autograph appears on the title, and later in Mr Smith's auction.

1554

Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour, 1553-1556.

 **Ane Dialog betuix / Experience and ane / Courteour,**
 / Off the Miserabyll Estait of the Warld. /  Compylit be
 Schir David Lynde- / say of ye Mont Knycht alias, Lyone / Kyng
 of Armes. / And is Deuidit in Foure Partis. / As efter Followis. /
 &c. / And Imprentit at the Conmand / and Expensis off Doctor, /
 MACHABEVS. / In Copmāhouin. /  *  †  /  *
 /  †  / * * / † /  *  / † / Absit Gloriarī,
 Nisi in Cruce Domini / nostri Iesu Christi.

Quarto. A³ B⁴ C-F⁸ G⁴ H-Q⁸ R¹, size 6 $\frac{7}{8}$ " × 5 $\frac{1}{16}$ ", with 29-30 lines to the page of type, blackletter with headlines in Roman capitals, marginal catchwords in Roman, with occasional subtitles in Roman.

The imprint is fictitious, the book having been printed by John Scot, probably at St Andrews, about the year 1554. The identity of the printer is revealed by the woodcut block depicting *Hercules and the Centaur*, the device of John Scot, on N8^b. Copmanhouin, of course, stands for Copenhagen. Doctor John Machabeus was a Scotsman, educated at St Andrews, and afterwards a Protestant exile in Denmark, where he became a minister of the Reformed Church. He was the brother-in-law of Miles Coverdale, and was one of the translators of the Bible into Danish, Hafnia (Copenhagen), 1550-1551, folio. It is possible that Lindsay had met him when on his mission to Denmark in 1548, but it requires further proof than the title of this edition to make it certain that Machabeus was interested in the poem.

The 1554 edition contained only *Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour* (*The Monarche*). Several copies of the

poem, however, are found with the four so-called minor poems which are also found bound up with the second edition of the *Dialog*, 1559. I have therefore grouped the copies as follows :—

GROUP I. *Dialog* 1554 only.

GROUP II. *Dialog* 1554, with the Minor Poems of 1559.

GROUP III. *Dialog* 1559, with the Minor Poems of 1559.

I reserve discussion of the Minor Poems found with some copies until later. Here I confine myself to a discussion of the differences between the two editions of the *Dialog*, for as the second edition is a paginary reprint of the first there has been considerable confusion between the two.

The 1554 edition of *Ane Dialogue* consists of A1^a the title, as above; A1^b-A3^b *The Epistil*; B1^a-B4^a *The Prologue*; B4^b-R1^b *Ane Dialog*, &c., made up as follows: B4^b begins *The First Bvke*, with the headings THE FIRST BVKE. OF THE MONARCHE., but the versos D5^b, D6^b, D7^b, and K1^b bear OF THE MONARCHE; E7^b begins *The Secvnd Bvke*, with headlines to suit. On F5^b, F6^b, F7^b, G3^b, G4^b, H5^b, H6^b, H7^b, H8^b, I5^b, I6^b, I7^b, I8^b, the word is BVK. On F8^b, G2^a, H2^a, K2^a, K3^a there are no headlines; K3^a begins *The Thrid Bvke*, with headlines to suit, there being no headlines on K3^a and N8^b; O1^a begins *The Fovrt Bvke*, with headlines to suit, the heading of O1^a being OF THE MONARCHE. On O1^b the heading reads THE FOVRT BVKE.

The following guide to the use of capitals will be found of use :—

Letter G. 1554 C4^b. 1559 C4^b.

Letter M. 1554 B1^a, Q8^b. 1559 used in the same places.

Letter N. 1554 M1^a. Not in 1559.

Letter Q. 1554 C7^a, I5^a, O4^b, P3^b, Q2^a. Not used for C7^a in 1559.

Letter T. F2^b, H8^a, I2^b. Not used for I2^b in 1559.

On A1^b a block, *A Man with a Dog*, is used in place of an initial in the 1554 edition only.

In 1559 the woodcut block depicting *Hercules and the Centaur* on N8^b was replaced by the initials I. S. It must be carefully

understood that the above guide to the capitals refers only to the *Dialog* in both editions.

There has been considerable discussion whether R¹ originally had a blank leaf to follow. Knowing Scot's thrifty habits, I doubted this. In examining the Bodleian copy 4^o. L. 7. Art., Messrs Dickson and Edmond reported, 187, that they had noticed a stub running up the joint of the title. I examined this carefully, and by gently easing the upper corners of A¹ and A² I saw that the stub was conjoint with A³, but clearly the blank leaf had been cut off before the volume was sewn. I then examined R¹ and found that the inner margin ran round the back of Q, and the stub is to be found between P8^b and Q1^a. The lower corners had been caught and dog-eared in sewing. R¹, then, is the correct description of the last leaf of the volume, not R[²], as no blank leaf followed.

There is no colophon to the volume, but on R1^b is the following :—

Quod Lyndesay,
.1552.

This, however, is the usual subscription of a Scottish poet, and cannot therefore be a printer's colophon. It is only useful in settling the earliest possible date of publication. There is, however, an internal calculation within the poem which gives the date of 1553.

For a full discussion of the problems of this edition see *The Library* (1929), X. 25-28.

Group I.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. Bodleian. 4^o L. 7. Art. Four leaves missing after L². In August 1866 four leaves were transferred from Tanner 810 (*Group II.*) on the authority of H. O. C., but in December 1918 they were replaced in the original volume. The fly-leaf contains a MS. note by D[avid] L[aing], partly illegible: 'This is the first edition of the *Dialog* (c. 1556). A . . . duplicate might supply the defect in the copy marked Tanner 810. D.L.' This has been written over a previous pencil note in the same hand. The fly-leaf also contains early nineteenth century notes in four different hands, of no value whatever, one bearing the initials and date 'J. B. June 23, 1829.' Inside the back cover is a sixteenth century inscription difficult to decipher.

2. The Rosenbach Company possess the former J. L. Clawson Library copy, No. 480. A facsimile on page 177 of the catalogue of the Clawson library reveals the autograph of 'Tho[mas] Hill,' in whose sale catalogue,

Bibliotheca Anglo-poetica, it occurs as item 417; J. B. Inglis (1826), No. 946; Richard Heber (1834), IV. 1390; W. H. Miller, S. R. Christie-Miller (1923), 420. Clawson Sale Catalogue, I. 480. Old Russia, gilt back, sides panelled with gilt fillets. Small piece cut from the margin of B².

3. Henry E. Huntington Library. The Locker-Lampson Catalogue, 68. Blue morocco extra, by C. Lewis. Laing's Sale Catalogue, I. 2257, £121.

4. Lambeth Palace. 31. 2. 12. Leaves N³ and N⁶ are used as end-papers to the Lambeth 1559 (*Group III.*) copy. The leaves were placed in upside down, and the original tops, down to the third line of the text, have been cut off. The bottom margins remain intact to the original edge of the paper, showing that Scot left a bottom margin of 4.8 cms. (approx. 2"). The typography proves these leaves to belong to 1554, and offers independent proof that Scot had copies of the first edition of the *Dialog* in stock when he came to print the minor poems and to reprint the *Dialog*.

5. Cambridge University Library. SSS. 18. 15. A very imperfect and badly cropped copy, with the title in facsimile. There are twelve lines at the foot of E7, after which the signatures run in the following order: E⁸, G¹-G⁴, H⁸, H⁴, H⁵, H¹, H³, H², H⁷, H⁶, I¹, I²-I⁶, K²-K⁸, L¹-O⁸, P³-P⁶, Q⁴, and the top half of Q⁵. Rebound. Contains the following inscriptions on one of the fly-leaves. In an eighteenth century hand: 'An Antient Piece of Poetry in value for its Antiquity, &c. about 200. year[s] old in 1753.' In an early nineteenth century hand: 'Presented to Elijah Waring by Thos. Crowley, A. D. 1817'; and on the same page: 'Sam^l Sandars. Trin. Coll: Camb A M. 1887.' On the verso of this leaf is Waring's autograph. The volume originally had thick vellum covers, which are still preserved. Inside the back vellum cover is the inscription: 'An ancient Scottish Poet Anno 1553.' This is in a late seventeenth or early eighteenth century hand. On one of the fly-leaves is an unsigned pencil note by David Laing: 'This is the first edition (of St. Andrews 1554.) wanting about 52 leaves. Only 2 other copies known.'

1558

*Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour
and other poems, 1558 (quarto).*

¶ **Ane Dialog betuix / Experience and ane Courteour.**
Off the / Miserabill Estait of the Warld. / ¶ Compilit be Schir
Dauid Lyndesay of ye Mont / Knycht Alias, Lyone Kyng of Armes.
And is Deu= / dit in Foure Partis. As efter Followis. &c. /
¶ Absit Gloriari, Nisi in Cruce Domini / nostri Iesu Christi. /
[Woodcut block, 2 $\frac{7}{8}$ " × 2", depicting Sir David Lindsay]
/ ¶ And Imprentit at the command, and / expenses of Maister
Samuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / [Rule] / 1558.

Of the quarto edition of *The Monarchie* two states are known :

First State—(A)-E⁴ F-Q⁸ R⁴.

Second State—(A)-E⁴ F⁸ G¹² H-Q⁸ R⁴.

The octavo edition published by Petit in the same year is also in two states :

First State—a-n⁸ (n⁸ wanting in all copies).

Second State—a-d⁸ dd⁴ e-n⁸.

Both were reprinted from a single copy of 1554 which was deficient in four leaves, F², F³, F⁶, and F⁷. When the omissions were discovered Petit cancelled sheet G of the quarto and sheet d of the octavo, and in reprinting added four leaves to each edition to absorb the new matter. The new leaves were G⁹⁻¹² in the quarto, and dd¹⁻⁴ in the octavo. The two passages omitted were (i) from line 1733 to line 1835, (ii) from line 1946 to line 2055. The first occupied F² and F³ of 1554, and the second F⁶ and F⁷. When restored to Petit's quarto they occupied G5^a-G6^b and G9^a-G10^b, and in the octavo d6^b-d8^b and dd2^b-dd4^a line 19. The error was first pointed out by Hazlitt, *Handbook*, 363, again by Brunet, *Manuel de Libraire*, III. 1252, and a third time by Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 265-66.

All copies of the quarto also contain cancel leaves O⁷ and O⁸, there being no trace of corresponding cancels in the octavo. The stanza beginning "Rychtso the auld Intoxicat Saturne" (160-66) is missing from the middle of a4^a of all copies of the octavo edition, whereas it is not missing from any of the quarto copies. This peculiarity cannot be explained.

With the exception of the title this is a paginary reprint of 1554, Petit's edition, however, being much handsomer than Scot's. The type is better, and there is a greater pride in the production. The headlines are as follows: *The First*
[*Secvnd Thrid Fourt*] *Bvke of the Monarchie*. Ornamental capitals are used as in Scot, usually letters in outline with a scroll-work of flowers, in two sizes. There is no date in R4^b, which reads

FINIS

Quod Lyndesaay.

followed by two little figures, an inch in height, one male, one female, reported by Laing, III. 270, to occur on the title of "a little poetical tract, *Les Complaintes et regretz de tous Estats. Nouuellement composez sur le temps present. Par I. G.* (woodcut figures). *A Rouen, chez Iean du gort, et Iaspar de*

rémortier tenant leur boutique au portail des Libraires (1561). Eight leaves. 12 mo." I have not been able to trace a copy of this tract. *The Monarche* consists of (A)^{1a} title, (A)^{1b} *The Epistill*, (A)^{3a} *The Prolog*. The watermark in the quarto edition is that No. 12742 in C. M. Briquet, *Les Filigranes : Dictionnaire Historique du Marques du Papier (1282-1600)*. IV. 636. "*Pot à une anse, 30 × 40. Hollande, 1550. AMSTERDAM, STADARCH : Papierenzameling, Var. ident : Chartres, 1557. Var. de même style, un peu plus petite et les pont[useaux] plus rapprochés : St Omer, 1585.*" Briquet makes no mention of Paris or Rouen.

¶ **Heir followis the te= / stament and complaynt of our / souerane lordis papyngo. / Kyng Iames / the Fyft. / ¶ Quhilk lyis sore woundit and may nocht dee, tyll / euery man haue harde quhat he sayis. Quhare= / fore gentyll redaris, haist 3ow that he wer / out of his pane. / ¶ Compylit be the said Schir Dauid Lyndesay of the / Mont, Kyncht Alias Lyoun, Kyng of Armes. / [Woodcut block of Sir David Lindsay] / And Imprentit at the command, and / expenses of maister Sammuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / [Rule] / 1558.**

Collation : (2A)-(2)F⁴.

2A^{1a} title, the text beginning on the verso and ending on 2F^{3a}. 2F^{3b} block of Lindsay, 2F^{4a} blank, 2F^{4b} blank. No headlines.

¶ **Heir followis the dre / me of Shir Dauid lindsay of the / mont Knyt, alias Lion King of armes / derecket onto our souerane Lord / Kyng Iames the Fyft. / [Woodcut block of Sir David Lindsay] / ¶ And Imprentit at the command, and / expenses of maister Samuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / 1558.**

Collation : (3A)-(3)F⁴ G².

3A^{1a} title, verso blank. The text of *The Dreme* begins on 3A^{2a}, and ends on 3F^{2b}. On the lower half of 3F^{2b} is the title of *The Deploratioun*, the text of which begins on 3F^{3a} and ends on 3G^{2a}, on the verso of which is the woodcut block of Lindsay. No headlines.

Heir followis the Tra= / gedie of the vnqhyle | Maister Reuerende / Fader Dauid, be the mercy of God, Cardinal, and Archi / byschope of Sanctandrous. And of the hail Realme of / Scotlande Primate, Legate, And Chancelare, And Ad= / ministrator, of the Byschoprik of Merapoys in France. / And Commendator

perpetuall of the Abay of Aberbro- / thok. Compylit be Schir
 Dauid Lyndesay, Off the / Mont, Knycht, / Alias, Lyone, Kyng /
 of Armes. &c. / [Woodcut block of Sir David Lindsay] /
 ¶ And Imprentit at the command, and / expenses of Maister Samuel /
 Iascuy, In Paris. / 1558.

Collation : (4)A-B⁴.

4A1^a title, the text beginning on the verso and ending 4B4^a.
 On 4B4^b is a pastoral block measuring $3\frac{1}{2}'' \times 3\frac{5}{8}''$. This I have
 not been able to identify. No headlines.

The registration of all but *The Tragedie* is approximately
 the same. Pages of type measure from 135 mms. (including
 headlines but without signatures) to 138 mms. in *The Monarche*.
 In *The Dreame* there is an average of 142 mms. In *The Testa-
 ment* 144 mms., but in *The Tragedie* the average leaps to 158-
 166 mms. Only *The Monarche* contains headlines.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. Library of F. S. Ferguson, Esq. This is the only copy of the
 1558 quarto in the first state known to me. It belonged to the Rev.
 Thomas Dowson, a Yorkshire Wesleyan minister, and had been in his
 family for 'several generations.' The volume, as I saw it, was badly
 worn, and many leaves are missing. *The Monarche* contains the follow-
 ing leaves: B², B³, C², C³, D¹-D⁴, E¹-E⁴, F¹-F⁸, G¹-G⁸ (original),
 H²-H⁷, I¹-I⁸, K¹-K⁸, L¹-L³, L⁶-L⁸, M¹-M⁸, N¹-N⁸, O¹-O⁸ (original),
 P¹-P⁸, Q¹-Q⁸, R¹-R⁴. Leaves A¹-A⁴, B¹, B⁴, C¹, C⁴, H¹, H⁸, L⁴,
 L⁵ are therefore wanting. *The Testament* contains A¹-A⁴, B¹-B⁴,
 C¹-C⁴, D¹-D⁴, E¹-E⁴. Leaves F¹-F⁸ of text and the blank leaf F⁴
 are therefore wanting. *The Dreame* and *The Deploratioun* contain
 A¹-A⁴, B¹-F⁴. Leaves G¹ and G² are therefore wanting. *The Tragedie*
 contains B¹-B⁴. Leaves A¹-A⁴ are therefore wanting.

The copy is of unique interest in having sheets G and O of *The
 Monarche* in their original state. It had been much abused with scribble
 of an early date, and seems at one time to have been owned by a
 solicitor's clerk. On the verso of the title of *The Dreame* is what might
 have been an interesting inscription had it not been repeated in the
 same hand in several other parts of the volume. 'Be it known vnto
 all men by these presents that I Willm stow of midelton husband man
 do acknowledg me by these presents to be Indepted the day and making
 hereof vnto Iohn stow the som of xxiii poundis for thirtie cattell of
 good and Lawfull money of England.' On one of the pages of *The
 Dreame* occur some interesting alphabets in court hand. A late seven-
 teenth or early eighteenth century reader who had access to another
 copy spent some time inserting at the tops of the worn leaves of *The
 Monarche* the words, which had been worn away. Sotheby's sale,
 16th to 19th July 1928, lot 490, £20, to Messrs J. & J. Leighton, for
 Harold Marshall, Esq.

2. B. M. C. 10. a. 18(1), formerly C. 12. g. 2(1). Ex lib. Ro Gray
 colleg med E³inburg et Lon^a socii. This was F. J. Furnivall's copy,
 and contains his autograph on a fly-leaf, and a note by J. A. H. Murray.

3. National Library of Scotland. The best copy, formerly in the Cock Library, Durham. The inscription 'a lenseigne d'ægle' at the foot of the title of *The Monarchie* is of vast importance in proving the copies were actually on sale in France. The drawing of the Lyon King's crest and the letters *D. L.* are in the same hand. The hand of the second inscription on the same title is that of Thomas Reid, Librarian of Durham Cathedral Library, and Vicar of the Parish of St Oswald's, Durham, 1711-1725, the compiler of the MS. Catalogue of the Cock Library. The volume was rebound in the nineteenth century, probably under the authority of the father of Bishop Headlam of Gloucester when Vicar of St Oswald's. The Cock Library was the collection of John Cock, Vicar of the Parish, and a non-juror, in Restoration times, and was bequeathed to the vicarage in perpetuity, but sold, 18th September 1929, by permission of the Charity Commissioners for the benefit of the living, by Sotheby's to Quaritch. The copy is interesting in the different order of the minor poems. On E1^a is the autograph of [Sir] Robert Sherborne.

4. Trinity College Library, Cambridge. Sel. d. 55. 8¹⁻⁴. From the collection of John Laughton, first Librarian of the college, and later University Librarian. The copy is in the order of the B. M. copy. 2F⁴ and 3G¹⁻² are wanting. The college bookplate has been affixed to the first title. Signatures of Mountagu and Edward Jolley and other scribble. The copy is fully described in Robert Sinker, *A Catalogue of the Early English Books Printed before MDCL. now in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge*. Cambridge: Deighton. 1885.

5. The Henry E. Huntington Library, California, possesses a copy of *The Tragedie* only, complete. This was the George Daniel copy, purchased for the Huth Library. It contains a note by Daniel on a fly-leaf and a separate note by Huth. Huth Library Catalogue, III. 884, and Huth Sale Catalogue, IV. 4596.

6. The Clawson Library contained a copy of *The Tragedie* only, Catalogue No. 481, with a facsimile of the title. Half-vellum boards of about 1860. Purchased from the S. R. Christie-Miller Library (1923), No. 423, and sold, Clawson Sale Catalogue, 481. Now in the possession of the Rosenbach Company.

7. The Rosenbach Company also possesses a copy of *The Testament* only, formerly in the possession of John Pinkerton, with his bookplate, later in Heber's library with his inscription on the bookplate: "Sale at L. & S. Apr. 1812 (R585 & 605)." Later still in the Britwell Library.

1558

*Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour
and other poems, 1558 (octavo).*

☉ Ane Dialog be= / tuix Experience and ane Cour= /
teour. Off the Miserabill Estait of the Warld. / ☉ Compilit be
Schir Dauid Lyndesay of ye Mont / Knycht Alias, Lyone Kyng of
Armes. And is Deudit / in Foure Partis. As efter Followis. &c.

☞ Absit Gloriari Nisi in Cruce Domini / nostri Iesu Christi. / [Main portion of the device of Jean Petit of Rouen, Silvestre, *Marques Typographiques*, 340] / ☞ And Imprintit at the command, and / expenses of Maister Sammuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / 1558.

Of the octavo edition of *The Monarche* two states are known : (I) a-n⁸, (II) a-d⁸ dd⁴ e-n⁸. n⁸ is wanting in all the copies known, and was probably blank. Sig. b has a in error.

The Monarche has 33 lines to the pages, with headlines and catchwords. Side-notes and names in Roman. The sub-titles have the first line in small blackletter, and after in roman. The text is in blackletter. Size 5 $\frac{5}{8}$ " × 3 $\frac{5}{8}$ ".

Heir followis the / dreame of Shir Daud lindsay of / the mont Knyt, alias Lion Kyng of armes / derecket onto our souerane Lord / Kyng Iames the fyft. / [Main portion of the device of Jean Petit of Rouen, Silvestre, *Marques Typographiques*, 340] / ☞ And Imprintit at the command, and / expenses of maister Samuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / 1558.

Collation : A-C⁸. Title verso blank. No headlines. 39 lines to the page, four interstanza spaces, and catchwords, but no headlines. The last four leaves, C5^b (title on C5^a)-C8^b, contain the text of *The Deploration*. Small Lombardic capitals are used in the signatures.

Heir followis the / Tragedie of the vnqhyle / Maister / Reuerende Fader Daud, be the mercy of God, Cardin / nal, and Archibyschope of Sanctandrous. And of the / haill Realme of Scotlande Primate, Legate, And chan=/celare, And Administrator, of the Byschoprik of Me=/rapoys in France. And Commendator perpetuall / of the Abay of Aberbrothok. Compylit be / Schir Daud Lyndesay, Off the Mont, / Knycht. Alias, Lyone, Kyng / of Armes. &c. / [Main portion of the device of Jean Petit of Rouen, Silvestre, *Marques Typographiques*, 340] / ☞ And Imprintit at the command, and / expenses of Maister Sammuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / 1558.

Collation : A⁸. The sub-titles, *The Prolog* and *The Tragedie*, are in small blackletter capitals. Latin quotations are in Roman, and *Quod Lyndesay* is in Roman. No headlines.

Heir followis the / Testament and complaynt of / our souerane Lordis Papyngo, / Kyng Iames the Fyft. / ☞ Quhilk, lyis sore woundit and may nocht dee, / tyll euery man haue harde quhat he sayis. / Quharefore gentyll redaris, haistow that / he wer

out of his pane. / [C] Compylit be the said Schir David Lyndesay / of the Mont, Knycht Alias Lyoun, / Kyng of Armes. / [Main portion of the device of Jean Petit of Rouen, Silvestre, *Marques Typographiques*, 340] / nd Imprentit at the command and / expenses of Maister Sammuel / Iascuy, In Paris. / 1558.

Collation: AA-BB⁸ CC⁶. CC⁶ is wanting in all the copies, probably blank. *The Prolog* is in small blackletter. No headlines.

COPIES KNOWN:

[The copy reported by Laing, III. 269, to be in the possession of the Cathedral Library, Peterborough, and as having the extra leaves of sig. d, is not now to be found. As it is not mentioned in the Catalogue, it cannot have been there even as far back as 1840, when the Catalogue was compiled. The Librarian, Canon Swain, and I have made independent searches.]

429 f5 699A
1. Quaritch. Originally wanted the title and a⁴-a⁶. These were supplied from the Constable copy, now in the possession of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, which was defective at the end. The volume was then bound and sized by C. Lewis, September 1830, to whom Heber paid £1, 15s. for binding. Before that it had the original parchment cover, 'curiously stamped & ornamented, & formerly belonged to Mr Dunster at whose sale by L. & S. I bought it for £11.0.0.' (note by Heber). Clean and now perfect. Sale price, £400. Britwell Sale, lot 372, 25 March 1925.

2. Henry E. Huntington Library, California. Contains sheet d as originally printed. Britwell Sale, lot 484, 3 April 1924.

3. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. *Bibliotheca Lindesiana*, III. 5432. Bound by Bedford in red morocco extra. Imperfect, containing only *The Monarche*, *The Dreme*, and *The Tragedie*. Laing, Sale Catalogue, I. 2077. Purchased by Quaritch for £10, 10s. All the titles are engraved after pen-drawings. A^{1b} of *The Monarche*, A^{1b} of *The Tragedie*, and AA¹, AA⁸, BB¹, BB², BB⁷, BB⁸, and CC¹-CC⁵ of *The Testament* are in MS. Autograph of D. Laing.



4. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. *Bibliotheca Lindesiana*, III. 5433. Olive morocco, gilt edges. Arms of Constable on the boards. Contains sheet d as originally printed. Heber Sale Catalogue, VIII. 1433. Laing Sale Catalogue, I. 2078. Contains only *The Monarche* and *The Dreme*, both imperfect. Purchased by Quaritch from Laing's sale for £3, 10s. The title of *Ane Dialog* and *The Dreme* are again engraved after pen-drawings, but the versos in each case are blank. In *The Monarche* the collation runs: engraved title, verso blank; inserted leaf; a³; inserted leaf; b²-c⁸ d¹-d⁸, e¹-l⁸ m¹-m⁷; inserted leaf; n¹-n^[6]. *The Dreme* has an engraved title, verso blank, followed by A²-A⁷, B¹-C⁸. There are inscriptions by Laing on the fly-leaves.






1554-1559


*Ane Dialog betuix Experience and Ane Courteour,
and other poems, 1554-1559.*







After the arrival in Scotland of Petit's quarto and octavo editions John Scot reprinted the four minor poems recorded below. These he appended to the remaining unsold copies of the first edition of *The Monarchie*. This composite edition therefore forms *Group II.*, and copies are reported on at the end of the descriptive matter. It is just possible that the first of this series of minor poems was printed *before* Petit's editions arrived in Scotland. It will be noticed that the signatures of this (S¹⁻⁸) follow immediately upon those of *The Monarchie* (A³ B⁴ C-F⁸ G⁴ H-Q⁸ R¹).


THE MINOR POEMS, FIRST SERIES, 1559.

SI^a-S8^b.  Heir follouis the / Tragedie, of the Umquhyle maist Reuerend Fa / ther Dauid, be the Mercy of God, Cardinall and Archi- / byschope of Sanctandrous. &c.  Compylit be / Schir Dauid Lyndesay of the Mont / King of Armes. [Device of John Scot.]













SI^a  The Prolog. S2^a  The Tragedie. S6^a  To the Prelatis. S7^a  To the Prencis. S8^b  FINIS. Scot abbreviated the title, the full form of which is given by Petit.




[2]AI^a-[2]C8^b.  Heir follouis the / Testament, and Complaynt of our Souerane / Lordis Papyngo. Kyng Iames the Fyft. / Quhilk lyith sore woundit, and may not / dee, Tyll euery man haue hard quhat / he sayis. Quharefor gentyll redaris / haist 3ow that he wer out of paine. / ¶ Compylit be Schir Dauid Lyndesay / of the mont Knycht, *Alias*, Lyone Kyng / of Armes. [Bird block.]

AI^a [The Prolog]. A2^b  Heir endis the Proloug. And follouis / the Complaynt. A5^b  Heir follouis the first Epystyll of the Papyngo / direct to Kyng Iames the Fyft. A8^a  Heir follouis the secunde Epistyl of the Papyngo directit to hir brether of Courte. B6^a  Heir Followis the commonyng betuix the / Papingo, And hir holye Executouris. C8^b  FINIS.  / [bird block.]

[2]D1^a-[2]F7^b  Heir follouis the / Dreime, of Schir
David Lyndesay of the mont, / Familiar Seruitour, to our Souerane
Lord / Kyng Iames the Fyft, .&c. / [Device of John Scot.]

For the full title see Petit's editions.

[2]D1^a  The Epistil. D2^a  The Proloug. D4^a 
FINIS. D4^a  Heir endis the Proloug. / And Follouis
the Dreime. E5^b  The Qvantite of the Erth. E6^a 
Finis. E6^a  The Deuisioun of the / Eirth. E8^a 
Of Paradice. F1^a  Of the Realme of Scotland. F3^a 
THE COMPLAYNT OF THE / Comoun weill of Scotland. F5^b Heir
endis the Dreime  And begynniss / The Exhortatioun to the
Kyngis Grace. F7^a  FINIS. F7^b [Six lines of benediction,
in verse, ending Amen.]

[2]F7^b-[2]G8^b  Heir beginnis the / Complaynt of Schir
David Lindsay. G8^b  FINIS. / Quod Lindsay to / [the]
Kyng. /  Gentyll redaris, I wyll aduerteis 3ow that / thare is of
thir Bukis, Imprentit in France, / The quhilkis ar verray fals.
And / wantis the tane half, and all / wrang spelit, and left out /
heir ane lyne, and thar / twa wordis. / ¶ To Conclude thay ar all
fals, and wan- / tis mekle that this buke hes as may be / sene, quha
lyste tyll luke thame baith / ouer, thay sall fynd my sayngis /
verray trew and wors nor I / do say [.] preue and se, than / 3e wyll
geue me credence. / thay ar nocht worthe / ane plake.

For the minor poems following *The Tragedie* the signatures, except 2D¹, employ Lombardic capitals. There is no colophon.

Group II.

COPIES KNOWN:


1. Bodleian. Tanner 810. There are various deficiencies in this copy. The title-page, and the Epistles of the *Dialog*, and the *Prolog*, or the whole of sheets A and B, are missing, but B has been supplied in blackletter type facsimile. Leaves F¹ and M¹ are in type facsimile. Eight leaves (sig. A) are missing from *The Testament*, and also G¹, G², G⁷, G⁸. The volume was presented to the Bodleian on the 4th December 1826, and contains a lengthy note by 'Peter Hall, B.A., of Brasen nose coll.' This note is ill-written and confusing, but amounts to a description of the make-up of the copy. It mentions copies in the possession of Richard Heber, one formerly belonging to Thomas Hill, and the Lambeth copy. Hall notes most of the missing leaves. Notes regarding collation were contributed by David Laing. On one of the inner fly-leaves is the inscription 'E Libris Henrici Richman, C. C. Coll: Oxon' in an eighteenth century hand. The facsimile leaves were inserted after the copy came to the library. Neither Mr Madan nor Mr Strickland Gibson knew their history.

2. B. M. C. 39. d. 59-60. This copy is now in two volumes, but historically it belongs to *Group II*. Vol. I. has the first thirteen pages repaired, and the title is imperfect. The binding is noteworthy. There are four inscriptions on the title: (i) Will: Bramha [11?]; (ii) Aug. 6. 1604 (the signature for this date is mutilated); (iii) Richard Wryth his book 1678 cost (iv) Geor[ge] (see G8^b of the second volume). There are mutilated inscriptions at top and bottom, the bottom one being repeated, but cut off in the cropping on every page down to F⁶. Vol. II. has an inscription of G8^b, Geor Geor. The volume is bound the same as the first.

3. Edinburgh University Library. De. 6. 35. F¹ and M¹ are insertions from another copy which had been slightly reduced, and had been paginated in ink, F1^a being 57, F1^b 58, M1^a 145, and M1^b 146. MS. notes of no value on the front fly-leaves. Bound in green morocco, with dentelle borders, and library crest in gold. The imperfect copy of the 1575 edition of *The Works* lent to me by Messrs Dobell bears a cutting pasted inside the front cover referring to this copy . . . 'the first edition supposed to be printed at St Andrews, by John Scot, in 1554. Two leaves [,], signatures F¹ and M¹, are supplied in facsimile. . . . In one volume, green morocco, bound by A. Thomson.' On the margin of this cutting is the autograph inscription, 'Sheriff Cays Sale at Chapmans was bought by Mr Paterson bookseller £26. 16. 6.' I have not traced the copy from which the two leaves were taken.

1559

*Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour,
and other poems, 1559-1567.*

**Ane Dialog betuix / Experience and ane / Courteour,
/ Off the Miserabyll Estait of the Warld. / Compylit be
Schir Daid Lynde= / say of the mont Knycht *Alias*, Lyone / Kyng
of Armes. / And is Deuidit in Four partis / As efter Followis. /
And Imprentit at the Command / and Expensis of Doctor /
NACHABEVVS. / In Copmanhouin. /  /
Attouir thare is bukis imprentit / in France, of twa sortis the
quhilkis ar / verrey fals as it is knawin, & wantis / mekle that
this Buke hes for / this is Iuste and trew, and / nane bot this Buke.
/ be war with them for / thay wyll dissaue 30w. / *Absit gloriari,
nisi in Cruce domini nostri Iesu Christi.***

This is the second edition of *The Monarchie*, printed by John Scot at Edinburgh, 1559-1560. The signatures are the same as for the first edition, of which it is a paginary reprint. John Scot's device, a block of *Hercules and the Centaur*, which had figured on N8^b of 1554, is here replaced by the initials I S in large blackletter. This is the only direct evidence for the identity of the printer, but this edition of *The Monarchie*

is a paginary reprint of 1554 by the same printer. I have already given a list of significant differences which will serve to identify the two editions of this poem. To them I add the following. The block of the *Man with a Dog* on Ar^a is replaced by the initial T. The headlines are too wanton in their variations to be reported on in detail, but in general we may note that whereas in the first edition the headlines of *The Monarche* invariably bear the correct spelling, those in the 1559 edition are frequently spelt *Monarce*. It must be noted, however, that there are no headlines for the minor poems. A3^b omits THE EPISTIL; Br^a has THE PROLONG, which is omitted for the remainder of that section; THE is spelt TE on B4^b, C3^b, C4^b, and C5^a, and is spelt EHT on E4^a. Rr^b contains the author's subscription, set between little ornaments. Copies vary considerably in size. The largest is in Lambeth Palace Library, $6\frac{1}{8} \times 5\frac{3}{16}$ ". Being a paginary reprint of 1554 this edition of *The Monarche* has the same number of lines to the page, and is in blackletter. There is a further weakening or degradation of language.

To it Scot appended the unsold copies of the minor poems, first series. The combination of the second edition of *The Monarche* and the first series of minor poems forms *Group III*. It will be noted that Scot repeated his warning against Petit's editions on the title of this edition of *The Monarche*. This edition of *The Monarche* and the minor poems first series was used as the parent of the 1568 edition, to it being added the second series of minor poems to form the volume known as *The Warkis*.

Group III.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. Bodleian. Tanner 188. The title and the first two leaves are worn at the edges, the title badly so. The title has been pasted on an inserted stub, and bears an autograph, 'Thomas Holcroft,' in an eighteenth century hand. This has been scratched out by a later owner. *The Tragedie* and *The Testament* contain a few MS. notes in a late sixteenth or early seventeenth century hand. On one of the fly-leaves is the initialled pencil note, 'The Second Edition of the Dialog, along with the Minor Poems, printed by John Scot (in 1559) D[avid] L[indsay].'

2. Lambeth Palace Library. 31. 2. 12. This is erroneously recorded in Maitland, *Index*, 70, as an edition of '1552.' Pencil notes by J. A. H. Murray. Bound in vellum with musical score inside and out. In *The Library*, March 1932, I gave facsimiles of the front end-papers, which belong to a hitherto unknown Scottish prose work, describing the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scots, to the Dauphin. I there suggest that the printer was John Scot, but Colonel Isaac identifies the type as that used by the printer of the 1558 octavo. The back end-papers consist of two leaves of 1554, N³ and N⁶ respectively. These were placed in

the volume upside down, and the original tops, to about two lines from the top of the page of type, were cut off. The bottom margins remain intact to the original edge of the sheet, and prove that Scot left, in 1554, a margin at the foot, before cutting, of 4.8 cms., or approx. 2". The title is torn, and the first leaf requires sewing in. There are no early inscriptions, perhaps because it was admitted into the library at a very early date, which would also account for its incomparable cleanliness and its size. This is the largest copy extant.

3. The Rosenbach Company, formerly York Minster Library copy. S³ and S⁶ are repeated twice at the end of the volume. The last page of the volume bears the inscription 'Tho Barton.' Rebound in straight grain morocco, with 'York Minster' on the front cover, gilt edges. The binder was mystified by the strange words of his titles. The back announces *Dialog betwix experience and ane Courteour M. D. LIII. Tragedie of the Umquhyle—Testament and Complaynt of Papyngo—David Lyndsey*. One or two edges have been neatly restored. In the old catalogue of this library it is wrongly recorded as printed in '1552.'

4. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. This copy is of interest in being a copy of the 1559 edition of *The Monarche* not followed by the minor poems, but as it is unique I have not felt justified in creating a special class for it. Title repaired and nearly all the leaves. The top line of B₄^a and C₁^a is in type facsimile, while C¹-C⁸ are in MS. The catalogue and Laing both report the copy wanting in sheet B, which has been supplied. Laing's copy: bound in red silk.

1563

That an English edition was contemplated in 1563 by Richard Serle is proved by the following entry in the *Stationers' Register*.

[1563.]

Recevyd of Rycharde scerlle for his lysense for pryntinge
Rycharde of a boke intituled an a Diologe betwexte the experyence
serlle and a Courtiour of the myserable eastate of the ij^d
worlde

S.R. I. 234.

Richard Serle is only known from entries for the years 1563-1566. Presumably he died in the latter year, when the book was entered to William Pickering.

[1565-1566.]

Recevyd of Wylliam pekeryng for his lycense for prynting of a boke intituled a dyaloge betwene experyence and a Courtiour compyled by master Davy linsaye bothe in engless and skottessh [no sum stated].
S.R. I. 305.

Presumably on the death of Serle, Pickering had the book accredited to him, no further payment being necessary. The book appeared in 1566 by both Thomas Purfoote and William Pickering, but, judging by the above entry in the *Register*, and from the titles of other religious and semi-religious works accredited to him, it seems most likely that Pickering was primarily responsible for the English edition which

appeared in that year. There is no trace of Pickering after 1571, when there is a hiatus in the *Register*, and he must be presumed dead by 1575, when Purfoote published a second edition, followed by a third in 1581.

1566

*A Dialogue betweene Experience and a Courtier
and other poems, 1566.*

[Within a Border of triple rules] / ¶ **A Dialogue be- /
tweene Experience and a Courtier, / of the miserable estate of
the worlde, first / compiled in the Schottishe tongue, / by syr
Dauid Lyndsey Knight, / (a man of great learning / and science)
nowe / newly correc- / ted, and / made perfit Englishe, pleasaunt
/ & profitable for al estates / but chiefly for Gent- / lemen, and
such / as are in au- / thoritie. / ¶ Hereunto are anexid certaine
other / pithy pieces of woorkes, inuen- / ted by the said Knight,
/ as shal largely ap- / peare in the ta- / ble after fo- / lowing. /
(* *) / Anno. 1566. / [ornament]**

Quarto. Collation : †⁴ A-T⁸ U², size 7 $\frac{5}{8}$ " × 5 $\frac{5}{8}$ ".

Colophon : ¶ Imprinted at Lon- / don by Thomas Purfoote,
and / William Pickering. / Añ. 1566.

+1^a title; +1^b device of Thomas Purfoote, *Lucretia stab-
bing herself*; +2^{a-b} *An Epistle to the Reader*; +3^a ¶ *To the
bior of this booke* (sixteen lines of verse); +3^b-+4^a *The Table
to this present Booke: A, showeth the first side, and B, the
seconde of the leafe*. Then follows *A Dialogue, The Tragedie
of the Late Cardinal, The Testament and Complaint of the
Papingo, The Dreame of Sir David Lindsay, and the Deploration
of the Death of Queene Magdalene*. Blackletter, thirty-four
lines to the page, foliated, *The Monarche* being illustrated by
woodcut blocks. The headlines of the fourth book of *The
Monarche* extend over the minor poems. The disposition of
the poems is as follows: *The Monarche*, A¹-N⁸; *The Tragedie*,
O¹-O^{8a}; *The Testament*, O^{8b}-R⁴; *The Dreame*, lower half of
R⁴-T^{6b}; *The Deploration*, T^{6b}-U^{2a}. The colophon is on U^{2a},
U^{2b} being blank.

For details of other works by William Pickering see *William
Pickering, the Earliest Bookseller on London Bridge, 1556-1571*,
by G. J. Gray, read before the Bibliographical Society, 15th
March 1897 [*Transactions*, IV. 58-152, with reduced facsimile
of the above title on p. 80. The edition of Lindsay is described
on p. 79.]

Purfoote's preface and laudatory verses cover leaves
+2^a-+3^a.

An Epistle to the Reader.

Plato the prince of Philosophers perfectly perceiuing, by prooffe of experience, that we are not borne to benefite our selues alone, but likewise, our frendes together with the common wealth and countrey wherein we haue receiued life and liuing: did not onely commend this sacred saiyng vnto letters, for profit of posteritie, but also laboured to accomlishe it with toying trauaile & great anxietie. For howe much he hath deserved, as well of straungers studious in vertue, as of his owne natiue nation: his woorthy woorkes, and deuine volumes, most abundantly declare and testifie. Whose counsell, and example, diuers men diuersly haue folowed, studyng rather the wealth of many then the ease and pleasure of one. But in my iudgement, they are first to be registred in the booke of fame: Who by their watche & labour, leaue in letters, ornately and pleasantly penned, the state and condition of former time, wherein (as it were a glasse) what end, doings good or euill haue had, we may clearely see and beholde. Therefore the Author of this booke meriteth no small praise: who being a Gentleman, borne of a woorthfull house, had his childhood furnished with good letters, as he that was playfellowe with the prince: and after that, spent all his youth, and most of his age in the Court, where for his wisdome, grauitie, and learning, he was alwayes occupied in the most waightie affaires of the kingedome. And nowe, after he came vnto crooked olde age, applied him selfe to write suche thinges as the Court had taught him by experience, for the behoofe and instruction of others. But what inditeth he? the seemely sightes? the pleasure or delightes? the blisse and brauery of the Court? nothinge lesse, but the misery, the change, and instabilitie of the world. Why (I pray you) is that to be learned in the Court? In no place soner, for the higher a tree groweth, the more it is subiect to the blast and tempest: so that if the roote be losened and shaken, most great and fearful is the fal thereof, as in this woork by many reasons and examples, is made most plaine and manifest. Therefore I will no longer deteine thee (gentle Reader) from reading so fruitful a booke, but now keepe silence, that thou maist heare himselfe speake thereof:

Farewell.

+ 3^a.

¶ To the bier¹ of this booke.

Reade and regarde, then gratifull gaine
 thou shalt receiue hereby,
 Both to requite thy cost and paine,
 though deare thou doe it bie.²
 Thy Pecoock pride it pulleth downe,
 thy hart to honour bent:
 It telles the how fortune can frowne,
 and take that she had lent.
 It telles the how the lowest tree,
 the wynde doth seldome blowe:
 But those that are growen vpon hie,
 doth often ouerthrowe.
 Therefore to heauen lift vp thy hart,
 this world is short and vayne:
 Then from it willingly depart,
 with God in yoies³ to reigne.

¶ Finis.

¹ 1575 *Byer*. 1581 *Buyer*.

² 1575, 1581 *buy*.

³ 1575 *ioyes*.

The Blocks in 1566 : Their Identity and Provenance.

[The following arrangement is observed in the principal references. Location in 1566, with locations of repetitions ; Subject, where possible described by the original title ; name of the original engraver ; location of provenance ; critical notes.]

1. A1 verso. Lucretia stabbing herself. Woodcut. Device of Thomas Purfoote, 11.1 × 8.1 cms. McKerrow, *Devices*, No. 151, 'Thomas Purfoot senior and junior traded at the sign of Lucretia throughout the whole of their business careers.'

2. A1^a. *Amos verkündt straff Israel vnd eblich en Heyden. Amos i.* Hans Sebald Beham : *Biblich Historien*, 1533, I2^a. Pauli 342. Woodcut, 7.05 × 5 cms. Coverdale, *Bible*, 1535, Aa1^a, and also appearing as Baruch, Iii3^a, F2^a, *Bible*, 1537, Aa1^a. Purfoote's block is a copy.

3. A4^b. 9.3 × 7.2 cms. Two figures standing on a floor of black and white squares, a close copy of the block on the title of *The Demaundes Ioyous*, Wynken de Worde, 1511, the unique copy of which is in Cambridge University Library (Sel. 5.20, formerly AB. 4. 58²¹), and a reprint of which was produced by White in 1829 (B.M. 11621. c. 21), without the block. There are slight differences between the Purfoote and Wynken de Worde blocks, and Purfoote's, which is slightly larger, is much worn.

4. A7^a. 6.1 × 7.5 cms. Angel with robes. ? Book of Hours.

5. A8^b [D5^b]. 6.75 × 5.25 cms. Figure of Christ talking to ? disciples. ? Holbein. This block evidently belongs to a series. There is one of the same type in The .xv. fearfull tokens | preceding I say, | The generall iudgement,—called Domes day. Imprinted at London, by | William How : for William | Pickeryng. [1565-66.] S.R. I. 303. This block bears the name 'Hans Holbein.'

6. B3^a. 6.75 × 5.2 cms. Evidently one of a series of woodcuts to which Nos. 8 and 9 also belong. Their characteristics are Hebrew lettering and the use of clouds.

7. B6^a. 6.7 × 5.15 cms.

8. C6^a. 6.85 × 5.5 cms. Figure of carpenter. *Vide* No. 6.

9. C6^b. 6.9 × 5.5 cms. Soldiers and ship. *Vide* No. 6.

10. C8^b. *Jonas ins meer geworffen. Jone. I.* Hans Sebald Beham : *Biblich historien*, 1533, I2^b. Pauli 343. Woodcut. Cf. Holbein, *Biblia*, 1538, p. 423. 7.05 × 5 cms. Purfoote's block was copied from that in the *Bible* of 1537, Hh8^a, which differs from Beham's own block.

11. D2^a [H2^b]. *Ham beschaempt seinen truncknen vatter Noah. Gen. ix.* Hans Sebald Beham : *Biblich Historien*, 1533, A3^b. Pauli 281. Woodcut. 6.75 × 5.1 cms. Beham's block is used in Coverdale, *Bible*, 1535, A4^b, and in the *Bible* of 1537 on A4^a. Purfoote's block is a copy with definite alterations.

12. D2^b. King and nobles regarding a dead body. Woodcut. 7.2 × 5.1 cms. Coverdale, *Bible*, 1535, ee3^b, with which Purfoote's block is identical.

13. D3^a [H6^a]. *König von Joshua erschlagen. Josue. xij.* Hans Sebald Beham: *Biblich Historien*, 1533, E3^b. Pauli 313. Woodcut. 7.1 × 5.1 cms. Coverdale, *Bible*, 1535, Aa1^a, Aa2^a, Bb1^a, with which Purfoote's block is identical.

14. D4^a [E8^b]. *Juden ziehen wider ghen Jerusalem / die zubawen. i. Esd. 1.* Hans Sebald Beham: *Biblich Historien*, 1533, H2^a. Pauli 334. Woodcut, the theme and arrangement being inspired by an engraving by Holbein, *Biblia*, 1538, headpiece to *Esdra*s, p. 203. Coverdale, *Bible*, 1535, ss5^a, A1^a, A6^a, L2^b, M4^b. Beham's original is to be found in the 1537 *Bible*, Aaa1^a. 7.1 × 5.15 cms.

15. D5^b. Same as A8^b.

16. D6^b [E4^a, F2^b]. 7.25 × 5.1 cms. Coverdale, *Bible*, 1535, G1^a.

17. D8^a [E3^b, G4^a, G5^a, I4^b, M1^b, M2^b]. *Machabeus streitet wider Antiochum. i. Machab. iij.* Hans Sebald Beham: *Biblich Historien*, 1533, I4^a. Pauli 346. Woodcut, 7.1 × 5.05 cms. Coverdale, 1535, identical block, ee2^a, L5^b, N6^b, O1^b, O2^a, O3^a, and in the *Bible* of 1537, Hh8^a, Aaa1^a.

18. E1^a [H8^a, I4^a]. *Jerusalem erobert / mit grossem blütnergiessen. ij Machab. v.* Hans Sebald Beham: *Biblich Historien*, 1533, K1^a. Pauli 348. Woodcut, 7.1 × 5.1 cms. Identical block in Coverdale, 1535, aa1^a, nn6^b, A1^a, K5^b, L3^a, M1^b, N4^b, O1^b, O3^a, and in the *Bible* of 1537, Hh8^a, Aaa1^a.

19. E2^b. 6.9 × 5.5 cms. Distant battle, near soldiers watching, one carrying a drum playing dice with another.

20. E3^b. Same as D8^a.

21. E4^a. Same as D6^b.

22. E8^b. Same as D4^a.

23. F2^b. Same as D6^b.

24. G4^a. Same as D8^a.

25. G5^a. Same as D8^a.

26. H2^b. Same as D2^a.

27. H5^a [I2^b]. *Holofernes kopff zu Bethulia vff die maur gesteckt darab die feind slohen. Judit. xiiij.* Hans Sebald Beham: *Biblich Historien*, 1533, I3^b. Pauli 345. Woodcut 7.1 × 5.1 cms. Coverdale, 1535, A1^a, E5^a, L6^a, O5^b, and in the *Bible* of 1537, Aaa1^a. The three blocks have individual differences.

28. H6^a. Same as D3^a.

29. H7^a. *Daniel in der loewen gruoben*. Hans Sebald Beham : *Biblisches Historien*, 1533, K1^b. Pauli 349. Woodcut. The Purfoote block is reversed. 7.05 × 5.1 cms. Coverdale, 1535, K5^a, reversed. In the *Bible* of 1537, Hh8^a, Aaa1^a, the blocks are not reversed.

30. H8^a. Same as E1^a.

31. I2^b. Same as H5^a.

32. I4^a. Same as E1^a.

33. I4^b. Same as D8^a.

34. M1^b. Same as D8^a.

35. M2^b. Same as D8^a.

36. M4^a [M6^b, N2^b]. 6.7 × 5.25 cms. Christ delivering judgment.

37. M5^a. 6.7 × 5.2 cms. Resurrection morning.

38. M6^b. Same as M4^a.

39. M7^a. *Erzelung der geschlecht. 1. Para. 1*. Hans Sebald Beham : *Biblisches Historien*, 1533, G4^b. Pauli 331. Woodcut. Based on Holbein, *Biblia*, p. 173. 7.1 × 5 cms. Coverdale, 1535, N2^b, G3^a, and the same in 1537, Hh8^a. Purfoote's block is a copy.

40. N2^b. Same as M4^a.

It must be noted that the Beham blocks in 1566 are only copies of the originals. Only one, that of the drunken Noah, has important omissions of detail, but the position of Noah's body is also different. Most of the blocks are careful copies, differing in cross-hatching, generally poorer in outline, and most are cracked across. Only one, however, that of Daniel in the lion's den, is reversed.

HANS SEBALD BEHAM (1500-1550), German painter and engraver, worked mainly at Nuremberg and Frankfurt-am-Main. His first dated engraving is of 1518, and his first dated woodcut of 1520. Until January 1525 he worked at Nuremberg under the influence of Dürer. In that month he was banished from the town until November 1525, when he returned. In 1528 he was accused of plagiarism from Dürer's unpublished proportions of the horse, and again left Nuremberg, returning in February 1529. In February 1527, 1529 and 1530 he published woodcuts at Ingolstadt, and in 1530 at Munich, and in 1531 he was employed by Cardinal Albrecht of Brandenburg at Aschaffenburg or Metz, and worked there and at Frankfurt until 1535, when he again resided at Nuremberg for a short time. His later woodcuts were published by Christian Egenolph at Frankfurt. The best critical study and analysis of his work is that of Pauli, quoted above. The *Biblisches Historien* passed through some nine editions by 1557. In its first edition it consisted of eighty woodcuts and an elaborate title depicting six scenes from the life of Moses. There was no letterpress. Seventy-five of the woodcuts illustrated incidents in the Old Testament, and some of the blocks continued in use until the seventeenth century. The edition of 1539 was accompanied by Latin verses explaining the woodcuts by George Aemilius. There is, of course, no

possibility now of deciding whether Purfoote's copies were made in England or in Germany, but they were not new.

In using the blocks Pickering and Purfoote had no intention of illustrating their text accurately. The block of Amos at the head of *The Monarchie* is there because it portrays a grave, wise man talking to an attentive audience, the theme of Experience. The Machabeus block is repeated seven times. It is a vigorous battle-scene, for use anywhere. With the exception of Daniel in the Lion's Den, the blocks in Coverdale's *Bible* of 1535 are identical with those of Beham. Coverdale's *Bible* was, of course, printed in Germany. The Beham originals are again used in the 1537 *Bible*, the Daniel block being as in Beham. As one (No. 5) of the blocks belonged to a series owned by Pickering, I presume that the whole of the blocks belonged to him. He seems to have been interested in religious works. But as this volume contains Purfoote's device, it would look as though Purfoote were the actual printer. Many of Pickering's books were printed for him.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. C. 57. e. 3. The title-page is interesting for a reading evidently corrected in later copies, ' . . . Hereunto are anexid certaine other pithy posys of woorkes, . . . ' first noted in *Three Hundred Notable Books*, 29-30, as a variant, although this was the title recorded by Hazlitt, *Handbook*, 363, and Watt, *Bib. Brit.* II. 6250. The words *To the bier of this booke* are also omitted from above the verses on + 3a. This copy was formerly owned by George Steevens, who gave it to 'Mr Parke' in exchange for a rare portrait of Hill the physiognomist. A letter at the end records the circumstances :—

HAMPSTEAD HEATH July 8. 1795

Sir,

You are perfectly welcome to make a country companion of the Book. I shall leave this neighbourhood for about a month in the course of September-October, and then return to my present quarters.

I shall be much obliged to you for the head of Master Hill, and will not fail to offer you an equivalent. I have lately met with another edition of his book that differs both from yours and my own; but there was no portrait in it.

When your convenience suits, I should be glad to have the head left at the shop of Messieurs Leigh & Sotheby.

I remain, Sir,

Your very obliged & obed^t Ser^t

G. STEEVENS.

Sold at Bright's sale (1845), No. 3556, and purchased by the British Museum at the second Ashburnham sale, 1897. Steevens's stamp is at the foot of the title. The lower half of U² has been torn away, but the colophon is intact. The volume contains two MSS. leaves in Parke's hand, extracts on Lindsay from Heron's *History of Scotland*, V. Pt. 1.

2. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 19. Formerly in the possession of Sir M. M. Sykes. The lower portion of the title has been cut away, and leaves U¹-U² have been supplied in clever type facsimile, almost amounting to 'fake,' but the 'colophon' is erroneously in Roman. See the National Library of Scotland's copy of *Ane Satyre*, 1602.

3. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection. The title is in facsimile. Bound by Riviere. Scott sale, No. 1250.

4. Quaritch. Formerly the Bolland copy purchased for the Britwell Library. Lacks four leaves supplied in facsimile.

5. Cambridge University Library. Syn. 7. 56. 40 (formerly Y. 9. 4). One of the books of Bishop Moore, Bishop of Ely, and a gift book of George I., 1715, with the King's bookplate recording the gift. Bound up with the *Pierce Ploughman* of Owen Rogers, 1561. Perfect. Early eighteenth century binding.

6. Glasgow University Library. Hunterian Collection. Bv. 3. 2. B²-B⁷ and M¹ missing.

7. Peterborough Cathedral Library. S. 29. Formerly in the possession of Bishop White Kennett (1660-1728), whose signature is on the title. This copy contains an extra leaf as second leaf to the volume. This is, recto, the *Contents*, and, verso, the title of the 1581 edition. The text is that of the 1566 edition. Below the colophon is the interesting inscription:—

Thomas Digges Esquier
William Ruskatt's book haberdasher
Anno Dom. 1605
bought of M^{rs} Stow the cronicklers wife.

This copy was rebound in the eighteenth century.

8. Library of Sir R. Leicester Harmsworth. Bookplate of Thomas Brooke, F.S.A., Armitage Bridge. The first four leaves are in facsimile. Bound in morocco extra by Bedford.

9. Henry E. Huntington Library. The Hoe copy. Two of the woodcuts have been faintly coloured by hand. Bound in brown levant gilt, and blind tooled in compartments, gilt edges, by Riviere. Hoe sale catalogue, II. 347.

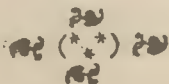
10. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. The catalogue reports leaves 16, 24, 41, 42, 92, 93, 96, 97, 104 wanting, but these have been supplied from another copy. The preliminaries are in facsimile. Morocco extra. ? Laing's sale, £21.

11. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Imperfect copy bought from the sale of the Braidwood Collection at Sotheby's, 10th November 1911, for £1, 1s. From this copy were taken the leaves to repair No. 10. Bookplate of Adam Sim of Coulter. Contains a letter from William Paterson, the Edinburgh publisher, to Sim, stating that Laing had identified the copy as of the 1566 edition, and that it had formerly been in Laing's own library, he having bought it from 'one Mann, a bookseller in Darlington, and afterwards disposed of it when he got a more perfect copy.' An addition in another hand states that Paterson was just about to publish Laing's edition. The copy is very mutilated, and actually made up of leaves from three different copies.

Sir Egerton Brydges reprinted Purfoote's *Epistle* and Lindsay's *Exhortation to the Reader touching the Writing of Vulgar Speech*, in *Censura Litteraria*, 2nd ed. (London: Longmans), 1815, I. 121-129, as a contribution by J[ohn] H[all] of Conduit Street [identification of initials by Bliss in the Bodleian annotated copy]. Laing reprints Purfoote's *Epistle*, *Lindsay*, III. 223-224.

**The warkis of the fa
mous and vortie Knicht**

Schir David Lyndesay of the Mont, Alias, Ypoun King
of Armes. Newly correctit, and vindicate from the
former errouris quhairwith thay war befoir cor-
ruptit: and augmentit with sindrie warkis
quhilk was not befoir Imprentit.



**The contentis of the buke, and quhat warkis ar
augmentit, the next syde sall schaw.**

¶ *Viuet etiam post funera virtus.*

¶ **SI O B. VII.**

¶ *Militia est vita hominis super terram.*

**Printit be IOHNE SCOT, at the
expensis of Henrie Charteris: and ar to be
sauld in his Buith, on the north syde
of the gait, abone the Throne.**

**SECVM PRIVILEGIO REGALI.
ANNO. DO. M. D. LXVIII.**

1568

The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1568.

[Line of ornaments] / ¶ **The warkis of the fa= / mous and vorthie Knicht / Schir Dauid Lyndesay of the Mont, Alias, Lyoun King / of Armes. Newly correctit, and vindicate from the / former errouris quhairwith thay war befoir corruptit: and augmentit with sindrie warkis / quhilk was not befoir Imprentit.** / ¶ / ¶ (*.*) ¶ / ¶ / ¶ **The contentis of the buke and quhat warkis ar / augmentit, the nixt syde sall schaw.** / ¶ *Viuet etiam post funera virtus.* / [orn.] IOB. VII. / ¶ *Militia est vita hominis super terram.* / ¶ **Newlie Imprentit be IOHNE SCOT, at the / expensis of Henrie Charteris: and ar to be / sauld in his Buith, on the north syde / of the gait, abone the Throne.** / [orn.] CVM PRIVILEGIO REGALI. / ANNO. DO. M. D. LXVIII. / [rule]

Collation : ✠ i- ✠ iv A-B⁴ C-F⁸ G⁴ H-Q⁸ R¹ [A]-B⁸ C⁶ D-F⁸ G⁴ H¹ I⁸ K-L⁸, made up as follows. ✠ i^a title ; ✠ i^b *Contents* ; ✠ ii^a-A1^b *Vnto the Godlie and Christiane Reidar* [by Henry Charteris] ; A2^a-A3^a *Ane adhortatioun of all estatis, to the reiding of thir present warkis* [by Henrie Charteris, in verse] ; A3^a-A4^b *The Epistil Nuncupatorie of Schir Dauid Lyndesay of the Mont Knicht, on his Dialog of the Miserabill estait of the world* (Thov Lytil quair of mater miserabyll), Charteris's new title for *The Epistil to the Redar* ; B1^a-B4^a *Prologe* ; B4^b-R1^b a paginary reprint of the second edition of *The Monarchie*, followed by (2A1^a-2I8^b) a reprint of the minor poems, first series, *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal* being transferred from S1^a-S8^b to 2I1^a-2I8^b, and the minor poems, second series, as detailed below.

Reprint of the Minor Poems, First Series. (Short titles only. For the full titles see 1559.)

2A1^a-2C6^b. *The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo.*

2D1^a-2F5^a. *The Dreame of Sir David Lindsay.*

2F5^b-2H1^b. *The Complaynt of Sir David Lindsay.*

2I1^a-2I8^b. *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal.*

THE MINOR POEMS, SECOND SERIES.

2K1^a-2K4^b **The Deploratioun of / The Deith of Quene Magdalene.** 2K4^b. *Quod Lindesay.*

2K4^b-2K5^b **The Answer quhilk / Schir Dauid Lindsay
maid to the / Kingis Flyting.** 2K5^b. Quod Lindsay in his
flyting / Aganis the Kingis dyting.

2K6^a-2L1^b **The Complaint and / Publiet Confessioun of
the Kingis auld Hound, / callit Bagsche, directit to Bawte the
Kingis / best belouit Dog and his companjeonis. / Maid at
Command of King Iames the / Fyft be Schir Dauid Lindsay of
the / Mont Knycht *Alias*, Lyoun King of Armes. &c.** 2L1^b
FINIS.

2L2^a-2L4^b **Ane Supplicatioun di= / rectit frome Schir
Dauid Lyndesay, knicht, to / the Kingis grace, in Contemptioun
of syde Taillis.** 2L4^b. Quod Lindsay in contempt of the syde
taillis, / That duddrounis & duntibouris throu *the* dubbis
traillis.

2L5^a-2L7^a **Kitteis confessioun, / Compylit (as is beleuit)
be Schir Dauid / Lindsay of the Mont Knicht. &c.** 2L7^a
Finis.

2L7^a-2L8^b **The Iusting betuix / Iames Watsoun and
Ihone Barbour / Seruitouris To King Iames the Fyft Compylit /
be Schir Dauid Lindsay of the mont / knicht. &c.** 2L8^b
FINIS. / Quod Lindsay. at command of / King Iames the
Fyft. / (†) / **Newlie and correct= / lie Imprintit at Edin-
burgh, be Iohne Scot. / At the Expensis of Henrie Charteris.
And / ar to be sauld in the said Henries / Buith, on the north
syde / of the gait, abone the / Throne. / The 3eir of God
1568. / 3eir.**

The prose of the epistle is given forty-four lines to the page, the verse is given twenty-eight and twenty-nine lines. Blackletter, with headlines in Roman, pages unnumbered. The size of the Harmsworth copy is $6\frac{1}{8}'' \times 4\frac{3}{4}''$. The following blocks occur:—

- i. A8^b. An oval ornamental block, laid horizontally, measuring 81 mms. \times 37 mms. This identical block had been used by Lepreuik, *Acts and Constitutions*, 1566, title-verso and + 2^b, and was used by him in the *Acts and Constitutions*, 1568, on F4^a.
- ii. N8^b. *A Man with a Dog*. This figures on A1^b in place of an initial in 1554.
- iii. N8^b. *A Griffin*. On the right of the above.
- iv. 2A2^b. *A Griffin*. Same block as No. iii.
- v. 2A1^a. *Bird Block*. This is to be found on R3^b of *The Dialoges of Creatures moralysed*, Antwerp, M. de Keyser: 1535, at the head of *Dialoge lv. Of the Faulcon and the cocke*. It

had already been used by Scot on 2A1^a and 2C8^b of 1559, as a title-plate and tail-piece to *The Testament*.

vi. 2C8^b. A block, difficult to decipher, size 50 mms. × 22 mms.

Textual collation proves that the texts of *The Monarchie* and the first series of minor poems were reprinted from the 1559 edition. The pages of both editions of *The Monarchie* are, from B1^a, in fact, identical; but the pages of the first series of minor poems in each edition are not identical.

	1559	1568
<i>Dialog.</i>	B1 ^a -R1 ^b	B1 ^a -R1 ^b
<i>Tragedie.</i>	S1 ^a -S8 ^b	
<i>Testament.</i>	2A1 ^a -2C8 ^b	2A1 ^a -2C6 ^b
<i>Dreme.</i>	2D1 ^a -2F7 ^b	2D1 ^a -2F5 ^a
<i>Complaynt.</i>	2F7 ^b -2G8 ^b	2F5 ^b -2H1 ^b
		→ 2I1 ^a -2I8 ^b
		(other poems follow)

Apparently Scot originally intended to leave out *The Tragedie* from 1568, and intended to end his volume at 2H1^b. It is quite possible that at this stage Charteris took over the publication and added *The Tragedie* again, and the second series of minor poems. 2H1 is a single leaf, the stub for which is to be seen in the Bodleian reissue of 1571.

In this edition the Latin quotation on M8^b, *The Monarchie*, ll. 4521-4522—

SUPER Aspidem & basiliscum ambulabis,
Et conculcabis leonem & draconem.

is followed by two lines of translation, presumably done by Henry Charteris:

That is, thou sal gang vpon the edder & the Coketrice.
And thow sall tred down the Lioun & the Dragoun.

And there are also added three sidenotes to *The Dreme*: 2D6^a. Quhat horribill torment of conscience vvas this auricular confession: 2D7^a. He semis rather to elude than allow Purgatorie: 2D7^b. Sic wes ye ignorance of yai dayes yt even yaim of scharpest iugement culd not espy all abusis. The cropping of the copies has mutilated the text of these notes, and the above is reconstruction. These sidenotes were originally probably a reader's comments on the margins of his own copy, and printed by Scot in the margins of this edition. The first and third were reprinted by Bassandyne in 1574, and in the successive editions of Charteris down to 1597.

To the title of *The Testament* Charteris added a motto, *Liur post fata quiescit*, and to the title of *The Tragedie* the motto *Mortales Cum Nati sitis, ne supra Deum Vos Ereveritis*. The date at the end of *The Monarche* (R1^b) was also changed :

FINIS
QUOD LYNDESAY.
.1568.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. Library of Sir Leicester Harmsworth. Bound by Bedford in green morocco. Roxburghe Sale Catalogue, £8, 8s.; Heber Sale Catalogue, IV. 1387; Christie-Miller Sale Catalogue, Feb. 6-10th, 1902. Miller arms in gold on the covers. Corners of the title and ✠ ii defective but neatly repaired, and upper corner of 2L⁷ torn away affecting the text of *Kittis Confessioun*, ll. 122-133, and *The Jousting*, ll. 3-16. Inside the cover is a fragment of the old binding done for Major Pearson, the eighteenth century book-collector, displaying his crest.


2. Henry E. Huntington Library. Perfect. Formerly in the library of Lord Mostyn. Old limp vellum binding, with gilt ornament. Inscription on the title, 'Iohn Case owees this book,' and an inscription in Greek *Μύσης και δούλος αδαλος*. The title is slightly defective and stained. It was sold in the Mostyn Sale, 16th April 1920, No. 138, as 'a few words defective in the printing, and two words slightly damaged, some leaves faintly stained, and the last leaf slightly defective and repaired.' The Mostyn Sale Catalogue, p. 28, errs in stating that 'the collation of this copy differs slightly from that of the Britwell copy as given by Dickson and Edmund, but appears to be quite perfect.' This error is due to a numeral which has dropped out of the line of type in the description given by Dickson and Edmund, p. 178, l. 12 from bottom, where AB³ C D-F³, etc., should read AB⁸ C⁶, etc. Line 7 from the bottom of the same page has the correct collation of *The Testament*, A-C⁶.

REISSUE OF ? 1569.

No title extant. Proof of its existence is determined by the new date on R1^b of 1569.








COPY KNOWN :

Library of St John's College, Cambridge. Imperfect, wanting sheet ? ✠, which includes the title, and sheet 2L, which includes the colophon. Date on R1^b 1569. Bookplate of Thomas Baker, and containing an inscription 'Donum M^w: Reynolds / S^r David Lyndesay Lyon King of Armes / Tho: Baker Col: Jo: Socius ejectus,' and on a later fly in the same hand, 'This is the Scotch edition of S^r David Lyndesay's works, printed an: 1569: containing several particulars not before printed. The book had been printed before at Rowen in France, & London in England, & by parts in Scotland: but very incorrect as said in the Preface to this edition, & the orthography alter'd in the French and English editions. Here we have the true orthography, w^{ch}: puts a greater value on this edition.' The reference to the preface in this note is interesting. While it is true that the

reference in the preface to the French and English editions comes on Ar^b, the general terms of the note seem to indicate that Baker had seen the whole of the preface, or that when he received the book sheet  was still intact. Baker is also very positive regarding the date of 1569. While he might have derived this from Rr^b, it is more likely that he saw the original title. The top section of the back is torn away, and reveals an old library number, thus proving that the book had been rebound while in the possession of the library, to which it was presented by Baker himself. It must have been in a very tattered condition when sent to be rebound, and this probably explains the loss of the first and last sheets, which may have been present when in Baker's possession.

The collation of the volume as it now stands is A⁴ B⁴ C-F⁸ G⁴ H-I⁸ K-Q⁸ R¹ A-B⁸ C⁶ D-F⁸ G⁴ H¹ I-K⁸. Pressmark Aa. 2. 23 (formerly Cc. 10. 56).

SECOND REISSUE OF 1571.

[Line of ornaments, the same as in *W 1568*] /  **The warkis of the fa= / mous and vorthie Knicht / Schir Daud Lyndesay of the Mont, Alias, Lyoun King / of Armes. Newly correctit, and vindicate from / the former Errouris quhairwith thay / war befoir corruptit : and aug= / mentit with sindrie war= / kis quhilk was not / befoir Im= / prentit. /**  **(* *) ( /  **The Contentis of the Buik, and quhat warkis ar / augmentit the nixt syde sall schaw. / ¶ Viuet etiam post funera virtus. /  [broken] IOB. VII. / ¶ Militia est vita hominis super terram. /  **Imprentit at Edin= / burgh be Iohne Scot / At the Expensis of Henrie Charteris : and ar to be / sauld in his Buith, on the North syde of / the Gait, abone the Throne. /  **Cum Priuilegio Regali. / ANNO. DO. M.D.LXXI********

Collation : A⁴ B⁴ B(repeated)⁴ C-F⁸ G⁴ H-Q⁸ R¹ [A]-B⁸ C⁶ D-F⁸ G⁴ H¹ I-K⁸ L^[8]. The new preliminaries are signed A, and there appears, on leaf 5, a trace of a signature B. From the second B¹ onwards this copy is identical with 1568. Laing's type facsimile of the title, *Lindsay*, III. 275, is grossly inaccurate. The preliminary leaves are made up as follows : Ar^a, title ; Ar^b, *Contents* ; A2^a-B3^a, Charteris's preface ; B3^a-B4^b, *The Epistil Nuncupatorie*. At the foot of B4^b of the preliminaries is a woodcut block showing the head of a man and the head of a woman. They appear in the *Kunst der Chiromantzey* of Joh. Indagnies, printed at Strassburg : John Schott : 1523, at Coloniae : Petr. Quentell : 1535, and at Lyons : Jean de Tournes : 1549. They are repeated in the *Actis and Lyfe of Robert Bruce*, which Lepreuik printed for Charteris in 1571, in Lepreuik's *Rauf Coilzear*, 1572, and in Henry Charteris's [1597] edition of *Lindsay*, I4^b. In 1568 and in the reissue of 1569 there is an oval ornamental block in

this place (A8^b). The date on R1^b is 1569, this leaf not having been reprinted.

COPY KNOWN :

Bodleian. Tanner 187. Imperfect. D¹ missing, sheets 2I and 2K transposed in binding, and 2K⁵, 2L², 2L³, 2L⁶, 2L⁷, 2L⁸ missing. Autograph of Thomas Tanner.

PRELIMINARIES OF THE 1568 EDITION (1ST ISSUE).

[✠i^a] Title.

[✠i^b] THE CONTENTIS OF THIS
Bvke Following.¹



¶ Ane Dialog betuix Father Experience and ane Courteour, of the Miserabil estait of the warld : deuydit in four bukis, or in four Monarcheis.

¶ The Testament and Complaynt of our Souerane Lordis Papingo, King Iames the Fyft.

¶ The dreame, direct to our said Souerane Lord, *quhairin ar contenit,*

¶ The diuisioun of the eirth.

¶ The descriptioun of Paradice.

¶ The descriptioun of the Realme of Scotland.

¶ And the complaint of the Commoun weill of Scotland.

¶ Ane exhortatioun to the Kingis grace.²

¶ The Complaint vnto the Kingis grace, *omittit in the Imprentingis of Rowen and Londoun.*³

¶ The Tragedie of Dauid Betoun Cardinall, and Archebischop of Sancandrois.

¶ The deploratioun of the deith of Quene Magdalene.

¶ Ane answer to the Kingis flyting, *neuer befoir Imprentit.*⁴

¶ The Complaynt and Confessioun of Bagsche, ye Kingis auld hound, direct to Bawte, and his Companzeonis.

¹ The *Contents* are, like the rest of the volume, in blackletter, except for the portions here in *Italics* which are in Roman.

² Charteris makes this a separate poem. I have often thought it might be.

³ This statement was reprinted in all editions down to 1754.

⁴ Omitted in 1592 and later editions.

¶ Ane supplicatioun to the Kingis grace, in contemptioun of syde tails, and missellit¹ facis.

¶ Kitteis Confessioun.

¶ The Iusting betuix Iames watson, and Iohne Barbour, familiar seruitouris to King Iames the Fyft.

For Charteris's *Epistle Vnto the Godlie and Christiane Reidar*, prefixed to this edition, pp. ✚ ii^a-Ar^b, and his *Ane Adhortatioun of all estatis, to the reiding of thir present warkis*, pp. A2^a-A3^a, *vide ante*, Vol. I., pp. 395-405.

Charteris retitles Lindsay's *Epistil to the Redar* as *The Epistil Nuncupatorie of Schir David Lyndesay of the Mont knicht, on his Dialog of the Miserabill estait of the world*. This covers the remainder of the preliminaries to this edition.

1574

The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1574.

The warkis of the fa= / mous and worthie Knicht Schir Daud / Lyndesay of the Mont Alias, Lyoun King of / Armes. Newly correctit, and vindicate / from the former Errouris quhair= / with thay war befoir corrup= / tit: And augmentit with / sindry warkis quhilk / was not befoir / imprentit. / (*.*) / ¶ The Contentis of the Buik, and quhat warkis / ar augmentit the nixt syde sall schaw. / Viuet etiam post funera virtus. / ¶ IOB VII. / Militia est vita hominis super terram. / [Device of Thomas Bassendyne, an anchor, with serpent coiled, held by two hands, and the initials T B, McKerrow, *Devices*, 176] / Imprentit at Edinburgh be Thomas / Bassandyne, dwelland at the nether Bow. / M. D. LXXIIII. / Cum Priuilegio Regis.

Quarto. Collation: A⁶ B-Z⁸ Æ⁶, made up as follows: Ar^a, title; Ar^b, blank; A2^{a-b}, *Contents*; A3^a-A4^a, *Adhortation*; A4^b-A6^a, *Epistill Nuncupatorie*; A6^b, blank; Br^a-P3^a, *The Monarche*; P3^b, the large device of Thomas Bassandyne; P4^a-R8^b, *The Testament*; Sr^a-X5^a, *The Dreame*; X6^a-Æ5, *The Tragedie*, &c., &c. Æ⁶ wanting, probably blank. Charteris's preface was omitted from this edition, and there is no date at the end of *The Monarche*, which concludes

Finis
Qvod David Lyn-
desay.

¹ Misprint for mussellit.

The colophon is on $\text{Æ}5^b$: Newlie correctit and / Imprintit at Edinburgh be Thomas / Bassandine, dwelland at the Nether Bow. / M. D. LXXIII. Size $7'' \times 5\frac{3}{4}''$.

McKerrow notes, *Devices*, 176, that Bassandyne's device was copied from a device of Jean Crespin, printer at Geneva, 1551-1571 (see Heitz, *Genfer Buchdruckerzeichen*, 47), with the initials T. B. added.

Bassandyne died at Edinburgh on the 18th October 1577, his will being dated the 15th October 1577. Among the items 'in his Buith' were—

Item, fyue hundreth and fyue Daid Lyndesayis, unbund, price of the pece, iii s.—summa, lxxxx l. xv s.

Item, fyue Daid Lyndesayis, bund, the pece, iiii s.—summa, xx s. *Bannatyne Miscellany*, II. 197.

COPY KNOWN:

National Library of Scotland, formerly owned by Chalmers, and Britwell Library. Bound by Riviere.

1575

*A Dialogue betweene Experience and a Courtier
and other poems, 1575.*

[Within a broad border of metal ornaments] ¶ A Dialogue / betweene *Experience* and / a *Courtier*, of the miserable state / of the worlde. / *Compiled in the Scottish tung* / by Syr Daid Lindsey Knight, a man of / great learning and science: / **first turned and made perfect En-** / glishe: And now the seconde time cor- / rected and amended according / to the first Copie. / **A Worke very pleasant and profi-** / table for all Estates, but chiefly for / *Gentlemen, and suche as are in* / aucthoritie. / Heerevnto also are annexed certain other / *works inuented by the sayde Knight, as* / may more at large appeare in / a *Table following.* / Imprinted at London in / Paules Churchyarde by Tho- / mas Purfoote. / Anno Domini. 1575.

Quarto. Collation: (i)-(iv)⁴ A-S⁸ T⁴, consisting of i^a, title; ii^a-iii^a, *An Epistle to the Reader*; iii^b, *To the Byer of this booke*; iv^a^b, *The table to this present booke*. a. sheweth the first side of the leafe, and b. the seconde. The text of *The Monarchie* covers A1^a-M8^b; *The Tragedie*, M8^b-N8^a; *The Testament*, N8^b-Q4^b; *The Dreame*, Q5^a-S7^a; *The Deploratioun*, S7^a-T2^b; *The Complaynt of Bagsche* (lines 1-120 only), T2^b-T4^b. The

colophon is on T₄^b: *Imprinted at London by Thomas Pur- / foote, dwelling in Paules churchyard / at the signe of the Luces.*

Thirty-four lines to the page, blackletter, foliated, headlines in small Roman, the minor poems continuing the running title of *The fourth booke of the Monarch*. Size of the B.M. copy, 6 $\frac{1}{8}$ " × 5 $\frac{1}{16}$ ".

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. G. 11560. Blue calf, with the arms of Grenville. Badly cropped. The title bears the inscription Bow / Wor /., and the title verso the autograph A Constable Edin^r.

2. Quaritch. Sixteenth century calf binding, with the arms of the Topsfields of Norfolk and Suffolk, a Protestant family, gules a chevron ermine between three martlets sable; crest a talbot couchant gardant against a tree all proper.

3. Henry E. Huntington Library. Hoe copy. Brown levant morocco, gilt borders, centre ornaments and scroll designs, by Riviere. In a morocco case (Hoe Sale Catalogue, II. 2167).

4. Library of Sir Leicester Harmsworth. Bound by Riviere in brown morocco. Bookplate of Sir Thomas Brooke, Bart., F.S.A., Armitage Bridge. Sir Francis Brooke's sale, June 1821. Formerly belonged to three members of a Wrigley familie, Henry, John, and Frances, whose autographs are recorded.

5. Dobell copy. Four lines of the title and a portion of the border supplied in type facsimile, one line of blackletter being supplied in roman. Title backed. Several leaves repaired. T¹-T⁴ wanting. Bookplate of Adam Sim of Coulter, and an autograph 'No. 154, J. R. J. Hunter.' Inside the cover is a pasted cutting erroneously certifying the copy to be 'the first edition supposed to be printed at St. Andrews, by John Scot, 1554. Two leaves, signatures F¹ and M¹, are supplied in facsimile. . . . In one volume, green morocco, bound by A. Thomson.' On the margin of this is written 'Sheriff Cays Sale at Chapmans was bought by Mr Paterson Bookseller £26. 16. 6d.' Pasted across the foot of the Coulter bookplate is a blank press-mark slip headed 'The Braidwood Collection.' The preliminaries of this copy were probably supplied from another copy, as there is distinct evidence of these leaves having been folded in half across the middle, and the false ascription of the copy to 1554 would not have been necessary had it possessed a title. Bound in calf, early nineteenth century, bearing at the foot of the back the erroneous date 1586.

6. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Russia, Roxburghe arms on the sides. Herbert's copy, with his monogram on the title and signature on leaf 2^a, and marginal notes in his hand. Roxburghe Sale Catalogue, 3301: Herbert Sale Catalogue, 996. Title repaired. C⁸ reset at joints.

7. The Rosenbach Company possess the late Huth-Beverley Chew copy. Huth Library Catalogue, III. 885. Huth Sale Catalogue, IV. 4598. Bought by G. D. Smith, £30. Title within a woodcut ornamental border; red morocco extra, by J. Clarke. Margins of the title and next six leaves repaired.

1580

The Works of Sir David Lindsay, ? 1579-1580.

[Line of ornaments] / ¶ The warkis of the fa= / mous and worthie Knicht Schir Dauid Lyndesay / of the Mont, Alias, Lyoun King of Armes. / Newlie correctit, and vindicate from the / Former errouris quhairwith thay / war befoir corruptit : and aug [hole in page] / mentit with sindrie warkis / quhilk was not befoir / Imprintit. / ¶ The contentis of the Buik, and quhat warkis ar / augmentit, the nixt syde sall schaw. / ¶ Viuet etiam post funera virtus. / ¶ IOB VII. / ¶ Militia est vita hominis super terram. / [Upper portion of the small device of John Ross, McKerrow, *Devices*, 187, with, on the right, the upper portion of what appears to be either the top of an ornamental initial, or the top of an additional device.]

Quarto. Collation: A-X⁸. The colophon in X^{8b} consists of the large device of John Ross, with the initials I. R., McKerrow, *Devices*, 189. Blackletter, with signatures in Roman, 35 lines to the page. Printed by John Ross for Henry Charteris. The date of 1580 is conjectural. Of the two copies of this issue, identified by a diamond on A^{8b}, there only remains this fragmentary title. Size 7 $\frac{7}{8}$ " × 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ ".

COPIES KNOWN :

1. Bodleian. 8°. L. 24. Art. Seld. Lower half of the title torn away, but the fragment is conjunct with A⁸, thus proving its authenticity. The portion of the device, now revealed, had been pasted over by a paper used to repair the lower half of the page, bearing the press-mark. Laing has a pencil note on a fly-leaf: 'This is probably the edition Imprintit at Edinburgh be Henry Charteris MDLXXXII. (1582.) DL.' Later Laing seems to have revised this note by going over it with a soft pencil, striking out 'probably.' At the top of the same fly-leaf is the comment: 'But Mr J. P. Edmond who has seen that edition says it is different. 10. 6. 87. EBN.' A tracing of the Edinburgh 1582 copy was sent to Bodley for comparison, and showed that the two titles are very different. This tracing is pasted in the volume.

2. Peterborough Cathedral Library. Title missing, otherwise intact, and identical with the Bodleian copy. Press-mark S 30. Probably one of Bishop White Kennett's books, but his monogram is missing with the title. Erroneously identified as 1568.

REISSUE OF 1582.

This edition seems to have been reissued in 1582 with a new title and preliminaries. The unique copy of the 1582 reissue is contained in the National Library of Scotland, and bears a title as follows:—

[Within a border of metal ornaments] / THE / VVARKIS
 OF / the Famous and Wor- / **thie Knicht Sir Dauid Lyndsay**
 of the / Mont, alias Lyoun King of Armes. New- / lie
 correctit, and vindicate from the for- / mer errouris, quhairwith
 they war befor / corruptit : and augmentit with sin- / drie
 Warkis, quhilk was not be- / foir Imprentit. / (* *) / ¶ The
 Contentis of the Buik, and quhat war- / kis ar augmentit, the
 nixt syde sall schaw. / ¶ Viuet etiam post funera virtus. /
 ¶ IOB. VIII. / ¶ Militia est vita hominis super terram. /
 [Ornament] / [Rule] / ¶ IMPRENTIT AT EDIN- / burgh,
 be Henrie Charteris. / [Rule] / ANNO, M.D.LXXXII. / ¶ CVM
 PRIVILEGIO REGALI.

Collation as for the issue of 1580, but the preliminaries are new. In place of the diamond on A8^b there is a triangle of ornaments with the apex pointing downwards.

COPY KNOWN :

National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 21. Purchased from the Constable Sale, 1828. Title inlaid. Floridly bound in purple morocco, with a crest and motto, *Impiger et Fidus*, on both covers. Sixteenth century autograph: 'This buke pertenes to me george browne.'

From B¹ onwards—*i.e.*, following the preliminaries—both issues are identical. B1^a-N6^a, *The Monarchie*; N6^b-Q1^b, *The Testament*; Q1^b-S3^b, *The Dreame*; S3^b-T3^a, *The Complaynt*; T3^a-V2^a, *The Tragedie*; V2^a-V5^b, *The Deploratioun*; V5^b-V6^b, *Answer to the Kingis Flyting*; V7^a-X2^b, *Complaynt of Bagsche*; X2^b-X5^a, *Supplicatioun against Syde Taillis*; X5^a-X7^a, *Kitteis Confessioun*; X7^b-X8^b, *The Jousting of Watsoun and Barbour*. The pagination is careless, but identical in both issues. 7 is omitted from B4^a, and thereafter the following runs occur: 74, 75, 76, 75, 76, 77: 97, 98, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103: 121, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 125, 126: 158, 159, 154, 161: 169, 172, 171, 172: 185, 187, 186, 188, 191, 192: 198, 199, 190, 190, 200, 201. On p. 242 the sub-title *The Quantity of the earth* is omitted.

1580

The History of Squyer Meldrum, 1579-1580.

The will of Robert Gourlay (Gourlaw), bookbinder in Edinburgh, who died of the plague on the 6th September 1585, his will being dated the 31st August 1585, contains the following items :—

Item, Daud Lyndesay, price iiij s. vj d.

.....
Item, the Squyer of Meldrum, blak, sax, at xij d. the peice,—summa vj s.

.....
Item, Daud Lyndesay, blak, vij at iiij s. vj d. the peice—summa, xxxj s. vj d.

Bannatyne Miscellany, II. 213-4.

At the foot of the list of contents on the title-verso of 1582 is the entry—

¶ The Historie of the Squyer William Meldrum of the Benis (*sic*) neuer before *Imprentit*.

¶ The Testament of the said Squyer.

This is repeated in 1592 and [1597]. No copy is known to have contained the poem.

It is highly probable, from the above, that an edition of this poem was printed by John Ross for Henry Charteris about the same time as the ? 1580 edition of the Works. The 1594 edition of *The History of Squyer Meldrum* was clearly a reprint of this poem, and as the first edition was in quarto, being intended for inclusion in a quarto edition of *The Works*, the 1594 edition was probably a paginary reprint, with the same title and collation.

The title of the 1580 *Squyer Meldrum* would therefore contain the following :—

[[Line of ornaments] / The Historie of ane nobil and wailzeand Squyer, William Meldrum, vmquhyle Laird of Cleische and Bynniss. Compylit be Sir Daud Lyndesay of the Mont, alias, Lyoun King of Armes. The Testament of the said William Meldrum Squyer. Compylit alsua be Sir Daud Lyndesay,

&c. Cicero Philip. 14. Proprium sapientis est, grata eorum virtutem memoria prosequi, qui pro Patria vitam profuderunt. Ovid. 2. Fast. Ex memorem famam, qui bene gessit habet. [ornaments] Imprintit at Edinburgh be *John Ross for Henrie Charteris*. Anno *M.D. LXXX* [or *M.D. LXXXIX*] [*Squyer Meldrum 1594* adds *Cum Priuilegio Regali*].

Collation: A-C⁸ D⁴ or A-G⁴, 35 lines to the page, black-letter, not paginated. Charteris was probably responsible for the title-page mottoes.

1581

*A Dialogue between Experience and a Courtier
and other poems, 1581.*

[Within a broad border of ornaments] / ¶ A Dialogue / betweene *Experience* and / a *Courtier*, of the miserable state / of the Worlde. / *Compiled in the Scottish tung* / by Syr *Dauid Lindsey Knight*, a man of / great learning and science: / **First turned and made perfect En-** / glische: And now the seconde time cor- / rected and amended according / to the first Copie. / **A worke very pleasant and profi-** / table for all Estates, but chiefly for / *Gentlemen, and such as are in* / aucthoritie. / Herevnto also are annexed certaine other / *workes inuented by the saide Knight*, as / may more at large appeare in / a *Table following*. / ¶ Imprinted at London, in / Newgate Market within the New / Rentes, by *Thomas Purfoote*. / *An. Dom. 1581.*

Quarto. Collation: i-iv A-S⁸T⁴, made up as follows: i^a, title; ii^a-iii^a, *An Epistle to the Reader* (Plato the Prince of Philosophers . . .); iii^b, *To the buyer of this booke*; iv^{a-b}, *The Table to this present booke. A. sheweth the first side of the leafe, and B. the second.* A1^a-M4^b, *The Monarche*; M4^b-N4^a, *The Tragedie*; N4^b-Q4^b, *The Testament*; Q5^a-S7^a, *The Dreame*; S7^a-T2^a, *The Deploratioun*; T2^a-T4^b, *The Complaynt of Bagsche* (first 120 lines only, as in 1575). *The fourth booke of the Monarch* is the running title for all the minor poems. Colophon on T4^b, *Imprinted at London by Thomas Pur-* / foote, dwelling in Newgate Market within the New Rentes. This edition is a paginary reprint of the edition of 1575, but many spellings are different. The type is almost identical with that of the 1575 edition, with which it may be easily confused.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. C. 14. a. 4. Crest of George III.
2. B.M. C. 39. d. 22. George Chalmers copy, sold to Corser, and at the Corser Sale, Catalogue IV. 452, bought by Ellis for the B.M.
3. B.M. G. 11561. Imperfect. Title pasted in on a blank leaf. Leaves ii-iii wanting, T⁴ repaired. On I^{3b} is the name of John Bohn, and on I^{4a} that of Jim Glescock.
4. Bodleian. Wood. 483. Bound as item XIV, misnumbered XIII, in a volume containing 25 literary pieces.
5. Bodleian. Wood. 323. Title wanting, Wood's mark, 'AW; mdclx: 1^s.' being on ii^a. Vellum covers.
6. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Scott Sale, 251. Title and leaf ij inlaid. Notes by David Laing.
7. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 20. Formerly in the Roxburghe Collection, and acquired in 1812.
8. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection. Formerly James Maidment's copy. Title, ii-iv, and T²-T⁴ inlaid, and the whole of sheet A pasted into new gatherings. Fawn morocco, gilt, and margins reduced.
9. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection. Red morocco, dentelle borders. Lower corners from the title to B⁸ restored, and the upper corners from the title to E⁴. From the Scott Sale, Catalogue No. 1251.
10. John Rylands Library, Manchester. No. 19509. Title and three preliminary leaves wanting. Formerly in the Althorp collection. Not seen. Information by W. Wright Roberts, Esq.
11. Glasgow University Library. B03-k.14. Contains an inserted compartmental title from another work, the original centre panel cut out, and a fake title inserted. Otherwise complete. Perry Sale, II., £5, 10s.; Gough Sale, with MS. title, £5, 5s.; Gough Sale, 2236, £12, 12s.; Heber Sale Catalogue, Part IV., £20.
12. Cambridge University Library. Syn. 6. 58. 2. One leaf only, No. 105, mutilated. Bought of Mr Toon, 6th June 1902.
13. Cambridge University Library. Syn. 7. 58. 90. Leaves 73-112 only, sigs. K¹-O⁸. The fragment contains the last portion of *The Monarche*, *The Tragedie* complete, and the first portion of *The Testament*. Presented by F. Jenkinson, Esq., Librarian, 7th January 1913.
14. Trinity College Library, Cambridge. Capell, R. 2. Not seen. Recorded from Sinker, No. 371.
15. Fellows' Library, Winchester College. Presented by Alex. Thistlethwayte, Esq. Top edge cropped. Not seen. Information by H. J. Hardy, Esq., Librarian.

16. Henry E. Huntington Library. Hoe copy. Maroon levant morocco, elaborate tooling of gilt medallions. Hoe Sale Catalogue, II. 2168.

17. Dobell. Title mounted, bearing the signature of John Wakefield, repeated throughout the volume. A², A³, T¹-U³ wanting. Bookplate of William Fuller Maitland of Stansted Hall.

18. Dobell. Four preliminary leaves inlaid and mounted. This is a made-up copy, the preliminaries, B³, E¹, F², and S⁷-T⁴, having been supplied from another copy which had been much reduced. Bookplate of William Clark, and the crest of Joseph Haslewood. Old calf binding.

19. The Rosenbach Company possess the late Huth-Beverley Chew copy. Huth Sale Catalogue, IV. 4599. Title within a woodcut border. Bought by G. D. Smith.

James, 1st Earl of Charlemont, possessed a copy of the 1581 edition. Writing to Edmond Malone from Marino, 18th August 1777, he says: 'The edition which I possess of Sir David Lyndsay's works, though printed so early as 1581, is not the original, but is said in the title-page to be turned and made perfect English from poems compiled in the Scottish tongue. In this collection there is but one poem with the title you mention, viz. the Tragedy of David Beton, late Cardinal and archbishop of Santandrows, so written for St Andrews.' *MSS. and Correspondence. Vol. I. 1745-1783. Historical Manuscripts Commission, XII. x. 339.*

I have not traced the following copy:—

20. Laing Sale Catalogue, I. 2259, olive morocco extra.

The following few comparisons will be found useful in identifying doubtful copies of the 1575 and 1581 editions:—

1575.	1581.
The Prologe.	The Prologue.
1st line of the sub-heading on C1 ^b in Roman, followed by a Roman P in the text.	In Italics, followed by a black-letter P in text.
1st line of the sub-title on C8 ^a in Roman.	In italics.
1st line of the sub-title on E5 ^a in Roman.	In italics.

Works, 1588. See *Works*, 1597a, Copy No. 2.

1591

*A Dialogue betuix Experience and Ane Courteour,
and other poems (Danish translation), 1591.*

[Within a double border] / DIALOGVS (in red) / Eller / En Samtale (in red) / Imellon Forfarenhed | oc en Hoff- (in red) / tienere | om Verdens elendige væsen | oc / begribis vdi fire Bøger om / Monarchier. / Fordum screffuen paa Skotstke | aff Velbyr- (in red) / dige Herre | Herr David Lyndsay (in red) / Ridder de Monte | etc. / Oc nu nylige transfererit aff Skotske maal paa La- (in red) / tine | ved Anders Robertson | født i Aberdijn i Skotland | / Oc siden aff Latine paa Danske Rym | ved Jacob / Mattsøn Kiøbenhaffn | Aar 1591. / Effter Fortalen skal findis it Register | vbi huisket (in red) / ydermere forfattis de synderlige Hoffuitstrycke / som indeholdis i denne Bog. / [three small ornaments] *Hæc quicumq; vides, ne sis monitoribus asper :* / *Sed primum legito Iudicium inde feras.* [ornament] / Prentet i Kiøbenhaffn (in red) / 1591.

Quarto. Collation:): (4, (:)⁴, ~~4~~⁴, A-Z⁴ a-z⁴ Aaa-Ggg⁴ Hhh². Foliated. Text surrounded by a border, 30 lines to the page, in Gothic letter. The colophon is on Hhh2^b: Prentet i Kiøben- / haffn | Aff Hans Stoc- / kelman. / [rule] / 1591.

): (1^a title, the verso having four Latin texts from *The Psalms* (3) and *Proverbs* (1):): (2^a-): (4^b *Erlige | Beldyr- / dige oc Strenge Herrer oc til soror- / dinerede Regerendis Raad :* [etc] a long dedication, dated *Kiøbenhaffn den 20. dag Julii. Aar effter Christi Fødsel 1591*, signed *Andreas Robertsonus Scotus Abredonensis*: (:)^{1a} - ~~4~~^{4b} *En Fortale screff- / uen vdaff Skotsk | oc nu | paa Danske. | Den Gudfryctige oc Christne Læsere | / ønsker ieg Andrijs Robertson | Naade oc | Fred aff Gud Fader | oc hans euige Søn I Esu | Christo vor Frelfere | met beggis hellig- / Aands næruerelse oc bi- / stand | Amen.* This is a translation of Charteris's preface, with one or two omissions: A1^a-A2^b *Register paa det som | her indeholdis i denne Bog | som | er fprst dictet aff Herr David Lyndesio | i Skotland Ridder de monte | etc.*: A3^a-A4^b *En Formaning till alle Stater at | de gierne læse denne nærueren- / dis Bog.* This is a translation of Charteris's *Adhortatioun*, with the second stanza altered.

THE MONARCHE.

B1^a-11^a. B1^a *Epistelen til Læseren. / Herr Davids Lyndesij Epistel til / Læseren on denne hans Bog. B4^a, En Fortale paa den effterfølgen- / de Samtale. C4^b, Her met endis Fortalen | nu begyn- / der Materien. / Den Første Bog om / Monarchier. / En Samtale imellen. Experientiam oc en / Hofftienerere on Verdens instadighed / oc ynckelige vilkaar oc staat. The Monarche ends on 11^a. On 11^b is a large woodcut block of the arms of James V. of Scotland, *Iacobi Quinti Scotorum Regis Insignia*.*

THE DREME OF SIR DAVID LINDSAY.

12^a-13^a. *Herr Davids Lindsij Drøm. Thess: 5. / Prophetias nolite spernere: / Omnia autem pro- / bate, quod bonum est tenete.*

THE COMPLAYNT OF SIR DAVID LINDSAY.

13^a-11^b. *Her Davids Lyndesij Klagemaal | | tilscreffuit Kong: Maiest:*

THE TESTAMENT AND COMPLAYNT OF THE PAPYNGO.

12^a-CCC4^b. *En Papegoyes / Testamente oc Klagemaal | som / vaar Kong Iacob den Femte i Skot- / land en kier oc behage- / lig Ful. / Samme Papegoye ligger vn felig / Saargroit | oc icke kand dφ | fφr end huer / Mand faar hørt huad hun siger: Derfor / mine fromme Læsere | haster hid ad / læse | paa det hun maa diss / snarere forlφsis. / Tilsammen screffuen aff Herr David / Lyndesio i Skotland | Ridder de / monte | etc. Liuor post fata quiescit. /*

THE TRAGEDIE OF THE LATE CARNNAL.

Ddd1^a-Ggg1^a. *Davidis Betonij / Tragedia oc ynckelige Ende | som i / fordum tid vaar en hederlig Fader | Cardi- / nal oc Erckebiscoφ i S. Andris Stad | etc. Sam- / men screffuen aff Herr David Lyndsay i Scotland | Ridder de / monte | etc. / Luc: 18. / Omnis qui se exaltat, humiliabitur.*

THE DEPLORATIOUN OF THE DEITH OF QUENE MAGDALENE.

Ggg1^b-Hhh2^b. *En Begrædelse / offuer Dronning Magdalenis / dφd i Skotland.*

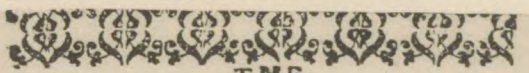
The dedication is addressed to four members of the Royal Danish Council: Niels Kaas of Torupgaard, the Chancellor; Peder Munck de Estvadgaard, Admiral of the Realm; Jørgen Rosenkrantz of Rosenhold; and Haek Ulfstand of Heckeberg. Robertson explains that as it might be thought quite unnecessary to translate Scottish verse into Danish, or as it might be thought that being a foreigner he might not be able to translate well, he has dedicated the book to the 'Regrsaader,' to claim their protection. Robertson ignores Mattsøn's assistance.

In some copies the inner forme of sheet A has been turned round, thus giving an order of pages 1, 6, 7, 4, 5, 2, 3, 8. Through the courtesy of Dr Lauritz Nielsen, librarian of the Royal Library in Copenhagen, I have been able to record the copies in Scandinavian countries.

COPIES KNOWN :

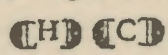
1. B.M. C. 34. e. 58.
2. Edinburgh University Library. De. 7. 19.
3. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 22. Autograph on title of Alexander Devent, and early inscriptions in Danish.
4. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection. Old book-plate of Joh. M. Annelius. Original wooden boards, but rebound. Catalogue of J. & J. Leighton, No. 7979, with illustration on p. 2744.
5. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Laing's Sale Catalogue, I. 2262. £9.
6. Bibliothèque Nationale. This copy is recorded in the *Catalogue des Livres Imprimés de la Bibliothèque du Roy*. 6 vols. 1739-1753. *Belles Lettres*, I. No. 6504.
7. Messrs Ellis, New Bond Street (June 1929), price £28.
8. Odeuse, Denmark. Karen Brahes Bibl.
9. Aarhus, Denmark. Statsbibl.
10. Hertufsholm, Denmark. Skoleus Bibl.
11. Oslo, Norway. Univ. Bibl.
12. Oslo, Norway. Deichmans Bibl.
13. Trondhjem, Norway. Videmkabsselskabets Bibl.
14. Upsala, Sweden. Univ. Bibl.
15. Lünd, Sweden. Univ. Bibl.
16. Lünd, Sweden. Univ. Bibl.
17. Linköping, Sweden. Stiftsbibl.
18. Göteborg, Sweden. Stadsbibl.
19. Stockholm, Sweden. Kgl. Bibl.
20. Bernard Halliday, Leicester. Catalogue 113, No. 1228. Title inlaid: wants e⁴, g¹-i⁴.

C 575



THE HISTORIE OF

ANE NOBIL AND WAILZE,
and Squyer, William Meldrum, vinqhyle
Laird of Cleische and Byanis. Compylit be Sir David
Lyndesay of the Mount, alias, Lyndesay,
oun, King of Armes.

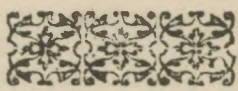


THE
(S) Testament of the said
WILLIAME MELDRUM

Squyer. Compylit als
iwa be Sir David
Lyndesay, &c.



Cicero Philip. 14.
Proprium sapientis est grata eorum virtutem memora
ria prosequi, qui pro Patria vitam profuderunt.
Ovid. 1. Fast.
Et memorem famam, qui bene gessit habere.



Imprentit at Edinburgh
be HENRIE CHARTERIS,

ANNO M. D. XCHII.
Cum Privilegio Regali.

Handwritten notes in cursive script, including the date 'Comptrol: Edinbr: March 4: 1594'.

1592

The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1592.

[Within a border of ornaments] / THE / VVARKIS OF / THE
 FAMOVS AND VVOR / thie Knicht, Sir Daud Lyndsay of the /
 Mont, alias Lioun, King of Armes, Newlie corre- / ctit, and
 vindicate from the former er- / rouris, quhairwith they war
 befor cor- / ruptit : and augmentit with sindry / warkis, quhilk
 was not befor / imprentit. / The Contentis of the Buik, and
 quhat / warkis ar augmentit, the nixt / side sall schaw. / *Vinuet*
etiam post funera virtus. / IOB. VII. / Militia est vita hominis
 super terram. / [Ornaments] / *Imprentit at Edinburgh, be Henrie*
Charteris. / Anno, M. D. LXXXXII. / *Cum Priuilegio Regali.*

Quarto. Collation: A-X⁸. Blackletter, 35 lines to the page,
 consisting of A1^a, title; A1^b, Contents (including *Squyer*
Meldrum); A2^a-A5^b, Charteris's preface, in Roman; A6^a-A7^a,
 Charteris's *Adhortatioun*; A7^a-A8^b, *Epistill Nuncupatory*;
 Br^a, *Prolog.* Size 7 $\frac{5}{16}$ " × 5³"

COPIES KNOWN:

1. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 23. With this copy is
 bound up a copy of *Squyer Meldrum 1594*. The volume was rebound
 in the eighteenth century.

2. B.M. C. 39. d. 40. Rebound in dark-green grained morocco with
 gold tooling of a high order, no binder's name being enclosed. The
 title has been repaired along the upper and outer margins. The margins
 have been reduced, some headlines being cut into, but the text is
 intact.

3. Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 283-85, recorded a third copy in private hands,
 bound up with a copy of *Squyer Meldrum 1594*.

1594

The History and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, 1594.

[Line of ornaments] / THE / HISTORIE OF / ANE NOBIL
 AND WAILZE= / and Squyer, William Meldrum, vmquhyle /
 Laird of Cleische and Bynniss. Compylit be Sir Daud /
 Lyndesay of the Mont, alias, Ly= / oun, King of Armes. /
 ¶ H ¶ C ¶ / THE / () Testament of the said /
 WILLIAME MELDRVM / Squyer. Compylit al= / swa be
 Sir Daud / Lyndesay, &c. / (**) (**) / (**) / Cicero Philip.
 14. / Proprium sapientis est, grata eorum virtutem memo= / ria

prosequi, qui pro Patria vitam profuderunt. / Ovid. 2. Fast. /
 Ex memorem famam, qui bene gessit habet. / [Ornaments] /
 ~~~~~ / Imprintit at Edinburgh  
 / be HENRIE CHARTERIS. / ANNO M. D. XCIII. / Cum  
 Priuilegio Regali.

Quarto. Collation: A-C<sup>8</sup> D<sup>4</sup>, 35 lines to the page, blackletter, not paginated, size  $7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 5\frac{5}{8}''$ . A2<sup>a</sup>-C8<sup>b</sup> *The Squyer of the Bynnys*; D1<sup>a</sup>-D<sup>4</sup> *The Testament*.

This is the earliest extant edition of *Squyer Meldrum*, but it is evidently a reprint from an earlier edition, printed by John Ross Henry Charteris, 1579-1580. The quotations on the title were supplied by Henry Charteris for the first edition, and prove that an edition was printed for Charteris before 1581. Both are to be found on the title of Charteris's edition of the *Lyf and Actis of the Maist Illvster and Vailzeand Campioun VWilliam Wallace*, etc., 2nd edn., 1594, reprinted from an edition of 1570, the title of which is wanting.

#### COPIES KNOWN

1. B.M. C. 39. d. 23. Contains an inscription at the foot of the title, 'Tho : Arrowsmyth seruant to Henry Bowes Esquire. Empt. in Edenbr. Marche ij<sup>o</sup> 1597. pr<sup>t</sup> xxx d. Scottish.' Evidently an Englishman and his servant. This copy is cropped along the headlines.

2. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 23. Bound up with a copy of 1594. The last pages have been badly wormed at the bottom.

3. Henry E. Huntington Library. The Huth copy, bound by Bedford. Huth Sale Catalogue, IV. 4597.

Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 285, recorded a copy in private hands, bound up with a copy of the *Works* 1592.

The will of Henry Charteris, who died on the 29th August 1599, is dated the 16th April 1598. In his buith were

Item, xl Squyres of Meldrum, at ij s. the pece—summa, iiij l.

*Bannatyne Miscellany*, II. 224.

1597

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay*, [1597].

There are two editions of the *Works*, both containing identical preliminaries with title-pages dated 1597, but with absolutely different settings-up of text. I propose to identify

these as 1597<sup>a</sup> and 1597<sup>τ</sup>, without bias of priority. When referring to both editions, or to the common title, I have used the symbol [1597]. The general title-page is as follows :—

[Within a broad border of ornaments] / THE / **Varkis of the** / famous & vvorthie / Knicht Sir David Lindsay of the / **Mont, alias Lyoun, King of Armes.** / Newlie correctit and vindicate from / *the former errouris quhairvvith they vver be- / foir corruptit : and augmentit vvith / sundry vvarkis neuer befoir / imprentit.* / The Contentis of the Buik, and quhat / **Warkis ar augmentit, the next / syde sall schaw.** / *Vivuet etiam post funera virtus.* / IOB. 7. / *Militia est vita hominis super terram.* / [two ornaments] / Imprentit at Edinburgh be Henrie / Charteris. 1597. / Cum Priuilegio Regali.

Quarto. Collation : A-X<sup>8</sup>. Blackletter, 35 lines to the page. Device of Henrie Charteris on X8<sup>b</sup>.

## SELECTED IDENTIFICATIONS OF EDITIONS.

| 1597 <sup>a</sup> .                                                                     | 1597 <sup>τ</sup> .                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| B1 <sup>a</sup> Ane Prologue.                                                           | The Prologue.                                               |
| C7 <sup>a</sup> (Quod he)                                                               | [Quod he]                                                   |
| D7 <sup>a</sup> contain                                                                 | contein                                                     |
| E3 <sup>b</sup> skaith that                                                             | skaith rhat                                                 |
| E4 <sup>a</sup> foure                                                                   | foure                                                       |
| E8 <sup>b</sup> (headline) first                                                        | Secvnd                                                      |
| G4 <sup>a</sup> No rule over sub-title.                                                 | Rule over sub-title.                                        |
| H5 <sup>a</sup> No ornaments.                                                           | Ornaments.                                                  |
| I4 <sup>b</sup> Ornaments.                                                              | Block of male and female heads.                             |
| I5 <sup>a</sup> Ornaments.                                                              | Different ornaments.                                        |
| I5 <sup>b</sup> No sidenotes.                                                           | Sidenotes.                                                  |
| I6 <sup>a</sup> No ornaments.                                                           | Ornaments.                                                  |
| N6 <sup>b</sup> Title of <i>TCP</i> from <i>Compylit . . . quiescit</i> in Roman.       | This portion of the title is in italics.                    |
| O4 <sup>a</sup> directit                                                                | direct                                                      |
| P1 <sup>a</sup> betvvixt                                                                | Betwixt                                                     |
| Q6 <sup>a</sup> , Q7 <sup>a</sup> No sidenotes.                                         | sidenotes.                                                  |
| R4 <sup>a</sup> the division                                                            | ye division                                                 |
| T4 <sup>a</sup> The Tragedie of the                                                     | The tragedie of the Car-                                    |
| T7 <sup>b</sup> Prelatis                                                                | Prelates                                                    |
| U5 <sup>b</sup> Quod Lyndsay (in Roman).<br>Not paginated.<br>Headlines in small Roman. | (in blackletter).<br>paginated.<br>Headlines in Roman caps. |

I cannot profess to date either edition, or even to suggest which is the earlier. If anything, the edition without the sidenotes on Q6<sup>a</sup>, Q7<sup>a</sup>, which first appeared in the 1568 edition, may be considered the later.

## 1597a

## COPIES KNOWN:

1. Quaritch. Formerly in the possession of Richard Farmer, with MS. notes by him on a fly-leaf: later owned by Chalmers and Britwell.
2. Quaritch. Preliminary leaves missing, and four leaves 13-16. The copy was formerly known as 1588, from the date at the foot of the back. Inside is a note by David Laing. 'Sir David Lyndesay's Poems Edinburgh 1588. Printed by H. Charteris. This copy (as lettered on the back) having been referred to & sold as an edition of 1588, it may be stated that no such edition exists. Having compared it with the other editions by Charteris, printed in 1582, in 1592, and in 1597, there can be no doubt that it is the latter edition. I think it desirable, although a duplicate, and imperfect (wanting the title sheet and eight leaves, and four leaves of sign. I.) that it should be retained in the Library at Britwell. DL.' The date of 1588 was put on the spine by a late eighteenth or nearly nineteenth century binder when rebinding the copy. Laing's note is correct; this copy is identical with the other copy of 1597a owned by Messrs Quaritch. Heber Sale Catalogue, IV. 1388, £4, 4s., and noted by Graesse.
3. Durham Cathedral. Preliminaries wanting. Rebound in 1924. Liber ecclesiae Cathedral. Dunelm. legatus a viro rev<sup>do</sup>. Jo<sup>o</sup>. Morton. S.T. p.

## 1597r

1. Quaritch Bound in a rough paper cover, badly worn. R<sup>8</sup>, X<sup>1</sup>, and X<sup>8</sup> wanting.
2. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. I first noticed in this copy that the preliminaries are not in the same paper as the text, and that the latter portion of the preliminaries, from *I haif alreddie passit the boundis . . .* to the end, is in italics. Device of Henrie Charteris on X8<sup>b</sup>.

*Quaritch → NLS (1969) J. Laing.*  
The will of Henry Charteris, who died on the 29th August 1599, is dated the 16th April 1598. In his buith were—

Item, sevin hundreth lxxxviij Daud Lyndesayis at viij s. the pece—summa, iij<sup>c</sup>xv ĩ.

*Bannatyne Miscellany, II. 224.*

The will of Margaret Wallace, the wife of Robert Charteris, printer, who died on the 1st February 1603, contains the item—

Item, sex hundreth Daud Lyndesayis buikis at vij s. the peice—summa ij<sup>c</sup>x ĩ.

*Bannatyne Miscellany, II. 236.*

Now (21/8/73)  
= Yale  
microfilm in NLS

This copy now  
in NLS



ANE  
SATYRE OF  
THE THRIE ESTAITTS,  
in commendation of vertew  
and vituperation of vyce.  
Maid be Sir David Lindelay of the  
Mont, alias, Lyon King  
of Armes.



AT EDINBURGH  
PRINTED BE ROBERT  
CHARTERIS.  
1602.



*Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaittis*, printed by Robert Charteris, Edinburgh, 1602 [Bibliography, pp. 67-74]. Bodleian Library: Gough, Scotland, 221.

## 1602

*The Satyre of the Three Estates, 1602.*

ANE / SATYRE OF / THE THRIE ESTAITIS, / in  
 commendation of vertew / *and vituperation of vyce.* / Maid be  
 Sir Daudid Lindesay of the / Mont, aliàs, Lyon King / of Armes.  
 / [Henrie Charteris's device, McKerrow, *Devices*, 307] / AT  
 EDINBURGH / PRINTED BE ROBERT / CHARTERIS. / 1602. /  
 CVM PRIVILEGIO REGIS. / [The whole being within a border.]

Quarto. Collation: title, verso blank, B-V<sup>4</sup>, paginated, B<sup>1</sup>  
 being page 1. The running headline is *S. D. LIND. SATYRE*.  
 Catchwords are supplied to most of the versos of the pages,  
 though not to all, and never to the rectos. The text is in  
 Roman, with Latin quotations in italics, and stage directions  
 are given in small Roman. The speakers' names are printed  
 within the first line of the speeches, but where a speaker  
 appears for the first time his name is given in small Roman  
 between the lines of type. *Pausa* is given in italics. The colo-  
 phon is on the foot of V<sup>4a</sup>: [Ornament] / Printed at Edin-  
 burgh be / Robert Charteris. / *AN. DO. MDCII.* / And are  
 to be sauld in his Buith on the North-side / of the Gait, at the  
 West-side of the auld Prouosts Clos head. / [Ornament].  
 V<sup>4b</sup> is blank. The following errors of pagination occur:—

Page 10 is numbered 20.

|     |                              |
|-----|------------------------------|
| 11  | 17.                          |
| 15  | 21.                          |
| 16  | 19 by a reversed letter.     |
| 50  | 51.                          |
| 51  | ? 90 or ? 50, bad type.      |
| 72  | 72.                          |
| 73  | 77.                          |
| 74  | 78.                          |
| 75  | 79 and so on from this base. |
| 92  | 94.                          |
| 93  | 93.                          |
| 94  | 94, etc.                     |
| 98  | 89.                          |
| 99  | ? 99, ? 97.                  |
| 100 | 101.                         |
| 122 | 123.                         |
| 123 | 122.                         |
| 138 | 137 or 139.                  |
| 139 | 138.                         |
| 143 | 145.                         |

In the Bodleian copy, Gough, Scotland, 221, the pagination of 10, 11, 15, 138, 139, and 145 was corrected, but the mis-numbering of 73 and onwards was allowed to remain. There is no possibility of four leaves having been lost, as the signatures proceed regularly.

Two symbols of silent comment on the matter of the play are used by the printer. Objectionable, or obscene, lines or passages are introduced by square brackets placed together, [ ], their use being first pointed out by Pinkerton, *Scottish Poems*, II. 199, though this is not invariably the case. The use of the other symbol, ¶, at the beginnings of lines, is not clear, but it is clearly not to indicate a 'safe' passage, as one 'objectionable' line bears the double symbol ¶ [ ]. It is interesting to note, however, that in one place the printer has indicated the loss of two lines from a stanza by asterisks. One is given at the end of line 1241, and the other at the beginning of line 1242. Lindsay had been using an eight-line stanza rhyming ababbcbc, as in 1232-1241. The next stanza is apparently intended to be the same measure, but, omitting the first two lines, only rhymes abbcbc, the first two lines being indicated by the asterisks. This is an interesting point, for it offers some proof that the quarto had been printed with considerable care, despite the errors it contains. The omission may, of course, have been noticed by a scribe, and the printer inherited the scribe's silent indication.

*List of Typographical Errors in Ane Satyre  
A1602 and B1602.*

*I. Errors in A1602 which are corrected in B1602.*

| <i>A1602.</i>                | <i>B1602.</i>                 |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| (Bodl. 4°. Z. 3. Art. Seld.) | (Bodl. Gough, Scotland, 221.) |
| 283 lufferis                 | luiffers                      |
| 417 pleasaneē                | pleasance                     |
| 428 Paramonr                 | Paramour                      |
| 474 hiall                    | hail                          |
| 476 menzeon                  | minzeon                       |
| 661 'I' has dropped out      | 'I' restored                  |
| 762 Bvtuix                   | Betuix                        |
| 877 spriruall                | sprituall                     |
| 969 horsune                  | hursone                       |
| 977 thousall                 | thou sall                     |
| 987 vacadns                  | vacands                       |
| 991 noch                     | nocht                         |
| <i>st. dir.</i> 1171 stecks  | stocks                        |



*A1602.*

(Bodl. 4°. Z. 3. Art. Seld.)

1765 digraidit  
 3432 Andgifto  
 3978 it wittin  
 3982 Segeant  
 3991 misdoras  
 4002 Hanes  
 4002 Pyslilis  
 4003 wyllis  
 4004 Lytils  
 4012 manwiththy  
*st. dir.* 4015 drwin  
 4016 Secu. Serge.  
 4102 wryte :  
 4137 braidblack  
 4140 barme  
 4254 an  
 4254 rubyatour  
 4293 midings  
*st. dir.* 4397 K aeand  
 4418 Thir  
 4418 that ar

*B1602.*

(Bodl. Gough, Scotland, 221.)

regraidit  
 And gif to  
 it war wittin  
 Sergeant  
 misdoars  
 Hansles  
 Pyilis (or Pyllis)  
 wyllis  
 Lytils,  
 man with thy  
 drawin  
 Sec. Serg.  
 wryte  
 braid black  
 burne  
 ane  
 rubiatour  
 middings  
 Ke, and  
 Thay  
 thats

*II. List of Errors left uncorrected in B1602.*

259 knew all  
 490 wthin  
 521 bis  
 603 cum,  
 636 sair  
 712 thait  
 721 diasagyse  
 743 cum that  
 747 to hes  
 826 fyteine  
 1060 Lo  
 1160 thow, thow  
 1218 Lastie  
 1325 ledder  
 1373 to rhe  
 1458 ef  
 1571 with  
 1601 tranquillitie  
 1705 brunt in  
 1868 thrieverie  
 1875 is accredited in error to Rex.  
 1950 thon hes  
 2013 except and  
 2087 the the  
 2158 to part to part  
 2338 be he  
 2357 my  
 2423 follow  
 2500 pesence

|      |                                    |
|------|------------------------------------|
| 2568 | poverrie                           |
| 2784 | Tompo.                             |
| 2814 | gude                               |
| 2845 | Da                                 |
| 3032 | deliberaiou                        |
| 3036 | peichour                           |
| 3047 | priech                             |
| 3059 | fecth                              |
| 3102 | instument                          |
| 3104 | Instice                            |
| 3146 | lo                                 |
| 3400 | kept                               |
| 3401 | Abbas                              |
| 3464 | Sun                                |
| 3691 | All texts omit the speaker's name. |
| 3691 | 3e'ile                             |
| 3792 | he                                 |
| 3804 | willl                              |
| 3878 | Bshops                             |
| 3894 | And                                |
| 3895 | Prelats                            |
| 3916 | or                                 |
| 4029 | haud                               |

III. List of correct readings in A1602 which are errors  
in B1602.

| A1602.      | B1602.                                                                                                                           |
|-------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1885 rigour | Rignor [inexplicable, unless the 'u' dropped out and was replaced upside down].                                                  |
| 2352 Spri.  | Siri. [Perhaps a mistake for <i>Spiri</i> .]                                                                                     |
| 3982 ane    | an [done while correcting <i>Segeant</i> . The addition of the 'r' made the line too long, and the 'e' was evidently taken out]. |

COPIES KNOWN :

1. Bodleian. 4°. Z. 3. Art. Seld. This copy is bound up with (i) Stephen Hawes, *The History of graund Amoure and la bel Pucell*. London: John Waley. 1555. (ii) *Ane Satyre*, as above. (iii) *A merry Iest of Robin Hood*. London: Printed for Edward White: n.d. (iv) *The Character of A London-Diurnall: With several select Poems* [by John Cleveland]: n.d. (v) *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*. London: N.O. for I.S. 1635. (vi) *Tragedy of Hamlet*. London: R. Young for John Smethwicke. 1637. (vii) *Howleglass* [title wanting. This is the very copy given by Gabriel Harvey to Edmund Spenser in December 1578, containing Harvey's record of the circumstances of the gift, and his comments on that type of literature, and marginalia]. (viii) Abraham Fraunce. *The Lamentations of Amyntas*. London: Iohn Wolfe for Thomas Newman. 1587. (ix) *Disputio Physico-Historica de Magisterium Mulierum*. (x) *Disputatio Imaginalis Theoreticopratica*. The volume therefore is of high intrinsic value. The binding appears to be of the late seventeenth or early eighteenth century. There is no record of ownership. The copy is in good condition. This copy is printed on coarse paper. When the volume was bound up the margins were uniformly reduced, but without affecting

the letterpress of *Ane Satyre*. On page 1 (Sig. B) there is an early seventeenth century autograph, 'Matthew Hutton owes this boo[k] price. 12[ ].' The reduction of the margins has lopped off the words in brackets. I have abbreviated references to this coarse paper impression by the symbol *Satyre A1602*.

2. Bodleian. Gough, Scotland, 221. A larger and cleaner copy than No. 1, and printed on a finer grade of paper. It is, however, the same edition. Some of the typographical errors have been corrected, and the licence is missing from the foot of the title. My text is based on this press-corrected impression, obvious misprints being silently corrected. I refer to this copy as *Satyre B1602*.

3. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. c. 24. Coarse paper edition. Bookplate of Thos Kinloch of Kilbrie Esq<sup>r</sup>, and an autograph of Walter Ross on the title, with his remarks on the flyleaf: 'I Refused 20 Guyns from A Bookseller for this Satyre and 100 Copys when re-printed I never heard of another Copy of it except one.' The title and B<sup>1</sup> have been remounted. Leaf V<sup>2</sup> in this copy is a clever facsimile, apparently done as a deliberate 'fake.' The type, however, is the same as in the facsimile leaves of the National Library of Scotland's copy of 1566, and was apparently done at the same press. The paper of the facsimile leaf is discoloured to approximate to the original leaves, but the chain lines run vertically instead of across. The faker was at pains to set the type crooked to the page, as in the original, and it is not a photographic facsimile. Leaf V<sup>3</sup> has the lower inner corner torn away, and V<sup>4</sup> has the bottom of the page torn off, both leaves being repaired. The librarians of the National Library of Scotland have no records of the history of this copy. The errors to line 1171 are as in *Satyre B1602*, but l. 1765 *digraidit*, and l. 3432 *My Lord gif sum of them command*, after which the errors are as in *Satyre B1602*.

4. Lincoln Cathedral Library. Rr. 6. 13(2). This copy is contained in a volume of *Varia. Miscellanea 1589 to 1680. Engl.*, containing Roger Ascham's *Toxophilus*, 1589, and an MS. transcript in a seventeenth century hand of Thomas Cavendish's *A short view of the reign of King Henry the third*, and pamphlets. The title of *Ane Satyre* is in facsimile, and also pp. 3-8 of Sig. B., but it is otherwise complete. It is printed on coarse paper, and is textually interesting, for while the first 1500 lines correspond fairly closely with *Satyre B1602* the central portion down to l. 4200 corresponds with *Satyre A1602*, while further states of transition are shown in such a line as the stage directions before l. 3969, *Heir sal the Sergeants lous the presoners out of the and stocks leid thame the to gallows*, which does not occur in any other copy. In l. 2352 the speaker's name is omitted. This copy was probably one of Dean Michael Honeywood's books (1597-1681), though, because the title is not the original, not containing his well-known monogram, M.

5. Henry E. Huntington Library. Coarse paper copy, but as it has the readings 283 *luiffers*, 1765 *regraidit*, [4140 *barme*], it is therefore in a state approaching *Satyre B1602*.

6. Quaritch. This copy was formerly owned by George Chalmers, and after forming part of the Britwell Library, was sold to Quaritch on the 8th August 1927, now priced £200. This is a coarse paper copy, in an intermediate state between *A* and *B*. Bound by Riviere, with some of the headlines cut into in rebinding. I collated this copy

thoroughly, finding it nearly the same as *Satyre B1602*, but containing 969 *hursun*, 1765 *digraidit*. Laing also collated this copy, noting the variants. When Messrs Quaritch had the volume rebound and resized, these collations were removed, and there is now no trace of Laing's work, which was probably, as in other volumes containing his notes, in pencil.

The will of Margaret Wallace, wife of Robert Charteris, printer, who died on the 13th February 1603, contains the item—

Item, fyve hundreth David Lyndesayis playis, at iiij s.  
the pece—summa, J<sup>c</sup> †.

*Bannatyne Miscellany*, II. 236.

*The Satyre of the Three Estates*, London reissue of 1604.

In 1604 the 1602 edition of *Ane Satyre* was apparently reissued with a cancel title for the London market. For examples of reissues of Edinburgh printed books with cancel titles for the London market, see F. S. Ferguson, *Relations between London and Edinburgh Printers and Stationers (-1640)*, *The Library. New Series*. VIII. 184 (September 1927). In the present case, however, the problem is unusual—the issue of the text of one book under the cancel title of another—this copy of *Ane Satyre 1602* being found bound up with the title of the *Works 1604*, issued for the London market by Robert Charteris. Only one copy of this edition of *Ane Satyre* is now extant. It has been carefully collated by Laing and myself, and there is no doubt that the text, from B<sup>1</sup> onwards, is identical with *Ane Satyre 1602*, with which it is also typographically identical. That this particular copy actually found its way into the hands of an English reader is proved by the MS. notes in the margins in a Jacobean English hand, mainly English translations of Scots words, presumably done by the first purchaser. Yet if there were any great sale of *Ane Satyre* in London it is rather puzzling to find it absolutely ignored by the play-lists of the seventeenth century, from Goffe onwards, and one must conclude that, if this one copy is not an accident, in having this cancel title, only a few copies could have been sent to London. Messrs Quaritch have examined the copy carefully, and are satisfied that this title was the original title of this copy. Neither the title nor the sheets of the text bear double stab-holes, and therefore the title could not have been attached later.

At the same time, it is quite impossible that this cancel title was specially printed for the London copies of *Ane Satyre*.

I have no doubt whatever that the title was originally intended for copies of an edition of the *Works* which Robert Charteris decided to send to London for sale, and that either Charteris ultimately decided to include a few unsold copies of *Ane Satyre* with the consignment, or this one copy of the play received its title by accident. In virtue of the English reader's marginalia, however, we must dispense with the latter alternative. I give the title under 1604.

COPY KNOWN :

The unique copy bears on the title the autograph of 'Matt<sup>r</sup>. Knapp — / Shenley Bucks,' and on the fly-leaf the inscription 'John Caley. / Greys Inn. / Bequeathed to him in 1795 by his Friend Nath. Matt. Knapp. Esq<sup>r</sup>. of Little Lynford. Bucks. F.A.S.' From Caley's sale it passed to Britwell, and at the Britwell sale it passed to Quaritch. The title also bears quotations in Scots from the text. The text of this copy is early, and is almost identical with *Ane Satyre A1602*. One or two of the more obvious errors have been corrected in the press, 474 *haill*, 969 *hursun*; but the text is generally in a very early state, and is therefore of little value, although used by Pinkerton for his transcripts.

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1604.*

THE / VVORKES OF THE / Famous and worthy Knight,  
Sir DA- / VID LINDSAIE of the *Mont*, / Alias Lyoun King of  
Armes. / Newly corrected and vindicate from the for- / mer  
errors, wherewith they were before corrup- / ted, and augmented  
with sundrie workes neuer / before imprinted. / Viuet etiam post  
funera virtus. / IOB. 7 / *Militia est vita hominis super terram.* /  
[Royal arms of James I of England] / Imprinted at Edinburgh  
by Robert Charteris, Printer to the / Kinges most excellent  
Maiestie, and are to be solde / in London by Nathaniell Butter,  
at his shoppe neare / S. Austens Church in the old Change, /  
1604.

Although this title is only found on one copy of *Ane Satyre 1602*, there is no doubt whatever that it represents a cancel title for copies of an edition of the *Works* sent to London in 1604 or 1605. I do not suggest that a whole edition was printed for the London market, and in fact I think that the number of copies of the *Works* thus sent must have been rather small. Just as there is no mention of *Ane Satyre* in the play-lists, so there is no evidence of any revival of the reading of Lindsay's play in the years following 1604. As, however, this title covers a copy of *Ane Satyre*, I have described the title inscriptions under *Ane Satyre 1604*. In recording this title Messrs Dickson and Edmond, *Annals*, 501-502, printed

erroneously *orthy* for *worthy*, and *sindrie* for *sundrie*. I must repeat that I am not satisfied that it is not accidental for this copy of *Ane Satyre* to bear this title-page.

## 1605

“Sir David Lindsay’s Works. Edinburgh, 1605,” 4to. A copy of this unknown edition occurs in the “Catalogus Librorum A. C. D. A.—*Glasguae*, 1758,” 4to. This collection belonged to Archibald, Duke of Argyll; and I find it stated in a MS. note, that “The Earl of Bute bought the whole library after the death of the Duke, 1790.” Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 288.

I regret that I have not been able to verify Laing’s note on this completely lost edition. It was first noted by Chalmers, I. 89.

## 1606

Thomas Finlason commenced printer in 1606 by buying up the outstanding liberties and privileges. The *Registrum Secreti Sigilli*, LXXV. 127<sup>b</sup>-129<sup>b</sup>, records the gift of certain monopolies to him by the King and the Lords of the Privy Council.

ANE LRE MAID makand mentioun that his maiestie vnderstanding quhow that thomas findlasone merchand burges of Edinbur<sup>t</sup> having a speciall regaird That the art of prenting quhilk is sua necessar for ye commoun weill of this realme might be adwancit and sett fordwart within the samyn he not only to his greit charges and expensis interprysit the practesing of that art Bot in end cumming to ane ful perfectioun thair in he hes bocht the haill liberties and previledges vnder wreittin quhilk ar pertentit of befoir to the personis following and is possessit with their haill buikis and Irnes and oure said souerane Lord and Lordis of his hienes secreit Counsall willing that the said thomas salbe assistit with all sick helpis and meanes as may forder and adwance him in this his professioun and in speciall That the liberties and previledges Quhilk is to the greit charges he hes bocht as said is may be affectuall into him THAIRFORE his maiestie with adwyse of the lordis of his secreit counsall Ratefeis approves confirmes and of new gevis to the said thomas findlaysoun his airis and assignayis ane or ma for ye haill space of tuentie fyve 3eiris nixt after the dait of thir presentis his maiesties gift grantit and gevin be his hienes To maister george zoung archedene of sanctandros of ye dait at striviling The [Fol. 128<sup>a</sup>] twentie day of september J<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> fourscoir fyve 3eiris Quhilk gift was disponit and assignit be ye said m<sup>r</sup> george to vmq[uhy]le gilbert maister-toun burges of Edinburgh vpone the fyftene day of apryle The 3eir of god J<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> fourscoir and sevin 3eiris and he thairefter annaleit disponit and transferit the haill right of ye samyn gift in ye persone of vmq[uhy]le Iohne gibsonne buik binder to his maiestie and quhilk was Ratefiet approuit and confirmit and of new gevin be his maiestie to the said

vmq[uhy]le Iohne gibsonne his airis and assignayis ane or ma for the space of nyntene zēiris nixt efter ye dait of ye said gift quhilk was vpone the twentie day of Iunij J<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> fourscoir nyne zēiris and thair-efter ratifiet and approuit be his maiestie at his perfyte aige to ye said vmq[uhy]le Iohne gibsonne for prenting within this realme or causing to be prentit within or without the same of the bybill . . . the hail warkis of sir dauid Lyndesay. . . . At Edinburgh the sevintene day of Iunij the zēir of god J<sup>m</sup> VI<sup>c</sup> and sex zēiris.

Per Signaturam.

Finlason's monopoly lasted twenty-five years, during which time he co-operated with two other printers. He only printed one edition of Lindsay's *Works* (1610), but in 1610 he printed *Squyer Meldrum* for Richard Lawson, the colophon containing an ornament with the monogram T F resting upon A and V interlocked. During the twenty years of the monopoly, 1606-1626, Andro Hart printed four editions of Lindsay, 1610, 1614, 1617, 1619. This would suggest that he disposed of his monopoly of Lindsay to Hart.

## 1610

### *The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1610.*

/ [headpiece] / THE / VVORKS OF / OF THE FAMOVS / AND VVORTHIE KNIGHT / Sir DAVID LYNDESAY of the Mont, / *alias* Lyon King of Armes. / Newly corrected according to the Originall. / JOB. 7. / *Militia est vita hominis super terram, / Vivet etiam post funera virtus.* / [device, McKerrow, 225 $\beta$  (except that the shield has 'T F.' upon it)] / EDINBVRGH, / Printed by THOMAS FINLASON. 1610. / WITH THE K. M. LICENCE. /

Quarto. Collation: \*, A-G<sup>4</sup>, H-Bb<sup>8</sup>. (4 unpagged leaves, 375(I) [really 343(I)] pages). Size 7 $\frac{3}{8}$ "  $\times$  5".

- |                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| *1 <sup>a</sup>                  | Title                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| *1 <sup>b</sup>                  | Contents: 16 numbered items as in 1614 edition (Roman)<br>heading: / [headpiece] / <i>THE CONTENTS OF / this Booke following.</i> /                                                         |
| *2 <sup>a,b</sup>                | Adhortation: 11 8-line stanzas (Roman)<br>heading: / [headpiece] / AN ADHORTATION of all Estates, to the reading / <i>these present warks.</i> /                                            |
| *3 <sup>a</sup> -*4 <sup>b</sup> | Epistle: 13 9-line stanzas (Italic)<br>heading: / [headpiece] / THE EPISTLE / Nuncupatory of Sir DAVID LYNDESAY of the Mont Knight, on his Dialogue of the miserable Estate of the world. / |

- A1<sup>a</sup>-A4<sup>b</sup> (pp. 1-8) Prologue: 26 7-line stanzas (Roman)  
 heading: / [headpiece] / A / PRO-  
 LOGVE / OF THE MISE- / rable  
 E/ state of the VVarld / *betweene*  
 Experience *and* / the Courteour. /
- A4<sup>b</sup>-Bb8<sup>a</sup> (p. 8-  
 p. numbered 375) Text (blackletter)
- Bb8<sup>b</sup> Astrological diagram, representing the  
 earth surrounded by the seven planets,  
 the firmament and the three heavens.

The occurrence and headings of the principal sections of the text are:

- A4<sup>b</sup>-G1<sup>a</sup> (p. 8-  
 p. numbered 48) / A Dialogue of the miserable / E/ state of  
 the Warld betweene Ex- / *perience and*  
*the Courteour.* /  
 (headlines: The first buke / of the  
 Monarchie. / )
- (pp. numbered)
- G1<sup>b</sup>-L2<sup>a</sup> 49-107 / THE SECVND BVKE: / ...
- L2<sup>a</sup>-O3<sup>a</sup> 107-158 / The thrid buke.... / ...
- O3<sup>b</sup>-R1<sup>b</sup> 158-231 / The fourt Buke, ... / ...
- R1<sup>b</sup>-T5<sup>b</sup> 132-272 / *THE* / TESTAMENT / AND COM-  
 PLAINT OF OVR / Sovereine Lords  
 Papingo King Iames the / fifth, lyand  
 fore wounded, and may not die / *till*  
*euery man haue heard quhat she*  
*sayes:* / ...
- (pp. numbered)
- T6<sup>a</sup>-Z1<sup>b</sup> 273-330 / *THE* / Dreame of sir David Linde/ say  
 of / the Mont Knicht, ... / ...
- Z1<sup>b</sup>-Aa1<sup>a</sup> 330-351 / The Tragedie of the vmquhile mo/ ste  
 re- / verent Father, *David* by the  
 mercy of God, / Cardinall and Arch-  
 bi/ hop of S. Androes / ...
- Aa1<sup>a</sup>-Aa4<sup>b</sup> 351-352 / The Deploration of the Death of /  
*Queene Magdalen.* /
- Aa4<sup>b</sup>-Aa6<sup>a</sup> 352-355 / The An/ were quhilk Sir David Linde/ say  
 / made to the Kings flyting. /
- Aa6<sup>a</sup>-Bb2<sup>a</sup> 355-363 / The Complaint and publike Con- /  
 fe/ sion of the Kings olde Hound,  
 called *Bashe*, ... / ...
- Bb2<sup>a</sup>-Bb4<sup>b</sup> 363-368 / A Supplication directed from Sir David /  
 Linde/ say of the Mont, to the Kings  
 Grace / *in contemptioun of side tales*  
*& misseled* / *Faces.* /



Bb4<sup>b</sup>-Bb6<sup>b</sup> 368-372 / *Kitties confession, .... / ....*  
 Bb7<sup>a</sup>-Bb8<sup>a</sup> 373-375 / *THE JVSTING BETWEENE / James  
 VVatson and Iohn Barber .... / ....*

There are several errors and many variations of spelling, capitalisation and punctuation in the running contents headlines.

Leaf \*3 is marked \*3; there is no signature-mark on \*1, A3, the fourth leaf of sheets \*-H, and the fifth-eighth leaves of sheets H-Bb.

The following peculiarities in page numbers occur :

2 consecutive pages numbered 32  
 page-numbers 61 and 62 transposed  
 2 consecutive pages numbered 70  
 no pages numbered 71 or 72  
 page 119 wrongly numbered 117  
 page 132 wrongly numbered 123  
 page 157 wrongly numbered 156  
 page-numbers 170-199 omitted in numbering  
 pages 213-213 wrongly numbered 211-212  
 page 232 wrongly numbered 132  
 page 235 wrongly numbered 231  
 page 256 wrongly numbered 265  
 pages 270-271 wrongly numbered 260-261  
 page 292 wrongly numbered 294  
 page 293 wrongly numbered 296  
 no page numbered 295 or 296  
 page 307 wrongly numbered 3a7  
 pages 314-315 wrongly numbered 326-327  
 page 329 wrongly numbered 335  
 page 332 wrongly numbered 338  
 page 345 wrongly numbered 351  
 page 348 wrongly numbered 350  
 page 366 wrongly numbered 368

For the above description I am indebted to Mr C. K. Edmonds, English Bibliographer at the Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, San Marino, California.

**COPY KNOWN :**

Henry E. Huntington Library. Roxburghe Sale (1812), No. 3298; Heber Sale Catalogue, IV. 1389; Britwell Sale (Feb. 1922), No. 428. Roxburghe arms on sides. Bound up with *Squyer Meldrum 1610*.

## 1610

*The Historie of Squyer Meldrum, 1610.*

THE [within a factotum, 3" × 1"] / HISTORIE OF A / NOBLE AND VALIANT / SQVYER VVILLIAM MELDRVM, VM- / quhile Laird of Cleish and Binnes. Compy- / led be Sir David Lindesay of the Mount, / aliás, Lyon King of Armes. / The Testament of the said William / Meldrum Squyer. Compyled alswa be / Sir David Lindesay, &c. / Cicero [?.] Philip. 14. / *Proprium sapientis est grata eorum virtutem memoria / prosequi, qui pro Patria vitam profuderunt.* / Ovid. 2. Fast. / *Et memorem famam qui bene gessit habet.* / [Ornament] / EDINBVRGH / Printed for RICHARD LAWSON. 1610. / *with Licence.*

Quarto. Collation: A-G<sup>4</sup>. Size 7" × 4<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub>", but the copy is much reduced. Title on A1<sup>a</sup>, verso blank. The text of *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum* covers from A2<sup>a</sup>-F4<sup>b</sup>, which bears an ornamental block. The headlines, *The Squyer of the Binnes*, on recto and verso, run throughout both poems. *The Testament of Squyer Meldrum* covers from G1<sup>a</sup>-G4<sup>b</sup>. On G4<sup>b</sup> is the device of Thomas Finlason, with his initials,  $\overline{\text{F}}$ <sub>xx</sub> (McKerrow, *Devices*, 358). Blackletter, 35 lines to the page, omitting headlines and signatures. Catchwords, but no numeration.

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Formerly Laing's copy. Laing Sale Catalogue, I. 1872, bought by Quaritch, £22, 10s.

2. Henry E. Huntington Library. Bound up with the unique copy of 1610. The Roxburghe copy, bought by Heber for £11, 10s., from whose library it passed to Britwell, and sold, February 1922. No. 428.

## 1614

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1614.*

THE / WORKES OF / THE FAMOVS AND / worthie Knight Sir DAVID / LYND SAY of the Mont / aliás Lion, King of Armes. / Newly corrected and vindicate from the former errors / wherewith they were corrupted, and augmented / with sundrie workes neuer before imprinted. / IOB 7. / *Militia est vita hominis super terram. / Vivet etiam post funera virtus.* / [Device of Andrew Hart, McKerrow, *Devices*, 378] / EDINBVRGH / Printed by ANDRO HART, Anno Dom. 1614.

Octavo. Collation : A<sup>4</sup> B-Z<sup>8</sup> Aa<sup>8</sup> Bb<sup>4</sup> [Bb<sup>3</sup> is misnumbered Bb<sup>4</sup>, followed by Bb<sup>4</sup> correctly numbered]. Andrew Hart's device again appears on E4<sup>a</sup>. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, contents (*Squyer Meldrum* not mentioned); A2<sup>a-b</sup> *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A3<sup>a</sup>, Epistle Nuncupatorie; B1<sup>a</sup>, text. The whole of sheet A is in Roman, and from B onwards in blackletter of 29 lines to the page, not paginated. Size 5 $\frac{5}{8}$ "  $\times$  3 $\frac{1}{8}$ ". This is the first edition with this preface, which I reprint below. *Vide* W. Cowan, *Andro Hart and his Press*, Edinburgh Bibliographical Society, October 1893, and H. G. Aldis, *Thomas Finlason and his Press*, Edinburgh Bibliographical Society, October 1894.

Hart's epistle covers pages A2<sup>a-b</sup>.

*The Printer to the Reader.*

It hath pleased God in all ages, to raise vp faithfull and worthie men of singular giftes and graces (especially in the time of greatest defection) to beare witness to his trueth, and to rebuke the world of sinne. As *Noah* to preach repentance to the corrupt world, for the space of 120. yeares before he sent that vniversall deluge. *Lot* in *Sodome*, whose righteous soule they vexed from day to day, with their unlawfull deedes. *Moses* in *Egypt*, to be a deliuerer of his people, and to threaten King *Pharao* for their oppression, who chused rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinnes for a season. And all his Prophets from time to time to reprove and correct the enormities, not onely of his owne people of the Iewes, but also of the adiacent Gentiles, for their iniquities. And in the time of the Gospell what a multitude of notable men of all Nations, hath he stirred vp, whereof there was many holy Martyrs, who expned their bodies to cruell torments for the testimonie to his trueth. And euen here in our owne Nation, amongst many other learned and faithfull men[,] it pleased his Maiestie (euen in the time of palpable darknes) to stirre vp this our Author Sir *David Lyndesay*, albeit a Courteour of his calling, and exercised about matters of estate, yet a man of such sinceritie and faithfulness, that he spared not aswell in his satyricall farses and playes, as in all his other workes, to enveigh most sharply, both against the enormities of the Court, and the great corruptions of the Clergie, that it is to be wondred how euer he escaped their bloodie hands, they having such power at that time and beeing so fiercely bent to shedde the blood of Gods Saints: as they practised in those daies vpon the bodies of Gods deare seruants, *Master Patricke Hammliton*, *Robert Forrester* Gentleman[,] *George VVishard*[,] and *VValter Milne*, with diuers others, who gaue their liues for the testimonie of Gods trueth. And yet this our Author ended his dayes in peace for all their cruell menassings.

This lets vs see the wonderfull power and prouidence of the Almightye, that albeit he suffer the Wicked to execute their crueltie vpon the bodies of some of his dearest Saints (as it may best serue to the glory of his owne Name, and to their singular good) yet he can and will pre-serue others of his owne children, that the enemies shall not haue

power to touch one haire of their heades[,] but as it pleaseth his Maiestie to permit them. Leauing any further commendation of the Author, because his owne workes shall better testifie of his faithfulness and sinceritie then I can expresse[,] I will not detainee thee good Christian Reader, any longer from perusing of the same. Praying God that thou may read them with as sincere a minde as he hath written the same. Amen.

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 1076. k. 2. In this copy a duplicate signature R is bound up in place of P, which is missing. Rebound in 1923.
2. Henry E. Huntington Library. Perfect. Hoe copy.

1617

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1617.*

THE / WORKES / OF THE FAMOVVS / and worthy Knight,  
/ S<sup>r</sup>. DAVID LINDESAY / of the MOVNT, aliàs, / Lyon King of  
Armes. / *Newlie corrected and vindicate from the former* / errours,  
wherewith they were corrupted and / *augmented with sundrie*  
*works neuer* / before imprinted. / [Rule] / IOB 7. / *Militia est*  
*vita hominis super terram.* / [Rule] / *Vivet etiam post funera*  
*virtus.* / [Device of Andrew Hart, McKerrow, *Devices*, 378] /  
EDINBVGH, / Printed by ANDRO HART, 1617.

Octavo. Collation : Four pages, A-Z<sup>8</sup>, foliated pages. Fol. 1, title ; Fol. 2, Contents ; Fol. 3, which bears a signature ¶2 ; and Fol. 4, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . . ) ; Fol. 5, which bears a signature partly covered by the library stamp, a 3 being visible, to Fol. 8, the Epistle Nuncupatorie ; A1<sup>a</sup>, Prologue. *The Printer to the Reader* is in italics, the *Epistle Nuncupatorie* is in Roman, and the text is in black-letter with Roman subtitles. The place is misprinted *Edinbugh*. The pages are called folios throughout. Size 5 $\frac{5}{8}$ " × 3 $\frac{1}{8}$ ".

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 19.
2. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Wants title and the preliminary four pages. Autograph of J. Payne Collier on A1<sup>a</sup>, and a note by him inside the front cover : " This seems to be the lost Glasgow edition."

## 1619

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1619.*

THE / WORKES / OF THE FAMOVS / and worthy Knight, / Sir  
DAVID LINDESAY / of the MOVNT, *aliàs*, / Lyon King of Armes. /  
*Newly corrected and vindicate from the for- / mer errours, where-  
with they were corrupted: and / augmented with sundrie workes,  
&c.* / [Rule] / IOB. 7. / *Militia est vita hominis super terram.*  
/ [Rule] / *Vivet etiam post funera virtus.* / [Device of Andrew  
Hart, McKerrow, *Devices*, 378] / Printed at Edinburgh, by  
*Andro Hart*, / ANNO DOM. 1619.

Octavo. Collation: \*4A-X<sup>8</sup>. Sheet \* is in Roman, the remainder in blackletter, with 34 lines to the page, paginated. \*1<sup>a</sup>, title; \*1<sup>b</sup>, contents; \*2<sup>a</sup>-b, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); \*3<sup>a</sup>-\*4<sup>b</sup>, *Epistle Nuncupatorie*; A1<sup>a</sup>, *Prologue*. Size 5½" × 3⅞".

## COPY KNOWN:

B.M. C. 70. a. 19. Bound in the original vellum. From the Zeals House Collection, Bath, with a letter dated 1880. An excellent copy printed on good paper. Not mentioned by Laing, Geddie, or the *Short-Title Catalogue*.

## 1628

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1628.*

[Rule] / THE / WORKES OF THE / Famous, and vvorthie  
Knight, / SIR DAVID LINDESAY / OF THE MOVNT, / *aliàs*  
*Lion, King of / ARMES.* / Truelie corrected, and vindicated  
from the former / Errours, and now justly printed according  
to the / Author's true Copie: with sundrie thinges adjoyned  
here-vnto agayne, which / absurdlie were omitted in the /  
Impressions printed / here-to-fore. / [Rule] / IOB VII. / *Militia  
est vita Hominis super Terram.* / *Vivet etiam post funera virtus.* /  
[orn.] ABERDENE, / ¶ Imprinted by Edward Raban, for /  
*David Melvill.* 1628. / [Rule].

Octavo. Collation: A-X<sup>8</sup>. Blackletter, without colophon, *The Jousting* ending at the foot of X<sup>8</sup>. 32 lines to the page, paginated. [A1<sup>a</sup>], title; [A1<sup>b</sup>], Contents. No preface. Size 6½" × 3⅞". The statement on the title is merely a paraphrase of that in other editions. The edition contains nothing new.

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. Library of Sir Leicester Harmsworth. This copy was sold by the Earl of Crawford in 1881 at Sotheby's, and was bought by Sir R. L. Harmsworth from Messrs Quaritch. Bound by Riviere. Clean copy without inscriptions. A paper fold at the foot of T<sup>2</sup> obscures the last lines of T<sup>2a</sup> and T<sup>2b</sup>. A<sup>5</sup> and H<sup>5</sup> are defective.

2. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection. Original vellum binding. An inscription inside the front cover is obscured by the library bookplate. Perfect copy.

3. Henry E. Huntington Library. Huth Sale Catalogue, 4595, £116. Perfect. This copy was described by J. P. Edmond, *Last Notes on The Aberdeen Printers*. Privately printed, 1888, p. 13.

4. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Wants leaves X<sup>1</sup>, X<sup>7</sup>, X<sup>8</sup>. Latin autograph *ex libris* of James Craige, 10th April 1698.

## 1630

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1630.*

THE / WORKES / OF THE FAMOVS / and worthy Knight, Sir / *David Lindesay of the* / Mount, Aliàs, Lyon, / *King of Armes.* / *Newlie corrected and vindicate from the for-* / *mer errors where-* / *with they were corrupted :* / *And augmented with sundrie workes.* &c. / IOB. 7. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram. / Vivet etiam post funera virtus.* / [Device of Andrew Hart, McKerrow, *Devices*, 378] / Printed at *Edinburgh*, by the Heires of / *Andro Hart* : Anno Dom. 1630.

Octavo. Collation: A-X<sup>8</sup> Y<sup>6</sup>. Blackletter with Roman headlines and subtitles, paginated. Two leaves; title; with contents on verso; *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God, . . .) on pp. 3-4. Size 5 $\frac{3}{8}$ " × 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ ". On R2<sup>a</sup> is a printed marginal note: "THE Authour mocked at this first error, as before is expressed," and opposite *The Dreme* is the note "Shee answered and said." These notes, of no importance, were probably a reader's notes in the copy from which this was printed.

## COPY KNOWN :

National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 20. Formerly in the possession of Major Pearson. Eighteenth century binding, with the crest of the Bibliotheca Advocatorum.

## 1634

*The Workes of Sir David Lindsay, 1634.*

THE WORKES OF / THE FAMOVS AND / worthy Knight, Sir / *David Lindesay* of / the Mount, Aliàs, Lyon, / *King of Armes* : / Newlie corrected and vindicate from the former / errours wherewith they were corrupted: and / augmented with sundrie workes. &c. / IOB. 7. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram. / Vivet etiam post funera virtus.* / [Oval woodcut block, · S<sup>r</sup> · *David · Lyndsay* · ] / EDINBVRGH printed by / Andrew Hart. 1634.

Octavo. Collation: A-Y<sup>8</sup>. Blackletter, not paginated; 31-32 lines to the page. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>-A2<sup>a</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A2<sup>b</sup>, contents. The *Prolog* begins on A3<sup>a</sup>. Size 5 $\frac{5}{8}$ " × 3 $\frac{5}{8}$ ". As noted by Laing, III. 291, the imprint should read 'by the Heires of Andro Hart.' Hart had died in December 1621, and he invariably used the form Andro. No original for the woodcut portrait of Lindsay has ever been found, but there is some resemblance between this woodcut and that in 1558*q*. It has been reproduced occasionally. For William Anderson's *The Scottish Nation*, II. 674, the portrait was redrawn to make it appear more lifelike.

## COPIES KNOWN:

1. B.M. C. 39. e. 66. Bound in brown tooled calf, with a crest, a thistle. This was probably the Corser copy. Corser Sale Catalogue, IV. 453.
2. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection, from Quaritch. Library of John Scott, Sale Catalogue, 1247. Old calf, eighteenth century. Reduced in rebinding, but text perfect.
3. Henry E. Huntington Library. The Roxburghe copy, bought by Heber and sold to Britwell for £5, 7s. 6d., and sold at the Britwell Sale, March 1923, No. 419. MS. note on flyleaf: "on comparing with the B.M. copy this appears to be the Edn of 1634."

## 1634

*The Historie of Squyer Meldrum, 1634.*

[Border of ornaments] / THE HISTORIE / OF A NOBLE AND VA- / liant Squyer WILLIAM / MELDRUM, *Vmquile Laird* / of *Cleish* and *Binnes*. / Also the Testament of the said / *William*

*Meldrum*, Com- / piled by Sir DAVID LINDE- / SAY of the Mount : *alias*, / *Lyon King of Armes*. / [Woodcut 'Portrait' of Lindsay as in *Works 1634*] / Printed at Edinburgh by the Heires of / *Andrew Hart*, Decemb. 27. 1634.

Octavo. Collation : A-[D]<sup>8</sup>. A1<sup>a</sup>, title ; A1<sup>b</sup>, arms of James VI. and Anne of Denmark ; A2<sup>a</sup>-[D]<sup>8</sup>, text.

The unique copy is unfortunately imperfect. Sheet B has been bound up instead of sheet D, which is thus wanting. By estimate a perfect copy consisted of four octavo sheets, A-D.

The late owner, William Cowan, Esq., Edinburgh, read a paper on this copy before the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society, entitled 'An Edition of Sir David Lyndsay's *Squyer Meldrum*, 1634,' on 11th December 1902, reprinted in the Society's Transactions, Vol. VI. ii., October 1906, pp. 103-104, together with a facsimile of the title. A reprint of the 1594 edition, and the parent of the 1669 edition.

COPY KNOWN :

Formerly in the library of the late William Cowan, Esq., Edinburgh, and now in the Edinburgh Public Library.

*Works*, 1636. See *Works*, 1696.

1645

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay*, ? 1645.

'An edition was probably printed by Gideon Lithgow, for Robert Bryson, about 1645, in small 8vo. Bryson died in that year, and in the inventory of his stock confirmed 16th March 1646, we find 1150 copies of "David Lyndsayes, estimat all to £220." (Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. ii. p. 264.)

'I have a copy (wanting the title and a few leaves) apparently of this edition. It was reprinted page for page, in a coarser style, with occasional slight variations in the orthography, in 1648. Each page has 36 lines. The head lines of each are in small Roman letter.' Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 291.

This copy was sold with Laing's copy of 1648 to Richardson, a Glasgow bookseller buying for John Scott, at Laing's sale, Catalogue, III. 1079, for 14/-. I have not been able to trace its present ownership.



The will of Robert Bryson (Bryssonne), bookseller of Edinburgh, who died in 1645 (month not stated), mentions ' in his chope or buith '—

Item, mair thair (? than), j<sup>m</sup> j<sup>c</sup> and fittie David Lyndsayes, estimat all to ij<sup>c</sup>xx f.

*Bannatyne Miscellany*, II. 264.

1648

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay*, 1648.

[Within a border of metal ornaments] / THE / VVORKES / OF THE / Famous and worthie / Knight, / Sr. DAVID LINDSAY. / of the Mount, / Alias, Lyon, King at Armes. / Newly corrected and vindicate from the / former errorrs wherewith they were / corrupted : And augmented with / sundry works, &c. / JOB 7. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivet etiam post funera virtus. / [line of ornaments] / EDINBVRGH, / Printed by GEDEON LITHGOVV, / Anno Dom. 1648.

Octavo. Collation: A-T<sup>8</sup> U<sup>2</sup>, in blackletter. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .), A1<sup>b</sup>-A2<sup>a</sup>; list of contents on A2<sup>b</sup>. 36 lines to the page. Size 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ " × 3 $\frac{5}{8}$ ".

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 1076. k. 22.
2. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Vellum, with ties. A<sup>4</sup>-A<sup>5</sup> and A<sup>6</sup>-A<sup>7</sup> transposed, A<sup>8</sup> missing.
3. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. A<sup>1</sup>-A<sup>3</sup> wanting.
4. Library of F. S. Ferguson, Esq. The Britwell copy, sold at Sotheby's, February 1922, for £15. *New MS. Proter's name of the Britwell copy?*
5. St Andrews University Library. DL. 10. 13.
6. Henry E. Huntington Library. Hoe copy.

7. Folger (A1, A2, A3, A6, A8, A8 wanting)  
Laing had a fragmentary copy, which, together with the fragmentary 1645, was bought by Richardson. I have not been able to trace this copy.

1610-1648

Lindsay Fragments in the Possession of  
Professor Bruce Dickins.

There are two fragments, measuring approximately 7" × 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Each fragment consists of two conjoint leaves. The text is

that of *The Testament of the Papingo*, in blackletter of good quality. They are part of an unidentified Scottish printed octavo edition of Lindsay, printed 1610-1648, in the period of the blackletter octavos.

## Fragment I.

1<sup>a</sup>. ll. 528-557.1<sup>b</sup>. ll. 562-591.2<sup>a</sup>. ll. 595-624.2<sup>b</sup>. ll. 630-656.

## Fragment II.

1<sup>a</sup>. ll. 325-351.1<sup>b</sup>. ll. 357-386.2<sup>a</sup>. ll. 796-825.2<sup>b</sup>. ll. 830-858.

The top lines on each page of this fragment are the top lines of the pages of the book. Above may be seen lower portions of the running-title *The Complaint of the Papingo*. The running-title is in Roman.

The fragments form the inner and outer leaves of a folded sheet belonging to a Scottish-printed octavo edition of Lindsay's poems, printed 1610-1648. Before 1610 all editions of Lindsay are in quarto; after 1648 they are duodecimo and smaller. The number of lines to the page was about 31-32.

*The fragments correspond in text and setting to leaves N1-8, N4, 5 of the edition now in NLS as copied supra p. 85 under 1648.*

Fragment I. formed the inner leaves of the folded sheet, with signature numbers 4 and 5, or page numbers 8 and 9.

Fragment II. formed the outer leaves of the folded sheet, with signature numbers 1 and 8, or page numbers 1 and 16.

*Works*, 1656. See *Works*, 1696.

1665

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay*, 1665.

[Within a border of fleur-de-lys] / THE / WORKS / OF THE  
FAMOUS AND / WORTHY KNIGHT, / SIR DAVID LINDESAY  
/ of the Mount, *Alias*, Lyon, King / at Armes. / Newly corrected  
and vindicate from the former / errors wherewith they were  
corrupted : / And augmented with sundry / works, &c. / [rule]  
/ JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivet etiam  
post funera virtus. / [two ornaments] / G L A S G O W, /  
Printed by *Robert Sanders*, Printer to the Town / and are  
to be sold at his Shop, ANNO 1665.

Duodecimo and Octavo. Collation: A-L<sup>12</sup> M-O<sup>8</sup>. Size 5 $\frac{7}{16}$ "  $\times$  3 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Blackletter, 35 lines to the page. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A2<sup>a</sup>, Prologue; O7<sup>b</sup>-O8<sup>b</sup>, Contents. The preface has been slightly rewritten, and became the model for the later editions. The printer of this edition was Robert Sanders, senior, who printed at Glasgow, 1661-1694.

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 11621. aaa. 60. Laing's copy, in the original vellum binding. Laing Sale Catalogue, I. 1873.
2. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Vellum, with ties.

## THE REVISION OF HART'S PREFACE.

## The PRINTER to the READER.

**I**T hath pleased GOD in all Ages, to raise up faithful and worthy Men, of singular Gifts and Graces (especially in the time of greatest Defection) to bear Witness to his Truth, and to rebuke the World of Sin: As Noah for the space of an Hundred and Twenty Years, before the Deluge came upon the old World, to preach Repentance. Lot in Sodom, whose Soul they vexed with their sinful Deeds. Moses, the Ruler of his people, sent of GOD to threaten Pharaoh, for their Oppression, resolved to suffer with God's people, rather than to commit Sin. And all his Prophets, from time to time, to reprove and correct the Enormities not only of the Jews, but also of the Gentiles for their Sins. And in the time of the Gospel, how many notable Men of all Nations, have given their Bodies to be cruelly Tormented for the Cause of CHRIST: And in our own Nation, among many other Learned Men, it pleased his Majesty, even in the time of palpable Darkness, to stir up this Author Sir David Lindsay, albeit a Courtier, and exercised about Matters of Estate: yet a Man of such Sincerity and Faithfulness, that he spared not, as well in his Satyrical Farses and Plays, as in all other Works, to Enveigh most sharply, both against the Enormities of the Court, and the great Corruption of the Clergy, that it is wonder how he escaped their Bloody Hands, thay having such power at that time, as they practised in shedding the Blood of GOD'S Servants, Mr. Patrick Hamilton, Robert Forrester, Gentlemen, George Wisheart, and Walter Miln, with divers others, Who gave their lives for the Testimony of GOD'S Truth: and yet this Author ended his Days in peace, for all their cruel Menacing. This lets us see the wonderful Power and Providence of the Almighty, that albeit he suffer the Wicked to execute their cruelty upon some of his Saints, yet he preserveth others, that their Enemies have no power to touch one hair of their Heads, but as it pleaseth His Majesty to permit them. For further Commendation of the Author, his own Work shall testify his probity. I will not detain thee, good Reader, any longer from the perusing of the same.

This revised form of Hart's preface first appeared in 1665, for the first of the duodecimo editions, shortened, so as not to occupy more than a single page, the title-verso. The above text is taken from 1709, owing to a regrettable oversight in not transcribing the original form when copies of 1665 were available.

1669

*The History of Squyer Meldrum, 1669.*

[Ornaments] / THE / HISTORY / OF THE NOBLE / and valiant  
Squyer / WILLIAM MELDRUM, / umwhile Laird of *Cleish* and  
*Bins*. / As also the Testament of the said / WILLIAM MELDRUM.  
/ *Compyled be Sir DAVID LINDSAY / of the Mount* : Alias,  
*Lyon King / of Arms*. / [Small device of Robert Sanders,  
senior] / [rule] / GLASGOW, / By ROBERT SANDERS,  
Printer / to the Town, and are to be sold in his Shop. / 1 6 6 9.

Collation : A<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> C<sup>4</sup> D<sup>2</sup> E<sup>4</sup> F<sup>2</sup> G<sup>4</sup> H<sup>2</sup>. Size 4 $\frac{7}{8}$ "  $\times$  2 $\frac{1}{8}$ ".  
Blackletter, paginated. 42 lines to the page, with titles,  
the titles being in Roman. A1<sup>a</sup>, title ; A1<sup>b</sup>, blank ; A2<sup>a</sup>-H2<sup>b</sup>,  
text. The internal title is in the same style as the main title,  
but occupies only one-quarter of the page.

## COPY KNOWN :

B.M. C. 57. aa. 44. Bound up as item No. 2 in a small volume  
containing *The Cherry and the Slae* [first thirty-six pages torn away],  
*The Frier and the Boy* [Glasgow : printed in the year 1668], *The History  
of Adam Bell, Clim of the Clough, and William of Clouesly* [Glasgow,  
by Robert Sanders, printer to the town, 1668], *Nine Hundred and forty  
Scottish Proverbs* [printed in the year 1667], and *The History of Sir  
Eger, Sir Grahame, and Sir Gray-Steel* [Glasgow : Robert Sanders,  
1669].

1670

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1670.*

[Within a border of metal ornaments, large at top and  
bottom] / THE / VVORKS / OF THE / Famous and Worthy /  
KNIGHT. / Sir David Lindesay of / the Mount, *Alias*, Lyon  
King at Armes. / Newly corrected and vindicate from  
the / former errors wherewith they were / corrupted : And  
augmented with / sundry works, &c. / Job. 7. *Militia est vita  
hominis supra terram*. / *Vivet etiam post funera virtus*  
/ [rule] / [six ornaments laid horizontally in two columns of  
three] / [rule] / EDINBVRGH, / Printed by *Andrew Anderson*,  
and are to / be sold at his House, on the north side / of the  
Cross, Anno Dom. 1670.

Duodecimo. Collation : A - L<sup>12</sup> M<sup>8</sup>. Size 6 $\frac{1}{8}$ "  $\times$  3 $\frac{3}{16}$ ".  
Blackletter. 40 lines to the page. Paginated. A1<sup>a</sup>, title ;  
A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .) ;  
A2<sup>a</sup>, Prologue ; Contents on M6<sup>b</sup>-M8<sup>a</sup>.

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 1076. k. 23. Vellum binding.
2. B.M. G. 18807. Arms of the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Grenville.
3. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 21.
4. National Library of Scotland. Rosebery Collection. The Corser copy, originally in Utterson's library. Olive morocco, of early nineteenth century. Margins reduced.
5. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Name-plate of Professor Thomas Stewart Traill, M.D. Autograph of J. R. J. Hunter, LL.D. Bookplate of Adam Sim of Coulter ; Braidwood Collection.
6. Henry E. Huntington Library. The R. B. Stewart-Chew copy.

The Inventory Books of Archibald Hislop, Stationer in Edinburgh (ff. 1668-1678), contain the following details :—

## Inventory Book of 1671.

|    |                |         |                        |   |   |   |   |    |     |    |
|----|----------------|---------|------------------------|---|---|---|---|----|-----|----|
| 24 | David Lindsay, | leather | .                      | . | . | . | . | o. | 13. | 4. |
| 37 | "              | "       | parchment              | . | . | . | . | o. | 17. | o. |
| 9  | "              | "       | [no binding mentioned] | . | . | . | . | o. | 4.  | 6. |
| 28 | "              | "       | [,, ,, ,, ]            | . | . | . | . | o. | 14. | o. |

## Inventory Book dated 21 October 1678.

42 David Lindsays.

*From Archibald Hislop, Stationer, Edinburgh, 1668-1678, by J. Grant, Transactions of the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society, XII. I. (March 1924), p. 41.*

I presume that these are wholesale prices, not retail : leather-bound copies at 6½d. each, parchment bound copies at 5½d. (approx.) each, and unbound copies at 6d. each. These costings show that Hislop had two different editions on sale at once, for the unbound copies are costed more than the parchment copies. Perhaps these and the leather bound copies were copies of *Squyer Meldrum*.

## 1672

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1672.*

[Within a border of metal ornaments] / THE / WORKS / OF  
THE / FAMOUS AND WORTHY / Knight, Sir DAVID LINDE-  
SAY / of the Mount, *alias*, Lyon, / King of Armes. / Newly  
corrected and vindicate from the for- / mer errors wherewith  
they were corrup- / ted: And augmented with / sundry  
works, &c. / [rule] / JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra  
terram.* / Vivet etiam post funera virtus. / [Three ornaments] /  
GLASGOW, / [rule] / By ROBERT SANDERS, Printer to / the  
City, and University, and are to be / sold in his Shop, 1672.

Duodecimo. Collation: A-K<sup>12</sup> L<sup>6</sup>. Size 5¼" × 2¾". Black-  
letter. 44 lines to the page. Paginated. A1<sup>a</sup>, title ; A1<sup>b</sup>,

*The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); Contents on L5<sup>b</sup>-L6<sup>b</sup>.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 22. Rebound in purple morocco, with the crest of the Bibliotheca Advocatorum.
2. Library of F. S. Ferguson, Esq. Vellum bound.
3. Glasgow University Library. Euing Collection. BG. 56-e. 23.

1683

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1683.*

[Within a border of metal ornaments] / THE / VVORKS / OF  
THE / FAMOUS AND WORTHY / Knight, Sir DAVID LINDSAY /  
of the Mount, *alias*, Lyon, / King of Armes. / Newly corrected  
and vindicate from / the former errors wherewith they / were  
corrupted: And augment = / ed with sundry works, &c. /  
[rule] / JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivet  
etiam post funera virtus. / [Three ornaments] / GLASGOW, /  
[rule] / Prented By ROBERT SANDERS One / of his *Majesties*  
Printers. / 1683.

Duodecimo. Collation : A-K<sup>12</sup> L<sup>8</sup>. Blackletter. 43 lines to the page. A1<sup>a</sup>, title ; A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); Contents on L7<sup>b</sup>-L8<sup>b</sup>. Size 4 $\frac{7}{8}$ " × 2 $\frac{5}{8}$ ". The 8 in the date is broken, but there is no mistake.

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 11607. a. 16.
2. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 23.
3. Edinburgh University Library. S. 23. 75. E<sup>12</sup>, G<sup>12</sup> wanting.
4. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Eighteenth century calf binding. Title repaired.
5. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. D<sup>10</sup>-E<sup>12</sup>, K<sup>12</sup>-L<sup>8</sup> wanting, and title missing. The printed catalogue of the library suggests that this copy belongs to the 1672 edition, but is in error.
6. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. Andrew Bain Collection. E. 311252.
7. Henry E. Huntington Library. Isaac Reed-Charles J. Grove's copy.
8. Laing's copy, containing the last leaf in MS., was bought by Richardson for £5, 12s. 6d. I have not traced it. Laing's Sale Catalogue, I. 1874.

1683

*The History of Squyer Meldrum, 1683.*

THE / HISTORY / OF THE NOBLE / and valiant Squyer / WILLIAM MELDRUM, / umwhile Laird of *Cleish* and *Bins.* / As also the Testament of the said / WILLIAM MELDRUM / *Compyled* by Sir DAVID LINDSAY / of the Mount: Alias, Lyon King / of Arms. / [ornament] / EDINBVRGH, / Printed by the Heir of *Andrew Anderson.* Printer to the / Kings most Sacred Majesty, and are be sold / at his shop. Anno. 1683.

Collation: A<sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>4</sup>C<sup>8</sup>D<sup>4</sup>. Roman. Pagination. 42 lines to the page. Size 4 $\frac{7}{8}$  × 2 $\frac{7}{8}$ ". A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, an Elizabethan woodcut depicting an Elizabethan smoking a pipe.

## COPIES KNOWN:

1. B.M. C. 34. a. 29. Heber bought this copy from George Paton's Library, Edinburgh, 1809. Edward Vernon Utterson bought it from Heber for £2, 3s. It then passed to Corsar, at whose sale, Corsar Sale Catalogue, V. 330, it passed to the B.M. Contains the bookplate and crest of Utterson (Spe otii laboro).

2. Bodleian. Malone, 954. Title and sheet D missing. Bookplate, or bookseller's plate, of Charles Clark, Totham, Essex, 1863.

1690

*A Supplication against Side Tails, ? 1690.*

'A SUPPLICATION directed by Sir David Lindsay of the Mount with King's Grace in contemplation of Side/Tailes and Muzzled/Faces. to the / 57

'A single leaf broadside of two pages in double columns, without date, but printed at Edinburgh, about the year 1690. In the Advocates' Library. I have it also.' Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 294. +

*Advocates' Library*  
The National Library of Scotland copy cannot now be found. Laing's copy was not sold as an individual item at the sale of his library, but it may have been parcelled up with some bundles of papers which were sold. I have not been able to trace it. Ry III c. 3  
110

but there is a copy in the  
Rosebery collection, now in  
NLS

1696

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1696.*

THE / WORKS / OF THE / FAMOUS and WORTHY / KNIGHT, Sir  
 DAVID / LINDESAY of the / Mount, *alias* Ly- / on, King of  
 / Armes. / Newly corrected and vindicate from / the former  
 errors wherewith they / were corrupted: And augmen- / ted  
 with sundry works, &c. / [rule] / JOB v. II. / *Militia est vita*  
*hominis supra terram.* / Vivet etiam post funera virtus. /  
 [three ornaments] / GLASGOW, / Printed by ROBERT SAN-  
 DERS, One / of His M A J E S T I E S Printers, 1696.

Duodecimo. Collation: A-L<sup>12</sup> M<sup>2</sup>. Size 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ " × 3". Black-  
 letter. Paginated. 40 and 41 lines to the page. A1<sup>a</sup>, title;  
 A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .).  
 Contents on M1<sup>a</sup>-M2<sup>a</sup>.

The printer was Robert Sanders, junior, printer at Glasgow  
 in succession to his father, 1695-1730. Considerable con-  
 fusion has arisen over the third figure of the date, which is  
 broken, and copies have been reported and sold as 1636, 1656,  
 and 1696. The first two dates are impossible. The first book  
 printed at Glasgow was not printed until 1638; and the first  
 book by Robert Sanders, senior, was printed in 1661 (Hugh  
 Blair, *God's Sovereignty . . . a sermon . . . 31. of March*  
 1661.).

## COPIES KNOWN:

1. B.M. G. 18805. Arms of the Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Grenville stamped  
 in gold on both covers, and a panel of the same is inside the front  
 cover. Contents leaves wanting. Autograph at top of title, D G Int  
 Temp Soc.
2. B.M. 1076. b. 17.
3. B.M. 11607. a. 15. In this copy the contents leaves, M1<sup>a</sup>-M2<sup>a</sup>,  
 have been bound between A1<sup>b</sup> and A2<sup>a</sup>.
4. Bodleian. Douce L. 12. Sold at the Towneley sale, June 1814,  
 for £2, 10s. Douce's bookplate. This is the copy mentioned by Graesse  
 as 1636.
5. Library of F. S. Ferguson, Esq.
6. National Library of Scotland. Lauriston Castle Collection  
 (William Robert Reid). Old calf. Title repaired at foot, and also a  
 few initial pages. Autographs of Charles H. Park and John A. Fairley.  
 A bookseller's slip states that this copy was sold in Thompson's sale  
 by Sotheby, June 1856, and bought by W. Tite for £3.
7. Glasgow University Library. Wylie Collection. Bh-f. 16.
8. Glasgow University Library. Euing Collection. BG 56-e. 17.  
 Contains an interesting letter from D. MacVean to William Euing,  
 dated Sept. 7th [18]47, pointing out that the date 1656 is incorrect,



a misprint for 1666 or 1676. Contains an earlier bookplate of Shan of Lornbeg.

9. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Autograph of Alexander Boswell, Edinburgh, November 1758 [Lord Auchinleck].

10. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Bookplate of Adam Sim of Coulter, and his autograph. Nameplate of B. B. Simpson. Inscription on title, showing that the book was bought from Mr M'Kay, Stationer in the Parliament Close, on 16th December 1702 for tenpence.

11. Dobell Copy. Patch in title, edges repaired, and ruled in red. M2<sup>b</sup> pasted down. Blue-green morocco.

12. Henry E. Huntington Library. Chew copy.

## 1696

*The History of Squire Meldrum, 1696.*

'THE HISTORY of a noble and valiant Squire William Meldrum, umquhile Laird of Cleish and Binns. Compiled by Sir David Lindesay of the Mount, alias Lyon King of Armes. With the Testament of the said Squire. Compiled also by Sir David Lindesay. Glasgow, printed by Robert Sanders, one of His Majesties Printers, &c. 1696. 18mo.' Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 294.

I have not been able to locate a copy of this edition.

## 1709

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1709.*

[Within a border of double rules (one of the rules at the bottom is indistinct)] / THE / WORKS / OF THE / Famous and Worthy Knight, / Sir DAVID LINDSAY / of the *Mount*, alias, Lyon, / King of Arms. / Newly Corrected and vindicate from / the former Errors wherewith they / were corrupted: And augmented / with sundry Works, &c. / [rule] / JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivit etiam post funera virtus. / [rule] / *Edinburgh*. Printed by the Heirs and / Successors of *Andrew Anderson*, / Printer to the Queen's most Ex- / cellent Majesty, *Anno Dom.* 1709.

Duodecimo. Collation: A-L<sup>12</sup>. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A2<sup>a</sup>, *Prologue*; Contents on L11<sup>b</sup>-L12<sup>b</sup>. 42 lines to the page. Paginated. Size 4 $\frac{7}{8}$ " × 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ ".

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 1076. b. 25. Bookplate of George Chalmers, Esq., F.R.S.S.A.
2. B.M. G. 18806. Arms of Thomas Grenville inside cover.
3. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Half-bound in blue morocco.
4. Library of R. A. Scott Macfie, Esq., whose bookplate is inside the cover. R. A. Scott Macfie, 1894. Gift to E. Gordon Duff, 1900. Repurchased by Mr Macfie at Duff's Sale, Sotheby's, 18th March 1925, Lot 518. Bound in brown morocco, with Mr Macfie's monogram on both covers and back by Fazakerley, Liverpool.

## 1711

*The History of Squyer Meldrum, 1711.*

[Within a border of ornaments] / THE / HISTORY / Of the Noble and Valiant Sqyer (*sic*), / WILLIAM MELDRUM / UMWHILE / Laird of CLEISH and BINS / AS ALSO, / The TESTAMENT / of the said / WILLIAM MELDRUM / [rule] / Compyled by Sir *David Lindsay* of / the *Mount*, alias, / *Lyon King of Arms*. / [rule] / [ornament] / Printed in the Year 1711.

Duodecimo. Collation : A<sup>12</sup> B<sup>8</sup> C<sup>4</sup> D<sup>6</sup>. A1<sup>a</sup>, title ; A1<sup>b</sup>, an old woodcut block depicting an Elizabethan holding a spear in his left hand ; A2<sup>a</sup>-D1<sup>a</sup>, *The History of Squyer Meldrum*, the spelling in the headlines varying between *Sqyre* and *Sqyer* ; D6<sup>a</sup>, blank ; D6<sup>b</sup>, a woodcut of two knights charging as in a tournament, entitled 'MELDRUM and TALBERT.' In Roman, with 34 lines to the page. Size 5 $\frac{1}{8}$ "  $\times$  2 $\frac{7}{8}$ ".

The only evidence of the printer's identity is that offered by the volume in which it is found. It is bound up with (I) [Line of ornaments] / THE / HISTORY / OF / Sir EGER, / Sir GRAHAME, / AND / Sir GRAY-STEEL / [rule] / *Newly Corrected and Amended*. / [Ornament] / Printed in the Year 1711. / [line of ornaments] A<sup>8</sup> B<sup>4</sup> C<sup>8</sup> D<sup>4</sup> E<sup>8</sup> F<sup>4</sup> G<sup>9</sup> H<sup>2</sup>. (III) Line of ornaments / THE MOST FAMOUS / HISTORY / OF THE VALIANT / AND RENOWNED / CHAMPION, / BEUIS / OF / HAMPTON. / With a Narration of his strange / Adventures, Fights and Battels. / Very delectable to be Read. / [rule] / *ABERDEEN*, / Printed by JAMES NICOL, Printer to / the TOWN and UNIVERSITY. A<sup>8</sup> B<sup>4</sup> C<sup>8</sup> D<sup>4</sup> E<sup>4</sup> F<sup>2</sup> G<sup>4</sup> H<sup>2</sup> I<sup>4</sup> K<sup>2</sup> L<sup>4</sup> M<sup>2</sup> N<sup>4</sup> O<sup>2</sup> P<sup>4</sup> Q<sup>2</sup>. We may assume that *Squyer Meldrum 1711* was printed

by James Nicol at Aberdeen. Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 295, in describing this copy, invents an imprint.

COPY KNOWN :

Bodleian. Douce R. 267. Sold at the Duke of Roxburghe's Sale for £9, 9s. Bookplate of Francis Douce, and initials DKG on cover. Douce lent this copy to Sir Walter Scott, who made an MS. copy which was used by Jamieson for his *Scottish Dictionary*. Douce also lent this copy to David Laing to reprint portions from it for his *Early Metrical Tales*, 1826.

1712

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay*, 1712.

[Within a border of metal ornaments] / THE / WORKS / OF THE / Famous and Worthy Knight, / Sir DAVID LINDSAY / of the *Mount*, alias, Lyon, / King of Arms. / Newly Corrected and Vindicate from the / former Errors wherewith they were / corrupted: And augmented with / sundry Works, &c. / [line of ornaments] / JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivit etiam post funera virtus. / [line of ornaments] / Glasgow: Printed by Robert Sanders, / in the Year, M. DCC. XII.

Octo-decimo. Collation: A<sup>12</sup> B<sup>6</sup> C<sup>12</sup> D<sup>6</sup> E<sup>12</sup> F<sup>6</sup> G<sup>12</sup> H<sup>6</sup> I<sup>12</sup> K<sup>6</sup> L<sup>12</sup> M<sup>6</sup> N<sup>12</sup> O<sup>6</sup> P<sup>12</sup> Q<sup>6</sup> R<sup>4</sup>. O<sup>2</sup> is missigned N<sup>2</sup>. In Roman. 37 lines to the page. Paginated. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A2<sup>a-b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A3<sup>a</sup>, *Prologue*. No contents. Size 4 $\frac{5}{8}$ " × 2 $\frac{7}{8}$ ".

COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 1076. b. 26.
2. Bodleian. 27976. g. 1. Autograph of Robert Steel.
3. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 24.
4. National Library of Scotland. Lauriston Castle Collection. Bookplate of Lauriston Castle (William Robert Reid) inside back cover. On fly-leaf the signature of Wm. Macmath, 19th September 1900. Autograph of 'Jhon Buchanan' on A2<sup>b</sup> and R4<sup>b</sup>.
5. Edinburgh University Library. De. 10. 48.
6. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. No. 310732.
7. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. No. 83477.
8. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. Andrew Bain Memorial Collection. No. E. 310731.
9. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Old calf.
10. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Perfect.

1714

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1714.*

THE / WORKS / OF THE / Famous and Worthy Knight, Sir / **David Lindsay** of the *Mount*, / alias, Lyon, King of Arms. / Newly corrected and vindicated from the / former Errors wherewith they were cor- / rupted: And augmented with sundry / Works, &c. / [rule] / JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivit etiam post funera virtus. / [rule] / *B E L F A S T*, / Printed by *James Blow*, and are to / be sold at his Shop. 1714.

Octo-decimo. Collation: A<sup>12</sup> B<sup>6</sup> C<sup>12</sup> D<sup>6</sup> E<sup>12</sup> F<sup>6</sup> G<sup>12</sup> H<sup>6</sup> I<sup>12</sup> K<sup>6</sup> L<sup>12</sup> M<sup>6</sup> N<sup>12</sup> O<sup>6</sup> P<sup>12</sup>. [P<sup>12</sup> seems to have been used as an end-paper.] A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A2<sup>a</sup>, *Prologue*; P9<sup>a</sup>-P10<sup>a</sup>, *Contents*; P10<sup>b</sup>-P11<sup>a</sup>, *Books Printed and Sold by James Blow in Belfast*. In Roman. 40 lines to the page. Paginated. Size 4 $\frac{1}{8}$ " × 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ ".

## COPIES KNOWN:

1. B.M. 11607. a. 17.
2. Edinburgh Public Reference Library. No. 6655. Formerly a B.M. duplicate, transferred in 1889. In this copy both P<sup>11</sup> and P<sup>12</sup> are pasted down.
3. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres.

1716

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1716.*

[Within a border of double rules] / THE / WORKS / OF THE / Famous and Worthy Knight, / Sir *DAVID LINDSAY* / of the *Mount*, alias, Lyon, / King of Arms. / Newly Corrected and Vindicate / from the former Errors where- / with they were corrupted: / And augmented with sundry / Works, &c. / [rule] / JOB VII. / *Militia est Vita Hominis supra Terram.* / Vivit etiam post Funera Virtus. / [rule] / *EDINBURGH*, / Printed by the Heirs and Successors of / *Andrew Anderson*, Anno DOM. 1716.

Duodecimo. Collation: A-I<sup>12</sup> K-L<sup>12</sup>. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A2<sup>a</sup>, *The Prologue*; L11<sup>b</sup>-L12<sup>b</sup>, *Contents*. 42 lines to the page. Roman. Paginated. Size 5 $\frac{1}{8}$ " × 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ ".

## COPY KNOWN :

Library of R. A. Scott Macfie, Esq. Red morocco binding by Fazerley, Liverpool. *Ex libris* E. Gordon Duff. Sept. 1893. Bookplate of Mr Macfie inside back cover. Mr Macfie, in lending me his copies of Lindsay, wrote : " You will see that the rare one [*Works, 1716*] belonged to Duff. The others [Mr Macfie's copies of *1709, 1720, and 1776*] belonged first to me : then finding that Duff was interested in them, I gave them to him. Finally I bought them all back at his sale : Sotheby's, 18th March 1925, Lot 518, £5."

## 1720

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1720.*

[Within a border formed of two rows of asterisks] / THE / WORKS / OF THE / Famous and Worthy Knight, / Sir DAVID LINDSAY / of the *Mount*, alias Lyon, / King of Arms. / Newly corrected and vindicate from / the former Errors wherewith they / were corrupted : And augmented / with sundry Works, &c. / [rule] / JOB VII. / *Militia est vita hominis supra terram,* / Vivit etiam post funera virtus. / [rule] / EDINBURGH, / Printed by the Successors of ANDREW / ANDERSON, Printers to His Ma- / jesty. Anno Dom. 1720.

Duodecimo. Collation : A-I<sup>12</sup> K-L<sup>12</sup>. In Roman. 42 lines to the page. Paginated. Size 5 $\frac{1}{8}$ "  $\times$  3 $\frac{1}{8}$ ". Ar<sup>a</sup>, title ; Ar<sup>b</sup>, *The Christian to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .) ; A2<sup>a</sup>, Prologue ; Ll1<sup>b</sup>-Ll2<sup>b</sup>, Contents.

## COPIES KNOWN :

1. B.M. 11607. a. 18. On title at top 'Lancelot March His Book 1735.' On the fly-leaf is the signature of A. Gough, who has a note referring to the description of Lindsay in Warton's *History of Poetry*, v. 2. p. 295.
2. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 25.
3. National Library of Scotland. Lauriston Castle Collection. Bookplate of John A. Fairley.
4. Glasgow University Library. Euing Collection. BD 19. i. 28, with an earlier bookplate of James Barclay Murdoch.
5. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Copy No. 1. Calf.
6. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Copy No. 2.
7. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Copy No. 3.
8. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Copy No. 4. Title wanting.
9. Library of R. A. Scott Macfie, Esq.
10. Glasgow University Library. Dr David Murray bequest.

1754

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1754.*

THE / WORKS / Of the famous and worthy Knight, / Sir  
DAVID LINDSAY / OF THE / Mount, alias, Lion, King of  
Arms. / Newly corrected and vindicate from the for- / mer  
Errors, wherewith they were corrupt- / ed: And augmented  
with sundry Works, &c. / JOB vii. *Militia est vita hominis  
supra terram.* / Vivit etiam post funera virtus. / GLASGOW : /  
Printed by JOHN HALL, / Near the Middle of the SALT-  
MARKET. / [short rule] / M.DCC.LIV.

Duodecimo. Collation: A-M<sup>12</sup>. Ar<sup>a</sup>, title; Ar<sup>b</sup>, blank;  
A2<sup>a-b</sup>, *The Printer to the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .);  
A3<sup>a</sup>, *Prologue*; no *Contents*. In Roman. Paginated. 38 lines  
to the page. On H3<sup>b</sup> is a woodcut of a thistle surmounted by  
a crown, and within two outspread leaves. Size 4 $\frac{7}{8}$ " × 3 $\frac{1}{16}$ ".

## COPIES KNOWN:

1. B.M. 1076. b. 24.
2. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. f. 26. Bookplate of Sylvester Lord Glenbervie.
3. National Library of Scotland. Lauriston Castle Collection. Bookplate of James Maidment, and autograph of John A. Fairley, both inside the front cover. Autograph of Thomas Man twice.
4. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. No. 211400.
5. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Maroon morocco, by Kerr and Richardson.
6. Glasgow University Library. Dr David Murray bequest.

1776

*The Works of Sir David Lindsay, 1776-1777.*

THE / WORKS / OF THE / FAMOUS AND WORTHY  
KNIGHT, / SIR DAVID LINDSAY / OF THE / MOUNT,  
/ ALIAS / LION KING OF ARMS. / Carefully corrected and  
amended, with several new / additions by the same Author  
hereto prefixed, never / before published. / JOB vii. *Militia  
est vita hominis supra terram.* / Vivit etiam post funera virtus.  
/ EDINBURGH : / Printed and sold by PETER WILLIAMSON,  
and / C. ELLIOT, Parliament Square. / [double short rule,  
thick over thin] / MDCCLXXVI.

This part contains *The Monarche* only.

Collation: A-N<sup>6</sup>. A1<sup>a</sup>, title; A1<sup>b</sup>, *To the Reader* (It hath pleased God . . .); A2<sup>a</sup>, *Prologue*; N8<sup>b</sup>, FINIS. quoad (*sic*) LINDSAY, together with a thistle surmounted by a crown, within two outspread leaves.

THE / ADDITIONAL POEMS / OF / SIR DAVID LINDSAY / OF THE / MOUNT, / ALIAS / LION KING OF ARMS. / Taken from his own original Manuscripts, found in the / Cabinets of the curious, consisting of many different / entertaining subjects. / [rule] / VOLUME II. / [rule] / EDINBURGH: / Printed and Sold by PETER WILLIAMSON, and / C. ELLIOT, Parliament Square. / [double short rule, thin over thick] / MDCCLXXVII.

This part contains the minor poems as in all previous editions. Separate pagination.

Collation: O-U<sup>6</sup>. O1<sup>a</sup>, title; O1<sup>b</sup>, *The Testament*. *The Answer to the King's Flyting* and *The Jousting* were omitted, presumably because they would have required a portion at least of another sheet. No *Contents*. Size 6 $\frac{5}{8}$ "  $\times$  3 $\frac{7}{8}$ ". Laing, *Lindsay*, III. 297, has misunderstood the meaning of the flourish on the second title. It is simply a fanciful rendering of what had appeared on all the title-pages since 1568, and was probably not intended to mislead.

COPIES KNOWN:

1. B.M. 11607. b. 10.
2. National Library of Scotland. H. 29. e. 25.
3. National Library of Scotland. Lauriston Castle Collection. Bookplates of William Scott, William Robert Reid, and John A. Fairley.
4. Edinburgh University Library. S. 32. 17.
5. Edinburgh University Library. S. 22. 69.
6. Barnbogle Library.
7. Barnbogle Library. Autograph of F. Wrangham, 1815, on title.
8. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Marbled boards.
9. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Calf.
10. Library of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. Brown paper boards, paper label, containing *The Monarche* only.
11. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. No. 322074.
12. Mitchell Library, Glasgow. No. 73748 (Part I.), No. 73749 (Part II.).
13. Stirling's Library, Glasgow.
14. St Andrews University Library. D. 9. 11. (Part I.).
15. St Andrews University Library. ZZ. 6. 130.
16. Henry E. Huntington Library. Hoe copy.
17. New York Public Library.
18. Library of R. A. Scott Macfie. Half morocco, with Mr Macfie's monogram on back. R. A. Scott Macfie, 4th May 1895. *Ex libris* E. Gordon Duff. 1900. Repurchased by Mr Macfie from Duff's Sale, Sotheby's, 18th March 1925. Lot 518.
19. Library of Professor G. Bullough (incomplete).

1806

THE / POETICAL WORKS / OF / SIR DAVID LYND SAY /  
 OF THE MOUNT, / *LION KING AT ARMS, UNDER JAMES V.* /  
 [Rule] / A New Edition, Corrected and Enlarged : / with / A  
 Life of the Author ; / Prefatory Dissertations ; / and / An  
 Appropriate Glossary. / [Rule] / By George Chalmers, F.R.S.S.A.  
 / [Rule] / In Three Volumes. / Vol. I. [II.] [III.] / [Double  
 Rule] / LONDON : / Printed for / Longman, Hurst, Rees, and  
 Orme, Paternoster-Row ; / and A. Constable and Co., Edin-  
 burgh. / [Rule] / 1806.

Collation : Small crown octavo.

Volume I.

7 $\frac{3}{4}$ "  $\times$  5". Pp. (i)-viii + (1)-470, made up as follows : one  
 half-sheet of eights, consisting of a half-title page—The /  
 Poetical Works / of / Sir David Lyndsay.—the verso containing  
 the printer's address—[double rule] / R. Taylor and Co. / 38,  
*Shoe Lane.* / [double rule] ; p. (iii), the title-page as above,  
 on the verso a quotation :

In Court, that tyme, was gude Schir David Lyndsay ;  
 In vulgare toung, he bure the bell that day,  
 To mak meter, right cunning, and expert.

Rolland.

pp. (v) - viii, *The Advertisement* + Twenty-nine sheets of  
 eights bearing signatures B-Z, 2A-2G, followed by three  
 leaves of six pages, stab-sewn, bearing signature 2H, the  
 whole numbering pp. (1)-470, and disposed of as follows :  
 pp. 1-52, *The Life of the Author* ; pp. 53-82, *The Chronology of  
 his several Poems* ; pp. 83-91, *An Account of the successive  
 Editions of his Poems* ; pp. 92-93, *An Inquiry, who were the  
 Licensers of the Press, while his Works were successively printed* ;  
 pp. 93-98, *What were the Writings of Lyndsay* ; pp. 98-114,  
*An Historical View of his Character as a Writer* ; pp. 114-117,  
*Of the Epochs of the Different People, who successively settled,  
 in Scotland* ; pp. 118-147, *A Philological View of the Teutonic  
 Language of Scotland, from the Demise of Malcolm Ceanmore,  
 to the Age of Lyndsay* ; pp. 147-180, *An Examination of the  
 Language of Lyndsay* ; pp. 180-184, *Of the Versification of  
 Lyndsay* ; pp. 185-250, *The Dreame* ; pp. 251-279, *The Com-  
 playnt* ; pp. 280-353, *The Testament and Complaynt of the  
 Papyngo* ; pp. 354-470, *Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Three  
 Estaitis* (First Part only).



## Volume II.

7 $\frac{3}{4}$ "  $\times$  5". Pp. (i)-(iv) + (1)-420, made up as follows: one-quarter sheet of eights, consisting of a half-title page and verso, title-page and verso, all as in Volume I. + twenty-six sheets of eights bearing signatures B-Z, 2A-2D, followed by one-quarter sheet of eights bearing signature 2E, the whole numbered from (1)-420, and disposed as follows: Pp. 1-156, *The Satyre of the Three Estaitis, Part the Second*; pp. 157-163, *The Answer quhilk Schir David Lyndsay maid to the Kingis Flyting*; pp. 164-177, *The Complaynt of Bogsche*; pp. 178-189, *The Deploratioun of the Deith of Quene Magdalene*; pp. 190-195, *The Justing betwix James Watsoun and Jhone Barbour*; pp. 196-206, *Ane Supplication in Contemptioun of Syde Taillis*; pp. 207-214, *Kitteis Confessioun*; pp. 215-241, *The Tragedie of the umquhyle maist reverend Father David*; pp. 242-307, *The Historie of William Meldrum*; pp. 308-320, *The Testament of Squer Williame Meldrum*; pp. 321-420, *Ane Dialog betwix Experience and Ane Courteour* (running title, *The Monarchie*), p. 420 closing with l. 2278 of the S.T.S. edition (Book II., l. 662).

## Volume III.

7 $\frac{3}{4}$ "  $\times$  5". Pp. (i)-(iv) + (1)-524, made up as follows: one-quarter sheet of eights, containing a half-title page and verso, and title-page and verso, the whole as in Volume I. + thirty-two sheets of eights bearing signatures B-Z, 2A-2K, followed by six leaves of twelve pages bearing signature 2L, the whole numbered from (1)-524, and disposed as follows: pp. 1-173, *Ane Dialog betwix Experience and Ane Courteour* (from Book II., l. 663, or S.T.S. edition, l. 2279 to end); pp. 174-180, *The Epistill Nuncupatorie*; pp. 181-233, *The Introduction to the Glossary*; pp. 234-524, *The Glossary*.

In the above dispositions of textual matter short titles only are given.

The running-titles are twofold throughout. The principal running-title is (verso) THE WORKS OF, (recto) SIR DAVID LYND SAY., with in addition, set nearer the joints, in italics, the running sub-title to each poem. With the exception of *Ane Dialog betwix Experience and Ane Courteour*, where the running sub-title is *The Monarchie*, all running sub-titles are a brief form of the main title.

The edition was printed by R. Taylor and Company, 38, Shoe Lane, London. Issued in boards at the price of thirty-six shillings.



## 1865-1883

The Monarche and other Poems / of / Sir Daidid Lyndesay. /  
 —————; — / Early English Text Society / Original  
 Series. No. II. / 1865. / [Second Edition, 1883.]

The Monarche / AND OTHER POEMS / OF / Sir Daidid  
 Lyndesay. / Edited by John Small, M. A., F. S. A. SCOT. /  
 ————— / PART I. / [Second Edition, Revised, 1883.]  
 / LONDON: / PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH  
 TEXT SOCIETY, / BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59,  
 LUDGATE HILL. / ————— / MDCCLXV.

On verso of the title: Original Series, / II. / ————— /  
 Bungay: Clay and Taylor, The Chaucer Press.

This is followed by the first page of Sig. B., but bears no  
 page number. It contains a type-facsimile of the 1554 edition  
 of the *Monarche*. On the verso of this is the following notice:—

## “ ABBREVIATIONS.

- P. First edition of Lyndsay, printed at St. Andrews by John  
 Scot in 1552. This is the basis of our Text.<sup>1</sup> Its Scrip-  
 ture-reference Sidenotes are printed in our edition in  
*italic*.
- L. Lambeth MS., preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace,  
 No. 332 in Todd's Catalogue of the Lambeth MSS.
- E. Edinburgh MS., preserved in the Library of the University  
 of Edinburgh. It is dated 1566.

As the present Edition is for the Early English Text Society's  
*Reprints*, every page must contain the same number of lines  
 as its representative in the Society's first edition, in order that  
 the same Index and Glossary may serve for both editions.  
 But as this Reprint has collations, which the Society's first  
 edition has not, thinner leads between the lines here are often  
 used, to make room for the collations.”

Pages 1-126, all that this part contains, are occupied with  
 the first 3854 lines of *The Monarche*, with the textual variants  
 as described above. By no means, however, do the variants  
 recorded represent all the variants found in the MSS. (*vide*  
 my notes on the Lambeth and Edinburgh MSS.). I have  
 preferred to describe the second edition, instead of the first,

<sup>1</sup> “ The copy from which the Society's 1st edition was printed is now  
 in the British Museum. The copy with which the present text is collated  
 is in the University Library, Edinburgh.”

with a note on the contents of the second. I think this gives a better impression of the original edition of 1865, and the revision of 1883.

## 1866-1883

The Monarche and other Poems / of / Sir David Lyndesay. /  
 \_\_\_\_\_ / Early English Text Society / Original Series.  
 No. 19. / 1866. / [Second Edition, 1883.]

. The Monarche / AND OTHER POEMS / OF / Sir David  
 Lyndesay. / Edited by / John Small, M. A., F. S. A. SCOT. /  
 \_\_\_\_\_ / Part II. / [Second Edition, Revised, 1883.] /  
 LONDON : / PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH  
 TEXT SOCIETY, / BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59,  
 LUDGATE HILL. / \_\_\_\_\_ / MDCCCLXVI.

On verso of the title : Original Series, / 19. / \_\_\_\_\_ /  
 Bungay : Clay and Taylor, The Chaucer Press.

This part contains pp. 127-318, continuing the *Monarche* from l. 3855 to the end on p. 206. This is followed by *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal*, pp. 207-222; *The Testament and Complaint of the Papingo*, pp. 223-262; *The Dream of Sir David Lindsay*, pp. 263-302; *The Complaint of Sir David Lindsay*, pp. 303-317; and on p. 318 is Scot's advertisement to the readers warning them against Petit's editions. The textual variants run throughout, but as the Lambeth MS. does not contain the minor poems, only the variants of the Edinburgh MS. of these are given.

As in the case of the first part of this edition, I have described the revised second impression in preference to the first.

## 1868-1924

Lyndesay's Squier Meldrum. / \_\_\_\_\_ / Early English  
 Text Society. / Original Series, No. 35. / 1868 (reprinted 1924).  
 / \_\_\_\_\_ / Price 2s.

The title on p. 319 is a type-facsimile reprint of *Squyer Meldrum* 1594. On the verso is: Original Series, 35. / \_\_\_\_\_ /  
 Printed in Great Britain by Richard Clay & Sons, Limited /  
 Bungay, Suffolk. The text of *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum*  
 occupies pp. 321-365, that of *The Testament of Squyer Meldrum*  
 occupying pp. 366-374. On page 342, l. 743, occurs the serious  
 misprint *theygyder* for *the Gyder*. The editor was Fitzedward  
 Hall.

1869

Ane Satyre / of the thrie Estaits, / IN COMMENDATION  
OF VERTEW / AND VITVPERATION OF VYCE. / Maid  
be / Sir Daudid Lindesay of the Mont, / alias / Lyon King of  
Armes. / At Edinbvrgh. / PRINTED BE ROBERT CHAR-  
TERIS. / 1602. / Cvm Privilegio Regis.

This is Part IV. of the E.E.T.S. edition of the Works of Sir David Lindsay, Original Series, No. 37. The editor of this part was F[itzedward] Hall. It appeared in 1869. It covers pp. [375]-548 of the whole edition, the text beginning on p. [376]. The text was taken from a coarse-paper edition not containing the last press-corrections. It is a fairly careful reprint of the original.

Early English Text Society. Fifth Report of the Committee, January, 1869. P. 12, para. *b.c.*

"The Fourth Part of Sir David Lyndesay's Works, issued with this Report, contains his *Satyre of the Three Estaitis*—Lords (including the King), Commons, and Clergy—and is a most curious sketch of the time, A.D. 1535-9; of especial interest to Englishmen, who will compare its bitter satire against the Clergy and Religious Orders with the similar invectives in the early Reformation tracts in England, and particularly in *The Image of Ipocrtisy* of 1533 A.D.,<sup>1</sup> whose plain speaking the *Satyre* almost exceeds. That the latter was an instrument in effecting the Reformation in Scotland, correcting 'the naughtiness in religion, the presumption of Bishops, the collusion of the Consistory Courts, and the misusing of priests,' is testified by Sir William Eure's Letter to the Lord Privy Seal of England in 1540 (III *Ellis*, iii. 279). Another Scotch Text, though a very short one, will be also produced during 1869 by Mr Fitzedward Hall, the Editor of Lyndesay—namely, the *Minor Poems of Lauder*. Mr Christie Miller—to whom the Society is indebted for the loan to Mr Hall of Lyndesay's *Satire*—has been kind enough also to lend him the few remaining copies of *Lauder*."

1871

Sir David Lyndesay's Works. / ————— / PART V. /  
The Minor Poems. [E.E.T.S., Orig. Series, No. 47.]

This part was published without any other title than the above. A prefatory letter was prefixed:

<sup>1</sup> "Dyce's *Skelton*, ii. 413, and the Ballad Society's *Ballads from Manuscripts*, vol. i. p. 167."

## "TEMPORARY NOTICE.

It was hoped that the present part would complete the Society's edition of the Works of Sir David Lyndesay, containing introductory chapters on their history and bibliography, with the pedigree and peculiarities of the various editions and recensions which appeared before the close of the 16th century, and the characteristics of the language in which the poet wrote, as well as the Notes and Glossarial Index to the whole. Owing to the Editor's removal from London, and the heavy and unforeseen demands made upon his time, during the past year, in connection with accepting a Mastership at Mill Hill School, he has not had time to prepare for the press the large mass of materials which he has collected in illustration of these subjects. It has therefore been decided to issue at once the *Minor Poems*, completing the text of Lyndesay, along with a portion of the prefatory matter, consisting of the Essay of Professor Nichol on the History of Scottish Poetry and the place of Lyndesay therein, with the interesting original preface of Henry Charteris to the first edition of the Warkis, Edinburgh, 1568.

J. A. H. MURRAY.

*Sunnyside, Mill Hill, Feb., 1871."*

The contents of the volumes are as follows: Pp. ix-liv. PREFACE. | ————— | I. | A SKETCH OF SCOTTISH POETRY UP TO THE TIME OF | SIR DAVID LYNDESAY, WITH AN OUTLINE OF | HIS WORKS, | By JOHN NICHOL, B. A., Baliol Coll., Oxford, | Professor of English Literature in the University of Glasgow. P. [530], the title to the poems which follow, verso blank. Pp. 531-562, *The Deploration of The Deith of Quene Magdalene*. On the upper halves of these pages is printed the text of 1568, and on the lower halves the text of the Petit 15580 edition in the British Museum. Pp. 563-565, *The Answer quhilk Schir David Lindesay maid to the Kingis Flyting*. Pp. 566-573, *The Complaint and Publict Confessioun of the Kingis Auld Hound, callit Bagsche*, etc. Pp. 574-579, *Ane Supplicatioun directit frome Schir David Lyndesay, Knicht, to the Kingis Grace, In Contemptioun of Syde Taillis*. Pp. 580-584, *Kitteis Confessioun, compylit (as is beleuit) be Schir David Lindesay of the Mont, Knicht, &c.* Pp. 585-587, *The Iusting betuix James Watsoun and Ihone Barbour*, [etc.]. P. 587, Charteris's colophon to the 1568 edition, from which the above reprint was made, from

the copy then in the possession of Lord Mostyn, and now in the Henry E. Huntingdon Library, California. Pp. 588-590, *Ane Discriptioun of Peder Coffeis having na regaird till honestie in thair vocatioun*. [From the *Bannatyne MS.*, where it is attributed to *Lyndesay*.] Pp. 1\*-2\*, a type-facsimile of the title of the 1568 edition, and the contents page of that edition. A misprint of *augumentit* for *augmentit* occurs on the title, and the ornaments are not the same. In the contents, *quhairin ar contenit* is given in italic instead of in Roman, *And the Complaint* is in error for *And the complaint*; *syde taillis* on two lines replaces *syde tails* on one in the original; and at the bottom the additions to the contents of 1582 are given.

Henrie Charteris's preface to the 1568 edition occupies pp. 3\*-11\*. The following misprints occur. P. 3\*, l. 20 from bottom, *and* for *&*; l. 10 from bottom, *diuune baith* for *deuine : baith*; p. 4\*, l. 3 from bottom, *thay iustlie* for *thay nicht iustlie*; p. 6\*, l. 9 from top, *countreis* for *cuntreis*; p. 7\*, l. 20 from bottom, *King* for *king*; l. 11 from bottom, *Kennedie* for *kennedie*; l. 4 from bottom, *Latowe* for *Saxone*; p. 10\*, l. 6 from bottom, *elike* for *easilie*. Pp. 11\*-13\* contain the *Adhortatioun*, the lower portion of p. 13\* bearing the note on the lower half of A3<sup>a</sup>, announcing the *Epistil Nuncupatorie*, etc. P. 14\* is blank. I have not thought it necessary to record errors of punctuation in these reprints.

In and about the years 1888 the Society was informed that Part VI. of Sir David Lindsay's Works was then *At Press*, the editor being W. H. S. Utley. Between 1910 and 1917 it was again announced as *At Press*, the editor now being the Rev. William Barnes. Correspondence with the Secretary, May 1929, disclosed the interesting fact that the Secretary was quite unaware of the publication being in hand, and did not even know Mr Barnes's name!

## 1871

The / POETICAL WORKS / of / SIR DAVID LYNDSEY / of the Mount, / Lyon king of Arms. / A NEW EDITION GAREFULLY REVISED. / [A block measuring  $2\frac{3}{4}$ "  $\times$   $1\frac{7}{8}$ " containing a reproduction of the woodcut of Lyndesay in herald's dress from the French edition of 1558] / In Two Volumes.—Vol. I. [II.] / [Short Rule] / Edinburgh: William Paterson. / MDCCCLXXI.

Collation: Small Crown Octavo.

## Volume I.

4½" × 7⅛". Pp. (i)-(viii) + (i)-lii + 1-386 + 8 unnumbered pages consisting of Publisher's Advertisements, the whole made up as follows: One half-sheet of eights, unnumbered, except for p. vi, which bears a number, containing p. (i), a half-title page, on verso being *Edinburgh: Printed by Turnbull and Spears, / for / WILLIAM PATERSON, 74, Princes Street. /* (List of Publisher's agents in London, Glasgow, and Boston); p. (iii), the title-page, as above described, verso blank; pp. (v)-vi, *Table of Contents*; p. (vii) recto blank, verso containing Publisher's Announcements + three sheets of eights bearing signatures *b* to *d*, followed by one double leaf of four pages bearing signature *e*, the whole containing a *Preface* covering pp. i-vi, signed *David Laing, Edinburgh*, followed by one pasted-in leaf, unnumbered, recto blank, the verso containing a facsimile of the Arms of Sir David Lindsay dated 1542, placed between pp. vi and vii; a *Memoir of Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount*, covering pp. (vii)-lii + twenty-four sheets of eights bearing signatures A-Z, 2A, covering 384 pages of Text and Notes, followed by a single pasted-in leaf of two pages, pp. 385-386, erroneously signed 2A for 2B + one half-sheet of eight pages, unnumbered and unsigned, containing Publisher's advertisements.

## Volume II.

4½" × 7⅛". Pp. (i)-(viii) + 1-400, made up as follows: One half-sheet of eights, unnumbered, containing p. (i) a half-title page, verso as in Vol. I., p. (iii) the title-page, as in Vol. I., except that the block has been changed for an upright oval block containing a reproduction of Sir David Lindsay from the Edinburgh edition of 1634, verso blank, p. (v) *Table of Contents*, verso blank, p. (vii) a half-title page to the poem following, reading *Ane Dialog betuix Experience and Ane Courteour / [continued]*, verso blank + twenty-five sheets of eights bearing signatures A-Z, 2A-2B, covering 400 pages disposed of as follows: pp. 1-328, *Text*; pp. 329-354, *Notes*; pp. 355-400, *Glossary*.

The Notes in the Second Volume contain the Notes to the first two books of *Ane Dialog betuix Experience and Ane Courteour* printed in the First Volume.

The text is disposed of as follows:—

## Volume I.

*The Dreame of Schir David Lyndesay*, pp. 3-45.

*The Complaynt of Schir David Lyndesay to the Kingis Grace*, pp. 46-62.

*The Testament and Complaynt of our Soverane Lordis Papyngo, Kyng James the Fyft*, pp. 63-106.

*The Answer quhilk Schir David Lyndesay maid to the Kingis Flyting*, pp. 107-109.

*The Complaynt and Publict Confessioun of the Kingis Auld Hound, callit Bagsche, directit to Bawtie, the Kingis best belovit Dog, and his Companzeonis*, pp. 110-118.

*The Deploratioun of the Deith of Quene Magdalene*, pp. 119-126.

*The Justing betuix James Watsoun and Jhone Barbour, servitouris to King James the Fyft*, pp. 127-129.

*Ane Supplicatioun directit to the Kingis Grace, in contemptioun of Syde Taillis*, pp. 130-135.

*Kitteis Confessioun*, pp. 136-140.

*The Tragedie of the maist Reverend Father David, be the Mercy of God, Cardinal, Archbischof of Sanctandros, and of the haill Realme of Scotland, Primate, Legate, and Chancellor, &c.*, pp. 141-157.

*Ane Descriptioun of Pedder Coffeis having na regaird til Honestie in thair Vacatioun*, pp. 158-160.

*The Historie and Testament of Squyer William Meldrum of Cleische and Bynnis*, pp. 161-214.

*The Testament, &c.*, pp. 215-224.

*Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour of the miserabyll estait of the World*, pp. 225.

The Epistle to the Reader, 227.

The Prolog, 232.

The First Buke, 239.

The Secund Buke, 287.

## Volume II.

*Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour.*

The Thrid Buke, 1.

The Fourt Buke, 57.

Ane Exhortation, &c., 102.

*Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis in commendatioun of Vertew and vituperatioun of Vyce*, 107.

Part the First, 113.

The Puir Man and the Pardoner, an Interlude, 197.

*Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis, &c.*

Part the Second, 215.

Appendix—The Auld Man and his Wife, a Preliminary Interlude, 315.

Issued in dark reddish-brown cloth boards with ornamental tooling in blind round both covers, ornamental edging in gold at the head and foot of the back, with titles in gold down the



back—*Poetical Works / of / Sir David Lindsay /* [short rule] / LAING / [short rule] / Vol. I. [II.] / EDINBURGH / WILLIAM PATERSON—included in the Early Scottish Poets Series edited by David Laing, volumes uniformly bound and sized. Some copies, of which I possess one, were bound in smooth dark-maroon linen cloth without tooling, paper labels— [double rule] / *Poetical Works / OF / Sir David Lyndsay / Of The Mount. /* [short rule] / New Edition. / [short rule] / Vol. I. [II.] / [double rule]. In all other respects the editions are identical.

The history of the publication of Laing's editions is given by John Small in the prefatory memoir prefixed to the second edition of Laing's *Ancient Scottish Poetry* (Edinburgh: Laing, 1822) rept. as *Select Remains of the Ancient Popular and Romance Poetry of Scotland* (re-ed. J. Small. Edinburgh: Blackwood, 1885), pp. xxiii-xxiv.: "For many years Dr Laing had made collections for a complete edition of the Poetical Works of Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount, and the appearance of this work was looked forward to with much interest by his antiquarian friends. To their great disappointment he set aside the sheets of his elaborate edition, and issued in 1871 one intended for popular use. This edition was not well received, and many enquiries were made as to the time when the larger edition, containing much new matter, would appear. When hard pressed one day by an old friend to say when it would be published, he only replied: 'You know my name is D(e) La(y)ing.'" . . . p. xxvi: "After Laing's death the edition of Lyndsay's 'Poems' which he had printed several years previously was published, with a glossary prepared by the writer of this memoir. The numerous *facsimiles* with which it is enriched render this one of the most beautifully illustrated of his many works. In 1879 a new edition of Sir David Lyndsay's 'Heraldic MS.,' previously mentioned, was published." Of this 'Heraldic MS.' only fifty copies were printed.

There is a slight confusion of numbering between Laing's edition and the E.E.T.S. edition of *The Monarchie*. The following arrangement establishes the relation between the numbering of the two texts:—

- (a) E.E.T.S. numbers three Latin verses, ll. 3371-3373. These are not numbered by Laing. Down to l. 3371 the numbering is the same in both editions. Between ll. 3373 and 4522 add 3 to Laing's numbering to get the E.E.T.S. numbering.
- (b) After l. 4520 (E.E.T.S.) occur two Latin verses. These are not numbered in Laing, but are numbered 4521-4522 in E.E.T.S. But following these two Latin verses Laing has two lines of verse translation, taken from 1568, which are omitted by E.E.T.S. These two verses are not numbered by Laing, therefore after l. 4522 add 5 (that is including the original 3) to obtain the E.E.T.S. numbering. The two verses of translation given by Laing are as follows:—

Thow sal gang upon the eddar and the coketrice,  
And thow sal tred down the lyoun and the dragoun.

L. 4522 (Laing corrected numbering) ends '(That is,),' which is omitted by E.E.T.S. After l. 4518 in Laing add 5 to get the E.E.T.S. numbering.

1879

THE POETICAL WORKS / OF / SIR DAVID LYNDSEY  
/ with Memoir, Notes and Glossary / By David Laing, LL.D. /  
[Crest of Lindsay's Heraldic arms] / IN THREE VOLUMES.  
—Vol. I [II] [III] / EDINBURGH: WILLIAM PATERSON /  
MDCCLXXIX.

The impression was limited to four hundred and eighty-five copies, of which mine is No. 340. It was printed by Turnbull and Spears, Edinburgh. Size 8" × 5¼".

## Volume I.

Collation: Six pages unnumbered; i-ii *Contents*; iii-iii, *Memoir*, with two additional pages [liii-liv] unnumbered containing an additional note; 1-334, Text, followed by two blank leaves, the whole made up of six leaves, three sheets of eight bearing signatures A-C, twenty-one sheets of eight bearing signatures A-X. Contents: *Memoir of Sir David Lyndsay*, pp. iii-iii, with an additional note of p. iii; *The Dreame of Schir David Lyndesay*, pp. 1-39; *Ane Exhortatioun to the Kingis Grace*, pp. 40-43; *The Complaynt of Schir David Lyndesay to the Kingis Grace*, pp. 44-60; *The Testament and Complaynt of Our Soverane Lordis Papyngo*, pp. 61-104; *The Answer quhilk Schir David Lyndesay maid to the Kingis Flyting*, pp. 105-107; *The Complaynt and Publict Confessioun of the Kingis auld hound, callit Bagsche*, pp. 108-116; *The Deploration of the Deith of Quene Magdalene*, pp. 117-124; *The Justing betuix James Watsoun and Jhone Barbour*, pp. 125-127; *Ane Supplicatioun directit to the Kingis Grace, in Contemptioun of Syde Taillis*, pp. 128-133; *Kitteis Confessioun*, pp. 134-138; *The Tragedie of the Maist Reverend Father David, etc.*, pp. 139-155; *Ane Descriptioun of Pedder Coffeis*, pp. 156-158; *The Historie of Ane Nobill and Vailyeand Squyer, William Meldrum*, pp. 159-210; *The Testament of the Nobill and Vailyeand Squyer Williame Meldrum*, pp. 211-220; *Notes and Various Readings*, pp. 221-334.

## Volume II.

Collation: eight pages unnumbered, 1-363, [364] being blank; made up of one half-sheet, twenty-two sheets of eight, A-Y, followed by sheet Z of six leaves.

Contents: *Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*, pp. 1-222; *Ane Dialogue betuix Experience and Ane Courteour: The First Buke*, pp. 223-284; *Notes and Various Readings*,

pp. 285-323 ; *Appendix No. I. The Auld Man and His Wife*, pp. 325-340 ; *Appendix No. II. The Various Readings of Lyndsay's Satyre, compared with the Manuscript of George Bannatyne, 1568.—Fol. 168-210.*, pp. 341-363.

### Volume III.

Collation : six pages unnumbered, two pages numbered i-ii, 1-372 ; made up of one half-sheet of eight, twenty-four sheets of eight, A-Z, 2A ; and 2B of two leaves only. Sheets X-Z, 2A, and 2B are a semi-glazed paper to receive blocks.

Contents : *Ane Dialogue betuix Experience and Ane Courteour : The Secund Buke*, pp. 1-65 ; *The Thrid Buke*, pp. 66-121 ; *The Fourt Buke*, pp. 122-170 ; *Notes and Various Readings*, pp. 171-216 ; *Appendix* [containing the Bibliography and *List of Early Manuscripts*], pp. 217-302 ; *Errata*, p. 302 ; *Glossary* [by John Small], pp. 303-372.

Throughout the whole edition the various sections, but not the poems, are introduced by a sub-title page. The headlines vary as the contents. The text pages themselves seem to have been printed some years before the appearance of the edition of 1871 (*vide* John Small's notes at the end of the notice of the 1871 edition), but the titles and contents sheets were not printed until 1879. I do not know when the Bibliographical *Appendix* to the third volume was printed, but I imagine, from Small's interest in its appearance, that it was not printed until after Laing's death. Not till after Laing's death was the glossary prepared, by John Small. The glossary is a poor and evidently hasty piece of work, with numerous faults of order, references, and word-meanings, and omissions. The numbering of the lines of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* is at fault in several places. This edition must be regarded as Laing's standard edition, and is one which should be referred to by scholars. The notes are fuller, so too the glossary, and the bibliography is of value. My debt to this bibliography is enormous, though it is so unreliable that all information taken from it should be carefully checked. This edition was bound in blue cloth with paper labels.

The text, for philological or literary purposes, is valueless. The publication of the far more accurate reprints of the Early English Text Society probably had something to do with Laing's repeated delays in issuing his edition. As the memorial to Laing's editorial work, which his friends considered it to be, it is of no great credit, though it represents Laing's best editing.

## DESCENT OF EDITIONS

(Title-pages of the Scottish editions only)

## BLACKLETTER QUARTOS

Davidson and Scot 1530-1547, lost quartos of minor poems.  
 Scot 1554 *Dialog* (1st edn.).  
 Scot 1559 Minor poems, first series, rept. from lost quartos.  
 Scot 1559 *Dialog* (2nd edn.), rept. from 1st edn., 1554.  
 Scot 1568-71. Rept. of *Ane Dialog*, 2nd edn., and of the minor poems, 1st ser., with additional minor poems from lost quartos.

| Printer      | Date              | Title                 |      | Features of the Title |              | Mottoes <sup>1</sup>       |                          | Border | Printed from |
|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|------|-----------------------|--------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------|--------------|
|              |                   |                       |      |                       |              | <i>Vivet.</i>              | <i>Militia.</i>          |        |              |
| Scot         | 1568-71           | Warkis <sup>2</sup>   | and* | IOB. VII.             | <i>Vivet</i> | Roman                      | Roman                    | —      | see above    |
| Bassandyne   | 1574 <sup>3</sup> | warkis <sup>2</sup>   | And  | IOB. VII.             | <i>Vivet</i> | Roman                      | Roman                    | —      | 1568         |
| Ross         | 1580              | warkis <sup>2</sup>   | and  | IOB. VII.             | <i>Vivet</i> | Roman                      | Roman                    | —      | 1568         |
| Charteris    | 1582              | VVARKIS               | and  | IOB. VII.             | <i>Vivet</i> | Roman                      | Roman                    | —      | 1580         |
| Charteris    | 1592              | VVARKIS               | and  | IOB. VII.             | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Roman                    | —      | 1582         |
| Charteris    | 1597              | Varkis <sup>2</sup>   | and  | IOB. 7.               | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Italics                  | —      | ? 1592       |
| R. Charteris | 1604 <sup>4</sup> | VVORKES               | and  | IOB. 7.               | <i>Vivet</i> | Roman                      | Italics                  | —      | ? 1597       |
| Finlason     | 1610              | VVORKES <sup>4a</sup> | —    | IOB. 7.               | <i>Vivet</i> | <i>Militia.</i><br>Italics | <i>Vivet.</i><br>Italics | —      | ? 1597       |

## BLACKLETTER OCTAVOS

|                    |                                                  |         |     |           |              |                            |                          |           |        |
|--------------------|--------------------------------------------------|---------|-----|-----------|--------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|-----------|--------|
| Hart               | 1614 <sup>5</sup>                                | WORKES  | and | IOB. 7.   | <i>Vivet</i> | <i>Militia.</i><br>Italics | <i>Vivet.</i><br>Italics | —         | ? 1604 |
| Hart               | 1617                                             | WORKES  | and | IOB. 7.   | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Italics                  | —         | 1614   |
| Hart               | 1619 <sup>6</sup>                                | WORKES  | and | IOB. 7.   | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Italics                  | —         | 1617   |
| Raban for Melville | 1628 <sup>7</sup>                                | WORKES  | —   | IOB. VII. | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Italics                  | —         | ? 1619 |
| Heirs of Hart      | 1630                                             | WORKES  | And | IOB. 7.   | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics <sup>9</sup>       | Italics                  | —         | 1619   |
| Heirs of Hart      | 1634                                             | WORKES  | and | IOB. 7.   | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Italics                  | —         | 1630   |
| Lithgow            | 1645 (title wanting—probably printed from 1634). |         |     |           |              |                            |                          |           |        |
| Lithgow            | 1648 <sup>9</sup>                                | VVORKES | And | IOB. 7.   | <i>Vivet</i> | Italics                    | Roman                    | met. orn. | 1645   |

<sup>4a</sup> Title anglicised. 'Newly corrected from the Original' [Not reprinted in later editions.] Reverses mottoes. ? Preface omitted. Influences 1614, which reverted to older WORKES, and to 'Newly corrected . . . Imprinted,' and inserted a short preface, but retained the anglicised text, and the changed order of mottoes of 1610.

BLACKLETTER DUODECIMOS

VOL. IV.

|                    |                    |        |     |                           |       |         |       |            |      |
|--------------------|--------------------|--------|-----|---------------------------|-------|---------|-------|------------|------|
| Sanders <i>sen</i> | 1665               | WORKS  | And | JOB VII.                  | Vivet | Italics | Roman | fl.-de-lys | 1648 |
| Anderson           | 1670 <sup>9</sup>  | VWORKS | And | Job. 7.                   | Vivet | Italics | B.L.  | met. orn.  | 1648 |
| Sanders <i>sen</i> | 1672               | WORKS  | And | JOB VII.                  | Vivet | Italics | Roman | met. orn.  | 1665 |
| Sanders <i>sen</i> | 1683 <sup>10</sup> | VWORKS | And | JOB VII.                  | Vivet | Italics | Roman | met. orn.  | 1672 |
| Sanders <i>jun</i> | 1696               | WORKS  | And | JOB. v. II. <sup>11</sup> | Vivet | Italics | Roman | none       | 1683 |

ROMAN DUODECIMO ET INFRA

|                     |            |                     |     |          |       |         |       |                       |              |
|---------------------|------------|---------------------|-----|----------|-------|---------|-------|-----------------------|--------------|
| Hrs Anderson        | 1709 (12°) | WORKS <sup>12</sup> | And | JOB VII. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | doub. rules           | ? 1683       |
| Sanders <i>jun</i>  | 1712 (18°) | WORKS <sup>13</sup> | And | JOB VII. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | met. orn.             | 1709         |
| Blow                | 1714 (18°) | WORKS <sup>14</sup> | And | JOB VII. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | none                  | 1712         |
| Hrs Anderson        | 1716 (12°) | WORKS <sup>15</sup> | And | JOB VII. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | doub. rules           | 1709         |
| Hrs Anderson        | 1720 (12°) | WORKS <sup>16</sup> | And | JOB VII. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | two rows<br>asterisks | 1716<br>1720 |
| Hall                | 1754 (12°) | WORKS <sup>17</sup> | And | Job vii. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | none                  | 1720         |
| Williamson & Elliot | 1776 (6°)  | WORKS <sup>18</sup> | —   | Job vii. | Vivit | Italics | Roman | none                  | 1754         |

• In phrase 'and augmented with sundry works.'

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.*, the mottoes beginning with these words. They were reversed from 1610 onwards.

In blackletter.

<sup>3</sup> First of the quartos with normalised signatures. As an edition influenced 1580 considerably.

First title not containing any blackletter. 'The Contents of the Book,' etc., omitted from title. In 1665 the Contents placed at the end of the volume.

<sup>6</sup> First 'before' omitted. Preface revised, and this again in 1665.

<sup>6</sup> 'never before imprinted' omitted.

<sup>7</sup> Printed in Aberdeen, and therefore off the beaten track. Title modified, but it had no successors. Perhaps influenced by 1597.

<sup>8</sup> super altered to supra.

<sup>9</sup> Newlie altered to Newly in 1648. Anno Dom. in imprint.

<sup>10</sup> errors altered to errors.

<sup>11</sup> *Sic.* No successors.

<sup>12</sup> corrected to Corrected; errors to Errors; works to Works.

<sup>13</sup> vindicate to Vindicate.

<sup>14</sup> Reverts to 'corrected and vindicate.' No successors.

<sup>15</sup> Puts capitals in the mottoes. Corrected and Vindicate: Errors: Works.

<sup>16</sup> Capitals omitted from mottoes. corrected and vindicate: Errors: Works.

<sup>17</sup> corrected and vindicate: Errors: Works. No Contents.

<sup>18</sup> 2 vols., with different titles. 'Newly corrected . . . Works, &c.' replaced in both vols.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

113

H

The relevant matter of textual degradation we may dismiss with a few transcripts of the first stanza of *The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo*.

*Byddell, 1538* (English translation).

Suppose I had ingyne angelicall  
 With sapience super salomonicall  
 I not whatmater put in memory  
 The poetis olde in stile heroycall  
 In breue subtile termes rethoricall  
 Of euerylk mater tragedie and story  
 So ornatly to their hie laude and glorie  
 Hath done indite whose supreme sapience  
 Transcendeth fer, the dull intelligence.

*Pett, 1558,*

Suppose I had Ingyne angelicall.  
 With sapience more than Salamonicall  
 I not quhate mater putt in memorie  
 The Poetis aulde in style Heroycall  
 In breue subtell termes rethorycall  
 Off euerilke mater, tragedie and storie  
 So ornatlie to thare heych laude and glorie  
 Haith done Indyte, quhose supreme sapience  
 Transcendith far, the dull Intelligence.

*Scot, 1559.*

Suppose I had Ingyne Angelicall.  
 With sapience more than Salamonicall  
 I not quhat mater put in memorie  
 The Poetis auld, in style Heroycall  
 In breue subtell termes Rethorycall  
 Off euerilke mater, tragedie and storie  
 So ornatlie, to thare heych laude and glorie  
 Haith done Indyte, quhose supreme sapience  
 Transcendith far, the dull Intelligence.

*Purfoote, 1566* (English translation).

Suppose I had engine Angelicall.  
 With sapience more than sallomonicall  
 I know not what thinge to put in memory  
 The Poets old in story heroicall  
 In breue subtyll termes rethoricall  
 Of euery matter, tragedy or storye,  
 So desentlie, to their laude and glory :  
 Haue indured whose supreme sapience,  
 Surpasseth farre my dull intelligence.

*Charteris, 1592.*

SVPPOIS I had ingyne angellicall,  
 With Sapiencie mair than Salamonicall :  
 I not quhat mater put in memorie,  
 The Poetis auld in style Heroycall,  
 In breue subtell termis Rethoricall :  
 Of euerie mater, tragedy and story :  
 Sa ornatly to their heich laude and glorie,  
 Hes done indyte, quhais supreme Sapiencie,  
 Transcendis far the dul intelligence.

*Hart, 1619.*

Although I had ingine Angelicall,  
 With sapiencie more than Solomonical,  
 I note what matter put in memorie,  
 The Poets olde in stile heroicall,  
 In briefe and subtile tearmes Rhetoricall,  
 Of euery Matter, Tragedie and Storie,  
 So ornately to their high laude and glorie,  
 Have done endite whose supream Sapiencie,  
 Transcendeth farre the dull intelligence.

*Anderson, 1709.*

Although I had Ingine Angelical,  
 With Sapiencie more than Solomonical,  
 I wot not what Matter put in Memory :  
 The poets old in Stile Heroical,  
 In brief and subtil Terms Rhetorical,  
 Of every Matter, Tragedy and Story,  
 So ornately to their high Laud and Glory,  
 Have done endite, whose Supream Sapiencie  
 Transcendeth far my dull Intelligence.

*Williamson, 1776.*

Although I had engine angelical,  
 With sapiencie more than Solomonical,  
 I wot not what matter put in memory :  
 The poets old in stile heroical,  
 In brief and subtile terms rhetorical,  
 Of every matter, tragedy and story,  
 So ornately to their high laud and glory,  
 Have done infinite, whose supream sapiencie  
 Transcendeth far my dull intelligence.

Though we may smile at these changes and errors, which are not really great considering the long history of editions, and

the necessity for perpetual modernisation, nineteenth century editors are hardly better :—

*Chalmers, 1806.*

Suppose I had ingyne angelicall,  
With sapience mair than Salamonicall,  
I not, quhat mater put in memorie ;  
The poetis auld, in style heroicall,  
In breve subtell termes rethoricall,  
Of everilk mater, tragedie, and storie,  
Sa ornatlie, to thair heich laud, and glorie,  
Haith done indyte, quhais supreme sapience  
Transcendith far the dull intelligence.

*Laing, 1879.*

Suppose I had ingyne Angelicall,  
With sapience more than Salamonicall,  
I not quhat mater put in memorie ;  
The Poetis auld, in style heroycall,  
In breve subtell termes rethorycall,  
Of everlike mater, tragedie, and storie,  
So ornatlie, to thair heych laude and glorie,  
Haith done indyte, quhose supreme sapience  
Transcendith far the dull intellygence.

#### PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, 1538-1776.

##### ABERDEEN :

Edward Raban for David Melvill : 1628.

James Nicol : *Squyer Meldrum* 1711.

##### BELFAST :

James Blow : 1714.

##### COPENHAGEN :

Hans Stockelman : 1591.

##### EDINBURGH :

[John Scot] : 1554, 1554-9, 1559.

John Scot for Henry Charteris : 1568, 1569, 1571.

Thomas Bassandyne : 1574.

John Ross [? for Henry Charteris] : 1580 : *Squyer Meldrum*  
1580.

Henry Charteris : 1592, 1597<sup>a</sup>, 1597<sup>r</sup> : *Squyer Meldrum*  
1594.

Robert Charteris : *Satyre* 1602.

Robert Charteris for Nathaniel Butter in London :  
*Satyre* 1602 [*Works* 1604].



- Thomas Finlason : 1610.  
 [Thomas Finlason] for Richard Lawson : *Squyer Meldrum* 1610.  
 Andrew Hart : 1614, 1617, 1619.  
 Heirs of Andrew Hart : 1630, 1634 : *Squyer Meldrum* 1634.  
 ? Gideon Lithgow for ? Robert Bryson : ? 1645.  
 Gideon Lithgow : 1648.  
 Andrew Anderson : 1670.  
 Heirs of Andrew Anderson : *Squyer Meldrum* 1683.  
 Heirs and Successors of Andrew Anderson : 1709, 1716.  
 Successors of Andrew Anderson : 1720.  
 [No printer's name] : *Syde Taillis* 1690.  
 Peter Williamson and C. Elliot : 1776.

## GLASGOW :

- Robert Sanders, senior : 1665, 1672, 1683 : *Squyer Meldrum* 1669.  
 Robert Sanders, junior : 1696, 1712 : *Squyer Meldrum* 1696.  
 John Hall : 1754.

## LONDON :

- John Byddell : 1538.  
 John Day and William Seres : 1548.  
 Thomas Purfoote and William Pickering : 1566.  
 Thomas Purfoote : 1575, 1581.  
 Nathaniel Butter, London publisher of the *Satyre* 1602  
 [*Works* 1604], printed by Robert Charteris, Edinburgh.

## [ROUEN] :

- [Jean Petit, or his successor], at the expenses of " Samuel Iascuy, in Paris " ; 1558q, 1558oct.

## LOCATION OF COPIES.

[Dated fragments are entered under the edition to which they belong. Poems later included in editions of *The Works*, as *The Papyngo*, 1538, are listed under *Works*.]

## GREAT BRITAIN.

## BRITISH MUSEUM.

- Works* : 1538, 1548 (2), 1558q, 1554-9, 1566, 1575, 1581 (3), 1591, 1592, 1614, 1619, 1634, 1648, 1665, 1670 (2), 1683, 1696 (3), 1709, 1712, 1714, 1720, 1754, 1776.  
*Squyer Meldrum* : 1594, 1669, 1683.

## THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD.

*Works* : 1548, 1554, 1554-9, 1559, 1571, 1580, 1581 (2), 1696,  
1712.  
*Squyer Meldrum* : 1683, 1711.  
*Ane Satyre* : 1602 (2).

## THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF SCOTLAND.

*Works* : 1558q, 1566 (2), 1574, 1581 (2), 1582, 1591 (2), 1592,  
1617, 1628, 1630, 1634, 1670 (2), 1672, 1683, 1696, 1712 (2),  
1720 (2), 1754 (2), 1776 (2).  
*Squyer Meldrum* : 1594.  
*Satyre* : 1602.

## CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1554, 1566, 1581 (2).

## LIBRARY OF THE EARL OF CRAWFORD AND BALCARRES.

*Works* : 1558oct (2), 1559, 1566 (2), 1575, 1581, 1591, 1597r,  
1617, 1628, 1648 (2), 1665, 1670, 1683 (2), 1696 (2), 1709,  
1712 (2), 1714, 1720 (4), 1754, 1776 (3).  
*Squyer Meldrum* : 1610.

## TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE.

*Works* : 1558q, 1581.

## ST JOHN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE.

*Works* : 1569.

## LAMBETH PALACE LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1554, 1559.

## PETERBOROUGH CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1566, 1580.

## DURHAM CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1597a.

## LINCOLN CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

*Ane Satyre* : 1602.

## THE JOHN RYLANDS LIBRARY, MANCHESTER.

*Works* : 1581.

## THE FELLOWS' LIBRARY, WINCHESTER COLLEGE.

*Works* : 1581.

## LIBRARY OF SIR R. L. HARMSWORTH.

*Works* : 1566, 1568, 1575, 1628.

## LIBRARY OF F. S. FERGUSON, ESQ.

*Works* : 1558q, 1648, 1672, 1696.

## LIBRARY OF PROFESSOR BRUCE DICKINS.

*Works* : 1610-48 (fragments).

## LIBRARY OF R. A. SCOTT MACFIE, ESQ.

*Works* : 1709, 1716, 1720, 1776.

## LIBRARY OF PROFESSOR G. BULLOUGH.

*Works* : 1776 (incomplete).

## EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1554-9, 1591, 1683, 1712, 1776 (2).

## EDINBURGH PUBLIC LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1714.

*Squyer Meldrum* : 1634.

## ST ANDREWS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1648, 1776 (2).

## GLASGOW UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1566, 1581, 1672, 1696 (2), 1720 (2), 1754.

## THE MITCHELL LIBRARY, GLASGOW.

*Works* : 1683, 1712 (3), 1754, 1776 (2).

## STIRLING'S LIBRARY, GLASGOW.

*Works* : 1776.

## BARNBOUGLE CASTLE LIBRARY.

*Works* : 1776 (2).

## FRANCE.

## BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, PARIS.

*Works* : 1591.

## DENMARK.

*Works* : 1591. One copy is possessed by each of the following libraries in Denmark: Karen Brahes Bibl., Odeuse; Statsbibl., Aarhus; Skoleus Bibl., Hertufshold.

## NORWAY.

*Works* : 1591. One copy is possessed by each of the following libraries in Norway: Univ. Bibl., Oslo; Deichmans Bibl., Oslo; Videmkabsselskabets Bibl., Trondhjem.

## SWEDEN.

*Works* : 1591. One copy is possessed by each of the following libraries in Sweden: Univ. Bibl., Upsala; Univ. Bibl., Lünd (two copies); Stiftsbibl., Linköping; Stadsbibl., Göteborg; Kgl. Bibl., Stockholm.

## UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

## HENRY E. HUNTINGDON LIBRARY, CALIFORNIA.

*Works* : 1538, 1554, 1558q [*Tragedie* only], 1566, 1568, 1575, 1581, 1610, 1614, 1628, 1634, 1648, 1670, 1683, 1696, 1776.

*Squyer Meldrum* : 1594, 1610.

*Ane Satyre* : 1602.

## THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Works : 1776.

---

## COPIES ON SALE.

- QUARITCH : *Works* : 1558oct, 1566, 1575, 1597a (2), 1597r.  
*Ane Satyre* : 1602, 1602 [with 1604 title].  
 HODGSONS' : *Tragedie* 1548.  
 HALLIDAY : *Works* : 1591.  
 ELLIS : *Works* : 1591.  
 DOBELL : *Works* : 1575, 1581 (2), 1696.  
 THE ROSENBACH COMPANY : *Works* : 1554, 1558q [*Tragedie*  
 only], 1558q [*Papyngo* only], 1559, 1575, 1581.

## EDITIONS RECORDED BUT NOT TRACED.

- Works* : 1605, ? 1645.  
*Squyer Meldrum* : 1696.  
*Syde Taillis* : 1690.

## COPIES NOT TRACED.

- Works* : 1538 (No. 3) ; 1581 (No. 20) ; 1592 (No. 3) ; 1648  
 [fragmentary copy] ; 1683 (No. 8).

EDITIONS NOT EXTANT OF WHICH THE EXISTENCE IS  
CERTAIN.

- The Dreame* : ? 1530.  
*The Complaynt* : ? 1530.  
*The Papyngo* : ? 1530.  
*Complaynt of Bagsche* : ? 1533-37.  
*Answer to the Kingis Flyting* : ? 1535-6.  
*The Deploratioun* : ? 1537.  
*The Iusting betuix Watsoun and Barbour* : ? 1538-40.  
*Syde Taillis* : ? 1538-42.  
*Kitteis Confessioun* : ? 1536-42.  
*The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal* : ? 1547.  
*The History of Squyer Meldrum* : ? 1580.  
*The Works* : ? 1645.  
*The Works* : ? 1610-48.

## FACSIMILES.

Besides facsimiles of title-pages in Sale Catalogues, most of which are not readily available, the following works contain facsimiles of title-pages and other leaves:—

1. Laing, *Lindsay* (1879), III. 217-302. Those in type-facsimile are not reliable.

2. Dickson and Edmond, *Annals of Scottish Printing*. Cambridge: Macmillan & Bowes: 1890, pp. 182-193.

3. *The Library (Transactions of the Bibliographical Society)*, IV. 80. Reduced facsimile of the title-page of 1566, in an article by G. J. Gray, "William Pickering, the earliest Bookseller on London Bridge, 1556-1571" [read to the Society on March 15, 1897].

4. *Transactions of the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society*, VI. ii. (October 1906), 103-4. Facsimile of the title-page of *Squyer Meldrum 1634*, in an article by W. Cowan, "An Edition of Sir David Lindsay's *Squyer Meldrum, 1634*" [read December 11, 1902].

5. J. L. Clawson Library Catalogue, p. 177. Facsimile of the title-page of 1554, copy no. 2.

6. *The Library (Transactions of the Bibliographical Society)*, *New Series*, X. (June 1929), 1-40. Facsimiles of F3<sup>a</sup> *Papyngo 1538*, F3<sup>a</sup> *Papyngo 1558Q*, title 1554, title 1559, title *Dialog 1558Q*, title *Tragedie 1558Q*, title *Dialog 1558 octavo*, title 1580.

7. I am depositing in the National Library of Scotland photographs of other title-pages and internal leaves.

# NOTES.

## I.

### Description of a Pageant.

TEXT : II. ix-x.

This account is only to be found in Pitscottie, *Historie and Cronicles of Scotland*, S.T.S., I. 378-379, presumably on details furnished by Lindsay himself. The occasion was the state entry of Marie de Lorraine into St Andrews, June 1538, on her arrival from France.

Marie de Lorraine, the daughter of Claude de Lorraine, Duc de Guise, married, on the 4th August 1534, Louis, second Duke of Orleans and Duke of Longueville. Their eldest son, François, third Duke of Orleans and Duke of Longueville, was born on the 30th October 1535, and died without issue on the 22nd September 1551. The Duke himself died on the 9th June 1537, and a posthumous child, Louis, was born on 4th August 1537, but died on the 7th December 1537. The Duke and Duchess had both been present at the marriage of James V. and Madeleine de France, Notre Dame, Paris, 1st January 1537, and James had noticed the Duchess favourably. On the death of Madeleine at Holyrood, 7th July 1537, James V. opened negotiations with François I. for Marie de Lorraine, who consented. James wished to wait a year before remarrying, but on the 9th May 1538 Marie de Lorraine was married by proxy to Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell, at Notre Dame, Paris, in the presence of François I. and the French court, Cardinal Beaton assisting.

She arrived either at Ballcomie, near Fifeness, the eastern promontory of Fife, or at Crail, in Fife, on the 10th of June 1538. James was waiting for her with the nobility at St Andrews, and rode out to meet her, escorting her back to St Andrews, where next morning after Mass she was married to James by Cardinal Beaton in the Abbey. Pitscottie says that the marriage festivities lasted forty days, after which a progress was made through Cupar, Perth, Falkland, Linlithgow, and other places, ending with a state entry into Edinburgh late in July.

Such a ceremony as that described by Pitscottie was traditional. When Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., arrived at Edinburgh in 1502 to marry James IV., she passed under a wooden gate having two towers and a window in the middle of the arch. As she approached ladies disguised as angels appeared on the towers, and one at the middle window, which last descended to present the keys of the town to the Queen [Leland, *Collectanea*, 1774 edition, IV. 289]. When James VI., as a boy of thirteen, made his state entry into Edinburgh in 1579, he

received the keys at the Old Gate near the Castle. From the gate hung a globe which opened, and a boy, lowered by an ingenious contrivance, presented the silver keys. "During this space Dame Music and hir scollars exercesit hir art with great melodie" [*Documents of Receptions*, 30].

There was therefore little originality in the ceremony devised by Lindsay. What are of interest are the slight contributions to the poet's official life and the few details of his "wriesouns and exortatiouns" made to the Queen. There is, however, no indication whether these were in prose or verse: they appear to be similar to Lindsay's own exhortatory verse, and are another example of the moralising address to a monarch affected by the poets of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance.

The Abbey Gate had just been erected by the Abbot, John Hepburn. By the east side Pitscottie means the outer side of the gateway, the keys being presented the moment before she actually entered the Abbey.

In July 1538 a Pageant was prepared at Edinburgh for the State entry of Marie de Lorraine, with "stations" at the Nether Bow, Cross, Tolbooth, Over Bow, and West Port [*Appendix I.*, Item 116, from *E.R.B.E.*, II. 89]. A David Lindsay is thrice mentioned in the town records: first, as acting with Robert Bishop, Deacon of the Furriers, in an unspecified capacity; second, as being in charge "of all orduir and furnesing"; third, as assisting Sir Adam Otterburn (king's advocate, and provost of Edinburgh) and Sir James Foulis (judge, king's advocate, private secretary to James V., and clerk register of the College of Senators) in the preparation of an oration to the Queen in French, which was to be delivered by Master Henry Lauder, the Advocate-Royal. I would identify this David Lindsay with the poet. He participated in the reception at St Andrews; as Lyon King depute he would have considerable say in the arrangements for the entry, and in the composition of the oration. In this last he co-operated with two other chief officers of State. The absence of his official title from the record is not a difficulty, for no titles are given to Lauder, Otterburn, and Foulis, while Otterburn, who was then a knight, is simply styled by his University qualification, like the other two. Lindsay, it is to be noted, does not receive the designation "Maister." It seems to be very possible that, when associated in the record with Robert Bishop, Deacon of the Furriers, he was himself at one of the "stations," the name of which seems to have been accidentally omitted from the records, for those two names stand in the air, while immediately after is a reference to the "rowmes" they shall all be in charge of.

Miss Anna J. Mill, *Medieval Plays in Scotland*, 78, 82, assumes, without other evidence than for the reception at St Andrews, that Lindsay was occupied with "the reception of Mary of Guise [Marie de Lorraine] at St Andrews and Edinburgh and other similar functions." There are no records of pageants at Edinburgh during Lindsay's lifetime other than the above, and here Miss Mill does not identify the David Lindsay mentioned. She bases her statement on the known duties of the Lyon King or his deputy at such times, and on her reading of Henry



Charteris's statement that Lindsay was the author of "Fairsis and publict Playis." But Charteris, it is worth noting, thought these were occupied with attacks on the clergy, like *Ane Satyre*. "Na les ernist and vehement was he aganis thame [the priests], in his fairsis and publict playis, quhairin he was verrey craftie & excellent" [I. 398]. This can hardly be a description of reception pageants, though it may have a basis in Lindsay's known co-operation in pageants as Lyon King, and even, as at St Andrews, as author.

Lindsay refers to the preparations for the reception of Madeleine at Edinburgh in 1537 in *The Deploratioun of the Deith of Quene Magdalene*, 106-111 :

Thow saw makand rycht costlie scaffolding,  
 Depayntit weill with Gold and asure fyne,  
 Reddie preparit for the vpsetting,  
 With Fontanis flowing watter cleir and wyne.  
 Disagysit folkis, lyke Creaturis deuyne,  
 On ilk scaffold, to play ane syndrie storie.

I have suggested, III. 138, that this indicates that the miracle plays were produced in Edinburgh on separate platforms, not on moving carts. The subject of the miracle play in Scotland is fraught with difficulty, but I agree with Sir Edmund Chambers, *Mediæval Stage*, II. 104, that the "clerk play" was a variant of miracle play, and I believe that they were so produced. On the occasion of Madeleine's entry the usual pageantic devices would be produced, but there are no records, and Lindsay does not reveal what part he took in the arrangements.

It must here be noted that Lindsay was associated with the production of plays from his earliest years at court. On 12th October 1511, there occurs in the Lord High Treasurer's Accounts the record of "ij½ elnis blew taffatis and vj quartaris zallow taffatis to be ane play coit to David Lindesay for the play playt in the King and Quenis presence in the Abbay, price elne xvj s. ; summa iij li. iiij s" [*Appendix I.*, Item 26].

---

## II.

### Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis.

#### Version I.

TEXT : II. 1-6.

PROVENANCE AND EDITIONS : British Museum MSS., Reg. 7. c. xvi. ff. 137-139, where it follows a letter of Sir William Eure to Thomas Cromwell, dated Caldstreame (Coldstream) 21st January 1539 [1540], doubtless the "other lettre" referred to. Its existence is noted by Chalmers to have been first intimated by Ritson. Transcriptions were made by Pinkerton, *History of Scotland*, 2 vols., 1797, Appendix XXV., II.

494-497, whose version was noted by Chalmers, who, however, disdained to quote it in his edition of Lindsay; by Sir Henry Ellis, *Original Letters* (Third Series), Letter CCCLXIV, III. 279-285. The Letter without the Notes was published in the *State Papers of Henry VIII.*, V. 170; in *Concilia Scotia*, I. cxl.; in the *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.*, XV. 114; in Sir Walter Scott, *Essay on the Drama*, first published in the Supplement to the *Encyclopædia Britannica* of 1819, and reprinted in *Prose Works*, VI. 273-274, slightly abbreviated and edited. The Notes without the Letter were reprinted in P. Lorimer, *The Scottish Reformation*, 66-68, the text being modernised; in Laing, *Lindsay*, II. 5-7, a version which appears to be a combination of Pinkerton's and Ellis's; in J. P. Collier, *History of English Dramatic Poetry*, I. 120-122, from Pinkerton; Scott's version was reprinted by R. Lawson, *The Story of the Scots Stage*, 70-72, with countless misprints. I have transcribed the original afresh.

DATE OF PRODUCTION: The only proof of the date of production is derived from Sir William Eure's letter [*ante*, II. 2-3]. (1) "Ane enterluyde played in the feaste of the epiphanne [6th January] of our lorde laste paste / before the King and Quene at Lighgive [Linlithgow] / and the hoole counsaile sprituall and temporall." This gives the day, month, and place. (2) "it is appointed the quene of scottes now being with childe shalbe Crowned on sondaye the firste Daye of Februarij." Marie de Lorraine married James V. of Scotland, as his second wife, on the 11th June 1538. For nearly two years she was childless, and it was not until she was pregnant that she was crowned at the beginning of February 1540. A prince, christened Arthur, was born on 22nd May 1540, but died at the end of April 1541, at the same time as an infant second son, named Arthur or Robert. The two records thus give the date of production as the Feast of the Epiphany (Twelfth Night), 6th January 1540, in Linlithgow Palace.

The Town Treasurer of Linlithgow's Accounts for 1539-1540 were destroyed in a fire at the Town Hall early last century. The *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer* give the following records of the preparations for the play [*App. I.*, Item 126]:

Item, the thrid day of Januar, deliverit to Thomas Arthur<sup>1</sup> to be iij play cotis agane uphalyday,<sup>2</sup> vij elnis half elne reid and vij elnis half elne zallow taffites of cord, price of the elne xvij s. ; summa xij li. x s.

Item, deliverit to him to be ane syde cape to ane of the playaris, vj elnis purpur taffites of corde and ane elne of reid taffites to be ane hude, price of the elne xvij s. ; summa . . . . . vj li. vj s.

Item, deliverit to him to draw the talis of the saidis play cotis, twa elnis reid and zallow taffites of twa threid, price of the elne ix s. ; summa . . . . . xvij s.

Item, gevin for xv elnis bukrem to lyne the saidis play cotis with, price of the elne ij s. ; summa . . . . . xxx s.

Item, deliverit to Thomas Arthur for making of the saidis play cotis and cape . . . . . xx s.

*Compota Thesaurariorum*, VII. 276-277.

<sup>1</sup> Master tailor to James V.

<sup>2</sup> Epiphany; 6th January [1540].

PRODUCTION: The *nootes* mention the following parts: *Prologus* Solaice; King; *Courtiers* Placebo, Pikthanke, Flaterye; *Three Estates* Man of War, Busshope, Burges; Experience; Poor Man: thirteen players in all. There is a suggestion, in the correction of "man of lawe" to "man of armes" [*ante*, II. 5, 12th line from bottom) that a Man of Law was present to record the decisions of the Three Estates. This would make the number of players fourteen.

The setting seems to have been simple. A "scaffald," or stage, long enough for Poor Man to walk up and down; a dais, whereon sat the Three Estates and Experience; and a throne, presumably in the centre of the dais, whereon sat the King throughout the play, his three courtiers on either side.

"Play cotis" were provided for only three players, the usual court red and yellow cord taffety lined with buckram, presumably for the courtiers. One player, probably Experience, who is "cleder like a doctour," received a purple "syde cape" and yellow hood. The Man of Arms was clad in armour, and carried a drawn sword symbolical of his profession of war. The Busshope must have been in ecclesiastical robes, Burges in the dress of his station, and Poor Man fittingly attired. The Man of Lawe, if present, would have been in professional dress.

COMMENTARY: Two assumptions have always been made regarding the production of the first version: (1) that it was practically identical with the versions of 1552 and 1554, (2) that it took place in the grounds of Linlithgow Palace. I cannot, however, imagine James V., his queen, Privy Council, Bishops, and Courtiers sitting in the open air on a Scottish winter's day listening to a performance of several hours. I think it must have been an indoor play. A play, feast of minstrelsy, or other entertainment, was usually given on Twelfth Night, and no other evening entertainment is mentioned for the Twelfth Night Feast of that year. I suggest a performance in the beautiful Parliament or Banqueting Hall, with its minstrels' Gallery, at Linlithgow Palace.

The *nootes of the interluyde* suggest that it was a short play. The episodes of Wantonnes and Sensualitie are wanting; the episode of Pauper and the Pardoner, and that of the Wives, are missing; Chastitie and Veritie are absent; the hangings of Dissait and his fellows are not mentioned; and the Sermon of Folie is missing: yet the account seems to lack nothing essential to a short indoor interlude of the type favoured about the year 1540.

The *nootes* also state that after the King entered he went to his throne, and had "noe speche to thende of the playe" when he ratified the acts passed in the play-parliament. This is very different from Versions II. and III., and yet the evidence is unmistakably clear. So also is that of the three courtiers, *Placebo*, *Pikthanke*, and *Flaterye*. These are courtiers pure and simple, doubtless the typical boasters of the Scottish court. One swears that he is the finest man, the best proportioned and most valiant that ever was; the second swears that he is the best man in the world with the long bow, crossbow, and culverin; the third that he is the best jouter and man of arms in the world. Thereafter they apparently remain, like the King, completely silent. This again is very different from the later versions, in which no characters

of the above type appear. But it is quite in keeping with a short morality of the period.

The part of Solaice is briefly described. He declaims the prologue, sings "ballettes" with his fellows, presumably the three courtiers, and drinks at the interludes. His part is thus a compromise between the *Solace* and *Diligence* of the later versions. What the interludes were is not stated, and it is best not to guess, but there may have been some comic scenes between Solaice and the three courtiers.

The second feature is that the political advocacy of Church reformation was made direct to James V. himself. This is made clear when the Poor Man says that the King in the play is not the king he is looking for; he wants the king who hanged John Armstrong and Sym the Laird. This is very pointed, and hardly suitable for the public ear. No personal appeal to the Queen-Regent is made in the later versions.

The general theme is similar to that of the later versions, and much of the original verse doubtless survives in the latter. Probably the chief addition to the text for the later productions, apart from the increase in the number of episodes, and the consequent increase in the number of players, is that of humorous passages of all kinds. The court version seems, from the *notes*, to have been concentrated in treatment, and without much display of humour. The reasons may lie in the gravity of the political situation. Henry VIII. had just completed his dissolution of the English monasteries, and had established himself as head of the Church in England. He desired James V. to follow suit. There was already a powerful reform party at court anxious to imitate Henry and to secure James's support. The position is clearly explained by Sir William Eure's letter. Henry endeavoured to further the plan by sending Sir Ralph Sadler to Scotland in February 1540, and Lindsay's official part as chief herald in the negotiations with Sadler is illustrated by the summary given in *Appendix I.*, Item 128. One suspects that the writing of the play, and its performance before a full court, and the arrival of Sadler a month later, were elements in a plan arranged between the Scottish reformers and the English court. Evidently Lindsay's part was to bring the abuses of the Church to James's notice in dramatic form, or rather, since he must have known of them already, to make them more vivid. The success it had is indicated by the story told by Eure, that after the performance James summoned the Chancellor, the Bishop of Glasgow, and other Bishops, and told them that unless they reformed their manner of living he would send six of the proudest of them to his uncle in England.

The reform party thus secured a momentary triumph, but James had no intention of joining forces with Henry. Moreover, Marie de Lorraine and his mother were fervent Roman Catholics; the queen was a tool of Cardinal Beaton, and by adroit manœuvring the double invitation to James, to break the alliance with France and to enrich himself at the expense of the Church, was not accepted. The result was Solway Moss, the death of James, the murder of Beaton, twenty years of civil disorder in Scotland, the civil war of 1559-1561, and the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots, as a prisoner in England in 1587. Scotland, however, preserved her independence.

I think therefore that *Version I.* was a short indoor political morality,

with brief comic scenes, written for the special occasion of a political crisis, and that the later versions are a much enlarged form of this, *Version II.* being specially written for public Reform propaganda in Fifeshire, *Version III.* being a slightly revised form of *Version II.*, prepared for a command performance at Edinburgh before the Queen-Regent. If this suggestion is sound, then Eure was correct in speaking of *Version I.* as "ane enterluyde . . . the saide enterluyde" [*ante*, II. 2], "the interluyde" [II. 4].

---

### III.

#### Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis.

##### Versions II. and III.

TEXTS: *Version II.*: II. 10, and even-numbered pages following.

*Version III.*: II. 35, and odd-numbered pages following.

The introductory notes to Versions II. and III. are treated under the following heads:—

1. Provenance [p. 129].
2. Special Studies [p. 131].
3. Corrections and Additional Emendations [p. 131].
4. Texts [p. 133].
5. Bannatyne's Omissions [p. 134].
6. The Omissions in the 1602 quarto [p. 135].
7. Editorial Treatment of Texts [p. 135].
8. Date of Composition [p. 136].
9. Dates of Production [p. 139].
10. Fifeshire References [p. 143].
11. Names of Persons [p. 144].
12. Circumstances of Composition and Production [p. 148].
13. Sites of Productions [p. 148].
14. Characters and Costumes [p. 151].
15. Staging and Properties [p. 153].
16. Parts and Episodes [p. 155].
17. Performance at Perth [p. 156].
18. The Fool Element [p. 157].
19. Influence [p. 160].

PROVENANCE: *Version II.*: *Bannatyne MS.* (dated 1568 National Library of Scotland), ff. 164<sup>a</sup>-210<sup>a</sup> [cited as *Bann. MS.*].

An MS. of *Ane Satyre* which William Drummond of Hawthornden presented to the University of Edinburgh [*Catalogus* (1627), p. 22] has long been missing.

I have not seen Allan Ramsay's transcript of the *Bann. MS.* version,

consisting of 115 pp., 67 pages transcribed in 1724, and 48 in 1743. Ramsay intended this transcription to appear in the third volume (which never appeared) of *The Evergreen*, publishing a note to this effect on p. 286 of the second volume: ". . . which volume is to be published in a short Time, consisting chiefly of Satyres and Interludes, wrote by Sir *David Lindsay* of the *Mount*, Lyon King at Arms, and acted on the *Play Green* between *Leith* and *Edinburgh*." The promise was renewed by Ramsay in a broadside without date describing *Some Few of the Contents of The Evergreen* :

Lindsay the Lyon, hardly here is sene,  
But in the third Apartment of the Grene.  
He sall appeir as on the verdant Stage;  
He townid the vycis of a corrupt aige.

The transcript later belonged to Allan Ramsay *junior* (1713-1784), court painter to George III., and was lent by him to Percy, 27th June 1774, and came into the possession of Garrick [Hugh Arnot, *History of Edinburgh*, 1779, 2nd edn. 1788, Appendix I., pp. 604-605; see extract in last paragraph to the note to the Cupar Banns, lines 101-269]. Chalmers recorded its existence, I. 62. A full description was given by George Neilson, "A Bundle of Ballads," *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*, VII. 108-142, the transcript then being in the possession of Charles R. Cowie, Esq., Woodend House, Partickhill, Glasgow. Mr Cowie did not reply to my requests to be allowed to see the transcript (1927).

Printed Editions of *Version II.* : (a) Excerpt from the Cupar Banns in Hugh Arnot, *History of Edinburgh*, 2nd edn., 1788, Appendix I., pp. 604-605.

(b) *Scottish Poems, reprinted from Scarce Editions . . . Collected by John Pinkerton*. 3 vols., London: 1792. Vol. II.: *The Eight Interludes, Copied from the Bannatyne MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, 1788*. The transcript was made in 1788 for Pinkerton by one Jamieson [cf. *The Literary Correspondence of John Pinkerton*, 2 vols., London: 1839, I. 122 *et seq.*, and *Reliquiæ Scoticæ*, Edinburgh: 1828].

(c) ANE/ PLEASANT SATYRE/ OF THE/ THRIE ESTAITIS,/ IN COMMENTATION OF VERTUE, AND VI-/ TUPERATION OF VICE;/ A PLAY,/ MAID BE/ SIR DAVID LINDESAY./ [rule]/ EDINBURGH:/ [rule]/ 1802. Collation: A-B<sup>4</sup> A<sup>2</sup> B-S<sup>4</sup> T<sup>2</sup>. Size 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times$  4 $\frac{7}{8}$ ". Fifty copies only were printed by the editor, James Sibbald, and the text is identical with that in the next item. The publication of this edition was heralded by a "puff preliminary," a letter signed "Philodramaticus," dated "P—y, March 12, 1802," which appeared in *The Scots Magazine*, March 1802, Vol. LXIV., p. 236. Ignoring Pinkerton's transcript, the writer referred to G. Mackenzie's note on the Bannatyne MS. version [Mackenzie, *Lives of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation*, 3 vols., Edinburgh, 1708-1722, III. 38], and asked if the "interludes" had ever been printed.

(d) James Sibbald, *Chronicle of Scottish Poetry*, 4 vols. Edinburgh: 1802. II. 253-347.

(e) *The Bannatyne Manuscript*, ed. J. B. Murdoch, Hunterian Club, 4 vols. Edinburgh: 1873-1900. III. 463-597.

(f) *The Bannatyne Manuscript*, ed. W. Tod Ritchie, Scottish Text Society, 4 vols. Vols. II.-III., 1928; Vol. IV., 1930; Vol. I., 1933. III. 87-238.

Versions *a*, *b*, *c*, and *d*, above, either divide the text into numbered "Interludes," or into acts and "scenes."

*Version III.*: Quarto printed by Robert Charteris, Edinburgh, 1602. Copies exist in various states, corrections having been made in the course of printing [*vide Bibliography*, pp. 67-72]. The copy used for this edition is Bodley, *Gough, Scotland*, 221 [cited as 1602].

Printed Editions of *Version III.*: (*a*) Pinkerton, *Scottish Poems* [see above, "Printed Editions of *Version II.*," (*a*)] gave additional readings, from 1602, II. 199-268.

(*b*) *The Poetical Works of Sir David Lyndsay*, ed. G. Chalmers, 3 vols. London: 1806. I. 354-470, II. 1-156. [Cited as *Chalmers*.]

(*c*) *Ane Satyre of the thrie Estaitis* [*sic*], ed. F. Hall, E.E.T.S., Orig. Ser. 37 (1869) [Part IV. of the Society's edition of *Lindsay's Works*]. [Cited as *E.E.T.S.*]

(*d*) *The Poetical Works of Sir David Lyndsay*, ed. D. Laing, 2 vols. Edinburgh: Paterson: 1871. [Not cited: see next item.]

(*e*) *The Poetical Works of Sir David Lyndsay*, ed. D. Laing, 3 vols. Edinburgh: Paterson: 1879, II. 8-222. [Cited as *Laing*.]

SPECIAL STUDIES: Brandl, A. "Quellen des weltlichen Dramas in England vor Shakespeare. Ein Ergänzungsband zu Dodsley's Old English Plays." *Quellen und Forschungen vor Sprach- und Culturgeschichte der Germanischen Völker*. Strassburg, Vol. lxxx. [Cited as *Brandl*.]

Lester, J. A. "Some Franco-Scottish Influences on the Early English Drama." *Haverford Essays: Studies in Modern Literature prepared by some Former Pupils of Professor F. Gummere*. Haverford, Pennsylvania, 1909. [Cited as *Lester*.]

Mill, Anna Jean. "The Influence of the Continental Drama on Lyndsay's 'Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis.'" *Modern Language Review*, XXV. (October 1930), 425-42. [Cited as *Mill, Influences*.]

Mill, Anna Jean. "Representations of Lyndsay's *Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*." *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, XLVII. (1932), 636. A corrected article appeared in *P.M.L.A.*, XLVIII. (March 1933). [Cited as *Mill, Representations*.]

Smith, Janet M. *The French Background of Middle Scots Literature*. Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd, 1934, pp. 125-130. [Mainly based on Lester and Mill, and their authorities, and containing inaccuracies of date—*e.g.*, p. 125, the dates of the Cupar and Edinburgh performances are given as 1542 and 1544, and, p. 128, the date of Gringore's *Jeu du Prince des Sotz* as 1511 instead of 1511/12. Not cited.]

CORRECTIONS. 1. *Version II.* The following errors have been corrected in the text: [*Cupar Banns*] 15 thriftiness [see note]; 88 speid haud; [*Satyre*] 184 thrift; 297 ling; 720 bot; 721 Hameles; 561 govenour; 1298 rillikas; 649 lymnar; 821 Quat; 1192 Phow; 1331 cowclwing; 2697 Corretioun; 3265 omitted by *Bann. MS.*; 4126 hangit; 4191 mand; 4212 omitted by *Bann. MS.*; 4321 Quome; 4371 omitted by *Bann. MS.*; 4492 *Deu* [cut by inlay].

W. T. Ritchie, *Bannatyne MS.*, S.T.S., III. 153, overlooked line 4371. I have the following editorial errors to correct in my text :—

901. *For* Cortorphyne *read* Costorphyne  
 4285. *Delete* [thurch]  
 4382. *For* got *read* gat  
 Page 178. *For* Fol. 198<sup>b</sup> *read* Fol. 198<sup>a</sup>.  
 Page 180. Line 1800. *Insert opposite* " King " Fol. 198<sup>b</sup>.

2. *Version III.* The following have already been given in the *Bibliography*, p. 69: 259 knew all; 490 wthin; 521 bis; 603 cum; 636 fair [in *Bibliography*, p. 69, recorded in error as *sair*]; 712 thait; 721 diasagyse; 743 cum that; 747 to hes lent them; 826 fyteine; 1060 Lo; 1160 thow, thow; 1218 Lastie; 1325 ledder; 1373 to rhe; 1458 ef; 1571 with; 1601 tranquillitie; 1705 burnt in; 1868 thrieverie; 1875 *accredited in error to Rex*; 1950 thon hes; 2013 except and; 2087 the the; 2158 to part to part; 2338 be he; 2357 my; 2423 follow; 2500 pesence; 2568 poverrie; 2784 Tompo; 2814 gude; 2845 Da; 3032 deliberaion; 3036 peichour; 3047 priech; 3059 fecth; 3102 instument; 3104 Instice; 3146 lo; 3400 kept; 3401 Abbas; 3464 Sun; 3691 *omission of speaker's name*; 3691 3e'ile; 3792 he; 3804 will; 3878 Bshops; 3894 And; 3895 Prelats; 3916 or; 4029 haud.

To the above should be added the following corrections already made in the text: 129 3e; 587 wais [*see note*]; 858 him; 1273 harbrie; 1306 the the fairest; 1824 gudefaith; 1968 din; 1980 air; 2020 fra; 2291 the the; 2352 Siri; 2372 leil-merchands; 2405 Relgioun; 2560 ressoun to; 2599 *1602 omits* labour; 2650 infetching; 3286 halzzir; 3617 coill; 3708 Paliament; 3982 an; 4032 an.

The text is thus riddled with misprints, and a further study induces me to offer a list of suggested additional emendations :—

21. *For* triumph and *read* triumphant  
 28. *For* elder *read* elder[is]  
 95. *Delete* the  
 125. *Delete* nocht; *insert* [to]  
 237. *For* Kirk *read* Court  
 264. *For* monzeoun *read* mynzeoun  
 334. *For* Soverance *read* Soverane  
 505. *For* Dyosie *read* deitie  
 792. *For* wad *read* wat  
 896. *For* Danskin, Denmark *read* Danskin Denmark  
 936. *For* hadlie *read* hartlie  
 939. *For* fra *read* for  
 981. *For* noch *read* nocht  
 1180. *For* fyue *read* nyne  
 1774. *For* consociabill *read* consonabill  
 1805. *For* ferrie *read* Fernie [*see note*]  
 1866. *For* thrifteouslie *read* thifteouslie  
 2048. *For* Pilgramage *read* Privilage  
 2081. *For* Caue *read* Cane  
 2093. *For* Johne the *read* Johnye  
 2235. *For* Of Gut or grauell thou sall neuer haue paine  
*read* Grauell nor gut thow sall neuer haue but paine



2443. *For* Rex *read* Correctioun  
 2459. *For* Thou *read* How  
 2479. *For* nocht in *read* nocht [ane] in  
 2480-2485. *See notes.*  
 2541. *For* And als wee knaw it is the Kings will  
*read* And als it is the Kingis will  
 2730. *For* the wyfe *read* that he [cf. *Mon.* 4718]  
 2766. *For* growis *read* growis [editorial error]  
 2813. *For* this *read* thus  
 3024. *For* Sanctam Ecclesiam *read* Sanctam Ecclesiam  
 3063-3077. Citandum, lybellandum, ad opponendum, interloquendum,  
 ad replicandum, concludendum, hodie ad octo, pronunciandum  
*Roman in 1602; emend to italics.*  
 3116. *For* innis *read* nunnis  
 3149. *Delete* far  
 3439. *For* land *read* laud  
 3491. *Delete* and [commandements *is, as usual, quadrisyllabic*]  
 3537. *For* hardines *read* Inuy, Sloth,  
 3734. *For* nocht *read* bot  
 3801. *For* Als *read* [And] als *and delete* [i] in Act[i]s  
 4591. *For* Or *read* Of [editorial error]  
 4596. *For* Flan Fran *read* Flan[:]  
*Fran[:]*  
 4596. *For* Hispan *read* Hispan[:]  
 4623. *For* Menstrall *read* Menstrall[is]

The state of the quarto text suggests that the printer had bad copy. Many of the above emendations are the *Bann. MS.* readings.

TEXTS: The *Bann. MS.* contains, including the Cupar Banns, 3377 lines, of which lines 983-990 (on f. 176<sup>b</sup>) are repeated as lines 2149-2156 (on f. 194<sup>a</sup>), and lines 2831-2832 (on f. 202<sup>b</sup>) are repeated after line 3090 (on f. 203<sup>a</sup>). Ten lines are thus redundant.

The rearrangement to give the order of the quarto has entailed the following disturbance of *MS.* line-sequence: [Cupar Banns, 1-277], 278-876, 1703-2148, 877-990, 2149-2218, 2251-2529, 2219-2250, 991-1353, 2530-3020, 3330-3353, 3021-3329, 1354-1702, 3354-3377.

The *MS.* contains fifty-two lines not found in the quarto. These are detailed below, "The Omissions in 1602."

By interludes, according to Mr Ritchie's enumeration, the total is 3373: *Cupar Banns* 277 lines; 1st interlude 713; 2nd 363; 3rd 346; 4th 312; 5th 203; 6th 1135; *Conclusion* 24 lines.

Owing to the accidental omission by Bannatyne of two or three individual lines, and to differences of readings between a number of others, an exact estimate of the number of lines of the *MS.* to be found in the quarto is not possible, but it is approximately 3038 [= 3377, — (*Cupar Banns* 277 + repetitions 10 + lines only in *MS.* 52, total 339)].

Similarly an approximate total of the lines found in the quarto which are not in the *MS.* can only be given. The quarto, which has 4630 lines, is about 1592 lines longer than the *MS.* version (excluding the Cupar Banns). The chief additions are lines 327-330, 659-682, 934-943, 1008-1068, 1089-1143, 1176-1191, 1208-1279, 1404-1411, 1416-1419, 1432-1435, 1498-1503, 1572-1612, 1669-1692, 1725-1744, 1753-

1768, 1788-1790, 1827-1832, 1845-1850, 1875-1901, 2290-2390, 2399-2412, 2439-2442, 2451-2458, 2487-2550, 2619-2646, 2751-2824, 2833-3051, 3091-3200, 3305-3602, 3653-3674, 3705-3762, 3787-3961, 4629-4630.

**BANNATYNE'S OMISSIONS.** Despite a trace of revision undertaken for the Edinburgh performance [note to lines 3609-80], I think that most of the gaps in the *Bann. MS.* are due, not to additions made for the 1554 performance, but to deliberate omissions by Bannatyne. Bannatyne himself says, (1) f. 168<sup>a</sup>, that he has "writtin bot schortly be Interludis levand the grave mater thairof becaus the samyne abvse Is weill reformit in scotland"; (2) f. 196<sup>b</sup>, "Correctioun enteris / I tak heir bot certane schort pairtis owt of the speichis becauss of lang process of the play"; (3) f. 210<sup>a</sup>, "Heir I omit the actis maid at the parliament with the reformatioun of the spirituall estait becauss the same is prolix.".

The omissions are of two kinds: (1) *Long passages*: (a) 1008-68, including Veritie's sermon on Kingship; (b) 1089-1143, the discussion among the Spirituality regarding the future of Veritie; (c) 1208-79, Chastitie rejected by the Spiritual Estate and Temporalitie; (d) 1572-1612, Correctioun's speech on his own powers; (e) 1875-1901, Gude Counsell's sermon on Kingship; (f) 2290-2390, the arrival of the Three Estates; (g) 2487-2550, the Spirituality defends Sensualitie and Covetice, but the latter are chased away; Temporalitie and the Merchants propose a reform of the law; (h) 2619-46, John describes the laziness of the Spirituality; (i) 2751-3051, except 2825-32, the attack on the customs of the Church, the Bible reading, the attack on David I.; (j) 3091-3200, the attack on the Church continued; (k) 3305-3602, the attack on the Church continued, Doctour's model sermon, the abuse of it by the Spirituality, religious discussion between Diligence and the First Licentiate; (l) 3705-62, the deprivation of the three prelates, their rejection by Sensualitie and Covetice, and dispersion; (m) 3787-3961, the reading of the acts.

These summarise readily enough into (a) sermons; (b) attacks on the customs, taxes, rents, vices, and ignorance of the clergy, and their rejection of Veritie and Chastitie; (c) the discussion of reforms; (d) the reading of the acts.

(2) *Short passages*: (a) 659-82, Dissait's arrival; (b) 934-43, Dissait and Falset begin to discuss Gude-Counsell's arrival; (c) 964-65; (d) 1168, perhaps an accidental omission; (e) 1176-91, Veritie on Isaiah's prophecy; (f) 1404-11, 1416-19, 1432-35, possibly additions in 1602; (g) 1498-1503; (h) 1669-92, Wantonnes and Solace see Correctioun coming; (i) 1725-44, Sensualitie goes to the Spirituality; (k) 1753-68, Correctioun warns the king against Sensualitie; (l) 1827-32, Sensualitie and the Church; (m) 1845-50, the sports of kings; (n) 2399-2412, Spirituality begins to contest the proceedings of Parliament; (o) 2439-42; (p) 2451-58.

This does not detail all the short passages. The principal omissions are: (a) those dealing with Sensualitie and the Church, omitted either as one of the reformed abuses, or because Bannatyne disapproved; (b) Veritie's short sermon; (c) passages omitted to shorten the representation. Some of the latter are skilfully done, and may either be "cuts" in the text made for the actors, omissions by Bannatyne, or

additions for the 1554 performance. The *Bann. MS.* runs coherently across most of the gaps, the presence of which would not have been noticed but for 1602.

THE OMISSIONS IN 1602. (a) The Cupar Banns, which were probably not in the printer's MS.; (b) two lines between 826-27, and eight lines between 830-31, probably omitted from MS. or quarto on grounds of excessive impropriety; (c) one line between 849-50, probably omitted accidentally in MS. or quarto, and in this text admitted, as line 849<sup>a</sup> from *Bann. MS.*; (d) two lines between 1241-42, indicated in quarto by asterisks [see *Bibliography, ante*, p. 68]; (e) eight lines between 1917-18, omitted from MS. or quarto because a repetition of lines 70-77; (f) eighteen lines between 3280-81, no definite reason traceable; (g) eight lines between 4425-26, no reason traceable; (h) eight lines between 4620-21, omitted from printer's MS. or quarto because of the prayer to the Virgin Mary.

In the preparation of the definitive text of *Ane Satyre* these lines should be admitted within square brackets.

EDITORIAL TREATMENT OF TEXTS. 1. *Bannatyne MS.* As already explained [*ante*, II. v-vi], the text of *Version II.* as it appears in the *Bannatyne MS.*, ff. 164<sup>a</sup>-210<sup>b</sup>, will be found in Mr W. T. Ritchie's edition of *The Bannatyne Manuscript*, III. 87-238 [S.T.S. edition, New Series, Vol. XXIII. (1928)]. In this present edition of Lindsay the seven episodes have been rearranged in the line-order of the 1602 quarto [*Version III.*], for ease of comparison. The MS. abbreviations have been expanded, and initials have been placed at the beginnings of each line, although this entailed the conversion of the Manuscript initial "ff" [= "F"] to the ugly, and incorrect, "Ff." I wished, however, to indicate the form used in the MS. The punctuation is editorial, and is therefore in contrast to that of *Version III.* [1602], which is, with rare exceptions, that of the quarto.

The eight lines, 1388-1395, which Bannatyne transcribed twice [f. 176<sup>b</sup> (Ritchie, III. 130) and f. 194<sup>a</sup> (Ritchie, III. 187)], are here only printed once. Certain statements, explanations, and comments, inserted by Bannatyne himself, are also omitted. These are:—

(a) The references to the performance at Edinburgh on ff. 164<sup>a</sup>, 168<sup>a</sup>, 177<sup>a</sup>, and 210<sup>b</sup>. See *post*, "Dates of Production."

(b) Bannatyne's statements regarding his omissions: (i) f. 175<sup>a</sup> *Heir I omit the nixt mater following: becauss it is writtin heireftir In the [ ] leif quhair flattry enterris: Now enteris dame chestetie*; (ii) f. 210<sup>a</sup> *Heir I omit the actis maid at this parliament with with [sic] the reformatioun of the spirituall estait becauss the same is prolix and sa passis to the conclusion.*

(c) Bannatyne's statements regarding the commencement or conclusion of the "interludes": (i) f. 176<sup>b</sup> *ffinis of this first Interlude And followis the peur man and the pardonnar*; (ii) f. 181<sup>a</sup> *Heir endis this Interlud and followis ane vpir Interlud of the samyne play*; (iii) f. 187<sup>a</sup> *ffinis of this Interlude Ane vpir Interlude*; (iv) f. 191<sup>b</sup> *ffinis of this Interlude and pairt of Play*; (v) f. 195<sup>a</sup> *ffinis of this Interlude.*

(d) I have accidentally omitted from my text the following direction on f. 199<sup>a</sup>: *Heir sall the thre estaitis compeir to the parliament and the king sall say.* This should be inserted at the top of Vol. II., p. 232.

2. 1602. VV has been changed to W; y to th; and z to ʒ. Stage directions are given in the quarto in small Roman; they are here given in italic. The word *Pausa*, given in the quarto in italic, is also here given in italic. The punctuation is that of the quarto itself, except an occasional silent emendation, admission, or omission. Speakers' names have been transferred from the first line of each speech and placed above each speech, partly for the sake of clearness, partly to match the *Bann MS.*, partly in keeping with the practice employed in *The Monarche*. Additions of words, syllables, or lines from the *Bann. MS.*, emendations of previous editors, and prosodical emendations are all given in square brackets. Line 1875 has been transferred from the end of Humanitie's speech, 1867-74, and placed at the head of Gude Counsall's.

The text of 1602 is generally better than that of *Bann MS.*, where, particularly in the passages in short lines, the verse is frequently rough, and even unprosodical. The main feature of 1602 is the frequent omission of the -i- in plural verb and noun terminations in -is. When this occurs internally the prosody is defective, and "[i]" has been inserted. This, however, has not been done at the ends of lines.

**DATE OF COMPOSITION.** The date of composition of *Versions II.* and *III.* is bound up with the question of the dates of production, but there is internal evidence which implies a date of composition, or of drastic revision amounting to re-composition, about 1551-52.

My own belief is that *Version II.* was composed only a short time before the Cupar performance in 1552. I have already given [*Version I.* "Commentary"] my reasons for believing that the 1540 version was a political morality, prepared for a specific political crisis in Scotland. *Version II.*, from the number of references to Fifeshire, Cupar, and Cupar families, was clearly intended for an East Fifeshire audience: the passages, and they are many, in which Fifeshire and Cupar references occur could have no possible relation to a court performance at Linlithgow in 1540. These references come principally in the later part of the play, lines 3295 to the end, and include the farewell speeches of Oppressioun and Falset, the arrival of Commoun Theft, and Folie's Sermon. While it is perfectly true that all these portions might have been rewritten for the Cupar performance, there is still the evidence of *The Monarche* to account for. The parallel passages, and they are more than have been noted before, indicate that *Version II.* was written before *The Monarche*; but so much is borrowed, in comparison with the borrowings from *The Dreame*, *The Complaynt*, and the *Papyngo*, that one is driven to the conclusion that *Version II.* was fresh in Lindsay's mind when he was writing *The Monarche*.

In addition are the allusions to the French troops in Scotland, 1548-1550 [lines 4564-67], with the parallel in *The Monarche*, lines 94-95, and the possible allusion to the European war of 1550-1552 [lines 4568-79; see note to lines 3562-63]. The cumulative tendency of this evidence has forced me to argue for a date of drastic re-composition and expansion of the 1540 text in 1551 and early 1552, specially for the performance at Cupar.

The text was not much revised for the Edinburgh performance of 1554, but I note a trace of revision in lines 3609-80.

The play is not mentioned by Bale, *Index Britannicæ Scriptorum* [1548-56], ed. R. L. Poole, Oxford, 1902, in his list of Lindsay's works, f. 34<sup>b</sup>, p. 60, or in Bale's *Scriptorum Illustrum Brytanię . . . Catalogus*, Basle, 1559. Bale knew that Lindsay was alive in 1540, but adds "et an adhuc uiuat, nescio." This does not look as though Bale's *King Johan* [written before 1536] owes anything to *Ane Satyre*, although this has been frequently suggested [see *post*, "Influences"].

(1) *Excluding the Cupar Banns*, the internal evidence for date of composition is common to *Versions II.* and *III.*

(a) References to the expedition to the Borders made by James V. in 1529 as a past event ["Thocht reif and thift wer stanchit weill aneuch," 2555], and to the hanging of John Armstrong, also as a past event [lines 2092-95]:

Heir is ane coird baith great and lang,  
 Quhill hangit Johne the Armistrang, [see note]  
 Of gude hemp soft and sound :

establish a date of composition some years after 1530.

(b) Flatterie's description of Veritie's copy of the *New Testament*, "In Englisch tounge, and printit in England" [1145-46]. The first *New Testament* to be printed in English in England was *The Newe Testament yet ones agayne corrected by W. Tyndale*, folio, ? London: ? T. Godfray: 1536. The first eight editions of the *New Testament*, the above being the ninth, were all printed on the Continent, 1525-1535: the first at Cologne, the second at Worms, the last six by various printers at Antwerp, the place and name of printer, as in the first London edition, being omitted. The *New Testament* was not regularly printed at London until 1538. This seems to point to a date of composition after 1536, unless those of the first eight editions which had appeared without imprints were erroneously believed in Scotland to have been printed in England. This uncertainty reduces the value of this evidence considerably.

(c) In lines 4503-10 Folie refers to the insatiable merchants who, in defiance of the "Acts" of Parliament, sail

into the stormy blastis,  
 In Winter to get greater castis,  
 In mony terribill great torment.

Chalmers, I. 60, II. 150, refers to an Act passed in 1535 confirming one made by James II., "that na schip saill with stapill gudis, fra Simonis day and Judes quhill Candlemas [28 October-2 Feb.]." Chalmers claimed, on the strength of this parallel, a date of composition in 1535, and a first performance at Cupar in that year, but his claim is not supported by evidence.

(d) The Second Act passed by the Three Estates in the play [1602 only] states [3801-05]:

Als thay will that the Act[i]s honorabill [see note]  
 Maid be our Prince in the last Parliament,  
 Becaus thay ar baith gude and profitabill,  
 Thay will that everie man be diligent  
 Them till observe with vnfeinzeit intent.

Chalmers, I. 61, and II. 113, believed that Lindsay here referred to the Acts passed in the Parliament held on the 7th June 1535, "when many acts, 'baith gude, and profitabill,' were certainly enacted." But this might be said of other Parliaments, and it is doubtful whether Lindsay is referring to Acts passed by the national assembly, or whether he is reproducing in his play a kind of formal acknowledgment or verification of imaginary Acts passed by the Parliament in the play at an imaginary previous session. Such a resolution, equivalent to our "passing the minutes of the previous meeting," may have been part of the formal introductory business of the national Parliament and imitated in the play. Moreover, Chalmers seems to have been over-impressed by the evidence from section (c) above, and thus, besides claiming that the 1535 Parliament was again referred to in lines 3801-05, was led to assume a production at Cupar in 1535. For this there is no evidence whatever, particularly as Chalmers ignored the Cupar Banns, which specify a performance on the 7th June, the very day on which the national Parliament sat to pass the Acts which Chalmers says Lindsay referred to in his play. Chalmers's date of 1535 therefore cannot be accepted, although the results of section (c) must be. From (c) I assume a date of composition not earlier than 1536, and I ignore (d).

The results of (a)-(d) do not endanger the probability that the 1540 performance at Linlithgow was the first, and that the first version of the play was written specially for that entertainment. We must therefore look to a date after 1540 for the second and third performances.

(e) In the play itself, lines 4564-67, there is, as in *The Monarchie*, 94-95 [see notes], a reference to the French troops sent to Scotland to help to drive out the English:

Quhat cummer haue ze had in Scotland  
Be our auld enemies of England?  
Had nocht bene the support of France,  
We had bene brocht to great mischance.

This can only refer to the years 1548-1550, and establishes 1550 as the earliest date, if not of this text of the play, then of the revision undertaken for the performance at Cupar, 7th June 1552.

(2) *Including the Cupar Banns.* This evidence applies only to the Bannatyne MS. version, *Version II.*, where the Banns alone are found. They offer an exact date. They declare that the play will be produced on Whit-Tuesday [271, "witsonetysday"], 7th June [11, 272, "the sevint day of Iune"], on the Castle Hill [17, "vpone the castell hill"], in the open air [12, "Gif weddir serve"], beginning at 7 A.M. [14, "abowt the hour of sevin"]; 23, "We sall begin at sevin houris of the day", and concluding about 11 A.M. [16, "ordane ws gude drink aganis allevin"]. Only the year is missing. Cupar is mentioned in lines 28, 67, 98, 203. The condition of Whitsun Tuesday falling on 7th June is satisfied, within the years 1541-1555, only by 1552. It fell on that day also in 1540, but there is no evidence for production at this date. In fact the internal dates exclude it.

The Banns mention the battle of Pinkie Cleuch, fought on Saturday, 10th September 1547, on the slopes between Fawside and the Firth

of Forth, as a spot six miles east of Edinburgh and one mile south-east of Musselburgh [125, "on pynky craiggis"; 139, "At pynky clewch"; 182, "At Pyncky Clewch"]. This evidence applies only to the date of composition of the Banns and to the date of the second performance. It does not, strictly speaking, apply to the date of composition of *Version II.*, but it may be allowed to influence a decision.

DATES OF PRODUCTION. I. The evidence for the open-air performance on the Castle Hill at Cupar, Fifeshire, 7th June 1552, is discussed above. See below, "Fifeshire References," and "Names of Persons."

II. Performance at the Playfield on the Greenside, Calton Hill, Edinburgh, 12th August 1554. There is no direct evidence for the date of the performance at Edinburgh. I give the documents.

#### 1. *Bannatyne MS.*

(i) . . . the play made be dauid Lynsayis of the month knicht in the Playfeild in the Moneth of the 3eiris of God 155 3eiris (Fol. 164<sup>a</sup>).

(ii) . . . *Schir* dauid lyndsay play maid in the grenesyd besyd Edinburgh (Fol. 168<sup>a</sup>).

(iii) . . . the play maid be *Schir* dauid lindsay of the Month Knycht in the playfeild of Edinburcht (Fol. 177<sup>a</sup>).

(iv) . . . *Schir* dauid Lyndsayis play maid in the grenesyd besyd Edinburcht in anno 155 3eiris (Fol. 210<sup>a</sup>).

Bannatyne was clearly unaware of the performance at Cupar in 1552, and also that his text was that of the Cupar performance only. Knowing only of the Edinburgh performance, of the exact date of which he was uncertain, he erroneously located the Cupar text at Edinburgh, but his evidence for the Edinburgh performance remains unscarred. From his enthusiasm it may be inferred that he actually saw the Edinburgh performance, but as he was then a boy of nine his inability to recall to mind the exact date is explained. He establishes, however, a date for the Edinburgh performance between 1550 and 1559 on the Playfield, Greenside, Edinburgh.

#### 2. Henrie Charteris's *Preface* to the *Warkis*, 1568.

Na les ernist and vehement was he aganis thame, in his fairsis and publict playis, quhairin he was verray craftie & excellent. Sic ane spring he gair thame in the play, playit besyde Edinburgh, in presence of the Quene Regent, and ane greit part of the Nobilitie, with ane exceding greit nowmer of pepill, lestand fra .ix. houris afoir none, till .vi. houris at euin, quhair, amangis mony baith graue materis, and merie trikkis, he brocht in ane Bischop, ane Persone, ane Freir, and ane Nun, dekit vp in thair papisticall ornamentis, and maner of rayment. And thairefter brocht in King correctioun, quha[,] reformand sindrie deformiteis in his Realme, passit to the tryall of his Clergie. And findand thame to be altogidder Idiotis, vnworthie of ony functioun ecclesiasticall, decernit thame to be degradit of thair digniteis, and

spulzeit of thair officis: quhilk beand executit, & thay denudit of thair vpmaist garmentis, thay war fund bot verray fulis, hypocrites, flatteraris, & nouchtie persones. Quhairby he signifyit to the pepill, that howsaewer thay war estemit of the world, thay had na thing quhairin thay nicht iustlie glorie to be pastouris of Christis Kirk, and feidaris of his flock, bot onlie thair outward ornamentis, and triumphant tytillis. Bot beand inwardlie considerit, thay wald be fund bot verray hyrelingis, enemeis to Christ & deuoraris of his flock. This play did enter with sic greif in thair hartis, that thay studyit be all menis to be auengit thairof. Thay conuenit thair prouinciall counsellis, thay consultit how thay suld best sustene thair kingdome inclynand to ruyne, quhilk laitlie had gottin sa publict ane wound: thay zeid about to haue his hail warkis condempnit, for hereticall, and cessit not, in Kirk and market, publictly and priuely, to rage and rayll aganis him, as ane Heretike . . . [A]ne lytill befor his deith thay brint .M. George Uischart, and Adam Wallace[,] Mariner. And schortlie efter our Authouris deith, thay tuke the auld man Walter Mill, and cruellie brint him [*ante*, I. 398, 401].

George Wishart was burnt on the 1st March 1546; Walter Mill (or Milne) was burnt on the 28th April 1558. Charteris is apparently maintaining that the performance at Edinburgh took place during Lindsay's lifetime, and between those dates. His mention of the Queen-Regent provides a smaller range, for Marie de Lorraine became Queen-Regent on the retirement of Châtelhêrault from the Governorship on 12th April 1554, thus establishing a date between the 12th April 1554 and the 28th April 1558. This gives a better approximation than Chambers, *Mediæval Stage*, II. 442 (1554?) and II. 366 (1550-1559). The date 1552 would have been the next earliest date of the Edinburgh performance from the fact of its being a revised form of the Cupar (*Bann. MS.*) text, and 1559 the next latest date.

3. Examination of the records of the city of Edinburgh for payments for plays between the 12th April 1554 and the 28th April 1558 shows that Marie de Lorraine's election to the Queen-Regency entailed an outburst of dramatic activity at Edinburgh in 1554-1555. I am satisfied that the materials provided for one play, given on the 12th August 1554, indicate that this was the date of the Edinburgh performance of the *Satyre*. I give the records in full, from *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh. 1528-1557*. (NOTE.—Not all the precept payments were reprinted.)

15 June 1554

The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurar Robert Grahame to pay the werkmen, merchandis, carteris, paynteris, and vtheris that furneist the grayth Precept anent the expensis of the play. to the convoy of the moris to the Abbay and of the play maid that samyn day the tent day of Junii instant the sown of xxxvij li. xvj s. ij d. as the compt productit be Sir William Makdougall maister of werk thairupoun proportit, prouiding alwayis that the said Sir Williame



deliuer to the dene of gyld the handscenze and canves  
specifit in the said tikkit to be kept to the behuif of  
the toun.

*E.R.B.E.*, II. 193-194.

[Precept payment for the above.]

Item, payit to the warkmen, merchands, carteris and pyonars, with  
uther necessars, be ane precept, the xv day of Junij,

xxxvij li. xvj<sup>s</sup> ijd  
*E.R.B.E.*, II. 281.

[xvj day of Junij, 1554.]

Item, the day of the playing of the play at the trone, with the convoy  
of the moris; payit for graithing of the Quenis lugging foiranent the  
samyn, for flours, beirks, and rocheis, and beiring of furmes and trestis  
thairto.

xvj<sup>s</sup>  
*E.R.B.E.*, II. 283.

27th June 1554.

Precept of the xxiiij li. to The baillies counsale and dekinnis sittand in jugement  
playing place ordanis the thesaurar Robert Grahame to content and  
pay to the maister of wark of the makar of the playing  
place the sowme of xxiiij li. for compleiting thairof.

*E.R.B.E.*, II. 195.

20 July 1554.

Protest[at. io.] The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurar  
Maister of Robert Grahame to pay to the maister of werk the sowm  
Werk, play of xlij li. xij s. iij d. makand in the hale the sowm  
field. of ane hundreth merkis and that to complete the play field  
now biggand in the Grenesid.

*E.R.B.E.*, II. 196.

18th August 1554.

Anent the The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurer  
playing place. Robert Graham to content and pay to the werkmen that  
completit the play feild the sowme of xxxiiij li.

*E.R.B.E.*, II. 197.

[Precept payment for the above.]

Item, payit to the warkmen that completitit the playfeild, be ane  
precept datit the xvij day of August,

xxxiiij li.  
*E.R.B.E.*, II. 282.

18th August 1554.

Precept. The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurer  
menstralis. Robert Graham to content and pay the xij menstrualis  
that past afor the convoy and the plaaris on Sunday  
last bypast xl s.

*E.R.B.E.*, II. 197.

[xviiij day of August, 1554.]

Item, payit on the day of the play, for the dennar maid to the  
playars,

iiij<sup>ll</sup> xviiij<sup>s</sup> ijd

Item, payit for the making of the Quenis grace hous on the play-  
feild, besyde the convoy hous under the samyn, and the playars' hous,

the jebbettis and skaffauld about the samyn, and burds on the playfeild, careing of thame fra the toun to the feild, and thairfra agane, the cutting and inlaik of greit and small tymmer, with the nallis and warkmanschip of vj wrychts twa dayis thairto, pynors' feis, cart hyre and uther necessars, as Sir William M<sup>c</sup>Dougall, maister of wark, tikkit beiris,

xvj<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup>  
E.R.B.E., II. 284.

12 October 1554.

Precept.  
Bynnyng.

The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurar Robert Grahame to content and pay to Walter Bynnyng the sowme of v li. for the making of the play graith and paynting of the handsenze and the playaris facis; providand alwys that the said Walter mak the play geir vnderwrittin furthcumand to the town quhen thair haif ado thairwith, quhilkis he hes now ressaut, viz., viij play hattis, ane kingis crowne, ane myter, ane fulis hude, ane septour, ane pair angell wyngis, twa angell hair, ane chaplet of tryvmphe.

E.R.B.E., II. 198-199.

[Precept payment for the above.]

Item, payit to Walter Binnyng, paynter, be ane precept datit the xij day of October, 1554,

vii.  
E.R.B.E., II. 282.

28th December 1554.

The prouest baillies and counsale findis it necessar and expedient that the litill farsche and play maid be William Lauder be playit afor the Quenis grace, and that scho be propinit to hir nethir gift with sum cowpis of siluer.

E.R.B.E., II. 206.

6th January 1555.

Item, on Uphaly day, the vj day of Januar 1554 [1554-1555], for beiring of daillis, greit treis, and punschionis to mak ane scaffald in the tolbuith to play the clerk play on, and away bringing of it agane,

vjs viij<sup>d</sup>  
E.R.B.E., II. 295.

After this there is no record of a play at Edinburgh before the end of April or the beginning of May 1558 to celebrate the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scots, to the Dauphin at Notre-Dame, Paris, on the 24th April 1558. The *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer* mention no plays after the one by William Lauder produced at the marriage of the Governor's daughter, Lady Barbara Hamilton, in February 1549 (*C.T.*, IX. 282).

In the above extracts four separate plays are mentioned: (i) that of the 10th June 1554, at the Trone; (ii) that on the Sunday before the 18th August 1554, on the Playfield; (iii) that on the 28th December 1554, a farce played before the Queen-Regent, from its date evidently

an indoor play; (iv) that on the 6th January 1555, a miracle play in the Tolbooth. There is no reason to doubt the completeness of the town's records, and I see no reason to doubt that the play of the Sunday before the 18th August 1554 was Lindsay's *Satyre*. Nothing in the properties enumerated in the records is foreign to the play. See *post*, "Characters and Costumes," "Staging and Properties."

I have no doubt therefore that the play of the Sunday before the 18th August 1554 was the *Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*, the text being slightly revised and enlarged but not materially altered from its production at Cupar. In 1554 Easter Day fell on the 25th March; Corpus Christi, celebrated by the Queen-Regent at her own lodgings (*E.R.B.E.*, II. 288), fell on the 24th May; the 18th August was a Saturday, on which day of the week the Council usually sat, and the Sunday previous was therefore the 12th August. The Feast of St Lawrence begins on 10th August, and ends on the 17th, the Feast of the *Assumptio Mariae* falling within the octave on the 15th. It is interesting to note, though no importance can be attached to it, that St Lawrence (deacon, martyred 258 A.D. with Pope Sextus II. and others during the persecution of the Emperor Valerian) is one of the few saints praised by Lindsay (*Mon.*, 5678). It is possible, however, that St Lawrence was the patron saint of one of the guilds taking part in the "convoy" or procession of crafts with ensigns, and the play may even have been given in his honour. I am inclined to think, however, that it was entirely due to the success and renown of the performance at Cupar two years before that it was produced at Edinburgh at all. The tardiness of the Council's payment of the painter Walter Binning need not arouse suspicion. The Council usually did keep him waiting!

The outburst of dramatic activity in Edinburgh in 1554 followed Marie de Lorraine's election to the Regency, 12th April 1554, and it seems most probable that she was responsible for it, and perhaps had some voice in the choice of plays. I assume that *Ane Satyre* was produced because she wished to see the play herself, for the Cupar performance must have been one of the sensations of the day.

FIFESHIRE REFERENCES: (1) *Excluding the Cupar Banns*. Both *Versions II.* and *III.* contain a few references to Fifeshire, and to Cupar in particular, and assume an original Fifeshire audience [for Fifeshire and Cupar names of persons, see "Names of Persons"].

(a) *Bann. MS.*, 1385, alludes to the Castle Hill, "I will go be the castell hill," altered in 1602 to "Go east about the nether mill." A reference to the Castle Hill would have no value to an Edinburgh audience, since the Castle Hill there lay on the farther side of the town from the Greenside.

(b) Thift alludes to Dysert Moor, Fifeshire, presumably as being between him and the coast [3247-48], "I should tak the flicht / Throch Dysert mure."

(c) Thift enquires from the audience the way to the Struthers [Ochter-utherstruther, the home of the Earls Lindsay, Fifeshire], lines 3249-50 ["tell me brother, / Quhilk is the richt way to the Strother"]. This allusion would be difficult for any but a Fifeshire audience.

(d) Oppressioun alludes to his presence in Fifeshire, lines 3293-96.

He has just expressed an ardent wish to be back in Liddisdale and the Merse :

War I thair liftit with my lyfe,  
The Devill sould stick me with ane knyfe  
And ever I come againe to Fyfe,  
Quhill I war dead.

(e) Dissait bids farewell to "the greit Clan Iamesone," lines 4064-65. In the *Bann. MS.* these are described as "The blude rowyall of cowpar toun," in 1602 as "The blude Royal of Clappertoun" [Linlithgow], which may be a compositor's guess. The Jamesons were an important town family in Cupar [see "Names of Persons"].

(f) Falset describes how he has taught the tailors of Angus and Fife to cheat their customers, lines 4118-20 :

I leirit Tailzeours in everie toun,  
To schaip fyue quarters in ane gown,  
In Angus and in Fyfe.

(g) Falset mentions the rascally brewers of Cupar [4136, "the brousters of Cowper toun"].

(h) Folie complains that he has had a "debait" with a sow in the street, line 4285. The place of his encounter is given in 1602 as "the Schogait," in the *Bann. MS.* as "the bony gait." I do not trace a Shoe-gate in Cupar, but one of the main streets of the town is still called Bonnygate.

(i) Folie expresses great surprise that a bishop should come to preach in Fife, lines 4435-37 :

Than stryk ane hag into the poast :  
For I hard never in all my lyfe,  
Ane Bischop cum to preich in Fyfe.

(j) In addition, it seems to me that the point of Pauper enquiring the way to St Andrews [1929, 1964, 2258-59] would have a special meaning for a Cupar audience, since St Andrews was the next large town farther east, and the people of Cupar must have been quite familiar with the sight of rich and poor enquiring the way to the seat of the archbishopric to seek justice. The point would not have the same value for an Edinburgh audience.

(2) *Including the Cupar Banns.* The Banns again are most definite, and specify a production on the Castle Hill [line 17] [at Cupar, Fife]. Cupar is mentioned three times [28, 98, "cowpar toun"; 67, "To gang to cowpar to see the play"; 202-203, The Clerk to Fynlaw of the futeband,

I trest to god to see the and thy fallowis,  
Within few dayis, hingand on cowpar gallowis.

In lines 234-35 the Old Man says he has the best wife in Fife. Lastly, Bannatyne's version is headed "Proclamatioun maid in cowpar of ffyffe."

NAMES OF PERSONS. (1) The Banns and *Versions II.* and *III.* mention a number of persons whom there is no reason to doubt were members

of Cupar and Fifeshire families. The chief of these, in social rank, are Lord Lindsay, whose "broun Ionet" Commoun Thift would like to steal [3253-56]; and the Earl of Rothes, whose "best haiknay" Commoun Thift says he has come to steal [3235-47]. Lord Lindsay and the Earl of Rothes were the principal noblemen of Fifeshire, each claiming the hereditary Sheriffship. The Lord Lindsay referred to was John, fifth Lord Lindsay of the Byres, who succeeded his grandfather, Patrick, the fourth lord, in 1526, and died in 1563 [see notes to *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, line 1518, and *Test. Sq. Meldrum*, line 205]. The Earl of Rothes referred to was George Leslie, fourth Earl of Rothes (†1558), the father of Norman Leslie, the principal assassin of Cardinal Beaton [see note to line 3255].

The remaining persons referred to are: (a) *Cupar Banns*, 29, "my gossep Johnne Willamsoun [of 'cowpar toun']"; and the following common to *Versions II.* and *III.*, except where noted otherwise; (b) 2185, *Bann. MS.*, "thome fleschouris midding," 1602 "Dame Fleschers midding"; (c) 2205, "gud kynde Christiane Anderson; 4064, "the greit Clan Iamesome, / The blude Royal of Clappertoun [*Bann. MS.*, cowpar toun]; 4067, "Andersone and Patersone"; 4068, 4070, "Thome Williamsons"; 4124, "Andro Fortoun" [a tailor]; 4127, 1602, "Baberage," *Bann. MS.* "beverage" [a tailor]; 4130, "Deacon Iamie Ralfe"; 4133, "Willie Cadzeoch" and his wife; 4154, "Geordie Sillie" [*Bann. MS.* gordy selly] [a cobbler].

Most of these names were fairly common throughout Scotland, but they were to be found in and near Cupar. *The Sheriff Court Book of Fife, 1515-22* [ed. W. C. Dickinson, Scottish History Society, 3rd Series, Vol. XII. (1928)], mentions the following residents of Cupar: the Andersons; David Flesher, burgess, sheriff-depute in 1515; John and Michael Fortune; Alan Jamieson, burgess, and David Jamieson, burgess and baillie of Cupar, and others of the family; Edward Ralph [Rauf], burgess, and John Ralph, who matriculated at St Andrews in 1520; and members of the Williamson family.

The *Commisariat of St Andrews, 1549-1800*, Scottish Record Society (1899), mentions several Andersons of Cupar after 1584; Beverages, but none for Cupar; no Cadzeoch; Thomas Flesher, burgess of Cupar in 1593; Fortunes, but none in Cupar; Thomas Jamieson, burgess of Cupar in August 1549, and others of the family in Cupar later; many Patersons, but none in Cupar except wives; no Ralph; John Sellie, a cordwainer in Anstruther in 1596-97; John Williamson, burgess of Cupar in January 1550, and others of the family in Cupar later.

*St Andrews Kirk Session Register, 1559-1582-1600*, 2 vols., Scottish History Society, Vols. IV., VII., mentions a Christian Anderson, 1586-87—1590-91; Thomas Flesher, notary in Cupar in 1566; David Paterson in 1566; Fortunes, but no Andrew; and no Ralph.

*Charters, and other Muniments, belonging to the Royal Burgh of Cupar, Cupar-Fife, 1882*, mentions, though the dates are late in the sixteenth century, James Anderson, clerk of the burgh of Cupar; David Flesher; some Jamiesons, Patersons, and Williamsons.

*The Records of the Convention of Royal Burghs*, 4 vols., Edinburgh, 1870, I. 1-2, mention David Jameson and Alexander Jameson as commissioners for Cupar, 4th April 1552; I. 5, David Jameson, commis-

sioner, 30th July 1552; I. 6, David Anderson, commissioner, 29th May 1555; I. 10, Alexander Jameson and James Carruthers, commissioners, 18th September 1555; I. 16, David Paterson, commissioner, 21st October 1570; I. 17, David Lyndsay [Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, younger brother of the poet; see *Appendix II.*, items 1-7; *Appendix III.*, Table], provost; David Welandis, treasurer; and James Anderson, clerk, 5th January, 1570-71, &c.

The *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, Vol. III. (1513-46), Vol. IV. (1547-1563), mention the following: David Anderson, burghess of Cupar in 1542; James Anderson, notary public of Cupar, Common Clerk of the Burgh of Cupar in 1535, and Sheriff's Clerk of Fife in 1537; Quintin Cadzow of Dalkeith in 1533; Thomas Flesher, notary public of Cupar, who witnessed a document at the Struther on 31st July 1550 with Squyer William Meldrum, and is recorded down to 1580; Robert Flesher of Cupar in 1569; Alan Jameson, burghess of Cupar in 1541, with his heirs and brothers, David and Robert; Alexander Jameson, burghess of Cupar in 1555; David Jameson, burghess of Cupar in 1574; Robert Jameson of Cupar in 1563; Thomas Jameson; and James Jameson quondam, and his wife Margaret Barclay, in 1542; James Paterson of Balcaithlie, burghess, and Provost of Cupar in 1545 and 1546; John Williamson of Mill Hill, Cupar, in 1531; Thomas Williamson, burghess of Cupar in 1542; while a James Beverage (Baverage) occupied lands in the barony of Raith, Fifeshire, in 1596-97.

*Version II.* contains a number of names not found in *Version III.* These appear in line 4076, "Lucklaw, Welandis, carruderss, dowglace." These names are found in the volumes cited above as of Cupar: *Sheriff Court Book of Fife*, Andrew Lucklaw, George Weland; *Commisariat of St Andrews*, Lucklaws of Cupar, 1591-1616, William Weland in 1593, and Bessie Carruthers, sometime spouse of John Strang, tailor in Cupar, in 1595; *St Andrews Kirk Session Register*, David Weland in 1566, David Lucklaw, junior, in 1570, and John Douglas, Rector of St Andrews University in 1561; *Charters and other Muniments*, David Lucklaw; *Records of the Convention*, I. 10, James Carruthers, 18th September 1555; I. 17, David Welandis, 5th January 1570-71; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, Vols. III.-IV., James Carruthers, 1542, William Weland of St Andrews in 1514, Alexander Weland of St Andrews in 1550, John Lucklaw, "capellani capellanie Divi Christophori in antiqua ecclesia de Cupro," in 1542 [*Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 4576], and 1562 [*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, IV. 1912], with David Lucklaw, and the heirs of John Lucklaw, who had lands in Cupar.

Miss Mill, "Representations," discusses the evidence for the dates of performance, and gives details of the names of persons from the manuscript books of the Town Council of Cupar, 1549-1553. These expand the information from the six works cited above. Miss Mill states that the MS. is "faded and mutilated," and her work may not be free from error, but nothing serious could result from a misreading. I quote the following from her second article. "The manuscript Council minutes 1549-1553 record Alexander Jameson as Dean of Guild during the years 1549-1552-53. For one or more of those years Alan, David (younger or elder), or Rob Jameson acted as members of council, Alan attaining to the dignity of bailie. The Andro Fortoun who appears

as 'servand' in the minutes of the Head Courts of October, 1530 to 1532, is probably the tailor of that name to whom Falset gives an eloquent testimonial (*l.* 4124). Thome Williamson, who is singled out for special opprobrium (*ll.* 4068-75), was chosen positor for the burgh on October 10, 1550, having already served as bailie for the previous year. Thome Fleshour's 'midding' (according to the Bannatyne manuscript, though the honour is given to Dame Fleshour in the 1602 text), where Wilkin triumphantly hails the horsebone as a relic for his master, the Pardoner (*ll.* 2182-91), was doubtless part of the property of that Thome Fleshour who in 1550 was a member of council and, at least from 1550 onwards, was notary public of Cupar. The Andersons and Patersons of Dissait's catalogue (*l.* 4067) were also prominent in the public life of the burgh. In 1535 James Anderson was made common clerk of Cupar and in 1537 became sheriff clerk of Fife. A James Anderson appears as member of council in 1550-1552, as bailie in 1550-1551, and as positor in 1549, 1552. If I read the manuscript aright, Patersons (Peter, David, and John) were represented on the council in 1549-1553, David and John serving terms as bailie. . . . *Bann. MS.*, 4076 [4077]. David Lucklaw served as member of council in 1549, 1553, as positor in 1551, and bailie in 1552. Welands appear from time to time during this period as members of inquest or council. One James Corrunderis figures with some regularity in lists of council 1549-53, acting as kirk-master in 1550 and bailie in 1551. Douglasses are less conspicuous among the civil dignitaries, though John Douglas was a member of council from 1551; but the fact that Janet Douglas, Lyndsay's own wife, was a local landholder may have lent additional point to the allusion. John Banerache (Babarage, *l.* 4127; Beverage in *Bann. MS.*) is one of the town 'servandis' in 1549, and assists at an assize in 1551."

Miss Mill's statement that Lindsay's wife, Janet Douglas, was a local landowner, requires examination. If my reading of the charters relating to the Mount is correct, she died shortly after 1542: she certainly predeceased her husband [*Appendix I.*, item 170]. On 19th August 1531 (*Appendix I.*, item 73) she had received the non-entry, rents, &c., of two acres of land on the Mill Hill beside Cupar, half an acre lying between the mills of Cupar, an acre in Kelliland, and a third part of the lands of Porterland. These rents, however, she assigned to James Carruthers, burgess of Cupar [*Appendix I.*, 170]. She held no lands in her own right, and what right she had in her husband's lands would become void at her death. Miss Mill says that a John Douglas was a member of council for 1551. This man may have been the same as the John Douglas who in 1543 was Lindsay's servant [*Appendix I.* 148, *Appendix IV.* (b)]. I find no other evidence of Douglasses in Cupar, but as Lindsay enumerates them among the merchants of the town [*Bann. MS.*, 4076] they probably did not own land, and have escaped record. I do not find evidence for Miss Mill's half-suggestion that Janet Douglas came of a local landed family. Her origin is untraceable. She may have been of merchant stock, but from anywhere in the kingdom.

(2) The list of crafts detailed by Falset, 4100-86, contains personal names derived from the crafts. I give these, because members of these families other than the Fleshers, previously noted, may be found in or

near Cupar. The members of the families need not, of course, be following the craft after which their predecessors were named. Formerly Cupar had eight incorporated guilds: the weavers, hammermen, bakers, fleshers, tailors, shoemakers, wrights and masons, and walkers or fullers.

*Craft Names*: 4106 Webster [1602 Wobster, *Bann. MS.* wobstar]; 4107 Walker; 4109 Miller [1602 Millair, *Bann. MS.* millar]; 4112 Flesher; 4118 Taylor [1602 Tailzeours, *Bann. MS.* telzeouris]; 4136 Brewer [1602 the brousters of Cowper toun, *Bann. MS.* the browstaris of cowpar toun]; 4157 Baxter [1602 Baxters, *Bann. MS.* baxtaris]; 4160 Wright [1602 Wrichts, *Bann. MS.* wrychtis]; 4160 Mason [1602 Maissouns, *Bann. MS.* masonis]; 4163 Smith [1602 blak-Smythis, *Bann. MS.* blak smythis]; 4163 Lorimer [1602 Lorimers, *Bann. MS.* loremeris]; 4164 Cordwainer [1602 Cordiners, *Bann. MS.* cordeneris]; 4166 Goldsmith [1602 Gold Smythis, *Bann. MS.* Goldsmythis]; 4176, 4179 Shepherd [1602 Schiphirdis, *Bann. MS.* schiphirdis].

The existence of a Flesher family at Cupar is vouched for by the *Sheriff Court Book of Fife, The Commisariat of St Andrews, Charters and Other Muniments*; Baxters by the *Charters and Other Muniments*. A Master John Walker was notary public of Cupar in 1532 [*R.M.S.*, III. 1178]; a David Wright held land near Cupar in 1532 [*R.M.S.*, III. 1190]; while the other craft names were all to be found in Scotland, except Blacksmith and Shepherd, at all events so far as *R.M.S.* is concerned.

**CIRCUMSTANCES OF COMPOSITION AND PRODUCTION:** The mass of Cupar and Fifeshire references indicates that *Version II.* was rewritten in 1551 to early 1552 specially for a Cupar audience, and produced at the Castle Hill there on 7th June 1552. The special Cupar references would have no value whatever in a court production at Linlithgow in 1540.

The production at Edinburgh on 12th August 1554 was probably the outcome of the sensation which the Cupar performance created in ecclesiastical, court, and political circles. Its production at Edinburgh we may safely attribute to the personal desire of the Queen-Regent to see the play. She was a lover of drama, and celebrated her appointment to the Regency on 12th April 1554 by an outburst of dramatic activity in Edinburgh, undoubtedly inspired, if not commanded, by herself, the town being saddled with the expenses of making and maintaining the "playing place," and the town and guilds with the expenses of production.

I do not think that the text for the "command performance" was altered to suit an Edinburgh audience: the Fifeshire references were allowed to remain. I do find a trace of revision, however, in the introduction of the character of the Prioress, and her deprivation.

#### SITES OF PRODUCTIONS:

I. THE CASTLE HILL, CUPAR. The Castle Hill is a low hill at the east end of the town, bounded on the north by a stream called the Lady Burn, which rises less than a mile to the south of Lindsay's estate of the Mount, and on the south by the River Eden. The Lady Burn



flows through the northern half of the town, and joins the Eden immediately east of the hill. On the hill formerly stood the castle of Macduff, Lord of Fife, and here his wife and children were murdered by Macbeth. The castle sustained later sieges, notably by Edward I. In the thirteenth century a monastery was founded on the northern slopes of the hill, but there seems to be some doubt as to whether this institution was Dominican [Leighton, *History of Fife* (1840), II. 8; &c.] or Benedictine [*Historical Notes and Reminiscences of Cupar, Cupar-Fife* (1884)]. It is frequently stated that the monks performed "Mysteries or Moralities" [Leighton, II. 9; &c.], but there are no records. The tradition may be sound, but something may be due to antiquarian "reconstruction." This site, still called "The Playfield," is described as "a green esplanade" in front of the castle. The "Playfield" does not appear in *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, which does mention, however, the "Castlefield." Since Lindsay does not name the site it can hardly have been called the "Playfield" in his day.

The castle was later removed, and an academy built on its site. About 1837 this was converted into the Madras Academy with the bequest of Dr Andrew Bell (1753-1832), and in 1873 became the Bell-Baxter School after a second foundation by Sir David Baxter of Kilmaron (1793-1872). "In 1889 the Bell Trustees, who carried on the Madras Academy, in consequence of a decision of the Endowment Schools Commission, vacated the premises and established the Bell-Baxter Secondary School at the junction of North Union Street and the Bonnygate. The Castlehill School premises were handed over to the new School Board, and since then have been occupied by elementary school pupils, and the school since 1889 has been called the Castlehill School. This is the school that now stands on the hill where Sir David Lyndsay's plays were acted" [letter of William Douglas, Esq., M.A., Headmaster, Bell-Baxter School, 21st September 1934].

It is sometimes stated that the performance of *Ane Satyre* took place on the Moat (or Moot) Hill, and Mr Douglas informs me that this is also the local tradition. The six-inch Ordnance Survey map records two hills of this name, one, on the north-west of the town, called the Moat Hill, the eastern end of an arm of the 100 feet contour, the other within the town, to the north, called the East Moat Hill, but locally called the Moat Hill, a narrow, wedge-shaped patch of rising ground, running east to west, the highest and broadest part being to the east. Round the north-eastern corner of this hill flows the Lady Burn. There is one insuperable objection to this site, in that Lindsay himself says the Castle Hill [Cupar Banns 17, "Ffail nocht to be vpon the castell hill/ Besyd the place quhair we purpoiss to play"]. Moreover, the Bonnygate, one of the main streets, along which Folie came to the performance [*Bann. MS. text*, 4285], is 200 yards south of the (East) Moat Hill; on the other hand, it leads in a straight line through St Catherine Street to the Castle Hill.

The map of Cupar drawn in 1642 by the Rev. James Gordon of Rothiemay [National Library of Scotland: rept. *Ecclesiastical Records: Selections from the Minutes of the Presbyteries of St Andrews and Cupar, 1641-98*, Abbotsford Club (1837); *Historical Notes and Reminiscences of Cupar, Cupar-Fife* (1884)] does not record the site of the Playfield,

which again seems to indicate that it was not an old name. The Minute Books of the Council of Cupar, which exist for 1549-1553, after which there are none till 1626, give no records of the performance, which was probably the work of the Guilds, whose records are also wanting. The Treasurer's Accounts for the town are missing. The evidence for the production at Cupar thus rests solely on the *Bann. MS.* text.

Perhaps I should note that the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th and 14th editions, "Cupar," records the 1552 performance, and adds, "his [Lindsay's] *Tragedy of the Cardinal* (1547), referring to the murder of Beaton, being also performed there." The error is indeed grievous.

№ 2. THE PLAYFIELD, GREENSIDE, EDINBURGH. The Greenside lies on the west side of Calton Hill, immediately behind that part of Leith Walk known as Baxter's Place. On 13th August 1456, a charter was granted by James II. to the Burgh of Edinburgh of the "totam et integram vallem et terram bassam jacentem inter rupem vulgariter nuncupatam Cragingalt ex parte orientali, et communem viam et transitum versus villam de Leith ex parte occidentali, pro tournamentis, jocis, et justis actibus bellicis ibidem [*Charters of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, No. 36, pp. 82-83; *Inventory of City Charters*, I. 833; Maitland, *History of Edinburgh*, 214; *Selected Charters and Documents of the City of Edinburgh* (1884)]. This area is not called the Greenside in this Charter, but it was later so-styled. However, it does not seem, though the records are scanty, to have been used for plays. On 5th December 1520 "the ground and place of the Greynsyde" was granted by the city to the Carmelites for a new friary [*E.R.B.E.*, I. 203], and in 1525 the "Kirk of the Rude of the Grenesyde" was resigned by its chaplain to that order as well [I. 222]. Knox says that David Straton and Norman Gourlay were hanged and burnt for heresy there in 1534 [*Works*, ed. Laing, I. 60]. On 7th October 1552 James Henderson proposed to the council that a new playfield should be built "betuix the Gray Freyr porte and the Kirk of Field," on the ground that the council's common lands and pasture grounds were all alienated and put away "insamekle that thair is no wther place left to play interluydes in to draw pepill till the toune, nor pastyme ground for the induellaris, quhairthrouch thair ar compellit till greit chargis to seik thair plesour in wther tovnes" [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 172]. The Council apparently did nothing.<sup>1</sup> When Marie de Lorraine took over the Regency on 12th April 1554, she decided to reintroduce drama into Edinburgh, and a new playfield had to be laid out. The first play given under her patronage at Edinburgh was produced at Holyrood on 10th June 1554 [*ante*, "Dates of Production"; *E.R.B.E.*, II. 193], but on 27th June 1554 the first payment of £24 was made for the new playing place [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 195], and there were further payments of £42, 13s. 4d. on 20th July 1554 [II. 196], £34 on 18th August 1554 [II. 197, 282]. This last record says that the Playfield was then complete: on 12th August 1554 Lindsay's *Satyre* had been given there. The costly construction of the Playfield is difficult to understand, for no permanent buildings were erected, nothing, perhaps, beyond butts for archery. The Greenside partly belonged to ecclesiastical authorities, who

<sup>1</sup> On 22nd June 1553 George Tod was paid 26s. for "making of ane skaffalt on the hill to the clerk play," but whether this means the Greenside is to my mind doubtful. Probably the Castle Hill was intended.

possessed the Kirk of the Rude of the Greenside, and ground about it, and also the friary and its grounds. Henderson's petition of 1552 indicates that there was no suitable land left in the Greenside for a playfield. But there was some marshy ground adjoining, and I suggest that, in view of the further payment on 14th December 1555 [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 320], for letting the water out of the Playfield, and for paving a small portion of it, perhaps a lining to the drains, or a path, that in 1554 the Council set itself to make a playfield out of the miry ground, only doing so, of course, at the Queen-Regent's wishes.

Robert Norwell's petition to the Council on 23rd July 1563, to grant him the lands of the Greenside, still names the Playfield as a site [*E.R.B.E.*, III. 166-68, 174]. There was a legal battle over the Greenside in 1581 [*E.R.B.E.*, IV. 225], perhaps with the ecclesiastical authorities, between whom and the town there seems to have been considerable rivalry regarding this area. The last mention of the Playfield comes on 1st November 1588, when John Hill, tenant of the lands of the Rude of the Greenside, was summoned before the Council, and "was discharged of ony teilling and ryving of ony pairt of the playfeyld" [*E.R.B.E.*, IV. 520]. The Council, however, was much less concerned with the state of the field than with keeping off possible land-grabbers. By 1591 a leper hospital had been built on the Greenside [Maitland, *History of Edinburgh* (1753), 214-15]. Clearly the Playfield had long since fallen into disuse. As early as 6th January 1555 a "clerk play" was produced at the Tolbooth [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 295], surely indicating that the Playfield was unfit for use even then. I find no evidence that any other play than *Ane Satyre* was ever produced there, so far as the extant records go. If I read these correctly, the town seems to have gone back to its town "stations," at the Tolbooth, Trone, Cross, Nether Bow, West Port, and Salt Trone, for triumphs and farces played in public, and the Playfield was never used again after 12th August 1554.<sup>1</sup> See additional notes.

CHARACTERS AND COSTUMES. While most of the players would wear their professional or class costume it is of interest to note the special indications given.

I. *Cupar Banns*.

1. *Presenter* or *Nuntius*.
2. *Cottar*. Wears a coat, 88.
3. *Cottar's Wyfe*.
4. *Fynlaw of the Foot-Band*. Military uniform, with sword, 109, 260; gloves of plate and helmet, 262; purse, belt, and knife, 264.

<sup>1</sup> For manuscript records of plays at Edinburgh I am indebted to Miss Anna J. Mill, *Mediaeval Plays in Scotland* (Diss., St Andrews, 1924). Edinburgh: Blackwood, 1927. I had already consulted the printed sources before this work appeared. Miss Mill errs, 182, in dating the Edinburgh performance of *Ane Satyre*, "Sunday, 18th August 1554," since the Council sat on the 18th, a Saturday, and "Sonday last bypast," on which day the play was performed, was Sunday, August 12, 1554. She also does not attempt to identify the "David Lindsay" who assisted in the preparations for the reception of Marie de Lorraine into Edinburgh in 1538 [see *Appendix I*, Item 116]. Also the records of "burds and trestis" being taken to the Queen's lodgings in Edinburgh on Corpus Christi Day (24th May), 1554, need not have been for a play, much less a whole Miracle Play.

5. *Fool*. Motley: phallus, 162; returns, 247, with a sheep's head on a staff.
6. *Auld Man*. Produces a *ceinture de chasteté*, 144, with lock and key.
7. *Bessy*, his wife: returns, 223, with a white holland shirt.
8. *Courtier*.
9. *Merchant*.
10. *Clerk*, priest.

II. *Ane Satyre* [the line-numbers following the names are usually those of first utterances].

1. *Diligence* [1], a macer or herald, apparently (cf. 3792) always preceded by a trumpeter.
2. *Rex Humanitas* [78]: crown, sword, and sceptre, 22; sends a ruby ring to Sensualitie, 386, 426; has a bag of gold, 407; and a box, presumably containing gold and jewels, 1540, 1866: *Folie* refers to his "goldin hat" [crown], 4317.
3. *Wantonnes* [102].
4. *Placebo* [118]: ? a fool with a hood, 1689.
5. *Solace* [142]: short "nippit" coat, 150.
6. *Sensualitie* [271]: is clad in the "new gyse," 203; wears an elaborate head-dress, 279; a low-necked dress disclosing bosom, 282; golden hair, 342.
7. *Hamelines* [295]. } Probably attired much the same as Sen-
8. *Danger* [299]. } *sualitie*, but in humbler style.
9. *Gude-Counsall* [554]: gray, flowing beard, 939, 955, 1012; carries a Bible, 2909.
10. *Flatterie* [604]: wears motley, 604, which is new, 630. See No. 15, *Devotioun*.
11. *Falsel* [636]. See No. 14, *Sapiencie*.
12. *Dissait* [659]: possibly in motley, 676, but claims recognition as a nobleman, 676. See No. 13, *Discretioun*.
13. *Discretioun* [786].
14. *Sapiencie* [794]: in doctor's robes, and hood, 869.
15. *Devotioun* [798]: in friar's robes, 740, 1645; with porteus, 769; and cowl of Tulliallan, 768; shaven crown, 800, 845.
16. *Veritie* [1026]: carries a New Testament, 1145; golden hair, 1152.
17. *Spiritualitie* [1097]: a Bishop; has purse of money, 1175; under professional dress wears a fool's costume, 3726.
18. *Abbot* [1105]: under professional dress wears a fool's costume, 3726.
19. *Persone* [1113]: a parson; under professional dress wears a fool's costume, 3726.
20. *Chastitie* [1192]: clad in white, 1304, 1413; like an angel [?] with wings], 1415.
21. *Lady Prioeres* [1226]: under her professional dress wears a silk petticoat, 3652.
22. *Temporalitie* [1268]: nobleman, or man-at-arms.
23. *Merchant* [1269].
24. *Sowtar* [1284]: bald, 1355; his knife, 2132, 3139; his breeches [hose], 2172.

25. *Taylour* [1288].
26. *Iennie* [1300]: tailor's daughter.
27. *Taylour's Wyfe* [1301]: carries a distaff, 1337.
28. *Sowtar's Wyfe* [1310]: wears hose and shoes, 1372; her clothes [skirts], 1383, 2174.
29. *Correctioun's Varlet* [1474].
30. *Divyne Correctioun* [1572]: carries a sword, 1580; has wings, 1671, 4332; carries a wand, 1703.
31. *Pauper* [1926]: in rags, 1931, 1938; lame, 1959; empty bag or purse, 2238; carries a groat in a rag, 2239.
32. *Pardoner* [2037]: pardons sealed with oyster shells, 2048, 2080; privilege, 2048; *relics*, a jawbone, 2086; cow's horn, 2089; rope, 2092; cow's fundament, 2098; pig's snout, 2099.
33. *Wilkin* [2180]: pardoner's boy; with a horse-bone, 2183.
34. *Scribe* [2389]: with writing materials, 3052.
35. *Dampster* [2389].
36. *Iohne the Common-weill* [2417]: in rags, 2438; lame, 2439; re-clothed, 3772.
37. *First Sergeant* [2471]: carries cord to bind prisoners, 2484.
38. *Secund Sergeant* [2475].
39. *Covetice* [2492]: one of the vices of Spiritualitie: carries a box of gold, 3739.
40. *Common Thift* [3201].
41. *Oppressioun* [3261].
42. *First Clerk* [3306]: a doctor, 3313.
43. *Second Clerk* [3306]: also called *First Licentiate*, 3560.
44. *Third Clerk* [3306]: also called *Batcheler*, 3591.
45. *Trumpet* [3792]: a trumpeter, apparently always accompanies *Diligence*.
46. *Folie* [4272]: in motley; carries a creel of fool's caps or hoods, 4384, 4502 *et seq.*; phallus, 4410; food for his son and daughter, 4389; a wallet which Diligence threatens to steal, 4405, possibly the phallus; obtains a doctor's hood, 4454.
47. *Glaiks* [4390]: Folie's daughter.
48. *Stult* [4394]: Folie's son.
49. *Minstrels* [4623]: bagpipers, 4623.

The Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh record [*ante*, *E.R.B.E.*, II. 198-99] the provision of eight play hats, one king's crown [for Rex], one mitre [for Bishop], one sceptre [for Rex], one pair of angel's wings [for Divine Correctioun], two angel's hair [for Veritie and Chastitie], and one chaplet of triumph [probably Sensualitie's head-dress]. Twelve minstrels preceded the procession to the playfield [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 197].

STAGING AND PROPERTIES. A multiple setting was undoubtedly employed. W. J. Lawrence, "Early French Players in England," *The Elizabethan Playhouse and Other Studies, First Series*, p. 127, n. 3, claims this as the earliest example of a secular play with a secular setting, but those for *Pride of Life* and *The Castle of Perseverance* were earlier. Miss Mill, "Representations," 648, attempts a diagram of a circular stage with the audience seated in just over a semicircle;

but there is no indication as to whether the stage was circular, square, short oblong, or elongated, and diagrams to suit each could be easily drawn.

I also doubt whether there was a raised general stage. The transit from scene to pavilion, or scene to stream, &c., is performed without an indication of steps or ladder. For the Edinburgh performance "burds on the playfeild" were provided [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 284]. This looks as if the ground was covered over with boards fastened together, but laid on the ground. Pardoner lays his relics on a board [2079], which Pauper later throws down [2289]. The text speaks of people appearing in "the feild" [927, 2036]. A stage ["scaffald"] high enough to require ascent by a ladder was provided for the king and his throne [1941, 1949, 1952], and one was provided by the town [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 284]. "Seats," equivalent to *mansiones*, were provided [for Veritie, 1076; for Gude Counsall, 2390; for Sensualitie, 2514], an indication that most of the players, either singly, as Gude Counsall [2390], or in fitting groups, as Tailor, Sowtar, Tailor's Wife, Sowtar's Wife, and Jennie, had their own mansions. In addition, ordinary seats were provided for the Scribe and the Deemster [2389], and the Three Estates [2390].

A pavilion was provided as a retiring room during the interlude, and for players who would not again appear in their old name parts, as Tailor's Wife and Sowtar's Wife disappear after their episode [1387], probably to reappear as two of the three clerks. The procession of the Three Estates comes from the pavilion, led by their vices, and walking backwards [2315], and Diligence retires there [3180] when sent to search the country for three godly clerics, whom, after a fitting interval, he produces from the pavilion [3304]. This pavilion is different from the king's chamber, to which the king and Sensualitie retire [533], and emerge [808]. This chamber was probably immediately behind the throne, to which it would form a background.

The stage had stocks large enough to contain three persons. They are used, first, for Veritie and Chastitie together [1154, 1171, 1443, 1465, 1660], and then for Thift, Dissait, and Falset together [2486, 2487, 3280, 3969]. There was a pulpit, used for the Doctor's sermon [3443] and for the reading of the acts [3792], and referred to by Folie, and perhaps used by him for his sermon [4431], and to hang his fool's hats on [4453]. There was a "bar," at which pleaded John the Commonweill [2543] and Veritie and Chastitie [3103]. There was a gallows, perhaps of the Tyburn multiple-corpse variety, rather than three separate gibbets, used for hanging Thift, Dissait, and Falset [3697, 3963, 3969, 3983, 4015, 4018, 4029, 4087, 4088, 4202, 4241, 4242].

At the back was the hill, from which Wilkin calls [2179] to the Pardoner. In front, or at the side of the stage, was the stream, or ditch, which was wide enough to occasion John the Commonweill difficulty in jumping over [2430]. It was quite near the front or side of the stage, because the wives pass from the stage to it without delay [1367], and Pauper tumbles the Pardoner's relics into it [2289].

A certain amount of painted property or scenery was used at the Edinburgh performance, the town painter, Walter Binning, being paid £5 for painting the scenery and the players' faces.

Of smaller properties used, the play mentions the king's sword, sceptre, crown [22], his ruby ring [386, 426], his bag of gold [407], and his box of gold and jewels [1540, 1866]. A change of costume was provided on the stage for Flatterie, Dissait, and Falset, Flatterie also obtaining a porteous [769]. The First Sergeant had a cord with which to bind prisoners [2484]. Sowtar had a cobbler's knife [2132]; Pauper an empty belt-purse [2238]; Scribe had writing materials [3052]; Pardoner had his bag of pardons and relics [2079-99]; Wilkin arrives off the hill with a horse-bone [2183]; Tailor's wife probably carried a distaff [1337]: drinking vessels were provided [540, 1295-99], and doubtless suitable liquid; there was also a Bible [2910], and two "figours" or dummies, to represent Thift and Dissait being hanged [4015, 4087], while when Falset was really hanged a live crow or jackdaw was set free in imitation of his black soul leaving his body [4241]. Folie also required a "creill" or open basket of fools' hoods or caps [4384, 4502]; he was probably provided on the stage with a doctor's hood for his sermon [4454], while his costume was equipped with a phallus [4410], concealed on first appearance, and perhaps detachable [4414].

The gibbets were provided by the town, together with the player's house, and "scaffald," and boards on the field [*E.R.B.E.*, II. 284]. These were removed after the performance. The Queen-Regent who attended the performance had a special "hous" or pavilion built for her to watch the performance from. This, we are told, was built beside the "convoy hous." This was presumably already in existence, and a permanent structure used for other purposes.

The stream or ditch in front of or at the side of the stage [1367, 1383, 1571, 2289, 2430] was as much a part of the properties as the gibbets. A ditch running all round the stage was used for *The Castle of Perseverance*, to keep the crowd off the playing place. This is clearly indicated in the MS. diagram of the playing place: "This is the watyr a abowte the place, if any dyche may be mad ther it schal be pleyed; or ellys that it be stronglye barryd al a bowte; & lete nowth ower many stytelerys [arrangers, managers] be withinne the place." A. W. Pollard, *E.E.T.S.* edition, p. xxiv, dates this play "not much later than 1425."

**PARTS AND EPISODES.** The play is divided into parts and episodes corresponding almost to Acts and Scenes, so clearly in fact that Sibbald, *Chronicle of Scottish Poetry* (1802), II. 253-347, so divided his text. The two main divisions, parts, or "acts" have been already discussed. They are separated by the "Interlude" of the Pauper, Pardoner, and Divorce episodes.

Lindsay separates episodes, or "scenes," by the frequent use of a poetical device of which I find no use elsewhere, but it corresponds to the use of rhymed couplets at the ends of Acts in Elizabethan and later blank verse drama. Lindsay's play contains no blank verse, and his device is to use, fairly frequently, rhyming verse in short lines at the ends of episodes.

(1) When Veritie is put in the stocks and the vices return to Spiritualitie, Flatterie continues two lines in short measure spoken by Veritie with—

Sit down and tak 3ow rest,  
All nicht till it be day [1170-71].

(2) The " scene " changes from that of Sowtar and Tailzeour drinking with Chastitie to the wives of the craftsmen with the following short lines :

Fill in and play cap'out,  
For I am wonder dry :  
The Deuill snypp aff thair snout,  
That haits this company [1296-99].

(3) Varlet concludes his speech :

For silence I protest  
Baith of Lord, Laird and Ladie :  
Now I will rin but rest,  
And tell that all is ready [1504-07].

(4) Sensualitie leaves Rex Humanitas and goes to Spiritualitie, when the action returns to the king. Spiritualitie closes the episode with—

Welcum our dayis darling,  
Welcum with all our hart :  
Wee all but feinzeing,  
Sall plainly tak 3our part [1741-44].

The other device is to distinguish between scenes by the use of different measures, stanzaic verse of various kinds alternating with four-foot or five-foot couplets, the latter being used principally for the serious portions.

PERFORMANCE AT PERTH: In William Row's notes to John Row's *Historie of the Kirk of Scotland* (c. 1625), Maitland Club, 1842, pp. 311-12, is the following record: " Thair were also some Theatricall Playes, Comedies, and other Notable Histories, acted in Publicke: For Sir David Lindsay his Satyre wes acted in the Amphitheter of St John-stoune [Perth], before K. James V., and a great part of the nobilitie and gentrie, from morne to even; which made the people sensible of the darknes quherin they lay; of the wickedness of thair Kirkmen; and did let them sie how God's Kirk sould have bein vtherwayes gyuded than it wes."

It is possible that there was a performance in public at Perth, but not one before James V. The latter part of Row's description is reminiscent of Henry Charteris's account of the performance at Edinburgh in 1554 [see *Version III.*]: cf. Charteris [*ante*, I. 398], " in presence of the Quene Regent, and ane greit part of the Nobilitie . . . lestand fra .ix. houris afoir none, till .vi. houris at euin." Cf. also John Row, *Historie*, 3, " There were also some notable histories acted in publicke, quhilk made the people sensible of the darknes they were into." The italicised passages should reveal the origins of William Row's statement. The connection between Lindsay and James V. was by the end of the sixteenth century traditional: it was even forgotten that he lived twelve years after the death of his great patron, and was thought, even as early as 1559 [Bale, *Scriptorum*, 223-24], to have died about 1540. Bale's statement, however cautious [" claruit anno a Christi seruatoris adventu in carnem 1540, Iacobo testio [*sic*] in Scotia regnante: & an adhuc uiuat, nescio"], developed into an authoritative statement [Simler, *Bibliotheca*, 157, " Claruit anno domini 1540"; Thynne, *History*



of Scotland (1587), 462, "he florished in the yeare of Grace one thousand five hundred and fortie, in the time of Iames the fift king of Scotland"; Jonston, *Heroes* (1603), 27; Gray, *Oratio* (1611), in Mackenzie, *Lives*, I. xxi; Dempster, *Apparatus* (1622), 9; David Buchanan, *Scriptiores* (c. 1645) (ptd. Bannatyne Club (1837), 99-100), &c., &c.] Such a tradition is responsible for William Row's linking of Lindsay with James V., and his statement is to be held suspect. If there was a production at Perth, which I doubt, it must have been within the years 1555-1575.

THE FOOL ELEMENT: The special studies of J. A. Lester, Miss A. J. Mill, and Miss J. M. Smith have all stressed the probability of French influence, though they adduce no direct evidence of borrowing. Miss Mill stresses the fool-element in the second portion of the play, and has expanded Prof. Saintsbury's statement that the play is a "morality-farce-sottie," in the order (a) Part I., (b) farce-interlude, and (c) Part II. Miss Mill completely ignores Part I., which, she thinks, "though it contains some farcical episodes, is really a complete morality of the temptation and repentance of a human soul." This is true enough, but the fool-element is also there too in the person of Flatterie.

There is no mistaking him. He appears in new motley [604, "Begaryit all with sindrie hewis"; 630, "this new array"]: he was with them at Yule [631]; he has come on a ship of fools, who give contrary sailing directions during the storm [615-19]:

Was never sene sic wind and raine,  
Nor of Schipmen sic clitter clatter.  
Sum bade hail and sum bade standby,  
On steirburd hoaw aluiff fy fy;

a description which links Lindsay, not with France here, but with the *Narrenschiff* literature: Flatterie is even the "Roy" [620], the King, or Prince of Fools.

He longs for his fellows. First comes Falset, of whom there is no description. In a few moments Dissait enters, shouting, "Stand by the gait that I may steir" [659]. Pretending to steer while running round and round was one of the stage tricks of the fool, likewise his sudden discovery of the audience [660-64].

Before they go to the king they disguise themselves, Falset as Sapience, Dissait as Discretioun, Flatterie as Devotioun, a feature which would have been unnecessary had they appeared at the beginning in the dress of their characters. There is a touch of folly when Sapience forgets his name [848-67]. They are on intimate terms with all the members of the Spiritual Estate, who are later revealed as fools. They plan to enrich themselves at the king's expense [984-1009], and at the approach of Divine Correctioun Flatterie deserts them, Falset steals the king's box, quarrels with Dissait, they fight, and Dissait runs off with the box. This type of thing is later denounced by Folie as one of the types of folly [4486-89]. All this has happened in the first part of the play.

In the second part of the play, still in disguise and with Sensuality and Covetice, they lead in the Three Estates, who walk backwards. This Folie also denounces as a type of folly [4497-4500]. On the com-

plaint of John the Commonweal they are arrested, and put in the stocks [2467-90], but somehow Flatterie escapes and goes to Spiritualitie [2992, 2998, 3555 *st. div.*, 3621-48, 3675-3704]. His unfrocking [3642 *st. div.*] reveals his fool's dress once again, although this is not mentioned, but, since he is supposed to be a friar, it is clearly in keeping with the unfrocking of the Bishop, Abbot, and Persone, who are also revealed as fools (3722 *st. div.* to 3726], the Prioress already having been deprived and revealed as a whore [3652 *st. div.*], another type of fool.

The story of Flatterie links the two parts of the play firmly together, and the *sottie* element is a characteristic of the first part as well as of the second.

The unfrocking of the Bishop, Abbot, and Parson has parallels in the *sottie* and in the earlier ecclesiastical Feast of Fools. \*An attempt is made by Lester, p. 139, to establish a direct connection with Gringore's *Jeu du Prince des Sotz*, produced at the Halles, Paris, Shrove Tuesday, 1511-12 [*joué aux halles de Paris le mardy gras. L'an mil cinq cens et onze* (Paris, 25th February 1511-12)]:

"Louis XII., the 'prince des Sotz,' is to hold his court and mete out justice to all comers. Many characters arrive, representing the multitudinous vices and follies of mankind, Ignorance, La Paillardise (cf. Lindsay's Sensuality), La Seigneur Joye (cf. Lindsay's Wantonness), La Manque de zèle Apostolique. Then enters La Commune, representing the people, and lodges complaints against the oppression of the seigneurs and the clergy. Last of all comes in the Mère Sotte, clad in the robes of Papacy, supported by her adherents. She preaches to the Seigneurs and the Clergy, advocating treason and rebellion against the king. A quarrel is provoked, and, in the scuffle, below the garb of the Pope is found the face of the fool."

The bestowal of great offices on fools is already mentioned by Lindsay in *The Tragedie*, 330-36:

Brether, rycht so, quhen ze wer consecrat,  
ze oblyste zow all on the sammyn wyse.  
ze may be callit Byschoppis countrafait,  
As Gallandis buskit for to mak ane gyse.  
Now thynk I, Prencis ar no thyng to pryse,  
Tyll geue ane famous office tyll ane fule;  
As quho wald putt ane Myter on ane Mule.

The last line should be compared with John of Salisbury, *Polycraticus*, IV. 6, "an illiterate king is like an ass who wears a crown." The almost casual reference to bestowing ecclesiastical, or indeed other, offices on fools, and perhaps also to the Feast of the Ass which entailed folly, here, seems to indicate that this particular form of satire was already well known in Scotland. The Feast of Fools was known in Scotland, and had assumed sufficiently serious proportions to be banned, as elsewhere, in the thirteenth century. I quote the ban from the *Concilia Scotiæ*, II. 51-52: "[*De vita et honestate clericorum.*] Statuimus etiam . . . quod non intendant histrionibus aut ludant ad aleas vel taxill[o]s . . . quod Festum Stultorum penitus tollatur [that the Feast of Fools shall be completely done away with]." There is no reason to believe that the ban was more effective in Scotland than in England [cf. Chambers, I. 321] and France. From the latter country there is

sufficient indication of the unfrocking of the priest to disclose the fool before the dramatic *sottie* took it up. From at least the middle of the thirteenth century the Feast of Fools was allied with satire of the clergy. The Bishop and Dean of Fools, absolutely implying satire, are found at St Omer in 1264, the Archbishop and Pope appearing within a short time in other places. At Auxerre an *abbas stultorum* was elected annually on 18th July [Chambers, I. 274-335]. Similarly the distribution of fool's hoods, a feature of Lindsay's *sermon joyeux*, was practised at the Feast at Tournai in 1499, when a law-suit was started after the fool-bishop had distributed hoods with ears at the end of the Feast "unfortunately included certain persons who would rather have been left out, and who consequently stirred up the chapter to take action" [Chambers, I. 308]. Direct satire of the clergy had already appeared at Troyes in 1444, when the Bishop of Troyes, Jean Leguisé, tried to ban the Feast, and was, with two of his canons, ridiculed in a *jeu de personnages* under the names of *Hypocrisse*, *Faintise*, and *Faux-semblant*.

The general features, then, of the Feast of Fools above supply sufficient parallels with the main features of the satire against the Church in the second half of the play, and the failure of Lester and Miss Mill to trace definite borrowings from the dramatic *sotties* may be due to the simple fact that Lindsay did not borrow from them at all, but used the traditional material of the Feast, and perhaps of the Scottish tradition of the Abbot of Unreason. Here he had a predecessor in the early reformer, Friar William Archbishop, who in 1528, according to Calderwood, I. 84-85, "made another sermoun of The Abbot Unreasoun, to whome he compared the Prelats of that age, for they were no more subject to lawes than the Abbot of Unreason." This theme is, in fact, insisted upon by Lindsay, not only in the Sergeant's comment on the Friars, "*nos sumus exempti*," but in the constant refusal of the Spiritual Estate to accept the proposals for reform made in the play-Parliament. A further exposure of the clergy was made by James Wedderburn of the Wedderburns of Berwickshire, part of whose family settled at Dundee in the reign of James III., in the plays of *The History of John the Baptist* and *The History of Dionysius the Tyrant*, both produced at Dundee before 1540, when their author, condemned as a heretic, fled to France, where he died in 1550. These plays, according to Calderwood, I. 142, attacked the abuses of the Church: "This James had a good gift of poesie, and made diverse comedeis and tragedeis in the Scotch tongue, wherein he nipped the abusses and superstition of the time. He composed in forme of tragedie the beheading of Johne the Baptist, which was acted at the West Port of Dundie, wherin he carped roughlie the abusses and corruptiouns of the Papists. He compiled the Historie of Dyonisius the Tyranne, in forme of a comedie, which was acted in the play-feild of the said burgh, wherein he likewise nipped the Papists. He counterfooted also the conjuring of a ghaist, which was, indeed, practised by Frier Laing beside Kingorne [Fifeshire], which Frier Laing had bene confessor to the king. But after this conjuring the king was constrained, for shame, to remove him."

The evidence on all points therefore tends to show that Lindsay was not travelling very far from his own country for his use of the

fool-tradition. The French aspect must, of course, not be ignored, since Lindsay was several times in France, but it must not be insisted on to the exclusion of native sources.

**INFLUENCE:** Various attempts have been made, notably by Brandl and his followers in Germany, to trace the influence of *Ane Satyre* on later English drama. Most of the arguments are vitiated by the belief that 1602 represents the 1540, or even the fictitious 1535 performance, and by claims that because similar type-names recur, however different the function of the types may be, the influence of *Ane Satyre* is apparent. Most of the arguments are fanciful.

(i) Bp. John Bale, *King Johan*. MS. in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire; ed. J. P. Collier, Camden Society, Series 1, No. 2 (1838); Manly, *Specimens of the Pre-Shakespearean Drama* (1897), i.; W. Bang, *Materialien*, XXV. (1909); Malone Society (1931).

Schelling, *Elizabethan Drama*, i. 70, states that *Ane Satyre* was the pattern of "*King Johann* (c. 1538)," but may accept Chalmers's date of 1535 for the former. The statement is frequently repeated. Something may be due to a hesitation to accept a date of composition of *King Johan* much before 1548.

The evidence of date of Bale's play is fully discussed by the Malone Society editors, who produce uncontrovertible evidence for 1534-36, a two-part play recast into a single play about 1538, and performed at the Archbishop of Canterbury's, 2nd January 1539, and again revised for Elizabeth's visit to Ipswich in August 1561. Bale's play was therefore in existence, and revised, a little over four years before Lindsay's *Version I*.

Characters: *King Johan* [John]; *England*, a widow; *Sedition*; *Nobility*; *Clergy*; *Civil Order*; *Dissimulation*; *Usurped Power*; *Private Wealth*; *The Pope*; *Cardinal Pandulphus*; *Stephen Langton*; *Raymundus*; *Commonalty*; *Treason*; *Simon of Swynsett*; *Verity*; *Imperial Majesty*; *The Interpreter*.

I find no trace of similarity with *Ane Satyre* beyond a common hatred of Church abuses, the wrongs of the poor, the name of Verity, and the fact that both plays were written in two parts. There is changing of costume, but off the stage, and, developed from the practice of doubling actors' parts, identification of abstract characters with historical persons (Usurped Power = Pope; Sedition = Stephen Langton; Private Wealth = "Cardinal" Pandulphus), but this is beyond the scope of *Ane Satyre*. The possibility of influence by Lindsay's play is wiped out by the fact that Bale, who did not know in 1548 whether Lindsay was still alive, does not mention *Ane Satyre* in either his *Index* (1548-1553, ed. R. L. Poole, Oxford, 1902) or *Catalogus*, ptd. Basle, 1559.

Herford, *Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century* (1886), 135, stating that *Ane Satyre* "evidently supplied the hint of the corresponding three classes of John's subjects," says that the fact that Bale's play was produced in January 1539 [*i.e.*, before Lindsay's] is unimportant [!]. He then proceeds to draw an excellent parallel between *King Johan* and Kirchmayer's Latin play *Pammachius* [pp. 124-38].

(ii) *Somebody, Avarice, Minister, and Verity*. Fragment of two curtailed leaves of an unidentified edition dated by Chambers, II. 461, 1547-53, preserved as end-papers in Lambeth Palace Library, rept. S. R. Maitland, *List of Early Printed Books at Lambeth* (1843), 280-84. Brandl, p. lix, considers this a politico-religious interlude of the school of Lindsay. *Minister* will have no other mistress but *Simony*; the discussion between *Somebody, Avarice, and Minister* in the second fragment takes place in the presence of *Verity*, who is finally condemned to be either cast into a pit or burnt. The fragments end with a speech by *Verity* foretelling the fall of Antichrist.

(iii) *Respublica*, 1553. Ed. J. P. Collier, *Illustrations of Old English Literature* (1866), i.; Brandl, p. lviii; ed. L. A. Magnus, E.E.T.S., Extra Series, 94. This is the only extant polemical morality of Catholic origin, political rather than theological, and dealing with the social evils of the time.

Characters: *Prologue*, a Poet; *Avarice*, the vice; *Insolence*, a gallant; *Oppression*, a gallant; *Adulation*, a gallant; *People*, or "poore Commontie"; *Respublica*, a widow; "fowre Ladies," *Misericordia, Veritas, Iusticia, Pax*; *Nemesis*, "the goddess of redresse and correction." Length: 1938 lines of six-foot verse. Brandl, p. lv, Schelling, I. 70, and Rühl [see *post* (v)], all find the model in *Ane Satyre*.

In I. iv. *Avarice* teaches *Adulation, Insolence, and Oppression* how to change their names; they become respectively *Policie, Honestie, Mounsyre Authoritie, and Reformacyon*. There is some humour when they forget their names [cf. *Satyre*, 848-67]. They mislead *Respublica*, a mournful lady, but she is rescued by the four virtues. *People* complains of his wrongs, and *Nemesis* plays the part of correction.

The plot is similar in outline and in the change of costume, but there are no verbal parallels. The religious reformation is never mentioned, the stress being laid on the need for social reform.

(iv) *Albion Knight*. Anonymous fragment. Entered *Stationers' Register*, 1565-66. Ptd. J. P. Collier, *Shakespeare Society's Papers*, Vol. I. (1844).

Thought by Brandl, p. lix, and Schelling, I. 70, to have an ancestry in *Ane Satyre*. Not seen.

(v) George Wapull, *The Tide Taryeth No Man*. Cf. "The Tide Taryeth No Man: Ein Moralspiel aus Shakespeares Jugendzeit. Herausgegeben von Ernst Rühl." *Jahrbuch der Deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft*, XLIII. (1907), 1-52.

Wapull's play was published in quarto in 1576, the unique copy being in the B.M., C. 34. f. 45. Rept. Rühl (1907); *Tudor Facsimile Texts*, 1910. It contains eighteen characters played by four persons.

Rühl follows Brandl in claiming Lindsay's influence, the clue being the change of costume of the vices. "Gemeinsam ist allen diesen Stücken, dass sich die Vices, wie sie auch heissen mögen, falscher Namen, wenn nicht gar einer Verkleidung bedienen, um ihre Zwecke zu erreichen" (p. 4). Rühl claims that *Rex Humanitas* is the prototype of *Nemesis* (*Respublica*), and *Faithful Few* (*Tyde Taryeth*).

Characters: *Prologue*; *Hurtyfull help*; *the Tenaunt*; *Faithfull few*; *Paynted profyte*; *No good Neighbourhood*; *the Courtyer*; *Wastefulnesse*; *Christianitye*; *Correction*; *Corage*, the Vice; *Debtor*; *Fayned*

*furtheraunce*; *Greedinessse*, the Marchaunt; *Wantounesse*, the Woman; *the Seriant*; *Authority*; *Dispayre*. Rühl finds parallels between Lindsay's Pauper and Commonweal and Wapull's Tenant and Debtor; between Rex Humanitas and Christianity; King Correction and Faithful Few; Temporality and Courtier; Sensuality and Wantouness, &c. Most of these parallels are forced. Wapull moralises on the urge to do or acquire things, wealth, marriage, &c. Wantouness, for example, is simply a girl of fourteen who wants to get married at once. There is no change of costume, and the theme, which has a slight connection with the *Narrenschiff* theme, has no connection with Lindsay's. There are no verbal parallels.

(vi) Thomas Lupton, *All for Money*. Q 1578 [2 copies, B.M., C. 34. d. 24, Bodley, Malone, 163 (9)]. Ed. Ernst Vogel, *Jahrbuch*, xl. (1904), 129-86; *Old English Drama: Students' Facsimile Edition* (1910).

Thirty-two characters, which Vogel thinks could be played by four or five men. Length: 1572 lines. Characters: *Theologie*; *Science*; *Arte* [*Handwork*]; *Money*; *Adulation*; *Mischieuous helpe*; *Pleasure*; *Prest for pleasure*; *Sinne*; *Swift to Sinne*; *Damnation*; *Satan*; *Pryde*; *Gluttonie*; *Learning with money*; *Learning without money*; *Money without learning*; *All for Money*; *Neyther money nor learning*; *Moneyles and friendles*; *Gregorie graceles*; *Moneyles*; *William with the two wiues*; *Nychol*; *S[ir] Laurence* [*Livingless*]; *Mother Croote*; *Judas*; *Diues*; *Godly admonition*; *Vertue*; *Humilitie*; *Charitie*.

Vogel finds parallels between Lindsay's satire against Roman Catholicism and priests and the portrait of Sir Laurence Livingless, whom the boys in the street call Sir John Smellsmock; he does not know his Bible, and when asked how many epistles St Paul wrote, replies [1286-88]:

By the masse he writ to manie, I would they were all burned,  
For had not they bene and the newe Testament in English,  
I had not lacked liuing at this time I wisse.

This Vogel compares with Pardoner's complaint that people who read the New Testament hold him "at dispyte" [*Satyre*, 2050-54, 2065-67]. Vogel compares Lindsay and Lupton as satirists of state corruption [*Satyre*, 2653-68], and finds a parallel between Lindsay's Spirituality, Temporality, and Burgesses, and Lupton's Theologie, Science, and Art [*Handwork*]; between Lindsay's Pauper and Lupton's Neither-money-nor-Learning; between Sowtar's desire for divorce and William's; and the proclamations. The theme of *All for Money* is that money can apparently purchase everything, but leads to damnation, unless Godly Admonition and the Virtues are heard.

The parallels are more striking than in Wapull's *The Tide Taryeth No Man*, but there are no verbal parallels, and the themes treated were the common property of moralists.

#### NOTES TO THE CUPAR BANNS.

*Proclamatioun*. The proclamation is made by *Nuntius*, who is accompanied by Cotter, Cotter's wife, Fyndlaw of the Foot-Band, a Fool, an

Old Man and his young wife Bessy, a Courtier, a Merchant, a Clerk [cleric]. These play a short farce, partly to attract an audience to listen to the proclamation, partly to arouse a sense of anticipation for the more important play later. In England down to 1609 such proclamations were called Banns: I have retained this name.

12. *Gif weddir serve.* This is proof that an open-air performance was intended.

14. *The hour of sevin:* seven in the morning. Cf. 23, "sevin houris of the day," and 273, "get vp richt airy."

15. *Thristiness*, emended from MS. *thriftiness*. Laing, II. 328, so emends, while Ritchie, *Bann. MS.*, S.T.S., III. 87, asks "Should it be thristiness?" It now seems to me that *thriftiness* is correct, the line meaning, "I pray you cease from work that day." Murdoch, *Bann. MS.* (Hunterian Club), retains *thriftiness*. *Bann. MS.*, Sat. 184 *thrift*, retained by Murdoch, is, however incorrect, and so is the reading *thriftuouslie* [1602: *thriftuouslie*, *Bann. MS.*], line 1866, where *thifteouslie* or *thiftuouslie*, theftuouslie, by stealth, should be read.

25-100. The first part is a knockabout comedy between husband and wife, in which the latter shows her valiance, and not only sends her husband home to milk the cows and clean out the byre, but prevents him having a drink on his way home, and says he will have to stay at home while she comes to see the play. After she has beaten him into submission they depart. Cf. *Satyre*, 1280-1367, for another domestic scene of similar kind.

101-269. This section contains two interwoven episodes: (i) The exposure of the Miles Gloriosus, Fyndlaw of the Foot-Band, by the Fool, lines 101-41, 176-207, 238-269; (ii) the cuckolding of the Old Man, lines 142-175, 208-237. A link between the two episodes is formed by the conversation between Fyndlaw and the Clerk, 176-203. I discuss both before proceeding with the notes.

(i) *The exposure of Fyndlaw.*—The exposure as a coward of a boastful soldier has been a favourite theme of farce and comedy from classical times almost to to-day. It has also formed part of the *commedia del arte*. Here the farce is linked with folk-lore in Fyndlaw's cowardly fear of the sheep's head on a staff, which he imagines is the spirit of Gy, Merlin, the Gyre Carling, or Gowmakmorne.

(ii) *The cuckolding of the Old Man.*—This theme also has a considerable history in both drama and poetry. It is based on the classical and mediæval satires against the marriages of old men and young girls, the marriage of January and May theme of *The Merchant's Tale*, and the subject of much moralising. The temptation of the young wife while her husband sleeps, by representatives of different classes or professions, here the courtier, the merchant, and the priest, each bringing gifts, or making promises of gifts, all rejected by the young wife for a simpleton of pronounced sexual fervour, is a theme which continues to our own day. One form of it is found in the lyric entitled "Buxom

Joan of Deptford" in Congreve's *Love for Love*, III. iv. Here the girl is to be won in marriage.

A soldier and a sailor,  
 A tinker and a tailor,  
 Had once a doubtful strife, sir,  
 To make a maid a wife, sir,  
     Whose name was buxom Joan.  
 For now the time was ended,  
 When she no more intended  
 To lick her lips at men, sir,  
 And gnaw the sheets in vain, sir,  
     And lie o' nights alone.

The soldier swore like thunder,  
 He loved her more than plunder;  
 And showed her many a scar, sir,  
 That he had brought from far, sir,  
     With fighting for her sake.  
 The tailor thought to please her,  
 With offering her his measure.  
 The tinker too with mettle,  
 Said he could mend her kettle,  
     And stop up every leak.

But while these three were prating,  
 The sailor slyly waiting,  
 Thought if it came about, sir,  
 That they should all fall out, sir,  
     He then might play his part.  
 And just e'en as he meant, sir,  
 To loggerheads they went, sir,  
 And then he let fly at her  
 A shot 'twixt wind and water,  
     That won this fair maid's heart.

This version, purified, modernised, and with other professions, in which the maiden rejects various wealthy suitors for a poor handsome lover of her own age, is produced as a ballet by the Chauve-Souris.

Hugh Arnot, *History of Edinburgh*, Edinburgh: Creech: 1779, 2nd edition, 1788, Appendix I., pp. 604-605, gives an "Excerpt from a Manuscript Play, in the Possession of David Garrick, Esq." [Garrick then possessed the transcript made by Allan Ramsay of parts of *Version II.*] Arnot reprints lines 1-30, and continues: "The play goes on in a connected chain, the different characters making their entries and exits till the end of the piece. As a striking illustration of manners, we were strongly tempted to publish the PADLOCK SCENE, a Spanish custom, which, either seriously or in ridicule, was actually exhibited by our forefathers upon the stage; but we could not transcribe it without participating the indecency of the original. We must rest, therefore, with observing in general that the gross allurements with which the suitors courted the nymph's affections, and the ludicrous attempts which were made to defeat the precaution of the padlock, are circumstantially described. After which the dotard husband concludes the scene thus [quotes lines 232-37]." Arnot, and perhaps also Garrick,



regarded the proclamation as a complete play. The references to a performance on the 7th June Arnot regards as "an ingenious method of informing the spectators that their next exhibition should be on the 7th of June"—that is, the next performance of the proclamation farce. Arnot does not mention the *Satyre*, of which he had evidently not heard, and, despite the references to Cupar, thought, from Bannatyne's heading, which he reprinted at the head of his extract, that it was produced at Edinburgh. His account is referred to by J. M. Leighton, *History of the County of Fife*, 3 vols. in 2, 1840, II. 9.

**105.** *Findlaw of the fute band.* *Findlaw*, elsewhere *ffynlaw*, *ffyndlaw*, with *Fynla*, mod. Finlay.

*The fute band* : foot soldiers, infantry. Cf. *train-band*.

**120.** *Twenty markit straikis.* Cf. *Jousting of Watsoun and Barbour*, 40, "thre market straikis," and note.

**125.** *On pynky craiggis.* Cf. 139, "At pynky clewch": 182, "At Pyncky Clewch." The battle of Pinkie Cleuch [*Cleuch*, Sc. form of Clough, O.E. \**clōh*; a ravine or valley with steep sides] was fought on 10th September 1547 during the Earl of Somerset's invasion of Scotland. The site of the battle is on the lower slopes of Fawside, at a point in Midlothian one mile south-east of Musselburgh, and about six miles east of Edinburgh. The Esk divided the two hosts, the Scots having the stronger position. To give battle they descended the slopes and crossed the Esk, thus losing the advantage of the ground. They defeated the cavalry charge made by Lord Grey de Wilton against Angus's spearmen, but as the fight proceeded the poverty of their position told against them, as they were under artillery fire from both the English naval vessels in the Firth of Forth and from Somerset's artillery on Fawside Hill. They were broken by cavalry charges, and their force divided, one part being chased to Dalkeith, the other part to Edinburgh. The Scottish losses were estimated at ten thousand slain, besides the loss of fifteen hundred prisoners, including the chancellor, the Earl of Huntly, the English losses being comparatively small.

**134.** *My lord.* ? My lords; addressed to the audience, to whom the Fool is talking confidentially out of Fyndlaw's hearing.

**142.** *Bessy* : a common name for a lower-class or flighty woman. Cf. *Sat.* 160, and note.

**160-164.** This exhibition of the Fool's penis (line 162), probably represented by a grotesque phallus, is paralleled later when Folie addresses a lady, presumably in the audience, *Satyre*, 4410-4425 [*Bann. MS.*, lines 1490-1513]. The parallel seems to indicate an extra liberty of utterance and personal exhibition allowed to the Fool.

**175** *stage direction.* *Sum quyet place.* Cf. the retirement of the King and Sensualitie, *Satyre* 537, with the *Bann. MS. st. dir.*, and that of Wantonnes and Hamelines, *Satyre*, 542-53, with the *Bann. MS. st. dir.*

to a "chalmer," probably a tent at the back of the stage intended to represent a room. By *sum quyet place* Lindsay apparently means anything in the nature of a private place at the back of the stage within the scope of the presenters of the farce, nothing special being specified. The necessary interval in the action is filled by a conversation between Fyndlaw and the priest, who is not a lover of war, in another corner of the stage.

**213.** *I trow scho be gane to the mess.* Had this a double meaning, of which the Old Man had forgotten one element, a metaphor which the audience understood?

**218.** *Ane iufflane Jok : juffling Jok. Juffle :* orig. obscure, perhaps a variant of shuffle, fumble, bungle. Cf. Dunbar, *Of a dance in the Quenis Chalmer*, S.T.S., II. 199, lines 15-16, "the Maister Almaser, Ane hommilty jommelye juffler."

**222.** *3e haif bene doand sum bissy wark?* An apparently innocent question, with a double meaning for Bessy and the audience.

**240.** *Golias.* Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 312, and note. Cf. line 246.

**242.** *Gray steill.* Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 1318, and note.

**243.** *Kynneill :* Kinneil, a village in Linlithgowshire, in the parish of Borrowstounness (Bo'ness), about three miles north-east of Linlithgow.

**245.** *Schir bews of sowth hamtoun :* Sir Bevis of Southampton. A thirteenth century verse romance of 4620 lines, the oldest text (c. 1327) being preserved in the Auchinleck MS. (National Library of Scotland). Ed. from this MS. by W. B. D. D. Turnbull, Maitland Club, 1838; extracts and abstracts in Ellis, *Specimens of Early English Romances*, rev. Halliwell, 1848; E.E.T.S., ed. Kölbing. Extra Series, 46, 48, 65, from MSS. and early printed editions. The story is packed with the adventures of Sir Bevis, undertaken to avenge his father's death. For summary, see E.E.T.S. edition, pp. xxi-xxxiii. The story is believed to be of French origin, and was popular in Scotland down to the eighteenth century.

**246.** *Hector of troy, gawyne, or golias. Hector of troy.* Cf. *The Dreame*, 34. *Gawyne*, Gawain of the Arthurian legends. *Golias*, cf. *ante*, line 240.

**247 st. dir.** *Ane scheip heid on ane staff.* I imagine from the terrors of Fyndlaw, who mistakes this for a ghost, lines 251-69, that the staff also bore a flowing white drapery.

**250.** *In nomine patris et filij.* The beginning of the ecclesiastical invocation "in nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus sanctus."

**251.** *The spreit of gy :* the ghost of Guy. Cf. *The Dreame*, 16, and note.

**252.** *The spreit of marling :* the ghost of Merlin. Cf. *Satyre* 4590-4606, and note, and *The Dreame*, 43.

253. *Sum scho gaist, or gyrgarling*: some she-ghost or Gyre Carling. Cf. *The Dreame*, 45, and note. Cf. *Satyre*, 4592, where the Gyre Carling is said to be the grandmother of Folie, and to have taught him the prophecy of Merlin.

257. *Grit gowmakmorne*: great Gowmakmorne. Cf. *Hist. Sq. Mel-drum*, 317, and note.

262. *Knapshaw*: knapshall, knapskall, headpiece. Apparently from *knap*, *knabe*, lad, attendant, with *skall*, *scall*, in various forms, a helmet or headpiece of persons of inferior rank.

ANE SATYRE OF THE THRIE ESTAITIS.

VERSION II. AND VERSION III.

1-77. Diligence enters as *Nuntius* or *Prologue*. His address to the audience is in several parts: (i) 1-13, an introductory prayer for the audience. Cf. closing prayer for the audience, *Bann. MS.* only, between lines 4620-21; (ii) 14-69, except 30-33, 54-61, a brief outline of the plot which follows, sufficient to attract the attention of the audience. Cf. that given by Solaiice in *Version I.*; (iii) 30-33, 54-61, 70-77, an appeal to the audience for order, patience, sympathy, and absolute quiet, ending, 75-77, with a jest against the production, and with one against the garrulity of women.

1-13. A fourteen-line alliterative bob-and-wheel stanza, rhyming abab bcbc deeed, 4444 4444 24442. The octave is in anapæstic measure, the wheel, except dd, in iambics:

x / x x / x x / x x / (x)x  
 The Fath|er and found|er of faith | and felic(i)tie,  
 x x / x x / x x / x / (x)x  
 That 3our fass|ioun form|ed to his | similitude,  
 x x / x / (x)x / x x / (x)x  
 And his Sone | our Sau|iour, scheid | in necess(i)tie,  
 x / x x / x / x /  
 That bocht | 3ow from baill|is ran|son rude, [cf. *Bann. MS.* reading]

x / x x /  
 And scheid | 3ow from sinne,  
 x x / x / x /  
 And with | his Spre|it 3ow | inspyre, [*Spreit*, dissyllabic, *spirit*]  
 x / x / x / x /  
 Till I | haue shaw|in my | desyre.  
 / x / (x)x / x /  
 Sil|ence Sou|eraine I | requyre,  
 x / x x /  
 For now | I begyn.

The measure is that of the Scottish stanzaic romances. One form of it, abab abab cddd, is called by James VI. *Reulis and Cautelis*, "Rounce-fallis, or Tumbling Verse. For flyting or Inuectiues." The later form,

in iambs without pronounced alliteration, is used again in the play. Cf. lines 214-226.

This type of opening, the benediction in alliterative verse, is in direct descent from the opening stanzas of miracle plays and the earlier moralities.

14. *Hald zow coy* : keep quiet. O.F. *quoi, coi*, quiet.

21. *Triumph and. Bann. MS.*, "trivmphant," which is probably correct. The error is similar to the more famous misreading, or mis-understanding, by the printer of the 1609 folio *Færie Queene*, I. iv. 16. 9, "Her glorious glitter and light doth all mens eyes amaze," in error for ". . . glitterand . . ." For another interesting printer's error, see note to line 2093.

28. *zoung oppressouris at the elder leiris*. Proverb. *Elder : Bann. MS.* elderis, which is correct.

32. *Be him that Iudas sauld*. Chalmers, I. 360-62, amused himself by extracting from *Ane Satyre* a long list of the oaths used, adding, "The parliament, at length, interposed; and by an act, "Anent them that swearis abhominable aithes," 5 parl. Mary [1551], ch. 16, this odious practice, which continued, notwithstanding *frequent preachings*, was prohibited, under severe penalties. A similar practice came down from the old moralities [? miracle plays] to the dramas of England, till it was prohibited by one of the first statutes of king James."

33-41. I draw attention at this point to one of the characteristics of *Version II.*, its lapses into bad prosody. The two versions should be compared. Cf. also the two texts of lines 340-625, and elsewhere.

52. *Burgessis*. A dissyllabic plural, as not infrequently in Middle Scots verse, in the case of plurals the singulars of which end in -s, -ss. Cf. *Bann. MS.*, burges. Cf. *Deploratioun*, 117, "The honest Burges [= burgessis], cled, thow suld haue sene."

61. *Pitiousslie*. *Bann. MS.* again gives the correct form for the metre, *petously*. But cf. 63; 1602, pitious; *Bann. MS.*, peteous.

70-77. *Bann. MS.* repeats these lines after line 1917, during the announcement of the interval. Cf. also lines 1498-1503, and *Comp.* 200.

75. *Our mistoinit sangis* : our mistoned [= out of tune] songs. None are actually given, but two places for songs are indicated, both for singing by the lighter women, the first by Hamelines, Danger, and Fund-Ionet, 294-326, the second by Sensualitie, Hamelines, Danger, and Fund-Ionet, 1025.

78-101. The prayer of King Humanitie is typical of his kind. He is depicted as ideal, a believer in God, peace, counsel, reason, and is the earthly representative, for law, justice, and administration, of the

Almighty. Dramatically he is innocent of evil, largely through never having been tempted. He soon is, and quickly succumbs to the temptations of the flesh.

**95. Deid[?]s.** Another characteristic of 1602 is its frequent omission of the vowel in the plural ending *-is*. *Bann. MS.* gives the correct forms. Throughout this edition of 1602 I have only inserted "[i]" where required prosodically, and comparison with *Bann. MS.* should frequently be made.

**101 st. dir., Bann. MS. Till wantones cum.** There is a short pause in the action, to indicate a passage of time.

**102. Wantonnes.** A woman singer who had assumed this name appears in the records for 1507-1511:

[16 Feb. 1507] Item, that nycht, to Wantonnes that sang to the King. . . . . xiiij s̄.

Item, to Wantonnes that the King fecht and gert hir sing in the Quenes chamir. . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., III. 369.]

[7 March 1507] Item, to Wantones and hir tua marowis that sang with hir. . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., III. 372.]

[23 March 1507] Item, that samyn nycht, to Wantonnes and hir marowis that sang to the King . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., III. 377.]

[6 April 1507] Item, to Wantonnes and hir marrowis . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., III. 379.]

[The records 7 Aug. 1508 to 6 Aug. 1511 are not now extant.]

[19 Oct. 1511] Item, to Wantones and hir marrow, gewin be my lord Secretar in the Kingis chaumer, j Franch croun . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., IV. 314.]

[16 Nov. 1511, Linlithgow] Item, the xvj day of November, to Wantones and hir marrow in the Kingis chaumir . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., IV. 316.]

[7 Dec. 1511] Item, the vij day of December, to Wantones and hir marrow singlaris, deliverit be Sande Makculloch [Alexander M'Cullocht] . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., IV. 318.]

[24 Feb. 1512] Item, the xxiiij day of Februar, to Wantones and hir marrow . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., IV. 332.]

[28 April 1512] Item, the xxviiij day of Aprile, to Wantones and hir marrow for singing . . . . . xiiij s̄.

[C.T., IV. 342.]

[20 June 1512] Item, to Wantones and hir marrow singlaris xiiij s̄.

[C.T., IV. 349.]

**103. Sic dreivie cheir.** Cf. previous *Bann. MS. st. dir.*, "the king . . . sit with ane grave countenance." His endeavours to appear grave and regal are excellently ridiculed by Wantonnes.

105. *Pas tyme with pleasure*. Cf. 417, "Pastyme with pleasance," *Bann. MS.*, "Pastyme with plesour." Laing, II. 302, referring to *Satyre*, 417, only, "Pastyme with pleasance, the name of an old English song, beginning *Passetyme with good companye*, called 'The Kynge's Ballade,' and attributed both words and music to Henry the Eighth, is printed by Dr Rimbault in 'A Little Book of Songs and Ballads, gathered from Ancient Music Books,' p. 37, Lond., 1851, 8vo."

"Pastance vitth gude companye" is included in the list of songs sung by the shepherds in the *Complaynt of Scotland*, E.E.T.S. edition, lxxxii. 64. Cf. *Archæologia*, XLI. 372, a facsimile from an MS. formerly belonging to Henry VIII.; W. Chappell, *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, text from B.M. Add. MS., 5665; *The Poets Royal of England and Scotland*, ed. W. Bailey-Kempling, *King's Classics*, London, Chatto & Windus, 1908, p. 20. The lyric is in three stanzas, beginning:

Pastime with good company  
 I love and shall, until I die.  
 Grudge who lust, but none deny,  
 So God be pleased, so live will I.  
 For my pastance  
 Hunt, sing, and dance,  
 My heart is set:  
 All goodly sport  
 To my comfort  
 Who shall me let? [let, hinder, prevent]

Cf. Sir Richard Maitland's religious transformation, "Pas tyme with godlie companye," *Maitland Folio MS.*, S.T.S., I. 336. Cf. also the title of Hawes's poem, *The Pastyme of Pleasure*.

106-107. *For als long leifis the mirrie man  
 As the sorie, for ocht he can.*

Chalmers, I. 365, and Laing, II. 301, refer to a ballad in the *Bann. MS.*, by Fleming. This is the ballad beginning, "Be mirry bretherene ane and all," S.T.S. edition, III. 76, lines 5-6 reading—

For als lang leivis the mirry man  
 as dois the wrech for ocht he can.

Chalmers, I. 366, comments, "This appears to have become a common saw in Lyndsay's time; but whether he was the original author is not certain: I do not observe that this saw is among the *Adagia Scotica*." Laing, III. 301, refers to Kelly, *Scottish Proverbs*, 48, "As long lives the mirry man as the sad, and a night longer. A cheerful temper is no enemy to health and long life, but rather a friend."

Cf. Fergusson, *Scottish Proverbs*, S.T.S., p. 10, No. 89, "As long lives the merrie man as the wretch for all the craft hee can." Cf. *Ralph Roister Doister*:

"He entereth singing  
 As long liveth the merry man (they say)  
 As doth the sorry man, and longer by a day."

The song is reflected in *Love's Labour's Lost*, V. ii. 18, "And so may you, for a light heart lives long."

It is possible that Wantonnes broke into song here.

**110.** *Placebo*. L., I shall be pleasing. Probably derived from biblical and ecclesiastical sources. Cf. *Psalm* cxiv. (Vulgate) 9, "Placebo Domino in regione vivorum," reproduced in the Vespers for the Dead, which were sometimes called the *Placebo* from the initial word of the antiphon. This, by parody, originated this name for a courtly flatterer, or sycophant, and perhaps popularised by Chaucer, *Merchauntes Tale*, 1476, 1520, 1571, 1617.

**125.** *That lettis him nocht gang*. *Bann. MS.*, "That lattis him to gang." The latter is probably correct, *let* meaning *prevent*, *hinder*, and making *nocht* redundant.

**132.** *The buriall of all bewtie*. *Bann. MS.*, *beriall*. Chalmers, I. 367 "the *brightest* of all beauty: So in Candlemas-day, Hawkins O[ld P[lays], v. 1. 24: 'Brighter than *berall* outhir clere crystal.' In Dunbar's *Golden Terge* [S.T.S., II. 2, ll. 39-40]:

The ruby skyes of the orient

Kest *beriall* bemes on emerant (*sic* ? *emeraut*) bewis grene.

Dunbar speaks of Aberdeen [S.T.S., II. 251, line 1, as 'Blyth Aberdein, thow *beriall* of all tounis']. The root is in *beryl* (Gr.), an Indian green stone, of great brightness.—Coles."

Cf. *Mon.*, 6203, "the Heuinnes, brycht lyke buriall." *Beryl*, a transparent pale-green, yellow, light-blue, or white stone. O.F. *beryl*; L. *beryllus*, crystal. Cf. *English Mediæval Lapidaries*, ed. Joan Evans and Mary S. Serjeantson, E.E.T.S., Vol. 190, p. 28, "Berille is a stone þat is a colour like to water when þe sonne shyneth. . . . The boke seith þat berill norissheth loue betwene man and woman."

**147.** *Troubill*: treble. *Bann. MS.*, *tribill*.

**148.** *Quart*: quart pot. Cf. *Mon.*, 6183-6189, for list of vessels.

**156.** *I may sing Peblis on the greine*. *Bann. MS.*, *grene*. Chalmers, I. 368, "The allusion is to some popular song, quite different from the ludicrous poem of *Peblis at the Play*." No song of this name is in the list of songs in *The Complaynt of Scotland*.

**160.** *Bonie Bess*. Cf. R. Wever's *Lusty Juventus* [1549-69], Hazlitt-Dodsley, II. 81, the character of Little Bess, a "Curtisane." ? A common name for a prostitute. Cf. Cupar Banns, 142.

**161.** *Betwene the bowis*. Laing, II. 301, "This may have been a local allusion to the Nether-bow, and to the Upper or West-bow of Edinburgh." The same reading is in the *Bann. MS.*, and thus this suggestion is automatically eliminated, but it is accepted by Craigie, *Dictionary of the Older Scottish Tongue*, Bow 2 (1). The bows, in this sense, were the arched gateways of the town. The phrase, *betwene the bowis*, would, if this meaning is correct, seem to designate a somewhat large area, and applicable to both Cupar and Edinburgh.

192. *Feirie farie. Bann. MS., feryfary.* A reduplicated form of *fary*, bustle, confusion.

199. *With lippis reid and cheikis quhyte.* For the full description of Sensualitie, see note to lines 271-94.

The conversation of Solace and Wantonnes with the king is reminiscent of a passage in *The Complaynt*, 238-52, describing how James V. was tempted :

Quod ane : the Deuyll stik me with ane knyfe,  
 Bot, schir, I knaw ane maid in fyfe,  
 Ane of the lusteast wantoun lassis,  
 Quhare to, schir, be gods blude scho passis.  
 Hald thy toung, brother, quod ane vther,  
 I knaw ane fairar, be fyftene futher.  
 Schir, quhen ze pleis to Leithgow pas,  
 Thare sall ze se ane lusty las.  
 Now trittyll, trattyll, trollylow,  
 Quod the thrid man ; thow dois bot mow.  
 Quhen his grace cumis to fair sterlyng,  
 Thair sall he se ane dayis derlyng.  
 Schir, quod the fourt, tak my counsall,  
 And go, all, to the hie boirdall.  
 Thare may we lope at libertie,  
 Withouttin ony grauitie.

Later come direct borrowings from the *Complaynt*.

203. *Cled scho is on the new gyse* : clothed she is in the new fashion. Cf. Dunbar, *Testament* [S.T.S., II. 57, line 95] :

Pro sepultura ordino  
 On the new gys, sa God me saif,  
 Non sicut more solito.

224. *Tanquam tabula rasa* : lit., like a scraped tablet of wax, like a clean sheet, innocent, untried.

*Tabula rasa* is a former philosophical conception used to illustrate the condition of the mind in its earliest state before it receives impressions from without. Lindsay offers the first quotation in *O.E.D.*, the next being from Sir T. Bodley, *Cabbala* (1607), II. (1654) 76, "For that were indeed to become *Tabula rasa*, when we shall leave no impression of any former principles, but be driven to begin the world again." It is frequently, but erroneously, attributed to Aristotle. Plato used the metaphor of a waxed tablet, κήρινον ἐκμαγείον, *Thæt.* 191c, 197d, in discussing images of memory. Aristotle, *De Anima*, iii. 4, used the metaphor of a piece of writing-paper to explain the relation of potential to actual reason. The phrase was used by Descartes and Leibnitz, "Critique of Locke on Human Understanding," in *New Essays*. Locke himself does not use the phrase, although he does speak of the mind as a piece of white paper, *Essay on Human Understanding*, II. i. 2, and constantly employs the metaphor of "imprinting" sensations upon the mind, but it is often accredited to him. An excellent example of the use of the idea of the young mind being a blank paper or canvas, is afforded by the plate in Didacus Saavedra, *Idea Principis Christiano-*



*Politici*, Amsterdam, 1657, p. 9. This depicts a painter's canvas stretched on a frame which rests on an easel, on the left being a hand emerging from a cloud, holding a palette with paint and brushes. "Sic hominem nasci videmus omnino idiomatis et cognitionis expertem," says Saavedra, p. 10; "ut in ejusdem animo deinde, velut in rasa quadam tabula, institutio ac doctrina optimarum artium et scientiarum depingat imagines, et morum documenta inscribat educatio." Lindsay's source thus may have been the *De Regimine Principum* literature, though I have not traced the precise work.

233-234. *Sa that ze be nocht ane zyoung sanct,  
And syne ane auld devill.*

Cf. Fergusson, *Scottish Proverbs* [S.T.S., p. 18, No. 191], "Ane yong saint is ane old devill." Cf. Dunbar, "In May as that Aurora did vpspring" [S.T.S., II. 175, lines 33-35]:

"Seiss," quod the merle, "thy preching, nyctingale,  
Sall folk thair zewth spend in-to holiness?  
Of zung sanctis growis auld feyndis but fable [faill] . . ."

The *Bann MS.* version of these lines is metrically better.

Cf. Bp. Hall's indignant refutation of the proverb, *Meditations and Vows divine and moral*, ptd. 1605, 1606, 1607, &c., i. 6, "That olde slaunder of early holiness: A young Saint, an olde Devill: sometimes young Devils have proved olde Saints: never the contrary."

235. *Beleive ze Sir that Lecherie be sin?* Lechery was one of the Seven Deadly Sins. Cf. *Matthew* v. 28, "whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart," and *Exodus* xx. 14, "Thou shalt not commit adultery."

237. *Romane Kirk.* *Bann MS.*, romane court. The latter is most certainly correct. Cf. Lindsay's description of the sins of the Court of Rome [*Curia Romana*], *Mon.* 4743-4973. Cf. *Satyre*, 286.

241-242. An anticipation of the course of the plot. Cf. lines 66-67.

243-250. In 1602 these lines are given to Solace, in the *Bann MS.* to Wantonnes.

249. *In nomine Domini.* Cf. Cupar Banns, 250, and note.

261. *The Monks of Bamirrinoch.* *Bann MS.*, the monkis of balmirrynoch. Chalmers, I. 374, "*Balmirrinoch*; a well-known monastery, in Fife, whence, the Elphinstons, in 1604, derived an unfortunate title. The satire is sly, and severe."

*Bamirrinoch*: Balmerino, East Fifeshire, six and a half miles north-east of Cupar. At Balmerino was a Cistercian Abbey. The Chronicle of Melrose records, "In the year of the Lord 1229, the abbey of St. Edward of Balmerino was made by King Alexander and his mother, and the convent was sent to it from Melrose, with Sir Alan as their abbot, on the day of St. Lucy the Virgin." The monastery was attacked

by the English admiral in 1547, and was defended by the last abbot, Robert, during a raid in which much of the countryside was destroyed. He landed for a second raid, but was trapped by Sir Andrew Wood of Largo, Lord Lindsay, the Earl of Rothes, and others, who killed eighty raiders, and captured most of the survivors. Cf. Dugdale, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, II. 243-44; *Liber Sancti Marie de Balmorinach: Anno Domini MDCCCC mo sexto xo. Chartularies of Balmerino and Lindores*, rept. Abbotsford Club, 1841; J. Campbell, *Balmerino and its Abbey*, Edinburgh, Blackwood, 1899; J. Wilkie, *The Benedictine Monasteries of Northern Fife in History and Tradition*, Edinburgh, Blackwood, 1927.

Lindsay and Buchanan both denounce Balmerino, but there appear to be no other records.

264. *Monzeoun*. *Bann. MS.*, *mynzeoun*, the correct reading.

267. *To tak [ane] Kaity*: to take, or have, a Kitty. *Kitty* is a diminutive of *Catherine*, applied to a woman of loose character, here perhaps applied to a mistress. Cf. *Kitteis Confessioun*, 1; *Supplicatioun*, 65; *Satyre*, 671.

268. *To leif like ane bummillbaty*. Chalmers, I. 374, "to live like a booby." Also *Blaitie bum*, *Satyre*, 2772, a feckless, stupid fellow.

269. *The buik sayis Omnia probate*. Laing, II. 302, "This is rather a perversion of the Scripture injunction, 'Prove all things: hold fast that which is good' (Omnia autem probate: quod bonum est tenete), 1 *Thessal.* v. 21." Rather an obvious perversion one would have thought.

271-294. Lindsay gives a full description of *Sensualitie*, who represents the prostitute of her day. In line 279 [see note] she draws attention to her characteristic head-dress; her gay costume [279] is explained by the fact that she is clad in a new fashion [203]; it is one which exposes her breasts [282] and white neck [280]; she has red lips [199] and cheeks [281]; her skin is white, and soft as silk [341], and her hair is golden [342]. She is accompanied by her assistants, *Homeliness* and *Danger*, and represents the type of court prostitute, *Homeliness* and *Danger* the humbler variety.

Ideal beauty in woman comprised ivory- or milk-white skin for face and neck, blue eyes, red cheeks, red lips (of a brighter shade of red than the cheeks), and golden hair. The same description applied to chaste and unchaste women alike, since both personified the physical attractions of *Venus*. Chaste women, like the poetical bride, however, possessed qualities of mind and behaviour not accredited to unchaste women. Cf. Spenser, *Epithalamion*, 171-176.

Lindsay's descriptions in line 199, "With lippis reid and cheikis quhite," and line 281, "Behauld my visage flammand as the fire," are misleading. He means that her face, like her neck [280] is white, and that her lips and cheeks are red. A white skin, apart from cheeks and lips, was considered a sign of gentle birth and sheltered life. Cf. line 913, where *Flattery* calls on all to admire the king's white face.

**271.** *Luifers awalk! behald the fyrie spheir*: Lovers awake, behold the fiery sphere. *Awalk*, the common Scots variant of *awake*. Cf. Dunbar, "In May," S.T.S., II. 174, line 20, "Awalk, ze luvaris, O, this May." The early morning in May theme will explain why Sensualitie calls on lovers to awaken. The *fyrie spheir* is the sun, who is already up, also a borrowing from lovers' poems.

**279.** *Behauld my heid*. The prostitute, mediæval and Elizabethan, seems to have regarded an elaborate head-dress as a sign of her profession. Cf. Sir William Alexander, *Doomsday*, S.T.S., I. 47, lines 7-8:

Whose trayterous head made (like a whore that strayes,)  
His flaming beauties prodigall of rayes.

**280.** *Behauld my halse, lu[f]sum and lilie quhyte*: behold my neck, lovesome and lily-white. O.E. *hals*, neck.

**294.** *To Dame Venus let vs go sing ane song*. In worship of Venus, as goddess of love. Cf. the Temple of Venus theme in mediæval poetry. Cf. Sensualitie's prayer to Venus, in lines 499-505.

**312.** *Fund-Ionet*, a male assistant. *Jonet*, jennet, a small Spanish horse.

**315.** *Hais*. Chalmers, I. 377, "hais, for the rhyme, properly *hairse*; hoarse."

**327.** *Vp Wantonnes thow sleipis to lang*. Not here a reference to the lover, but a parody of the sleeping-God theme. Cf. *Mon.*, 2701-2705 [see note], and *Sat.*, 1160.

**340.** *Ane perle of pulchritude*. The word *pulchritude* seems to have invited Scottish alliterative ingenuity. Cf. Dunbar, *Ane Ballet of our Lady*, S.T.S., II. 271, lines 73-74:

Imperiall wall, place palestrall,  
Of peirless pulcritud;

Dunbar, *Gladethe thoue Queyne of Scottis regioun*. S.T.S., II. 274, line 2, "3ing tendir plaunt of plesand pulcritude," which Dunbar repeats in *Now fayre, fayrest off every fayre*, S.T.S., II. 279, line 5; Lindsay, *Dreme*, 580, "[Heaven] That plesand place, repleit of pulchritude"; *Papyngo*, 227; "Prepotent Prince, peirles of pulchritude"; *Mon.*, 724-725:

He maid man, to his simylytude,  
Precelland in to pulchritude.

Cf. *Satyre*, 530, "peirles in pulchritude."

**342.** *Hir hair is like the goldin wyre*. The simile was common in Europe throughout the Middle Ages and down to the seventeenth century, even in countries where dark hair was prevalent. It was thus a conventional attribute of female beauty.

**349.** *Be cokis passioun* : by God's passion (Christ's death on the Cross). *Cok*, cock, a perversion of 'God' found in oaths. Chalmers, I. 379, "So, in Shakespeare: '*Cocks passion!* silence, I hear my master' [*Taming of the Shrew*, IV. i. 121]." Cf. also *Hamlet*, IV. v. 61, "By cock, they are to blame."

**381.** *Schone* : so 1602 : *Bann. MS.* omits the adverb, this being one of its unprosodical passages. Chalmers, I. 380, reads "sone"; Laing, II. 26, "schone," both without comment. In the glossary to Laing, *schone* is interpreted "adv. soon." *Schone*, soon, now, appears frequently in 1602. Cf. line 2522.

**386.** *Present hir with this same Ring*. The ring contains a ruby. Cf. line 426, "And sends 3ow heir ane ring with ane Rubie," the pledge of affection. Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 195, and note. *Bann. MS.*, "this riche ring."

**393.** *Or ze tuik skaith* : before ye take harm.

**394.** *I leuer* : I had leifer, I had rather. The *Bann. MS.* reading *leir* is the correct metrical form here, with the intervocalic -v- suppressed.

**395.** *Tume* : empty, neglected, unoccupied, as in the phrase *a tume house*. Lines 393-96 mean, "Before you took any harm (from Chastity), by God's gown, I would rather not leave any woman untouched, in this town, or twenty miles round." *Tume* : toom, empty; O.E. *tóm*.

**404.** *Till it be back or eadge*. Chalmers, I. 381, "till the business be done." The meaning is "back or edge (of a thing)," one thing or another.

**415.** *Or midnicht*. The time of the play is early morning.

**417.** *Pastyme with pleasance*. See note to line 105.

**420.** *At the farrest* : at the farthest; we have reached our destination.

**452.** *Ane gay gamond of France*. Chalmers, I. 384, "*gamond*; gambol, dance: It was then the rage in Scotland to copy France, in their dancing, music, and dress." A lively dance with springing from the ground, and capering; also applied to a lively horse. Cf. Dunbar, *Petition of the Gray Horse*, S.T.S., II. 215, lines 6-7:

Quhen I was 3oung and into ply,  
And wald cast gammaldis to the sky.

Cf. also Dunbar, *Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis*, S.T.S., II. 117, lines 10-12:

He [Mahoun] bad gallandis ga graith a gyiss,  
And kast vp gamountis in the skyiss,  
That last came out of France.

Cf. *The Complaynt*, 181, "Castand galmoundis, with bendis and beckis." Fr. *gambade*.

461. *Be Bryd[i]s bell.* By St Bride's bell. For all Saints see Index of Biblical and Theological References, under Saints.

465. *3on gallant geir.* Alluding to Sensualitie.

468. *Hay, as ane brydlit cat I brank.* Chalmers, I. 385, "Hey! as a bridled cat I prance: To '*brank* like a bridled cat,' is still [1806] a common expression." Wantonnes's pretence of having hurt his leg while capering is an age-long trick of the *farceur*.

477. *Trauell:* travail, labour, not *travel*, journey.

481. *Baith meit and fie:* both meat and fee, payment.

486. *Of luifers gyn.* *Bann. MS.*, Of *luvis gyn.* *Gyn:* gin, skill, ingenuity. O.F. *engin*.

489-492. Wantonnes breaks into a curious metre here, the text being better in the *Bann MS.* than in 1602. 489 is a four-foot line; 490-91 are seven-foot lines; 492 is, with an effort, convertible into another seven-foot line:

$\begin{array}{cccccccc}
 \times & / & \times & \times & / & \times & \times & / & \times & \times & / \\
 \text{To kis} & | & \text{hir and clap} & | & \text{hir sir be} & | & \text{not affeard} & ; \\
 / & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / \\
 \text{Sho will} & | & \text{not schrink} & | & \text{thocht } \textit{ze} & | & \text{kis hir} & | & \text{ane span} & | & \text{within} & | & \text{the baird.} \\
 / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / \\
 \text{Gif} & | & \textit{ze} & \text{think} & | & \text{that sho} & | & \text{think[i]s shame} & | & \text{then hyd} & | & \text{the bairn[i]s eine} \\
 / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / \\
 \text{With} & | & \text{hir taill} & | & \text{and tent} & | & \text{hir weil,} & | & \textit{ze} & | & \text{wait quhat} & | & \text{I meine.}
 \end{array}$

The *Bann MS.* readings, "thocht *ze* hir kiss" [490], "And gif" [491], and possibly "*ze se*" [491], though this would entail dissyllabic *thinkis* as well as dissyllabic *bairnis*, are better than those in 1602.

The nearest approach to the measure is perhaps Dunbar's *Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo*, S.T.S., II. 30-47, apparently six- and seven-foot lines alternating:

$\begin{array}{cccccccc}
 \times & / & \times & / & \times & \times & / & \times & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / \\
 \text{Apon} & | & \text{the Mid} & | & \text{sumer} & | & \text{ewin} & | & [?] & \text{the} & | & \text{mirr} & | & \text{iest} & | & \text{of nichtis} \\
 \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / & \times & \times & / & \times & / & \times & / \\
 \text{I muv} & | & \text{it furth} & | & \text{allane,} & | & \text{neir as} & | & \text{midnight} & | & \text{wes past.}
 \end{array}$

491. *Hyd the bairnis eine.* Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 996, "And with hir hair scho dicht her Ene." Evidently a symbol, or proof, of modesty.

492. *Hir taill.* Chalmers, I. 387, "her *skirt*, or *train*." Cf. *The Four P's*, Hazlitt-Dodsley, I. 380:

For if ye had said ye had made flee  
Ten tampions out of ten women's tails.

**495-496.** These two lines return to the metre of 489-492 :

/    x /        /    x x x    x /    x /  
 God | forbid | Wanton|nes that | I gif | the leife,  
 x /    x(x) /    x x    x /        /    x x    x /  
 Thou art | ouer per|illous | ane page | sic prac|tik[i]s | to preife.

**497-498.** The *Bann. MS.* rendering is apparently in the crude measure of lines 489-92, 495-96, but in 1602 the lines are a five-foot couplet, the first line with an extra syllable.

**500.** The rhythm of this line is better in the *Bann. MS.*

**504.** *Thy Tempill* : the temple of Venus.

**505.** *Dyosie. Bann. MS.*, deitie, which is undoubtedly correct.

**506-509.** The line-endings of lines 506, 508 are amphibrachic: ag|reabill|, / x / x ven|erabill|, and are distinct from those of lines 507, 509, at all|, / x / temp|orall|, which are iambic.

**531.** *Thow sweiter nor the Lamber* : thou sweeter than amber. Chalmers, I. 389, "Before the days of Shakspeare, *amber* was highly prized as a *perfume*. Milton alludes to the *fragrance of amber* : 'An *amber scent of odorous perfume*'" [*Samson Agonistes*, 720].

**539.** *He and I sall play cap'out. Bann. MS.*, cop owt. Chalmers, I. 389, "the *cap* is a wooden bowl : play *cap out*, means cup it heartily, or push about the bowl." Cf. Dunbar, *Testament*, S.T.S., II. 57, lines 97-102 :

In die mee sepulture  
 I will nane haif bot our avne gyng,  
 Et duos rusticos de rure  
 Berand a barell on a styng ;  
 Drynkand and playand cop out, evin,  
 Sicut egomet solebam.

Cf. Dunbar, *Quhen mony Benefices vakit*, S.T.S., II. 205, lines 11-13 :

It is no glaid collatioun  
 Quhair ane makis myrrie, ane vther lukis down ;  
 Ane thristis, ane vther playis cop out.

Cf. Dunbar, *The Freiris of Berwik*, S.T.S., II. 299, lines 413-14 :

And than annone thay drank evin round abowt  
 Of Gascone wyne ; the Freiris playit cop owt.

Cf. Douglas, *Eneados*, Bk. I., 13-16 [*Works*, II. 64] :

He [Bithius] merely ressauis the remand tais,  
 All out he drank, and quhelmit the gold on his faice ;  
 Syne all the nobillis thairof drank abowt ;  
 I wil nocht say that ilk man plaid cop out.

Cf. *Satyre*, 1295-96.

540. *That batye tout. Bann. MS.*, thy batty tow. Apparently not in Craigie, *Dictionary of the Older Scottish Tongue*, or *O.E.D.*

542. *ʒour dame* : your mistress, Sensualitie.

545. *Go iunne our iusting Lumis.* Chalmers, I. 390, "go shake our playful limbs : *lumis* is a perversion of *limmis*, for the rhyme." Scott, *Marmion*, 1833 edition, 385, pointing out the type of error to which Chalmers was prone, complained that "In another place, 'justing lumis,' i.e., looms, or implements of tilting, is facetiously interpreted 'playful limbs.'" Chalmers had simply not understood, since the same error appears in his glossary, III. 395. *Loom* : M.E. *lome* ; O.E. *zeloma*, apparatus, tool or implement. Cf. Dunbar, *The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo*, S.T.S., II. 33, line 96, "Bot soft and soupill as the silk is his sary lwme." *Iusting* : jousting.

556. *Bann. MS.*, my senzeouris, omitted from 1602. Cf. 562, *Bann. MS.*, my soveranis ; 1602, my gude freinds. Does this represent an author's emendation, the *Bann. MS.* readings having survived from the court text of *Version I.* ?

562-572. Note in the *Bann. MS.* text, lines [572-573], the two short lines which come together. This is an indication that *Bann. MS.*, lines 562-573, originally formed a bob-and-wheel stanza, *abab bcbc deeed* ; 1602, by altering the lines of the bob-and-wheel to *aaab*, rejects the moral generalisation on good counsel for a continuance of Good Counsel's description of himself. This alteration may explain the differences of reading between the two versions in the lines which follow. See additional notes.

580-581. *That garris our gyders all want grace,  
And die befor thair day.*

Chalmers, I. 391, "The allusion is to the Scottish kings, who mostly all died prematurely." Cf. *Papynge*, 402-611.

587. *Wa is* : 1602, *Wais* : *Bann. MS.*, *wayis*. My emendation is unjustified, especially in view of 4190, *Wais me*.

601. *Bann. MS. st. div. Stormested at the May* : storm-stayed at the Isle of May, Firth of Forth. The Isle of May was a sheltering-place for ships in time of storm. Cf. Sibbald, *History of Fife and Kinross*, 43-45. Cf. line 611, "Nocht half ane myle beyond the May." Laing, II. 303, "There was at an early period a religious establishment here, dedicated to All-Saints, and resorted to, even after the Reformation, on account of its reputation for curing barrenness of women."

604. *Begaryit all with sindrie hewis* : in a many-coloured garment—i.e., motley. But cf. Dunbar's description, *Quhome to sall I complene*, S.T.S., II. 101, line 36, "Flattry weiris ane furrit gown." In line 629 Flattery describes himself as a Fool, clad in new garments. He is a Vice, his companions being Dissait and Falset.

**616.** *Clitter clatter.* Reduplicating form of *clatter*. Flatterie's ship is a ship of fools, who in a great storm give contrary sailing directions.

**620.** *Roy*: Bann. MS., *wy* [wicht]. Flatterie may regard himself as the King of Fools, or "Roy des Sots." Cf. Scott, *Slicht Remeid*, S.T.S., 17, line 39, "Ffor be the wy that all the world wrocht," where *Roy*, the *Rex* of the Roman Catholic hymns, &c., is probably intended. The *rex fatuorum* is found in the fourteenth century; cf. Chambers, *Mediæval Stage*, I. 314-15.

**621.** *Brittill brattill.* Reduplicating form of *brattle*, used to imitate the loud flapping of the sails. *Brattill* was also used to describe the clatter of falling armour; cf. Dunbar, *Turnament*, S.T.S., II. 124, line 73, "His harness brak and maid ane brattill."

**624.** *Braikand like ane Brok*: breaking wind like a badger. M.E. *broke*, *brok*; O.E. *broc*. Cf. *Satyre*, 2489, "Thir stewats stinks as thay war Broks."

**635.** *Falset.* Lindsay gives no description of Falset [Falsehood]. He is the second of the three Vices. Cf. Dunbar, *Quhome to sall I complene*, S.T.S., II. 101, line 37, "Falsett with the lord[is] dois roun."

**643.** *Quhen freindis meitis, hartis warmis.* Proverb. Laing, II. 304. "This proverbial saying [is] in Kelly's *Scottish Proverbs* (p. 340), *When friends meet, Hearts warm*, and quotes the line (from Horace Carm., i. v. 44)—*Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus amico*." Cf. Ramsay, *Collection of Scots Proverbs* (1797), 89, "When friends meet, hearts warm." Cf. Fergusson, *Scottish Proverbs*, p. 106, No. 728, "Quhen friends meets, hearts warmes."

**644.** *Quod Iok that frelie jud*: quoth Jock, that hearty fellow. *Frelie jud*, an alliterative description common in Middle English verse. Chalmers, I. 395, quotes examples.

*Iok*: a popular name for a fictive character; also a traditional name for a fool. Cf. *Cupar Banns*, 218, "ane iufflane Iok." Cf. Dunbar, *Testament*, S.T.S., II. 57, lines 73-76:

To Iok Fule, my foly fre  
Lego post corpus sepultum;  
In faith I am mair fule than he,  
Licet ostendit bonum vultum.

Cf. *Satyre*, 1689, "Put on 3our hude Iohne-Fule."

**646.** *Evin on a cace.* Bann. MS., bot evin be cace. Just by chance, Fr. *cas*.

**647.** *Sleipand at the port*: slipping through the gate. Chalmers, I. 395, "I came in sleeping," which seems very wide of the mark.

**649.** *Dissait*, the third Vice.



656. [*Dissait is*] *counsallowr to the Merchand-men*. The three Vices were attached to the three social grades: Flattery to the court, Falsehood to the priesthood or nobility, and Deceit to the merchants. Later in the play *Dissait* bids farewell to the merchants when he is going to be hanged, lines 4034-87, while *Falset*, bidding farewell, lines 4094-4240, is made to affect all walks of life, and both sexes.

671. *Katie vnsell*. *Katie*, *Kitty*. Cf. note to line 267. *Vnsell*: unhallowed, unchristened. O.E. *un-sæl*. Cf. line 963, "vnhappie vnsell."

672. *Common theif*. Common Thief appears as a character later in the play, 3201-80, 3974-4015. Here, like "Katie vnsell," he is a generalisation.

698. *That samin hors in my awin Mair*. Chalmers, I. 398, "a Scottish proverb, denoting sameness of object."

732. *Farie-folk*: the fairies, frequently, creatures of evil, agents of hell. *Dissait* has put on a priest's robe, and immediately associates himself with the powers of evil.

748-749. On the preaching of friars, cf. *Tragedie*, 309-15; *Satyre*, 3378.

750-752. *Bot ferlie nocht, howbeit thay fleich* :  
*For schaw thay all the veritie,*  
*Thaill want the Bischops charitie.*

Cf. *Tragedie*, 313-15 :

Bot farlye nocht, thocht syllie freris fleche ;  
 For, and thay planelie schaw the veritie,  
 Than wyll thay want the Byschope charitie.

Cf. Dunbar, *How Dunbar was desyrd to be ane freir*, S.T.S., II. 132, line 36, "In freiris weid full fairlyr haif I fleichit."

762. *Sanct-Iohnestoun*: St Johnston, St John's Town, the old name of Perth.

*Kinnoull*, a parish in Perthshire, on the left bank of the Tay, and containing the Bridgend suburb of Perth.

764. *Now play me of that companarie*: now let me play at being a friar.

768. *Ane koull of Tullilum*. Chalmers, I. 402, "A monastery, near Perth, for white friars [Carmelites], which was founded in 1262 by Richard, the bishop of Dunkeld." Laing, II. 305, "Their convent of Tullilum, situated a little to the west of the city of Perth, was founded in the reign of Alexander III. in the year 1262. Upon the dissolution of Religious houses, at the period of the Reformation, the lands and rents of this convent instead of being granted to some courtier or neighbouring proprietor, were fortunately annexed to the Hospital of king James VI. at Perth. Some of the Charters of Tullilum are

printed in a volume called 'The Book of Perth,' by John Parker Lawson, Edinb., 1847, 8vo." Cf. also Fittis, *Ecclesiastical Annals of Perth*, 1885. It was saved by Lord Ruthven, perhaps because its last prior, Alexander Young, became a Protestant.

In lines 4390-92 Folie assures his daughter Glaiks that within a year she will marry a friar of Tullilum.

**769.** *Portouns.* *Bann. MS.*, porteus. The form *portoun*, though not uncommon, is incorrect. *Portous*, corruption of *Portesforium*, or breviary. "Originally the name was meant to denote that the book was portable, but the original meaning was forgotten, and the word used of copies however large . . . [It] does not appear to have been known on the continent" [*Cath. Dict.*]. The common English form was *portous*, but *porteau*, *portuary*, *portius*, *portuasse*, *porthoos*, *porifory*, *portas(se)*, *portes(se)*, *poortos* are all found. O.F. *porte-hors* [*hors* from L. *foris*, out of doors], L. *portisforium*.

**772.** *Freiv Gill.* Not traced.

**781.** *Hayif me.* *Bann. MS.*, Cristin me.

**785-800.** This is a mock christening ceremony, in which Dissait is renamed Discretion, in God's name; Flattrie is renamed Devotioun, in the devil's name (again the satire against the clergy as priests of the devil), and wears a monk's robes; and Falset becomes Sapience, and wears a doctor's gown and hood [cf. line 869]. Each assumes the name of his opposite character. The christening ceremony is not clearly stated, but the names are given again in lines 843-864.

**792.** *Wad.* *Bann. MS.*, wat.

**794.** *Sapience in ane world[is]-schame*: ? in the world's name. *Bann. MS.*, a goddis name.

**800.** *My new schawin croun.* An indication that little in the production was left to the imagination of the audience. Cf. line 845 [*Rex*], "Quhat is ȝour name sir with the clipit croun?"

**805-806.** I prefer the reading of 1602 for these lines. 805 *thow*, addressed to Sapience (Falset); 806 *I*, the speaker himself, Discretioun (Dissait); 806 *thow*, Devotioun (Flattrie). *Thow* (Falset) canst utter pretended wisdom; *I* (Dissait) shall pretend to be wise; and *thou* (Flattrie) shalt Flatter.

**808** *sc. dir.* *Now sall the King cum fra his chamber.* The three Vices have been talking in another part of the stage from the previous scene between the king, Sensualitie, and the others, and Dissait only sees the king at line 814. The king is accompanied by Sensualitie, who is not here mentioned, and is not mentioned in 1602 until line 1025, when the ladies sing a song, and then till line 1420, when she makes a speech, but she is mentioned in a note in the *Bann. MS.* at line 927.

Sensualitie must be regarded as leaving the chamber with the king, and remaining with him the whole time, his bad angel, until she is ordered away by Correctioun, line 1720, when she goes to the representatives of the Church. She probably sat near the throne. Cf. 1025 *st. dir.*, "the King sall ly doun among the Ladies."

**813.** *I se ane zeoman.* *Bann. MS.*, I se ane zonder. This is probably the correct reading. The king does not see the three Vices until line 835.

**816.** *Till wee haue hard quhat is his will.* The king has now ascended the throne.

**820.** *Till I had done.* Wantonnes appears after a slight pause, perhaps in a state of dishabille, to create a laugh.

**826-831.** I imagine that the omissions from 1602 were made on the score of propriety. The pertness of Hamelines and Danger is well brought out in the *Bann. MS.* version.

**874.** Sapience (Falset) is made Secretary of the kingdom, Discretioun (Dissait) is made Treasurer, and Devotioun (Flattrie) spiritual counsellor.

**887.** *In quelling of the quintessence:* in extracting the quintessence, the fifth essence, supposed to be the substance of which the heavenly bodies were composed, its extraction being one of the great aims of alchemy.

**894-903.** Chalmers, I. 412, "We have here a sequence of witticisms, consisting of alliterations and comparisons of small things with great: Danskin with Denmark; Spittelfield with Spaine; Renfrew, a small shire, with the realm of France; Ruglan, a little town in Lanarkshire, with Rome; Corstorphine, a small parish, with Christendome."

**896.** *Danskin, Denmark, and [all] Almane.* Chalmers (note above) omits "Almane," and has therefore missed an alliteration and a comparison; there is also no place or country called *Danskin*. A *Dansker* was a Dane, and *Dansk, Danisk* were the older English names for Denmark. Is the comparison therefore between *Danskin Denmark* and *all Almane*, "*Danskin Denmark*" being a kind of alliterative reduplication, meaning "Danish Denmark"? Lindsay had been on an embassy to Denmark in 1548 [*Appendix I.*, item 161].

*Almane:* Germany. O.F. *aleman*.

**897.** *Spittelfield.* Clearly not Spitalfields, London. There were places of this name in Scotland: (i) in Perthshire; (ii) near Dumfries [*R.M.S.*, 1546-80, 556]; (iii) in Peeblesshire [*R.M.S.*, 1424-1513, 1576, 3754; *R.M.S.*, 1546-80, 1078, 1382]. Probably the Perthshire village is intended.

**899.** *Ranfrow* : Renfrew, two and a half miles north-east of Paisley, Renfrewshire.

**900.** *Rugland* : Ruglen, colloquial name of Rutherglen, a royal burgh, two and a half miles south-east of Glasgow.

**901.** *Castorphine* : Corstorphine, parish and village, three miles west-south-west of Edinburgh. In *Bann. MS.* text correct *Cortorphyne* to *Costorphyne* (editorial error).

**903.** *Apersie* : A per se, A "per se" (by itself), incomparable. Cf. *Mon.*, 2962 [Semiramis] :

Had scho kept her Chastitie,  
Scho mycht haue bene one A. per se.

**904.** *Quhen I dwelt in Italie.* He wishes the king to understand that he has studied in Rome.

**913.** *Sa quhyte ane face.* See note to lines 271-94.

**924.** *Nor I gaip in a gallows* : may I gape in a gallows, may I be hanged. This was a common oath. Cf. Dunbar, *This Nycht in my Sleip I wes agast*, S.T.S., II. 146, lines 61-62 :

The smyth swoir be rude and raip,  
In till a gallowis mot I gaip.

The gallows were considered to gape. Cf. Dunbar, *Flyting*, S.T.S., II. 15, line 127, "The gallowis gaipis eftir thy graceles gruntill."

**927.** *Bann. MS.* text. This is not a stage direction, but one of Bannatyne's descriptive comments, beginning "finis of this Interlude and pairt of Play," already excised [see note in section "Editorial Treatment of Texts" at the head of these notes], this portion being allowed to remain because it is built round the stage direction indicating the arrival of Gude Counsel.

**932.** *Be God[i]s breid.* By the Sacrament.

**936.** *Hadlie.* Laing, II. 53, hardlie; Chalmers, I. 414, hartlie. The last is correct. *ʒe* : yea, not ye.

**936-937.** *Keip zow in clois / And quyet* : Keep you concealed and secret, private.

**939.** *ʒon bairdit bogill cums fra ane traine* : yon bearded fellow comes to trap us. *Fra* here perhaps should read *for*. Cf. line 942, "Trowit I that he come for ane traine," if I believed he came for (as, to lay) a trap.

*Bogill* : bogey, goblin, phantom causing fright. Cf. Northern English *Boggle*. Etymology uncertain.

955. *Auld lyart beard*. *Bann. MS.*, awld berdit mowth. Gude Counsel appears as a grave counsellor, with a silver-grey beard, in the typical costume of the aged counsellor of the moralities and Elizabethan drama. Cf. line 1012, "with ane greit bostous beird." *Lyart*: lyard, silver-grey to white. O.F. *liart*.

963. *Vnhappie vnsell*. See note to line 671.

971. *Howbeit ze mak it never sa teuch*: though you make it never so difficult. The three Vices are disguised, but Gude Counsel sees them in their true characters, and names them in the next line.

972. *Fals-report*: Falset. The variation in the name is quite common in the moralities.

986-1009. Cf. *The Complaynt*, 187-214.

And mak, betuix ws, sicker bandis,  
 Quhen ocht sall vaik amangs our handis [*read landis*],  
 That ilk man stand to help his fallow,  
 I hald thareto, man, be alhallow,  
 Swa thow fy[s]che nocht within my boundis.  
 That sall I nocht, be godis woundis,  
 Quod he, bot erar tak thy part;  
 Swa sall I thyne, be god[di]s hart:

[*Four lines, 195-98, dealing with the Treasurer, omitted from Ane Satyre.*]

Bot haist vs, quhill the kyng is zoung,  
 And lat ilk man keip weill ane toung,  
 And in ilk quarter haue ane spyne,  
 Ws tyll aduerteis haistelie,  
 Quhen ony casualiteis  
 Sall happin in [to] our countreis.  
 Lat ws mak sure prouissioun,  
 Or he cum to discretioun.  
 No more he wate nor dois ane sancte,  
 Quhat thyng it bene to haue, or wante.  
 So, or he be of perfyte aige,  
 We sall be sicker of our waige;  
 And, syne, lat ilk ane carle craif vther.  
 That mouth speik mair, quod he, my brother,  
 For god, nor I rax in ane raibe,  
 Thow mycht geue counsale to the Pape.

First noted by Chalmers, I. 419. The alterations, though slight, indicate Lindsay's skill in adaptation and revision. Did the theme of his play, at this point, recall to his memory the days of 1528-1530? Lindsay omits the reference, *Complaynt*, 195-98, to the Treasurer of those days, who had been appointed by the Douglasses. Lindsay keeps the four lines in mind, however, and adapts two of them later: see note to *Satyre*, 1552, 1554.

1015. *To break buithis*: to break into booths, shops. The form *break* is a late sixteenth century English form which began to replace the older, and more correct, *brek*. M.E. *brek*, O.E. *brecan*.

1016. *Wee haue gart bind him with ane poill.* Chalmers, I. 419, "a pole: the word is inappropriately used to make out the rhyme."

1017. *The theifis hoill:* the thieves' hole, or prison cell. O.E. *hol*, a hollow place.

1020-1023. Cf. *The Complaynt*, 175-78:

Sum gart hym raiffell at the rakcat;  
Sum harld hym to the hurly hakcat;  
And sum, to schaw thare courtlie corsis,  
Wald ryid to leith, and ryn thare horssis.

1026. *Diligite Iustitiam qui iudicatis terram:* love Justice, ye that be judges of the earth. Cf. *Liber Sapientiæ* [*The Book of Wisdom*], I. 1.

1029. *Of him that sall cum iudge baith rich and pure.* The rich, for not helping Christ through the poor, will be condemned to everlasting punishment, while the poor, because they welcomed Christ, will be received into heaven. Cf. *Mon.*, 5934-5997.

1031. *That dreidfull day.* The Day of Judgment. Cf. *Mon.*, 5554-6105.

1041. *Se that na pair opprest / Vp to the hevin on zow ane vengeance cry.* Cf. *Complaynt of Scotland*, E.E.T.S., p. 125, "for it is to be presumit that the lamentabil voce and cryis of the affligit pepil complenant to the hauyn, vil moue to pitie the clemens of the maist merciful and puissant diuyn plasmator, the quhilk t[h]rocht his eternal iustice, vil succumb in confusione al violent vsurpatours quhilkis parpetratis sic cruel iniquiteis on the desolat pure pepil."

Cf. Henryson, *Fable of the Wolf and the Lamb*, "Moralitas," lines 2761-62 [*Works*, ed. Wood]:

For it cryis ane vengeance unto the hevinnis hie,  
To gar ane pure man wirk but Meit or fe.

The appeal to God for vengeance on evil-doers is biblical. Cf. Lauder's expansion of this, ending with this characteristic theme, at end to the note to line 2575.

1045-1046. Cf. *The Dreime*, 881-82, 915-16; *Mon.*, 4916-17, 5436.

1051. *Mobile mutatur semper cum principe vulgus:* the fickle crowd always changes with the prince. Cf. line 1059, "Thus pepill follows ay thair principate" [*L. principatus*, chief man of the realm, prince], and cf. *Mon.* 5436, "Lawd peple followis, ay, thare heidis."

The line is quoted from the advice of Theodosius, Roman emperor of the East, A.D. 378-395, to his second son, Honorius, Roman emperor of the West, A.D. 395-423, on the art of government and the conduct of the prince, in Claudian [*fl.* A.D. 395-404], *Panegyricus de Quarto Consolatu Honorii Augusti*, line 302:

componitur orbis  
regis ad exemplum, nec sic inflectere sensus  
humanos edicta valent quam vita regentis:  
mobile mutatur semper cum principe vulgus.

"The world shapes itself after its ruler's pattern, nor can edicts sway men's minds so much as their monarch's life: the unstable crowd ever changes along with the prince" [Loeb text and trans.]. The advice of Theodosius was not infrequently called upon to supply material for the *De Regimine Principum* literature, and the actual line quoted by Lindsay may be found, in longer or shorter quotations from Claudian, in John of Salisbury [†1180], *Polycraticus*, IV. iv., in Giraldus Cambrensis [1146-?1220], *De Principis Instructione, Distinctio I.*, in *Opera*, Rolls Series, 8 vols., VIII. 141, and in George Buchanan, *De Jure Regni apud Scotos* (1579), c. xxxvii. It was thus a not uncommon quotation in the literature of the Prince and of statecraft before and after Lindsay's time.

The advice given by Veritie in the lines which follow may be a pert rendering of lines 296-299 of Claudian's panegyric:

In commune iubes si quid censesque tenendum,  
primus iussa subi: tunc observantior aequi  
fit populus nec ferre negat, cum viderit ipsum  
auctorem parere sibi.

"If thou make any law or establish any custom for the general good, be the first to submit thyself thereto; then does a people show more regard for justice nor refuse submission when it has seen their author obedient to his own laws."

**1052-1053.** Chalmers, I. 422, "If you would that your subjects were given to well-doing, then virtuously set them a good example [set them a good example in your own virtue]."

**1060.** *Sic luceat lux vestra coram hominibus ut videant opera vestra bona*: "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, [and glorify your father which is in heaven]."—*Matthew* v. 16.

**1061.** *3e Princes of the Preistis*: principes sacerdotum. Cf., *Mon.*, 28.

**1080.** *Be Buiks and bells*: by books and bells, here a mild oath, or exclamation revealing anticipation of ultimate defeat. Note that Veritie is recognised, and feared, by Flattrie (Devotioun). Cf. line 1258, "with Buik and bell," and see note. Cf. *Satyre*, 2085, 3718.

**1091.** *Dame Veritie hes lychtit now of lait*: Dame Veritie has lately arrived. For Lindsay Veritie symbolises religious truth, and for a time she will be rejected by both King and Spiritualitie (= Church and State). The rejection of Verity was a mediæval allegory, without religious specialisation. Cf. Dunbar, *Quhome to sall I complene*, S.T.S., II. 101, lines 38-39:

And trewth standis barrit at the dure,  
And exul is of the toun. [MSS. *M* and *R* read "Exylit  
is honour of the toun," which may be correct.]

W. Gregor, notes to the S.T.S. Dunbar, III. 175, quotes in illustration *Satyre*, 3588-90, and Walter Mapes, *De Palpone et Assentatore* [Latin

*Poems of Walter Mapes*, ed. T. Wright, Camden Society (1841), pp. 120-21], lines 483-86 :

Miror quod veritas, qua nulla pulchrior  
est morum gemmula, nulla præstantior  
jam apud aulicos est vappa vilior,  
et in palatio phœnice rarior.

Cf. also William Stewart, "This hyndir nycht" [*ante*, III. 76]. The poet dreams of Lady Verity [lines 14-19, *Bann. MS. text*, S.T.S., II. 228] :

I askit of hir name for cherite  
Debonerly scho anserit me þat bricht  
And said thay call me lady varite

Quhilk fra thir bowndis lang hes beneist bene  
Nor heir mycht haif no rest nor residence  
Quhairthrow my freindis ar confundit clene . . .

Cf. *Isaiah* lix. 14, "for truth is fallen in the street," quoted by Lindsay in lines 1175-1181 [see note].

1092. *The Newtestament*. Cf. lines 1144-46 :

Quhat buik is that harlot, into thy hand ?  
Out walloway, this is the New Test'ment,  
In Englisch toung, and printit in England.

As previously noted [*Version II*. "Date of Composition," note I. (b)], the first *New Testament* to be printed in English in England was *The Newe Testament yet ones agayne corrected by W. Tyndale*, folio, ? London : ? T. Godfray : 1536. This was the ninth English printed translation. The first was printed at Cologne in 1525 ; the second at Worms in ? 1526 ; the third to eighth at Antwerp by various printers, 1534-1535. Godfray's *New Testament* was probably printed secretly in London in 1536, for it bears no printer's name or place. The first authorised English printed *New Testament* was that translated by Thomas Matthew, printed at London in 1538, but Coverdale's revision was printed, again secretly, at Southwark by J. Nycolson in two octavo editions and one 16mo., all in ? 1538. Between 1536-1538 the Antwerp presses issued a further six editions. While Lindsay specifies that Veritie's copy was printed in England he may have believed, if Veritie and her *Testament* appeared in *Version I*. in 1540, that the Antwerp-printed Testaments had been printed in England.

In *Kitteis Confessioun*, 21, the Curate asks Kittie "hard 3e na Inglis bukis," and she replies, "my Maister on thame lukis."

1118. *Lutherians* : Lutherans, followers of Martin Luther (1483-1526), the German Reformer. The word, first used in England in 1521 by Archbishop Warham, was used by the sixteenth century Roman Catholics as identical with Protestant, but is now used to denote a member of the German Lutheran Church.

Note that lines 1113-19 should be an eight-line stanza : the last line is wanting.



**1120.** *Schir Persone* : Sir Parson. 1122 *Sir Freir*. Cf. *Mon.*, 4665-4668 [see note] :

The pure Preist thynkis he gettis no rycht,  
 Be he nocht stylit lyke ane Knycht,  
 And callit schir affore his name,  
 As schir Thomas and schir Wilzame.

**1120.** *My commissair* : my commissary. The commissary was the officer exercising jurisdiction in the Commissary Court, as representative of the bishop in matters of discipline.

**1123.** *Pas with him in commissioun* : go, or be, in commission with him, assist him in his office of commissary. The *commission* was the formal charge to act according to law, or [cf. line 1131] to act with authority.

**1134-1135.** *The spirituall stait sall put zow to perdition,*  
*And in the fyre will burne zow flesche and bones.*

In theory the Canon Law never took life : its victims were handed over to the civil authorities for disposal.

**1139.** *Ze spaiks of Spritualitie* : the spokes of Spirituality, used figuratively for " the members of the Church," the idea perhaps borrowed from the wheel of fortune.

**1145-1146.** See note to line 1092.

**1152.** *Ȝour zealow locks* : your yellow locks, spoken contemptuously of Veritie's golden hair.

**1154.** *Forfair*. *Bann. MS.*, bedryt. Bedryt : to foul with excrement, from *drite*.

**1160-1164.** *Get vp, thow sleipis all to lang, O Lord*. For this allusion to the sleeping God, see *Mon.*, 2701-05, and note. Lines 1160-64 are borrowed from that passage :

Gett vpe, thow slepist all to lang, O Lorde,  
 And mak one haistie reformatioun  
 On thame quhilk doith tramp down thi gracious worde,  
 And hes ane deidly Indignatioun  
 Att thame quhilk makith trew narratioun.

**1166.** *Gude Lord, I mak the supplicatioun*. *Bann. MS.*, O Lord. Cf. *Mon.*, 2707, " O Lord, I mak the supplicatioun." Of biblical origin.

**1176-1181.** *The Propheisie of the Propheit Esay . . .*  
*His fyue and fyftie chapier . . .*

The chapter reference is incorrect, and should be *Isaiah* lix. Cf. verse 14, " corruit in platea veritas," " truth is fallen in the street."

**1182-1183.** *Richt sa Sanct Paull wrytis to Timothie*  
*That men sall turne thair earis from veritie.*

Cf. 2 *Timothy* iv. 4, "Et a veritate quidem auditum avertent," "And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, [and shall be turned unto fables]."

**1188-1189.** *I dreid the plagues of Iohnes Revelatioun*  
*Sall fal vpon your generatioun.*

Cf. *Mon.*, 4957-4959 :

I dreid, but doute, without that thay amend it,  
 The plaiges of Iohnis Reuelatioun  
 Sall fall vpon thare Generatioun.

Cf. *Revelations* xv. 1, 6-8. "1 . . . seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."

**1192.** *How lang sall this inconstant world indure.* Cf. W. Lauder, *Lamentatioun of the Pure* (1568), E.E.T.S., Orig. Series, xli. (1870), 26, "How lange, Lorde, sall this warld indure?" [refrain].

**1225.** *Cause of depravatioun* : cause of deprivation, *causa deprivationis*. *Deprivation* is the term for the deposition of a cleric from preferment following condemnation for immoral behaviour or teaching opposed to that of the Church. Cf. *Tragedie*, 277; *Satyre*, 2886, 2944. The Prioress had taken the vow of Chastity, and if she broke it she was liable to deprivation. Lindsay has previously stated, lines 1210-11, that the vows of Chastity, Poverty, and Obedience were taken for religious rank rather than religious motives. In making the Prioress send Chastitie to the men of religion, lines 1228-31, Lindsay reminds the audience that they also have taken the three vows.

**1232.** *Dame Sensuall hes geuin directioun.* Not only as principal lady in the Realm, but in the Church as well.

**1241-1242.** The asterisks are as in 1602, and apparently indicate either that two lines have been omitted from the quarto, or that they were missing from the manuscript from which the quarto was printed. Lines 1218-1241 consist of three eight-line stanzas: lines 1242-47 continue in the same measure, but the first two lines are wanting, leaving *schyre* and *ludgeing* without rhymes, the stanza rhyme-scheme being *ababbcb*.

**1250.** *Coft* : bought. Icel. *kaupa*, Gr. *kaufen*. The rhymes *nocht-wrocht-coft* are defective.

**1255.** *The Quene of Farie* : the queen of hell. Cf. line 1536.

**1258.** *Buik and bell.* Cf. line 1080, *be buiks and bels*, and see note. Here there is probably a double meaning. Chastity may be received

with a religious ceremony in her honour, or she may be received "with bell, book, and candle," that is with the ceremony of excommunication. The sentence ends with the words, "Do to the book, quench the candle, ring the bell," and as each item is detailed a book is closed, a candle is extinguished, and a bell is rung. The excommunicated person is thus excluded from the sacraments, and from divine worship. Bp. Bale, *King Johan* [Malone Soc. (1931)], lines 1034-51, gives the cursing of the king by the Pope by cross, book, candle, and bell.

**1268.** *Gud-day my Lord Temporalitie.* Chastitie has walked to another portion of the stage.

**1275.** *We twa ar maryit.* Temporalitie's reason for not accepting Chastitie for his own social rank and that of the merchants is deliberately comic. The arguments for the Spiritual Estate accepting Chastitie do not apply, since the Temporal Estate accepts marriage. Lindsay does not here attempt to discuss "Chastity matrimonial" (fidelity to one wife, and intercourse only for purposes of procreation) and pre-marital chastity. His play deals only with the unchastity of the whole Spiritual Estate.

**1280.** *3e men of craft: ye craftsmen.* Chastitie's interview with the craftsmen is again deliberately comic, but is detailed in full, for purposes of comic relief. Not only does it lead to a domestic bout between Sowtar, Taylour, and their wives, in which the husbands are soundly beaten, but it brings forward two ever-popular themes, satire of the lower classes, and of the sexual desires of women.

The craftsmen chosen are a Sowtar (cobbler) and a Tailor, like the heroes of Dunbar's *Turnament*. They both welcome Chastitie and sit drinking with her until their wives send her away and soundly thrash their husbands. Tailors and sowtars are specially mentioned by Dunbar, *Satire on Edinburgh*, S.T.S., II. 262, lines 36-37, as among the vile crafts of the capital:

Tailyouris, souteris, and craftis vyll,  
The fairest of 3our streitis dois fyll.

It is not their vileness which now attracts Lindsay, but their traditional lack of virility. That of the tailors is still remembered in such sayings as "Nine tailors to make a man," to explain which are various stories. Halliwell explains that it is a corruption of "Nine tolls to make a man," the death-bell being tolled three times three for a man, and only three times two for a woman. To this must be added the contempt which surrounded his occupation. He sat at home instead of going abroad like a man; he followed the female occupation of sewing, and his sword was his needle. The traditional lack of virility in cobblers, though less a feature of professional satire, is indicated in *Cobbler's Punch*, the name given to a drink made of ale, or gin and water, with treacle and vinegar added, though there are various recipes, besides the mild drinks known as *Cobbler* and *Sherry Cobbler*.

Lindsay's satire is built round these traditional beliefs. The Sowtar and Taylour welcome Chastitie because they have little or no virility.

The Taylour's wife avows indignantly that her husband has been of no use to her for six months; the Sowtar's wife has been neglected a month and a half. Obviously these women are more sexual than their menfolk, one of the principal elements in the comedy now to be presented. His satire against the Sowtar is continued in lines 2122-79.

**1295.** *Let us play cap'out.* Cf. line 539, and note.

**1296-1299.** I suspect this to be a snatch of a drinking song.

**1300.** *Mynnies.* Affectionate term for mother. Cf. Dunbar, *In Secret Place this Hyndir Nycht*, S.T.S., II. 247, line 16, "Sen that I borne wes of my mynnye."

**1304.** *Ane fair zounge mayden cled in quhyte.* The symbolical colour of Chastity is white, signifying purity and innocence; the symbolical metal is silver.

**1311.** *Turnes the can.* *Bann MS.*, temiss the can. To *teme* is to empty.

**1315.** *Kow-clink.* Cf. *Satyre*, 3656, cowclink, public prostitute. Chastitie, it will be remembered, has "accosted" the two men herself. Cf. line 1331, "In company with ane kow-clink." Cf. Dunbar, *To the Quene*, S.T.S., II. 204, lines 26-30:

I saw cowclinkis me besyd,  
The zounge men to thair howses gyd,  
Had bettir liggit in the stockis;  
Sum fra the bordell wald nocht byd,  
Quhill that thai gatt the Spanzie pockis.

Not in *O.E.D.* Jamieson suggested *cow + clink*, money. Perhaps also *cow*, an opprobrious term for a woman, and *clinquant*, glittering with mock gold or silver, here perhaps overdressed.

**1325.** *Mence ane tedder*, grace a tether, grace the gallows. Cf. *Satyre*, 4088, "Cum heir Falset and mense the gallows."

**1341, 1343.** *Chastitie*, here the quality, not the personification.

**1344-1347.** "Because that monster (Chastity) has made such an attempt on my bedstaff (euphemism for her husband's penis—*i.e.*, has made it useless) that dastard (pointing to her husband) bears the marks of my wrath, and I vow, if you come this way again, you'll have your buttocks belted as well, by St Blasius."

**1355.** *Thy peild harne-pan*: thy bald brain-pan, head. *Peild*, peeled, bare; cropped, eaten bare. *Harne*, Dan. *hjerne*.

**1358.** After beating the husbands with their distaffs, the wives move away in triumph, leaving the men bemoaning their fate. The opportunity is taken to launch a shaft of satire against the priests and bishops

who can get rid of their womenfolk at will. The husbands then apparently meekly and sadly retire from the scene, perhaps to the pavilion. The wives entertain the audience a moment longer.

The appeal which Chastity makes to the craftsmen is thus on a different level from that which it might possibly make to the nobles and merchants. With the latter it might be discussed on an intellectual and moral plane; with the former it is only possible through lack of virility.

**1376.** *Kilt vp zour claithis abone zour waist.* Cf. 1383 *st. div.*, *Sho lifts vp hir clais aboue hir waist & enters in the water.* The episode has been commented on more than once with surprise, but the parts of the women were probably played by boys. The wives of the craftsmen would normally have been stockingless, especially out of the large towns, and, judging from fiction, women seem to have made no difficulties about crossing streams, always taking care not to wet their skirts.

**1380.** *To kilt my clais:* to pick up my skirts. Cf. Dan., *kilte op.*

**1381.** *Quhat if the padoks nip my tais.* *Padoks.* *Bann. MS.*, *padois* frogs. The satire is now suddenly turned, and in the best comic spirit, against the very wives who have just thrashed their menfolk. One proves to be afraid that the frogs might nip her toes (cf. the only recently deceased jests about strong women and mice), while both are so afraid of drowning in the narrow shallow stream, for the jest would imply that it was nothing more, that the Sowtar's wife, who has actually wet her feet in the water, comes out, and they both go the long way to the tavern in the town.

There are many satires of the period against the drinking habits of women of the lower classes. The fullest and most vivid is Skelton's *The Tunnyng of Eleanor Rummyng.*

**1385.** *Go east about the nether mill.* *Bann. MS.*, I will go be the castell hill. Chalmers, I. 442, with the quarto reading, "The elision, here, is very harsh. The Sowtar's wife means to say, that she will not run the risque of drowning herself; *but*, will go east about, by the nether mill. In the mutilated abstract of Lyndsay's drama, which is published by Mr Pinkerton [*Scotish Poems, reprinted from Scarce Editions . . . Collected by John Pinkerton, 3 vols. London: Nichols: 1792. Vol. II.*], the scene is laid at Edinburgh, and not at Cuppar, or Linlithgow, where there are considerable streams, the Sowtar's wife says, 'I will go, by the *Castle-hill.*'"

Laing, II. 308, "The local allusions, however, in this Interlude clearly refer to Cupar-Fife. In Bannatyne's MS., no doubt, it reads the Castel-hill, but this does not necessarily refer to Edinburgh. In fact, so far as Edinburgh is concerned, it has no meaning. In early times a Castle which belonged to the family of Macduff, the Thanes of Fyfe, was erected in Cupar, and its site, a small eminence at the east end of the town, still retains the name. In the small Plan or sketch of Cupar by James Gordon, minister of Rothiemay [parish on the S. border of Banffshire, 5½ miles N.E. of Huntly], dated 1642, we find both the

Castell, and the Mill port, or gate, at the bridge crossing the Eden into which falls the rivulet known as Our Lady's Burn, and which may have been the water to be crossed in order to get from the Playfeild to the Town." The Millgate and Millbank are still streets in Cupar. See introductory note, "Sites of Production."

**1393.** *Askar*. *Bann. MS.*, afar. *Askar*, at a distance, away. A + scar. Craigie, *Dictionary of the Older Scottish Tongue*, records this as the only example.

**1412-1415.** Solace does not recognise Chastitie.

**1418.** *Madame*, addressed to Sensualitie.

**1432.** *I will*: I wish, I command. If the four extra lines in 1602 are an addition, they make Sensualitie a relentless enemy of Chastitie, and heighten the dramatic effect considerably. But as *Bann. MS.*, lines 1420-27, 1436-43, are two eight-line stanzas, it is more probable that Bannatyne missed out four lines by accident from the stanza in between.

**1450-1455.** Cf. *Mon.*, 4410 (note); *Papyngo*, 803; *Dreme*, 233.

**1462-1463.** *Bot all comes for the best,*  
*Til him that louis the Lord.*

Cf. *Romans* viii. 28, "All things work together for good to them that love God." Cf. *Mon.*, 514-15:

And in to God sett all thy traist:  
All thyng than sall cum for the best.

**1486.** *God furth of heavin hes him send.* Cf. *Psalms* xxxix. 11, "When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity." *Jeremiah* x. 24, "O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing." *Jeremiah* xxx. 11, "I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished."

**1490-1491.** *With Sword and Pestilence / With deth and povertie.* The first three were the great social plagues of the Jews and the Middle Ages, war, plague, and famine. The fourth, poverty, is not usually added to the list, but formed a constant evil, unlike the other evils, which, being occasional, and bringing death wholesale, seemed the greater. The interest taken in the problem of poverty during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries saw the beginning of social reform, and of the end of feudalism.

**1492-1497.** Several biblical quotations cover these lines, but perhaps the best is *Jeremiah* xlii. 7-18.

**1498-1503.** Cf. lines 70-73:

Prudent peopill, I pray zow all,  
Tak na man greif in speciall:  
For wee sall speik in generall,  
For pastyme and for play.

1536. *The alrich Quene of Farie.* Cf. line 1255. *Alrich*, eldritch, elfin.

1552, 1554. *Now sen thair is na man to wrang vs, . . .*  
*Let vs ga part this pelf amang vs.*

Lindsay had previously, lines 986-1009, quoted lines 187-214 of *The Complaynt*, omitting four lines, 195-198, which referred to the Treasurer of 1528-1530. He now quotes, or rather adapts, two of the four omitted lines, lines 197-98 :

Tak he our part, than quha dar wrang ws ?  
 Bot we sall part the pelf amang ws.

1565. *Will na man red the men ?* Will no man separate the men ? Cf. *Jousting*, 60-61.

1566. *Craig* : neck. Bann. MS., *clof* ; cleaving of the thighs.

1571. *Thy feit salbe worth fourtie hands.* Chalmers, I. 452, reads *with fourtie handis*, one of the errors left in all copies of the quarto [*ante*, p. 69], and dissertates on the desirability of reading *worth*. His remarks were reprinted by Laing, II. 308, who confirms the Bann. MS. reading.

1572. *Divyne Correctioun*, previously called *Correctioun*.

1572. *Beati qui esuriunt & sitiunt Iustitiam.* Cf. *Matthew* v. 6, "Beati qui esuriunt et sitiunt iustitiam, quoniam ipsi saturabuntur." "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled."

1594. *To teill the ground that hes bene lang unsawin.* Cf. *Ezekiel* xxxvi. 9, "I am for you, . . . ye shall be tilled and sown." Cf. also *Ezekiel* xxxvi. 34-36.

1605. *Quhat is ane King?* The position of the monarch was much discussed during the Middle Ages. It was generally agreed that the office of king had divine sanction, and that the king was the representative of God on earth for purposes of law, justice, and social administration. The mediæval argument was that before Christ secular and ecclesiastical authority were vested by God in Priest-Kings, of whom Christ was the last, and He divided the offices when He said, "Render unto Cæsar [*i.e.*, the temporal authority, not an individual ruler] the things which are Cæsar's." Thus was founded the Church of Christ, and the care of man was divided, his corporal affairs passing under the control of the temporal power, his spiritual affairs to the care of the Church. Cf. Gude Counsell's sermon on the duties of a king, *Satyre*, 1875-1901, and cf. line 3570.

1608. *Against his Maiestie* : against his office as king.

1609. *Bot quhen the king dois liue in tyrannie.* One of the problems of the Middle Ages : (1) was the kingdom to suffer for the personal

misdeeds of the monarch, (2) was the monarch himself to be punished by God, (3) could the tyrant monarch be slain by his subjects? Lindsay answers the first question in the affirmative, presumably because when the monarch is evil the whole State is evil, and therefore all must be punished [cf. lines 1045-46, and other references given in note]. The attempts to solve the third question were interesting, for while St Thomas Aquinas did not permit the death of the tyrant, John of Salisbury did. But the monarch might also be punished in person by God, the origin of the Falls of Princes theme.

**1616.** *Na bud nor fauour.* Cf. *Satyre*, 2660-62 :  
 Ane common publick plaine oppressour,  
 By buds may he obtaine fauours  
 Of Tresurers and compositous.

*Bud*, probably a variant of *bod*, *bode*, an offering. O.E. *beodan*, to offer.

**1632.** *Bot lyke ane begger am halden at the bar.* *Bann. MS.*, Bot lyk ane brybour haldin at the bar. *The bar*, the bar in a court of justice. *Brybour*, vagabond, wretch, rascal. M.E. *bribour*. A.F. *bribour*, vagabond, beggar.

**1633.** *Thay play bo-keik evin as I war ane skar.* *Bo-keik* : the child's game of bo-peep; they keep looking out. *Ane skar*, a fright, a thing to frighten.

**1665.** *And enter in his service Gude-counsell :* and enter, or cause to enter, Gude Counsell into his service.

**1671.** *With wantoun wings as he wald fle :* symbolical of his heavenly origin, or mission from God.

**1689.** *Iohne-Fule.* Cf. line 644, and see note. Cf. also *Compota Thesaurariorum*, I. 95, "Item [6 October 1488] to Inglis Johne the fwle, at the Kingis commande, thre royse nobillis, vñ viij š; I. 104, "Item [11 February 1488/89] to Gentil Johne the Inglis fule, at the Kingis commande, v royse nobillis, ix ii." In *The Complaynt*, 283 [see note], Lindsay mentions the court fool, John M'Crery. *Iohne-Fule* is, however, a traditional, or fictive, character, here an epithet.

John has always been a popular name for a simpleton. Cf. John-a-dreams [*Hamlet*, II. ii. 595], John-a-Droynes [Whetstone, *Promos and Cassandra* (1578)], John-a-Nokes, Johnny Raw [old name for a recruit], John Tamson's Man [a henpecked husband (*Old Mortality*, xxxix.)], &c. Also Jack : cf. Jack-a-Lent [old form of the sport of Aunt Sally (*Merry Wives of Windsor*, V. v. 137)], the Jack [in the game of bowls, the mark to be aimed at], Jack-sauce [saucy Jack (*Henry V.*, IV. ii. 16)], Jack-napes [= Jack Napes, Jack Apes], Jackass, Cheap-Jack, Steeple-Jack, &c.

**1695.** *Be suir that more belangis to the pleuch.* Cf. *Luke ix.* 62, "No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of heaven."



**1697-1700.** *King Sardanapall* : Sardanapalus. Cf. *Mon.*, 3273-3373.

**1701-1705.** *Into the tyme of Noy* : in the time of Noah. Cf. *Mon.*, 3374-3529.

**1713.** *I haue power greit Princes to doun thring.* Cf. *Job* xii. 19, "He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty." *Isaiah* xl. 23, "[It is he] that bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity."

**1721.** *My Lord*, addressed to Divine Correctioun.

**1726.** *Als gude luife cums as gais.* Proverb. Cf. Fergusson, *Scottish Proverbs*, S.T.S., p. 17, No. 170, "Als good love coms as goes."

**1748-1749.** *Till ze mary sum Queene of blude-royall.*  
*Observe then Chastitie matrimoniall.*

Cf. *Dreme*, 1091-96, *Flyting*, 43-69. These lines have been used as an argument that James V. was being personally addressed, and that therefore the play was written before the king's first marriage in 1537 [cf. Chalmers, I. 60, "The king is everywhere spoken of, as still unmarried: but, he changed his unmarried state, in 1537; so that this play must have been written before that year both of joy, and of sorrow"]. But the king in the play need not necessarily represent the king of the realm, and Chalmers's argument, and from it his deduction that the first performance took place at Cupar in 1535, must be rejected.

**1761-1766.** *Tarquine . . . Luces.* The story made famous through Shakespeare's *Lucrece*. Sextus Tarquinius, son of Lucius Tarquinius Superbus (banished for tyranny, B.C. 510). During the siege of Ardea in Rutulia a dispute arose among the sons of Tarquinius Superbus and their cousin, Tarquinius Collatinus, while feasting, regarding the virtue of their wives. They hastened to Rome to take the women by surprise, and after feasting the king's daughters rode to Collatia to surprise Lucretia, the wife of Collatinus. Although they arrived late at night they found Lucretia spinning with her handmaids. Fired by her beauty Sextus Tarquinius returned a few days later, and at dead of night entered her chamber with a drawn sword, and forced her to yield to him following a threat to slay a slave in her chamber as proof that he had saved the honour of Collatinus. After his departure Lucretia sent for her husband and Lucius Brutus, told them her story, and stabbed herself. The body was taken to Rome and publicly exhibited, and in a rising of the people the army renounced its allegiance, and Tarquinius and two of his sons, Titus and Aruns, fled to Etruria. Sextus went to his own territory of Gabii, where he was murdered by the friends of those he had put to death. The outcome, after a civil war, was the establishment of the Republic.

**1774.** *Consociabill.* *Bann MS.*, consonable, which is the correct reading. *O.E.D.* does not discuss *consociabls*.

**1795.** *In bruch and land* : in burgh and land, in town and country—*i.e.*, throughout all parts of the realm.

**1805.** *The teind mussellis of the ferrie myre* : the tithe mussels of the Ferry Mire. Chalmers, I. 464, "This is ironically offered, as a thing of no value; and alluded probably to the shoals near the Queen's-ferry." The *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1513-1546, 2136, 2167, 2462, mentions a place in Fife called Ferny Myre, [2136] "inter *lie* Myre de Farneis et Swardyard ejusdem (inter pontem vocatum Scottis-wiffis-brig, terras de Westir Farny, Estir Farny, Carslogy et Ovir-Rankelo) in dominio et senescallatu de Fiffe," [2167] "*le falis et duwettis infra marresiam de Fernys secundum veterem usum effodiend.*" I suggest that *Fernie myre* is what was intended. Here is a village called Ferniebarns about one mile south-west of the Mount Farm, the modern name of Lindsay's estate near Cupar, and about three and a half miles west of Cupar itself. If this suggestion is correct, then the joke lies in the non-existence of the mussels, Fernie being three and a half miles from the Firth of Tay and nine miles from the sands of Guard Bridge, near Leuchars, on the east coast of Fife.

**1809.** *The colpots of Tranent.* *Bann. MS.*, coilpottis of tranent, coal-pits of Tranent. Chalmers, I. 464, "The coalpits of Tranent, in Haddingtonshire, which are very ancient." Laing, II. 309, "Tranent, in the county of Haddington, about nine miles from Edinburgh, had long been memorable for the coal-pits in that neighbourhood. Chalmers, in his *Caledonia*, refers to a grant by Seyer de Quency, Lord of the manor of Tranent, in the year 1202, in favour of the monks of Newbattle, of a coal-pit and quarry on the lands of Preston. This charter is printed in the Chartulary of Newbattle, p. 53[.] No. 66. The words used are *carbonarium et quarrarium*. Other early charters might be quoted. (See Chalmers's *Caledonia*, vol. ii. p. 400. *New Statistical Account*, Haddington, p. 285. *Editor's Preface to the Chartulary of Newbattle*, p. xxxiv, Edin. 1849, Bannityne Club.) The working of the collieries in that district, at the present time is still carried on very extensively." Tranent is three and a half miles east of Musselburgh, nine miles east of Edinburgh, on the main Edinburgh-Musselburgh-Tranent-Haddington road. It possesses the oldest coal-mining charter (1202) in Great Britain. Coal was shipped to Fife and carried inland, and thus the allusion to Tranent would be well understood by a Cupar audience.

Cf. *Complaynt*, 461-82, for another example of the joke of the impossible payment.

**1814.** *I man haif drink.* Diligence goes off to comfort himself with a drink. He returns, to cry his proclamation, at line 1902.

**1822.** *Thairfoir wee put vs in zour will.* Cf. Dunbar, *Flying*, S.T.S., II. 22, lines 329-30 :

Pass to my commissar, and be confest,  
Cour befor him on kneis, and cum in will.

*To come in will*: to offer submission. W. Gregor, S.T.S. Dunbar, Notes, III. 55, also quotes Stewart, *Cronicles*, i. 627, "Tha come ilkone and pat thame in his will."

**1836.** *To play at Chesse and Tabils*: to play at chess and backgammon. Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 893, "Thay past the time with Ches and Tabill." Down to 1801 the board on which chess, draughts, and other board games were played was called the "table." In backgammon the two leaves of the folding board were called the *inner* and *outer table*: in the plural, *tables* was used for the whole backgammon board. O.E.D.

**1837-38, 1842-50**, find many parallels in the literature of the upbringing and conduct of the monarch. Cf. St Thomas Aquinas, *De Regimine Principum*; Occleve, *Regiment of Princes* [note that Lindsay recommends James V. to read "The Regiment of princelie gouernyng," *Papyngo*, 307]; Pontano, *De principe*; *Le Gouvernement des Princes*, a translation of the *Secreta Secretorum* [trans. Lydgate and Burgh, E.E.T.S., and Sir Gilbert Hay, *Gilbert of the Haye's MS.*, S.T.S.; Elyot, *The Governour*; Machiavelli, *The Prince*, &c. Elyot divides princely recreations into two classes: (i) those entailing physical exercise, as walking, throwing heavy weights, throwing the bar, playing tennis, wrestling, running, swimming, practice with the sword and battle-axe, but above all, horse-riding; he recommends, in the second degree, hunting, hawking, and dancing. (ii) Games wherein is no bodily exercise, as playing at cards, backgammon (tables), chess ["of all games wherein is no bodily exercise, mooste to be commended"], and shooting with the long-bow. [Cf. Elyot, *Gouverneur* (1532), Bk. I., Chaps. xvi-xxi., xxvi.-xxvii.]

In *The Complaynt*, 175-184, Lindsay speaks of James V. being taught to play tennis, ride recklessly, play cards and gamble. He disapproves of card-playing, although Elyot allows it. In the *Papyngo* he recommends, perhaps on the strength of his *Regiment of princelie gouernyng*, hawking, hunting, arms, lawful love, music, singing, shooting with handbow, crossbow, and culverin [*Papyngo*, 274-86].

**1848-1850.** *And leirne to rin ane heavie spear,  
That he into the tyme of wear,  
May follow at the cheace.*

Cf. *The Complaynt*, 167-68:

Schir, ze mon leir to ryn ane speir,  
And gyde zow lyke ane man of weir.

**1866.** *Thrifteouslie*: read *thifteouslie*, theftuouslie, as a thief, secretly. Cf. *Depl.* 131:

Bot thiftuouslie, thow Tyrane tresonable,  
All thare greit solace and Solempniteis,  
Thow turnit in till dulefull Dirigeis.

**1875.** *Initium sapientia est timor Domini.* *Psalm* cx. (Vulgate), cxi. (Authorised Version), verse 10, "Initium sapientia timor Domini," "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." The sermon which

follows is an answer to the question asked in line 1605, "Quhat is ane king?"

1602, Chalmers, II. 468, Laing, II. 96, and E.E.T.S. all give this quotation at the end of King Humanitie's speech, but it is clearly the text for Gude Counsell's speech on kingship.

1880. *Preordinat be his divine Maiestie* : preordained to be a king by God. Cf. Lindsay's statement to James V., *The Dreame*, 1057, "Off this kynrik thov art predestinate," and *The Dreame*, 1037-39 :

Schir, sen that God, of his preordinance,  
Haith grantit the to haue the gouernance  
Off his peple, and create the one Kyng, . . .

1881. *To reull his peopill intill vnitie*. The canonists seem to have acquired from *Genesis*, the Fathers, and certain classical authors, Seneca in chief, the idea that there had been a far-distant time when man lived without any organisation into communities and without civil authority. Gratian, *Decretum*, D. vi, finds the origin of two of the systems of law, the *jus naturale*, which began with the creation of rational creatures, and the *jus consuetudinis*, or law of custom, which began when men began to live in communities. This last originated firstly when Cain built the first city (*Genesis* iv. 17, "and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch"). This civilisation was swept away by the Flood. The second attempt to herd man into cities and communities was made by Nimrod, who established monarchical government. Rufinus, *Summa Decretalium*, D. viii, states that this is proof of the evil origin of civil society. The division of the functions of priest and king by Christ (see note to line 1605) left society a twofold organisation, requiring double administration, the civil and the ecclesiastical. The introduction to Stephen of Tournai's *Summa Decretalium* states the case clearly: "In eadem civitate sub eodem rege duo populi sunt, et secundum duos populos duæ vitæ, secundum duas vitas duo principatus, secundum duos principatus duplex jurisdictionis ordo procedit. Civitas ecclesia; civitatis rex Christus; duo populi duo in ecclesia ordines, clericorum et laicorum; duæ vitæ, spiritualis et carnalis; duo principatus, sacerdotium et regnum; duplex jurisdictio, divinum jus et humanum. Redde singula singulis et convenient universa." The function of the king is limited to civil organisation into that unity of the peoples ordained by God. When completely organised, and the civil crimes of war, theft, murder, &c., are no more, corporeal man will have reached his zenith and will be ready for the second coming of Christ.

1882. *The principal point Sir of ane kings office,*  
*Is for to do to euerilk man iustice.*

The theory of civil law was founded on the theory of justice and equity. Cf. *The Dreame*, 1073, "Do equale Iustice both to gret and small." Dame Remembrance blames the unprosperous state of Scotland largely on the failure of the rulers to put Justice into execution [*Dreame*, 860-89]. In *The Complaynt*, 373-408, Lindsay states that the king's assumption of power has brought prosperity to Scotland, except that the Spirituality

needed reformation, and he sees the king surrounded by the four great cardinal virtues, chief of whom is Justice [ll. 381-82] :

For Iustice haldis hir sweird on hie,  
With hir ballance of Equitie.

**1888-1891.** "Whoever undertakes the office of a king will be certain to obtain one of the two following rewards, either continuous labour throughout his life, or, after his death, perpetual defame."

Cf. the parable of the slothful shepherd, *The Dreime*, 890-903.

**1896-99.** These lines are borrowed from the address of the Papingo to James V., *Papyngo*, 311-315, line 312 being omitted :

The Cronecklis to knaw I the exhorte,  
Quhilk may be myrroure to thy Maiestie :  
Thare sall thov fynd boith gude & euyll reporte  
Off euerilk Prince, efter his qualytie :  
Thocht thay be dede, thare deidis sall nocht dee.

**1917.** *Bann. MS.* text. The stanza following line 1917 in the *Bann MS.* is repeated from lines 70-77, where it appears in both *1602* and the *Bann MS.* The fourth line differs slightly. Cf. line 73, "Ffor pastyme and for play." I think the repetition is quite genuine, since the measure is continued in lines 1918-1925, and the theme seems to be continuous.

**1925.** *The End of the first part of the Satyre.* This appears in the quarto text only, but an interval is indicated in the *Bann. MS.* text as well.

The second part does not begin until line 2294, when Diligence makes a proclamation, or prologue to the second part. Lines 1926-2293, 368 lines, comprise what are rightly termed in *1602* an interlude, one of the meanings of which was "a short play, usually a comedy, set within a larger more serious play, to give relief." Such relief is fully afforded by this interlude. Like the Cupar Banns, it is in lightly connected parts: (1) Pauper and Diligence, lines 1926-2036; (2) Pardoner, Sowtar, and Sowtar's Wyfe; (3) Pardoner and Wilkin; (4) Pardoner and Pauper. It ends when Diligence shoos them off the stage.

Now sall the pepill mak Collatioun, then beginnis the Interlude, the Kings, Bischops and principall players being out of their seats. It is clear that the Interlude begins after the refreshment interval. The remainder of the "direction" has been misunderstood, especially by Laing, I. xxxiv., "it is obvious . . . that such Interludes of a coarse and indelicate character were meant for the amusement of the lower classes, during the intervals when the chief auditory had retired for refreshments." He draws attention to the above "direction" as the source of his statement. He has, however, misunderstood it; it is not the king and bishops in the audience who are out of their seats, for he has assumed that *1602* represents the text of the 1540 performance, but the king and bishops in the play. The general certainty is that the "lower classes" of the day were no worse than their betters, either in morals or love of coarse humour.

Note that Laing, although admitting, II. 307, that "the old printed text affords no authority," styles lines 1288-1411 [my text 1280-1403]

"The First Interlude," on the ground that "this Interlude interrupts the progress of the Play and it was evidently intended to amuse the lower classes of the auditors." It is certainly a scene of comedy, but it is an integral part of the plot, and was likely to amuse more courtiers than craftsmen.

**1929.** *Sanct-Androes.* *Bann MS.*, sanctandrus : St Andrews, Fife, the home of the archbishop of the eastern provinces, and principal ecclesiastical seat in Scotland.

**1930.** *Diligence* has remained behind to keep the stage clear of trespassers, acting in the capacity of macer. The device of an apparent interruption leading to a definite episode is still a device of low comedy, the music-hall, and the entertainment party.

**1935.** *Provost and Bailzies.* These are a characteristic of burgh administration in Scotland. The provost is the head of the municipal or burgh corporation ; the bailie is a municipal magistrate, equivalent to the alderman in England. Before 1754 the bailie was also the chief magistrate of a barony.

**1941 st. dir.** *Heir sall the Carle clim vp.* Cf. 1949 st. dir. : *Heir Diligence castis away the ledder.* Cf. 1953 st. dir. : *Heir sall the Carle loup aff the scaffold.* The stage arrangements are clear enough here, though not elsewhere. Editors frequently talk of a stage, but the frequent references to the "feild" seem to indicate that the general action took place either on the grass, or on boards laid on the grass [cf. "Records," "burds on the playfeild" detailed for the performance at Edinburgh]. A "scaffold" or dais, high enough to require a ladder, and probably not less than three feet high, was provided for the setting of the king, his throne, and courtiers.

**1941.** Note in the following lines the suggestion of internal rhyming :

1941. Swyith carle. Away. Or be this *day*. Ise break thy back.  
 1942. Cum *down*, or be Gods *crown*, fals *loun*, I sall slay the.  
 1945. Sa sune do thay *leir* to *sweir* and trip on thair tais.  
 1947. Be Sanct *Fillane* thou salbe *slane*, bot gif thou ask grace.  
 1952. Thou sal be *faine* to fetch *agane* the ledder or I loup.  
 1953. I sall sit *heir* into this *tcheir* till I haue tumde the stoup.

The use of *rime équivoque* came to Scotland from late Latin verse : it was much used in France. Henryson attempts it in *Ane Prayer for the Pest*, stanzas 9-11 :

Superne / Lucerne / guberne / this pestilence . . .  
 O prince preclair / this cair / cotidiane.

**1943.** *Thy brunt schinis.* Grant, *Dictionary*, quotes Ramsay, *Second Answer to Hamilton*, ix. (1719) :

Set out the burnt side of your shin  
 For pride in poets is nae sin.

*To set out the shin*, to walk proudly. But why *burnt* shin ?

1962. *I dwell into Lawthiane ane myle fra Tranent.* *Tranent*: see note to line 1809. *Lawthiane*: Lothian, the division of Scotland comprising the shires of Haddington, Edinburgh, and Linlithgow, which are respectively called East-, Mid-, and West-Lothian.

1967. *Sessioun nor Seinze.* *Session*: (a) the name given to a court of justice established in 1425, often called "The Session of James I.," consisting of the chancellor and other persons chosen by the king. It sat three times a year to determine such causes as had previously been brought before the king's council. The judges were called the Lords of Session. (b) *Court of Session*, the supreme civil court of Scotland, also called the College of Justice, established in 1532, and uniting in itself the Session of James I., The Daily Council of James IV., and The Lords Auditors of Parliament. The judges are officially styled The Lords of Council and Session, popularly The Lords of Session. This court was also formerly known as The Session(s). Cf. Dunbar's poem, *Tidings from the Session*, S.T.S., I. 78-80.

*Seinze*: the spiritual or Consistory Courts. *Sene, senye*, synod.

1977. *Wee had ane Meir that caryit salt and coill.* Chalmers, II. 5, "we here see, that coals were brought to the towns, on mares' backs." Laing, II. 310, adds, "The invariable practice of carrying coals, &c., in paniers, on horses' backs, continued till about the middle of the last century [*i.e.*, eighteenth century]. See New Statistical Account, Haddingtonshire, p. 287." It continued until the improvement of the main roads at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and in country places until about 1850.

1980. *Nane tydier into the toun of Air.* Chalmers, II. 6, mistaking the point, "The town of *Air* is here brought in merely for the rhyme. The poor man lived, at Tranent, a place of ancient colliery; and to carry coals to Edinburgh, on his mare, was a natural circumstance: But, the town of *Air* had no connection with the man and his mare. What a *quibble* was to Shakspeare, according to Johnson [*Preface to Shakespeare*], a *rhyme* was to Lyndsay, the fatal Cleopatra, for whom he lost the world, and was content to lose it. Yet, is the story well, and ably, and artfully told." Laing reprints this, II. 310.

Chalmers is in error. Lindsay is not referring to the mare but to the three cows "that was baith fat and fair"; cf. *Satyre*, 2742, "thrie tydie kye of myne." *Ayr*, or *Ayrshire*, seems to have been famous for fat cattle and well-nourished women [? = cowlike]. Cf. *Satyre*, 3404-05, where the abbot says:

My paramours is baith als fat and fair  
As ony wench into the toun of Air.

*Tydier*, comparative of *tydie*, full-uddered, rich in milk, well favoured. Cf. Douglas, *Eneados*, Bk. III. [*Works*, II. 132. 17, erroneously indexed as III. 132. 17]:

Flockis and hirdis of oxin and of fee [cattle],  
Fat and tydye.

**1986.** *Hyreild* : herild horse. Cf. note to *Mon.*, 4734, and *Sat.* 3904.

**1987.** *The Vickar tuik the best Cow be the head.* The ecclesiastical death-tax on cattle, equivalent to the landowners' herild tax on horses, and popularly known as "cow." For each death in the family the vicar had the right to take a cow. The abuse, when people died in quick succession, is adequately illustrated by the story which Lindsay tells. Cf. *Satyre*, 3892, 3900, where the Parliament abolished the corspresent, cow, and umest cloth, and *Satyre*, 4059.

**1995.** *Vmest clayis.* Cf. *Mon.*, 4711, and note.

Lindsay tells another version of the above story in *The Monarchie*, lines 4709-4738. Repeated representations were made to the provincial councils, but it was not until the last, held in 1559, that the Church agreed to modify the duties, and not to exact them from the very poor. It was then too late.

**2002.** *He curst me for my teind* : he excommunicated me because I could not pay my tithes. The excommunicated person could not take part in the Church services. Cf. *Pap.* 681, and note.

**2006.** *Ane Inglis grot.* Like the English pound, the English groat was of greater value than its Scottish equivalent. The value of all coins varied considerably from time to time. The English groat of 1351-52 was equivalent to fourpence ; it contained one-eighth of an ounce of silver, and was also called the silver penny. There was also an eighteen-penny groat, which in 1533 had considerable purchasing power. Marjoreybank, *Annals of Scotland*, Edinburgh, 1814, p. 5, quoted in Motherwell, *Minstrelsy*, p. xxx (note), and here taken from *Percy's Reliques*, ed. H. B. Wheatley, London, 3 vols., 1876, I. xxiv, gives the following : "Sir Walter Coupar, chaplaine in Edinburghe, gate [got] a pynte of vyne, a laiffe of 36 vnce vaight, a peck of aitt meill, a scheipse head, ane penny candell and a faire woman for ane xviii. penny grotte." The saying "not worth a groat" obviously came later. Cf. *Satyre*, 2240, "Hes thou na vther siluer bot ane groat ?" and *Complaynt*, 482, "Thy grace gettis neuer ane grote agane." Here the fourpenny groat is meant.

**2013.** *Consuetude* : consuetude, custom, *jus consuetudinis*. See note to line 1881. Gratian, *Decret.*, D. i. 5, distinguishes *constituto sive jus* from *consuetudo* on the ground that, though equally valid, the latter was not written down.

**2022.** *Cow, Sow, Ganer, Gryse, or Guse* : cow, sow, gander, pig, or goose. Cf. *Tragedie*, 299-300 :

3e wyll not want teind cheif, nor offerandis,  
Teinde woll, teind lamb, teind calf, teind gryce, and guse :

Cf. *Satyre*, 2822-24 :

Na, na, never till the day of Iudgement.  
We will want nathing that wee haue in vse [consuetude],  
Kirtil nor kow, teind lambe, teind gryse nor guse.



- 2027.** Pauper speaks bitterly, punning on "in use" and "consuetude," emphasising the lack of a law of marriage as regards the priesthood.
- 2037.** *Pardoner* : a pardoner, a person licensed to sell papal pardons or indulgences.
- 2037.** *Bona dies, Bona dies* : good day, good day. Not in *Bann. MS.*
- 2044.** *Sir Robert Rome-raker*. A bitterly contemptuous popular name for a pardoner, also for a priest who was constantly running to Rome to obtain benefices. Cf. line 2122.
- 2048.** *Pilgrimage* : *Bann. MS.*, prevelage. The latter reading is almost certainly correct. The pardoner displays his authorisation from the Pope.
- 2051.** *This vnsell wickit New-testament*. *Vnsell*, unhallowed, wicked. Cf. note to line 671. *New-testament* is here trisyllabic, *New-testment* [cf. line 1145]; cf. note to line 1092.
- 2052.** *With them that it translaitit*. Like most clerics of his day, Pardoner was unaware of translations of the Bible before that of Wycliffe and his companions. He now refers to the Wycliffite translations (c. 1382), and, more particularly, to the English translations of Tyndale (1525, &c.), Coverdale (1535), Matthew (1537), and the Great Bible of 1539.
- 2065.** *Of all credence now I am quyte* : no one now believes me.
- 2069.** *The Buik* : the Book; the Bible or New Testament. Cf. *Sat.* 2911.
- 2071.** *Martin Luther* (1483-1546), the leader of the German Reformation, and the inspiration to reform in other countries.
- 2072.** *Black Bullinger* : Heinrich Bullinger (1504-1575), Swiss Reformer, beginning his career as lecturer on Melanchthon's *Loci Communes* (1521). He succeeded Zwingli on 9th December 1531 as pastor of Zürich, and wrote considerably. *Bann. MS.*, Bullengerus.
- 2072.** *Melancthoun* : Philip Melanchthon (1497-1560), German Reformer; born at Bretton, 16th February 1497; ed. Heidelberg and Tübingen; and at the suggestion of his mother's uncle, Johannes Reuchlin (1455-1522), the German classical and Hebrew scholar, he adopted the name Melanchthon as the Greek translation of his surname "Schwarzerd." In 1518 he was appointed Professor of Greek at Wittenberg, where he assisted Luther in his preparations for a German translation of the New Testament, and thereafter associated himself with Luther. He compiled on Luther's behalf the seventeen Articles known as the "Augsburg Confession," the creed of the Lutheran Church, for the Augsburg Diet of 1530, where the Elector used his influence on Luther's behalf. Melanchthon was also an educationist, and founded a system of education in Germany which lasted for two centuries.

**2075.** *I wald Sancti Paull had neuer bene borne.* The Pardoner curses St Paul because of the use which the reformers made of his Epistles in combating the evils of the Church, and certain Church customs and laws, as that of the non-marriage of priests, which St Paul allowed.

**2081.** *The Cane of Tartarie: Bann. MS., the cane of Tartarie.* Cf. *Ane Ballat declaring the Nobill and Gude inclination of our King, Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation, S.T.S., I. 38, lines 225-26:*

My veirsis prompt in style Rethoricall,  
Quhilk pas sall to the Cane of Tartarie.

*Cane* is clearly the correct reading; Khan, ruler. The Khan of Tartarie is here synonymous with the devil.

**2082.** *Weill seald with oster-schellis.* Smith, *Specimens*, 309, "The oyster-shell was the pilgrim's badge." Here, however, the Papal bulls are sealed with oyster-shells, and the Pardoner was not a Pilgrim.

**2085.** *Buiks and bellis.* See note to line 1080.

**2087.** *Of fine Macoull the richt chaft blaid:* the real jaw-bone of Fyn MacCoul. Chalmers, II. 12, has a long note with reference to the Ossianic controversy still heard in his day. He says, however, that the Ossianic heroes "were mentioned by Barber [Barbour], in 1375; by Holland, in his *Howlat*, 1453; by bishop Douglas, in his *Palice of Honour*; by the historians, Boece, and Lesley; and even by Colvil, in his *Whig's Supplication*, 1681."

Cf. Douglas, *Palace of Honour*, Bk. I. [*Works*, I. 65, 7-8]:

Greit Gowmakmorne and Fyn Makcoul, and how  
They suld be goddis in Ireland as they say.

Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 317, for note on Gowmakmorne, and for the description by Boece of Fyn MacCoul.

**2090.** *Makconnals corne.* Chalmers, II. 14, "The Mac Connals were a powerful clan in Lyndsay's age; but they lived chiefly in Kintyre." *Reg. Mag. Sig., 1513-1546*, gives a charter by Queen Mary, No. 3085, to James M'Connyl of Dunnyveyig and Glennys a long list of lands in North Kintyre to be incorporated in the free barony of Bar.

**2091.** *Baquhidder:* Balquhidder, a parish and village in West Perthshire, at the eastern end of Loch Voil, eight miles south-south-west of the western end of Loch Tay. Balquhidder was a lordship of the Methvens. Cf. *Bagsche*, 203; *Satyre* [*Bann. MS.*, II. 306, line 2914].

**2093.** *Quhilk hangit Johne the Armistrang.* John Armstrong, a border chieftain freebooter, was hanged at Carlenrig, Teviotdale, in June 1529. He lived in a stronghold near Langholm, and during James V.'s expedition to the Borders, which Lindsay praised so much, Armstrong was trapped into seeking an audience with the king, and, riding out

with fifty unarmed clansmen, was ambushed and brought before the king as a prisoner, and hanged with his men. The year is variously given as 1528, 1529, and 1530. The clan is referred to in line 4004.

*Johne the Armistrang.* This is an interesting example of a compositor misreading his copy: this undoubtedly read *Johnye Armistrang*, the compositor having erroneously regarded the familiar termination of Johnye as an abbreviation of *the*. *Bann. MS.*, Ionnye.

**2096-2097.** *Quha ever beis hangit with this cord,  
Neids never to be dround.*

Cf. the opposite proverb, "The water will never reave [rob] the widdie [gallows]," Fergusson, *Scottish Proverbs*, S.T.S., p. 101, No. 1365.

**2105.** *Trow ze that this be scorne?* Is this to be scorned?

**2135-2145.** This abuse finds a parallel in Folie's description of his wife. Cf. *Satyre*, 4341-4383.

**2137.** *Ane fistand flag, a flagartie fuffe.* Chalmers, II. 17, "a fisting jade, a flouncing whiff."

**2143.** *Cockatrice.* A serpent supposed to kill with a glance, hatched from a cock's egg; the Basilisk; applied to persons, and specifically to whores.

**2149-2151.** Again we have a satire of the cowardice of Sowtars. This one abuses his wife in her absence, but dare not stand up to her in person.

**2170-2175.** This incident is probably the most cynical thing known to me in literature. It is not pure obscenity. In mediæval devil-lore the devil is depicted with a face on his posterior, and the rites of Sabbatism included the ritual of the kiss on the posterior, in parody of the sacred kiss. Guaccino's *Compendium Maleficarum* (Milan), 1626, and Fr. Louis Coulange's *History of the Devil* (1929), 208, give illustrations of Sabbatists kissing the posterior face of the devil.

The pardoner's command to his divorce-appellants to give each other the ritual kiss is therefore doubly cynical. He may be regarded as the personification of the devil, and as such Lindsay probably regarded him, or he may himself regard the sowtar and his wife as so contemptible as to be only fit for devil practices.

The scene has parallels in contemporary plays. Cf. *Gammer Gurton's Needle*, II. i:

*Diccon* : Shalt swear to be no blab, Hodge?

*Hodge* : Chill [I will], Diccon.

*Diccon* : Then go to,

Lay thine hand here, say after me, as thou shalt hear me do,  
Hast no book?

*Hodge* : Cha [I ha'] no book, I.

*Diccon* : Then needs must force us both,

Upon my breech to lay thine hand, and there to take thine oath.

*Hodge* : I, Hodge breechless,  
Swear to Diccon reckless,  
By the cross that I shall kiss,  
To keep his counsel close,  
And always me dispose  
To work that his pleasure is.

[*Here he kisseth Diccon's breech.*]

The kiss, here as in Lindsay, is thus a satire on the kissing of the Bible, or the Cross. In *The Four P's* it appears as a satire on the kissing of relics :

*Pardoner* : Friends, here shall ye see even anon  
Of All-Hallows the blessed jaw-bone,  
Kiss it hardily with good devotion.

'*Pothecary* : This kiss shall bring us much promotion

[*He kisses the relic.*]

Foh, by St Saviour, I never kissed a worse ;  
Ye were as good kiss All-Hallows' arse ;  
For, by All-Hallows, yet me-thinketh  
That All-Hallows' breath stinketh.

**2179.** The Pardoner is full of contempt for the Sowtar. He gives them the devil's blessing, and gazes after them as they go in opposite directions. His comment to the audience is very human.

**2181.** *Wilkin widdiefow*. Wilkin was also the name of the Wife of Bath's sheep. Cf. *Prologue of the Wife of Bath's Tale*, 432. *Widdiefow*, gallows-full, gallows-worthy.

**2185.** *Vpon Dame Fleschers midding* : *Bann. MS.*, Vpon thome fleschouris midding. The similarity between *Dame* and *thome* suggests that the difference is due to a misreading by the compositor of 1602. A *flesher* is, in Scotland and the Borders, a butcher, and there may be no reference to a particular person, as any flesher's midden was bound to contain bones. The satire perhaps lies in a horse-bone being found there. A Thomas Flesher, however, was in 1550 member of the council of Cupar, and from that year onwards notary public at the town [*ante*, "Names of Persons"].

**2191.** *Dumbartane* : Dumbarton, thirteen miles north-west of Glasgow, on the other side of Scotland from either Cupar or Edinburgh.

**2194.** *Legatus natus* : a legate in ordinary, an archbishop or bishop possessing legatine authority in his diocese, as opposed to *legatus a latere*, a legate sent by the Pope with the fullest powers. Cf. the titles of Cardinal Beaton, *ante*, III. 153.

**2197.** *Diabolus incarnatus* : the devil incarnate. Cf. Dunbar, *Testament*, S.T.S., II. 54, line 8 :

I, Maister Andro Kennedy,  
Curro quando sum vocatus,  
Gottin with sum incuby,  
Or with sum freir infatuatus ;

In faith I can nought tell redly,  
 Unde aut vbi fui natus,  
 Bot in treuth I trow trewly,  
 Quod sum dyabolus incarnatus.

**2205.** *Christiane Anderson.* Not traced. There were Andersons at Cupar as elsewhere. Evidently, from line 2214, she was a woman of loose character.

**2210.** *Bawburdie*, a personification from *bawburd* [cf. line 691], whore.

**2221.** *Dremand and dreueland* : *Bann. MS.*, *dronand* and *dremand*.

**2227.** *At the horne.* Chalmers, II. 23, "a person is said, in the Scottish law, to be *at the horn*, when he is proclaimed a rebel, and outlawed, by three blasts of a horn." Laing, II. 313, adds, "*to put to the horn*, is a forensic phrase, signifying, to denounce as a rebel or outlaw."

**2235.** *Of Gut or grauell thou sall neuer haue paine* : *Bann. MS.*, *Gravell* nor *gut* thow sall *nevir* haif but *paine*. This last is clearly the correct reading, an attempt at emendation in 1602 having destroyed the senselessness of the Pardoner's promise. Cf. his statement that whoever is hanged with this cord shall never be drowned, lines 2096-97. I propose restoration.

**2275.** *Syne mak me na payment till I be dead.* This reminds one strongly of the repayment "efter the daye of Iugement" proposed by Lindsay of the thousand pounds he asks James V. to lend him, *Complaynt*, 461-482. Was this a parody of the doctrine of purgatory?

**2289.** *Robin* : *Bann. MS.*, *Robene*, *Robin*, popular name for a countryman, as *Malkin* for a countrywoman. Cf. Henryson, *Robene and Makene*. Cf. *Auld Robin Gray*.

**2289** *st. dir.* There may be a moral in the episode of Pauper and Pardoner, in that the idolatry and fantastic doctrines of the Church will be overthrown by the sturdy common-sense of the humbler classes.

**2290.** Diligence now resumes his office of macer and clears the stage ready for the resumption of the main play. When the stage is clear he proclaims a prologue.

**2306.** *Howbeit thay cry on vs ane loud vengeance.* Cf. *Mon.*, 108, "Quhowbeit on the thay cry ane lowde vengeance." In both play and poem the enemies of Truth are the members of the Church.

**2315** *st. dir.* The allegory must have been most impressive. There are, however, more vices present than *Falset*, *Dissait*, and *Flattrie*. In lines 2444-66 it is made clear that the Spiritual Estate was led by *Covetice* and *Sensualitie* [2446], the Temporal Estate (nobility) by *Public Oppressioun* [2448], the *Burgesses* and *Craftsmen* by *Falset* and *Dissait*

[2452], while all three, including the Court, are led by Flattrie. The condemnation of these vices is the plot of the second half of the play.

**2346-2348.** Proverb.

**2352-2372.** The Estates salute the king in order of social precedence, the Spirituality with feigned humility, the Temporality with pride of race and class, the Merchants and Burgesses with feudal humbleness, but with an eye to trade.

**2374.** *ȝe ar my members[,] suppose I be ȝour heid.* Cf. *The Dreame*, 876-882.

**2384.** With extreme cleverness Lindsay makes the Spirituality explain why the three estates walk backwards, because they have always done so, another shaft against the consuetude argument [cf. line 2013]. Moreover, the Spirituality thinks that is the best way of moving.

**2389.** *Dampster* : deemster. Chalmers, II. 32, "the executive officer, who pronounces the *dome*, or judgment of the court." Judge, the title now only preserved in the Isle of Man.

**2390.** *Fence the Court.* Chalmers, II. 32, "to proclaim the sitting of the court: When the courts of justice sat in the open air, it became necessary to *fence* the court; for keeping off the multitude." Laing, II. 313, quotes from Jamieson, "To open the Parliament, or a court of law. This was anciently done in name of the sovereign, by the use of a particular form of words." This last is not particularly helpful. The ceremony is still carried out, for both Parliament and law-courts, in the Isle of Man.

A description of the procedure is given in Habakkuk Bisset, *Rolment of Courtis*, ed. Sir Philip Hamilton-Grierson, S.T.S., 3 vols., 1920-26, III. 152, note to 248. 10; cf. "The Fencing of the Court," *Scottish Historical Review* (1923), xxi. 54.

**2399-2406.** The Spirituality tries to delay, and even postpone, the proceedings to amend the evil state of the realm; it cannot bear progress.

**2417.** *Iohne the Common-weill* : John the Commonweal, the representative of the commons, the man who suffers most hardship in war and peace. Cf. *The Dreame*, 918-1014. He is represented, lines 919-26, as a "boustius berne" moving over the countryside :

We saw a boustius berne cum our the bent,  
But hors, on fute, als fast as he mycht go,  
Quhose rayment wes all raggit, rewin, & rent,  
With wisage leyne, as he had fastit lent  
And fordwart fast his wayis he did aduance  
With ane rycht malancolious countynance,

With scrip on hip and pykstaff in his hand,  
As he had purposit to passe fra hame.

In the play he is described as clothed improperly [2438], lame [2439], sad of face [2441], and is depicted as of sturdy common-sense, hating

church mummery, idle friars and monks, loathing unequal justice, and corruption at court [2594-2668]. He complains of the mortuaries [2723-36], tithes [2745-50], stands up well to the threats of the Parson [2770-78], protests against Peter's pence [2837-46], the immorality of nuns [2952-61]; but when challenged on the score of doctrine repeats the creed [2994-3023], believes in the Holy Church, but not in bishops and friars [3024-28]. In most of his complaints he is supported by Pauper.

Cf. the description of Dame Scotia's youngest son, *The Complaynt of Scotland*, E.E.T.S., p. 70: "hyr zongest son vas lyand plat on his syde on the cald eird, ande al his clathis var reuyn ande raggit, makkand ane dolorus lamentatione, ande ane piteouse complaynt. he tuke grite pane to ryise vp on his feit, bot he vas sa greuouslye ouer set be violens, that it vas nocht possibl til hym to stand rycht vp."

**2430** *st. dir. Stank*: stank, here a ditch or dyke with a slowly moving stream; properly a pond, pool. O.F. *estanc* (mod. Fr. *étang*); L. *stagnum*, pond.

**2434**. *Wallie, wallie fall thay twa weill fairde faces*: may good fortune befall those two well-fared faces.

**2437**. *The commoun weill hes bene amang his fais*: Commonweal has been living among his enemies (to explain his ragged appearance).

**2443**. *Rex*: *Bann. MS.*, Correction. The change of reading in lines 2443-44 is undoubtedly Lindsay's.

**2446**. *Thay ar led be Couetice and cairles Sensualitie*. The reading of the *Bann. MS.* is grossly erroneous.

**2449**. *The loun*: the worthless fellow. This is Temporality's vice, Public Oppressioun.

**2459**. *Thou*: *Bann. MS.*, How. The latter is correct. He utters an exclamation on seeing Flattrie. Cf. his exclamation, line 2451, on finding Falset and Dissait.

**2466**. *Thir tryit truikers*. Chalmers, II. 37, "these experienced truckers, cheats."

**2474**. *To drink an wesche iurden*: to drink a pot of urine. *Wesche*: stale urine.

*Iurden*, jurdane, earthenware pot. Cf. *Satyre*, 4146, "Of strang wesche scho will tak ane iurdane," and see note to lines 4142-55.

**2479**. *Thair is nocht in all this toun*. This line is defective of a syllable, which *Bann. MS.* supplies. The reading "Thair is nocht [ane] in all this toun" is required.

**2480-2485**. The rhymes "tald-laid-gaid-skaid" are defective. The readings of the *Bann. MS.* are better: "tawd-lawid-gawd-skawd."

In line 2484 the reading *handis* in the *Bann. MS.* is also better than *hand*.

**2483.** *I trow this pellow be spur-gaid*: *Bann. MS.*, spurgawd. I think this thief be spur-galled, chafed with the spur. Chalmers, II. 39, "as in Shakspeare: "*Spur-gall'd*, and tir'd by jaunting Bolingbroke" [*Richard II.*, V. v. 94]. Modern editions read, however, "Spurr'd, gall'd, and tir'd by jauncing Bolingbroke."

**2485.** *Howbeit I se thy skap skyre skaid*: *Bann. MS.*, skalp skyr skawd. Howbeit I see thy scalp, affected with scirrhus, and scabby.

*Skaid* [skawd]: scald, affected with scall, scabby; a scaly or scabby disease of the skin, especially of the scalp. *Dry scall*, psoriasis; *Humid or moist scall*, eczema.

**2486.** *Thou art ane stewat*: thou art a stinkard.

**2486** *st. dir.* *The vycis*. Falset, Dissait, and Flattrie only. Covetice is not arrested until line 2493, Sensualitie in line 2494.

**2495.** *My Grinter and my Chalmerlaine*. *Grinter*: granater, represented by Covetice. Cf. *Mon.*, 4309, and note. *Chalmerlaine*: chamberlain, bed-chamber attendant, here a euphemism for a bishop's mistress. Cf. *Mon.*, 4309. Sensualitie and Covetice are not placed in the stocks, but **2514** *st. dir.* are chased away. They go to the seat [*i.e.*, mansion] of Sensualitie; this represents their flight from the realm. Perhaps the allegory is based on *Psalm lxxviii.* 30, "They were not estranged from their lust."

**2541.** *And als wee know it is the Kings will*. This line is prosodically defective, and would read better, "And als it is the Kingis will," or "And als wee know the Kingis will." I prefer the former. The reading of 1602 is a defective five-foot line, repeated as line 2553.

**2569.** *For sum ar hichtit sa into thair maill*. Chalmers, II. 43, "some are so raised, in their *rents*: This seems to imply, that prosperity had made some beginning." Not necessarily; the poor were simply being squeezed more than ever. In *Mon.*, 5708, and *Satyre*, 4060, Lindsay mentions the exaction of "dowbyll maill." *Maill*: tax, tribute, rent. O.E. *mal*; O.N. *mal*, speech, argument.

**2570.** *Thair winning will nocht find them water kail*. Chalmers, II. 43. "Their gain will not find them *water kail*; which, in contradistinction to *beef kail*, means kail stewed in water, without any flesh." *Kail*: kale, kail; cole, colewort, cabbage. *Kale* is the northern form of *Cole*. O.E. *cawel*; M.E. *col*, *cole*; L. *caulis*.

**2574.** *The gentill men thair steadings taks in few*: the lairds take the land-holdings of the peasants in feu. *Feu*: fee, tribute to a superior, also wages; a tract of land; feudal tenure of land in which the vassal makes a return of grain or money, and opposed to *blanch*, rent paid in



silver; *ward*, tenure by military service; and *taxed ward*, a payment in lieu of military service.

*Steadings* : farms, farm houses and outbuildings.

2575. *Thus man thay pay great ferme or lay thair steid* : Bann. MS., *leif thair steid*. *Great ferme* : great rent. *Few-ferme*, the annual rent paid by a vassal to his superior for his tenure of land.

Cf. *The Complaynt of Scotland*, E.E.T.S., p. 123 [the complaint of Labour], "my tua brethir nobilis and clergie quhilk suld defend me, tha ar mair cruel contrar me nor is my ald enemes of ingland. tha ar my natural brethyr, bot thai ar my mortal enemes of verray deid. Allace, quhou can i tak paciens considerand that ther can na thing be eikkyt to my parsecutione bot cruel dede. i dee daly in ane transe t[h]rocht the necessite that i hef of the gudis that i van vitht my laubyr. my cornis and my cattel ar reft fra me. i am exilit fra my takkis and fra my stedyngis. the malis and fermis of the grond that i laubyr is hychtit to sic ane price, that it is fors to me & vyf and bayrns to drynk vattir. the teyndis of my cornis ar nocht alanerly hychtit abufe the fertilite that the grond maye bayr, bot as veil thai ar tane furtht of my handis be my tua tirran brethir." This must not be read, however, without Dame Scotia's reply, pp. 137-143. Cf. also Dunbar, *Discretioun in Taking*, S.T.S., II. 91. 21-22 :

Sum takis vther menis takkis,  
And on the peure oppressioun makkis.

Cf. also W. Lauder, *Ane Godlie Tractate or Mirroure* (1556), E.E.T.S., Orig. Series, xli. (1870), p. 19 :

|                                                    |     |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The pure Plewmen and laubouraris of 3our lands,    | 528 |
| Quhen tha haue nocht to fill 3our gredie hands,    |     |
| Quhair 3e can spye ane man to geue 3ow mair,       | 530 |
| 3e schute thame furth ; syne puts ane vthir thair. |     |
| Howbeit the first haue Barnis aucht or nyne,       |     |
| 3e tak no thocht, thocht man and all sulde tyne ;  |     |
| Within few 3eris 3e herye him also,                |     |
| Syne puts him furth ; to beggin most he go ;       | 535 |
| Thus schift 3e our, in to most gredie wyse,        |     |
| The quhilk ane Uengeance frome the Heauin cryis.   | 537 |

Cf. notes to line 1041.

2582. *Begin first at the bordour*. The Borders were still troublesome, and continued to be so through the sixteenth century. More than one expedition to quell the borderers was necessary later in the century.

2587-2592. Lindsay is not only thinking of the Border chieftains, but those nobles who in time of civil disturbance gave homes to thieves and murderers on condition that they were prepared to fight for any cause, civil or personal.

2597-2602. *Sanct Paull . . . Qui non laborat non manducet*. Ward, *English Dramatic Literature*, I. 131, n. 2, "See the passage in Part II.,

where Lyndsay adds to a quotation from St Paul, '*Qui non laborat non manducet*' (2 *Thessalonians* iii. 10), the explanation :

' This is, in Inglische tounge, or leit :  
 QUHA LABOURIS NOCHT HE SALL NOT EIT.'

The same Scripture quotation is made in the French *Moralité Nouvelle des Enfans de Maintenant, Anc. Th. Fr.*, iii. 14." This appears in the *Moralité des Enfans de Maintenant* :

*Qui non laborat non manducet.*  
 Mourir de fain doit endurer  
 Qui pour vivre ne veult ouvrer ;  
 L'escripture si le devise.

Cf. 2 *Thess.* iii. 10, " If any would not work, neither should he eat."

**2599.** *Verteuous labour* : vertuous labour. See note to *The Complaynt*, 379.

**2602.** *Quha labouris nocht he sall not eit.* Printed in blackletter in 1602. See note to lines 2597-2602.

**2603-2607.** *Strang beggars* : sturdy beggars ; incurable, persistent beggars ; as [2604] wandering fiddlers, bagpipers, and pardoners ; [2605] jugglers, jesters, and idle gamblers ; [2606] mountebank carriers and quintessencers ; [2607] tale-bearers and bards ; [2608] lazy drones living with lords and lairds, [2609] who cannot afford them.

*Pypers* : bagpipers.

*Cuitchours* : couchers, laggards, lie-a-beds. O.F. *coucher*. Bann. MS., *hensouris* ; O.E.D. perhaps = henchman ; quotes *Christis Kirk*, x, " Ane haisly hensure callit Harry Quha wes ane archer heynd."

*Carriers* : carriers.

*Quintacensours* : seekers after the quintessence.

*Babil-beivers* : babble-bearers, chatterers, praters about faith, &c.

*Bairds* : bards, minstrels, strolling musicians of the poorer type, against whom vagrancy Acts were passed. Cf. Dunbar, *Flyting*, S.T.S., II. 13, line 49, " Irsche brybour baird, wyle beggar with thy brattis."

*Swyngours* : swinger, rogue, scoundrel, also vagabond.

**2613.** *Sleutchers* : Bann. MS., *trucouris*. Lazy scoundrels.

**2616.** *Augustenes, Carmleits, and Cordeleirs.* *Augustenes* : Augustinian Friars, established in the eleventh century after an order of nuns founded in the fourth by St Augustine, whose rule, by a change of gender, was made to apply to the order of friars, which thus claimed to have been founded by the great father of the Church.

*Carmleits* : Carmelite, or white friars. Their order was founded in the twelfth century. Cf. *Mon.*, 5685.

*Cordeleirs* : Franciscan friars, so called from the knotted cord worn round the waist. O.F. *cordelier*. Cf. *Mon.*, 5685. At this reference Lindsay allows a small number of these two orders to be received into heaven. In *Ane Satyre* he denounces them all as " great fat Freiris."

**2625.** *Haifing profest sic povertie.* Referring to the vow of poverty taken by monks and friars, with vows of chastity and obedience.

**2628-2638.** *Diogenes* : the cynic philosopher, born B.C. 412, who after a dissolute youth was attracted to the teaching of Antisthenes, a pupil of Socrates, whose death he witnessed, and founder of cynic philosophy. He then accustomed himself to great severity of life, wearing coarse clothing and eating the plainest food, and finally, according to tradition, taking up his residence in a tub belonging to the Metroum, or temple of the Mother of the Gods, but the story is doubted. He died at Corinth, aged nearly ninety, B.C. 323.

**2639-2641.** See Index of Biblical and Theological References.

**2650.** *Misusing* : 1602 *infetching* : Bann. MS., *misusing*. Chalmers, II. 48, with reading *infetching*, "the introducing of justice airs. *Justice airs* were very antient in the Scottish jurisprudence. In 1528, it was enacted by 3 Parl. of Ja. V. c. 6, that the maister suld answer, for his man, in the *justice aires*. In 1535, justice aires were made *peremptour at the second diette* 4 Ja. V. c. 33, which recited an act made in 1525, 'anentis the setting of justice aires to the second aire.' But, what the *infetching of justice aires* alludes to, I know not. The Statute-book is the best answer to Lyndsay's *Complaynts*, whereof there seems to be no end."

Laing, II. 315, misreading Chalmers, adds, "The word given by Chalmers *infechting* is not so intelligible as *infetching*, introducing, bringing in." Chalmers reads *infetching* in text and notes; Laing himself misreads Chalmers in the second sentence from the end of the Chalmers's note. Laing continues, "But the correct word perhaps occurs in Bannatyne's MS., *misusing*."

*Infetching* is certainly problematical, in all senses, and whether it means "introducing, bringing in," or "fetching in, recalling, curtailing" is quite uncertain. The sense of the whole passage seems to require *misusing*.

**2653-2656.** "A petty thief who [through hunger] steals a cow is hanged; but the lord or chieftain who steals a whole fold of cattle, with as much other property as he can, is only fined."

**2662.** *Compositours* : compositors, those who compose or settle disputes [last quot. in *O.E.D.* is for 1533].

**2685.** *Set into few your temporal lands* : make your lands freehold. Chalmers says, II. 50, "Much of this had been, in fact, done by the clergy." Cf. *Satyre*, 2805-2812.

**2697.** *Conclude ze nocht with the Common-weil* : if you don't agree with the proposals of Commonweal you will be punished.

**2706** *st dir. Thair knies.* Cf. 2716 *st. dir.*, "the Temporal staitis, to wit, the Lords and merchands." The issue now lies between the Church and the Commons.

**2720.** *To plaint on Preistis it is na bourd* : it's no joke (*i.e.*, it's a serious matter) to complain of priests. Cf. *Satyre*, 2773 :

To speik of Preists be sure it is na bourds :  
Thay will burne men now for rakles words,  
And all thay words ar herisie in deid.

Cf. also *Satyre*, 2781-82.

**2723-2734.** These lines are used, slightly altered, in *The Monarche*, 4709-22 :

|                                             |      |
|---------------------------------------------|------|
| And als, the Uicar, as I trow,              | 4709 |
| He wyll nocht fail to tak ane kow,          | 4710 |
| And vmaist claith (thought babis thame ban) |      |
| From ane pure selye housband man.           |      |
| Quhen that he lysis for tyll de,            |      |
| Haiffeing small bairnis two or thre,        |      |
| And hes thre ky, withouttin mo,             | 4715 |
| The Uicare moist haue one of tho,           |      |
| With the gray cloke that happis the bed,    |      |
| Howbeit that he be purelye cled.            |      |
| And gyf the wyfe de on the morne,           |      |
| Thocht all the babis suld be forlorne,      | 4720 |
| The vther kow he cleikis awaye,             |      |
| With his pure coit of roploch graye.        | 4722 |

The reading of the *Bann. MS.* should be carefully studied : it is nearer the text of *The Monarche* than is *1602* :

2726. *1602* ʒoung ; *Bann. MS.* small ; *Mon.* 4714 small.  
 2726. *1602* infants ; *Bann. MS.* bairnis ; *Mon.* 4714 bairnis.  
 2727. *1602* but ony ma ; *Bann. MS.* withowttin mo ; *Mon.* 4715  
 withouttin mo.  
 2729. *1602* frugge ; *Bann. MS.* coit ; *Mon.* 4717 cloke.  
 2729. *1602* covers ; *Bann. MS.* happis ; *Mon.* 4717 happis.  
 2730. *1602* the wyfe ; *Bann. MS.* the wyf ; *Mon.* 4718 that he.  
 2732. *1602* bairns ; *Bann. MS.* bairnis ; *Mon.* 4720 babis.  
 2734. *1602* the pure ; *Bann. MS.* hir peur ; *Mon.* 4722 hir pure.

Of these eight readings *Bann. MS.* and *Mon.* agree five times [2726 small, 2726 bairnis, 2727, 2729 happis, 2734] ; the differences between them are 2729 coit—cloke ; 2730 the wyf—that he ; 2730 bairnis—babis. Of these, *Mon.* 2730 offers the correct reading, since in all texts the case of the wife is taken up in the next line. The suggestion is that the *Monarche* portion was taken from a text of the *Satyre* nearer *Bann. MS.* than *1602*. In other words, although *1602* shows signs of degradation, it was revised after the borrowings for the *Monarche* had been made. There are further borrowings later : cf. lines 2735-36, 2745-50, 2751-54, 2755-66.

**2735-2736.** Cf. *Mon.*, 4735-36 :

Pure lauborars wald that law wer doun,  
Quhilk neuer was fundit be resoun.

Here the texts of *Bann. MS.* and *1602* are identical, the reading having been revised for *The Monarche*.

2740. *That same was practeisit on me*: *Bann. MS.*, praktik vpoun. Cf. *Satyre*, 1971-2000.

2745-50. Cf. *Mon.*, 4689-94:

For quhy he [the proude Persone] hes none vther pyne,  
 Bot tak his teind, and spend it syne.  
 Bot he is oblyste, be resoun,  
 To preche on tyll [his] perrochioun:  
 Thocht thay want precheing sewintene zeir,  
 He wyll nocht want ane boll of beir.

The measure used in *Bann. MS.* and 1602 has now changed to five-foot couplets, and the difficulty in tracing the priority of the quotations is vastly increased. Here, however, there are no variant readings, apart from the reduction in *The Monarche* to four-foot couplets. The reading of line 2748 suggests the emendation of *Mon.*, 4692 [see note], to "To preche on tyll [his] perrochioun." *Satyre*, 2901, "The Persone vnto his parochoun"; and lines 3047, 3911.

2750. *Ane scheif of beir*. A *sheaf* was one of the tithes payable to the rector, valued at 13s. 4d. Not in *O.E.D.*, but quoted in *Eng. Dial. Dict.*, from Hammond, *Parish* (1897), 82. *Beir*: barley.

2751-2754. Cf. *Mon.*, 4537-40:

Abbottis, Byschoppis, and Cardinallis  
 Hes plesand palyces royallis.  
 Lyke Paradyse ar those prelattis places,  
 Wantyng no plesoure of fair faces.

The crudeness of the last line is readily explained; it is a five-foot line [*Satyre*, 2754] cut down somewhat ruthlessly. *Satyre*, 2754, cannot be an expanded four-foot line.

2755-2766. Cf. *Mon.*, 4697-4708:

|                                                       |      |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Als, thay [the " Personis "] haue gret prerogatyffis, | 4697 |
| That may depart, ay, with thare wyffis,               |      |
| Without Diours or summondying,                        |      |
| Syne tak ane vther but woddyng.                       | 4700 |
| Sum man wald thynk ane lustye lyfe,                   |      |
| Aye quhen he lyst, to chenge his wyfe,                |      |
| And tak ane vther of more bewte.                      |      |
| Bot Secularis wantis that lyberte,                    |      |
| The quhilk ar bound in mariage.                       | 4705 |
| Bot thay, lyke Rammis in to thair rage,               |      |
| Unpissillit rynniss amang the zowis,                  |      |
| So lang as Nature in thame growis.                    | 4708 |

There is here no corresponding text in the *Bann. MS.*, but if the suggestion made in the note to lines 2723-34 is correct, that the borrowings for *The Monarche* were taken from a text similar to the *Bann. MS.* text, then here is one of the portions of text omitted by Bannatyne himself [see *ante*, "Bannatyne's Omissions," at the head of the notes to *Ane Satyre*].

Here the principal change is from first personal narrative in *Ane Satyre* to third personal in *The Monarchie*. *Mon.*, 4703, is a clumsy line, but the rest are good, and do not betray their origin. The other changes are obvious [cf. *Mon.*, 4699-4700; *Satyre*, 2757-58], and the cutting down of the five-foot couplets by the excision of, *Satyre* 2763, the exclamation *allace*; *Satyre*, 2764-65, the adverb *nedlie* and the adjective *sillie*; *Satyre*, 2766, the words *kynde of*.

2766. Insert period at end of line.

2771. *Sir Domine*: Sir Dene. A combination of titles. See notes to *Mon.*, 4665-68, 4669-70. Cf. *Sat.*, 2816, "Sir Scribe."

2772. *Ill fairde blaitie bum*. Chalmers, II. 55, "ill-favoured simpleton." *Blaitie bum*: see *Bummillbaty*, *Satyre*, 268.

2773. Cf. *Satyre*, 2720, 2781-82.

2786. *ȝour Seinze*. Cf. *Satyre*, 1967, and note.

2788. *The how*: the cow, the popular name of the mortuary duty of the cow. Cf. *Satyre*, 2817, "the corspresent and cow," and *Satyre*, 3892, 3900.

2811-2812. The peasant was liable for forty days' military service per annum as part of his land tenure. For service beyond this period he was paid. The inability of the Scottish kings to pay for service beyond the period of forty days partly explains why their expeditions against England, however magnificently begun, usually petered out on the Border: their armies began to go home.

2813. *This*. The reading *thus* would be better.

2816. *I tak ane instrument*. Cf. *Satyre*, 2832, 3102. Chalmers, II. 58, "make a protestation: The Parliamentary Record is full of such protestations." *Instrument*: a legal formality whereby a right is created or confirmed, a fact or protestation recorded. Cf. *Papyngo*, 1080, and note.

2823. *Wee will want nathing that wee haue in vse*: we will forego nothing we have been accustomed to have.

2824. *Kirtil nor how, teind lambe, teind gryse nor guse*. Cf. *Satyre*, 2022, and note.

2836. *Et vbi maior pars ibi tota*: and where the greater part is, there is the whole. Cf. the proverb, "Tuo wil bring in the third," Fergusson, *Scottish Proverbs*, S.T.S., p. 100, No. 1326.

2837-2858. Cf. *Satyre*, 3913-20.

**2853-2854.** Cf. *The Dreame*, 195-96 :

By Symonie was thare promotioun,  
More for deneris nor for deuotioun.

*Playis* : pleas at Rome. Cf. *Satyre*, 2881, "pleyis."

*Denners* : deneris, pence, fat incomes. L. *denarius*, penny.

**2859-2862.** "Not long since Rome only dealt in bishoprics, but now a priest will run to Rome for any vicarage, however small." This was certainly an increasing abuse of the age, serious because it was taking the control of land out of the hands of the State.

*Commends* : commendams. *Commendam* : the tenure of a benefice commended, or given to a cleric or layman for life, or to hold until an incumbent was provided. This practice was abolished in England in 1836. In Scotland the shorter form *Commend* was used.

**2869-2870.** Lindsay excepts the blood-royal from the practice of holding *in commendam*, partly because the monarch had, traditionally, the right to appoint to benefices, partly because the royal male bastards were usually provided with benefices, as when John, third illegitimate son of James V., was appointed Prior of Coldingham. Lindsay apparently allows these to receive more than one benefice, as a prerogative of royalty. Cf. *Satyre*, 3889-96.

**2886.** *Cause of deprivation.* Cf. *Satyre*, 1225, and note.

**2899.** *Ane Bischops office is for to be ane preichour.* See note to biblical quotation after line 2911.

**2902.** *The Evangell* : the Evangel, the Gospel, especially the Four Gospels.

**2908.** *Luik quhat Sanct Paul wryts vnto Timothie.* Quoted after line 2910, from 1 *Timothy* iii. 1-3. In this quotation for *eum irreprehensibilem* the 1592 Vulgate reads *episcopum irreprehensibilem*.

**2911.** *Ane Buik* : not any book, but a copy of the Bible. Cf. *Satyre*, 2069, "the Buik." The biblical quotation covers the first two and a half verses of 1 *Timothy* iii., and continues, "non litigiosum, non cupidum, sed 4. Suæ domui bene præpositum, filios habentem subditos cum omni castitate." The translation in the Authorised Version is, "1. This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3. Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity."

Lindsay's translation is probably his own work, for it differs from the translations of Tyndale (1534) and Cranmer (1539). In one respect, but here only, it bears a similarity to the Genevan Bible of 1557, in the reading *he desireth a worthie worke*. On the other hand, his word *unreprovable* is not found elsewhere.

**2951.** *Bellie blinde* : a person blindfolded for the game of blind man's buff. *O.E.D.*, "the meaning of *belly* here is uncertain."

**2952-2959.** Expanded from a seven-line stanza, *Tragedie*, 414-20 :

Quhat and Kyng David leuit in thir dayis,  
Or out of heuin quhat and he lukit down,  
The quhilk did found so mony fair Abbayis.  
Seand the great Abhominatioun  
In mony abayis of this Natioun,  
He wald repent, that Narrowit so his boundis  
Off ʒeirly rent thre score of thousand poundis.

The fifth line is altered and expanded to form two lines, 2956-57.

**2952-2981.** *King David*. Cf. *Tragedie*, 414-20, quoted above, and note to that stanza.

**3002.** *The freirs of the four ordouris*. Cf. *Mon.*, 2589-92, and note.

**3009-3021.** The greater part of the Creed is given in a simple translation. Commonweal boggles at the conclusion, because he simply doesn't believe in the Holy Catholic Church, but Correction sternly bids him continue.

**3024-3028.** Commonweal begins by omitting his belief in the Holy Ghost, probably because Lindsay wants him to get on to the question of belief in the Church. "Credo in . . . sanctam Ecclesiam catholicam" is as far as he gets, and then he turns to abuse of the prelates. It is a joyous moment, particularly when Correction says he has proved himself a good Christian.

**3044.** *Thir kings* : Humanitie and Correctioun.

**3052.** *Scrybe*. Chalmers, I. 71, "The scribe of court suld be notar to all instruments, taken in judgment, and court. 6 Ja. V. c. 81."

**3056.** *Ploutois court* : the court of Pluto, in hell.

**3061.** *Consistorie* : dissyllabic only, constry.

**3063-3077.** *Citandum* : to be summoned; *lybellandum*, the first plea in a cause; *ad opponendum*, reply of the opponent; *interloquendum*, intermediate decree before final decision; *ad replicandum*, reply of the plaintiff to the plea or answer of the defendant; *concludendum*, conclusion; *hodie ad octo*, to-day week; *pronunciandum*, judgment. The words are the first words of the legal documents, beginning, for example, "Citandum est . . ." *Replication*, cf. *Papyngo*, 976. Cf. the parody of legal proceedings, *Mon.*, 5755-77, and cf. *Satyre*, 4220-23.

**3076.** *Sentence silver* : legal fees paid before judgment is passed. Cf. *Mon.*, 5773, "Sentenciandum."



**3085-3086.** These lines explain "as they have done in France."

**3101-3102.** Cf. *Bann. MS.* text following line 3090.

**3116.** *Innis.* So 1602, Laing, II. 156 [line 3117], and E.E.T.S. Chalmers, II. 75, *numis*, which is clearly intended.

**3130.** Chalmers, II. 75, "After hearing this outcry of Lyndsay about the clerks, prelates, and bishops, hear what sir Ralph Sadler said to one of the privy council, in 1540: 'To be plain with you, though the noblemen be well-minded, and diverse others that be of the council, and about the king; yet, I see none among them, that hath any such agility of wit, gravity, learning or experience, to set forth the same, or to take in hand the direction of things: So that the king, as far as I can perceive, is of force driven to use the bishops, and his clergy, as his only ministers, for the direction of his realm: They be the men of wit, and policy, that I see here.' Sir Ralph Sadler's Negotiations with Scotland. Printed at Edinburgh, 1720. p. 61."

It was, of course, the age of statesmen-prelates, but even these may be expected to live up to their creed.

**3134.** *Dumbartane.* Chalmers, II. 76, "*Dumbartane*, for the rhyme, as the town of Ayr before" [see note to line 1980]. Cf. *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 1064; *Satyre*, 2191.

The demonstration of Tailzeour and Sowtar finds a parallel in *The Tragedie*, 351-59, and in the story told of Lindsay and the king's tailor by Henry Charteris, Preface to the 1568 edition, *ante*, I. 397-98. Cf. also *Satyre*, 3881-84.

**3149.** This line would be improved by the excision of *far*.

**3181-3196.** The case of Cardinal Beaton, who had several natural sons and daughters, affords adequate illustration. His son, David Beaton of Melgund, married Margaret, third daughter of John, fifth Lord Lindsay of the Byres; his daughter, Margaret Beaton, married, early 1546, David, afterwards tenth Earl of Crawford (†1574), and an adherent of Queen Mary's cause. Some of the nobles held their lands from abbeys or religious foundations, and pressure could be brought upon them, in addition to the lure of money settlements, virtual bribery. Cf. *Satyre*, 3933-43.

**3201-3304** [*Bann. MS.* text contains thirteen additional lines]. There is here a break in the main plot to allow Diligence time to find his clerks.

**3213.** *Eusdail*: *Bann. MS.*, *ewisdail*. The valley of the Ewes Water, a tributary of the Esk, which it joins at Langholm. Langholm, Dumfriesshire, seventeen miles north of Carlisle, was the home of Johnny Armstrong, Laird of Gilnockie. Four miles north of Langholm is the village of Ewes. In line 3243 *Commoun Theft* mentions *Ewis durris*, Ewes-doors. Laing, II. 315, quotes Irving, *History of Scottish Poetry*,

p. 379, note, "Ewes-doors is the name of a narrow pass between Teviotdale and Ewesdale. The River Ewes, a small and very clear stream, runs a short course between two ranges of green hills, and falls into the Esk at Langholm. An alarming account of this defile may be found in [Ralph] Thoresby's 'Diary,' vol. i., p. 105, Lond., 1830, 2 vols., 8vo."

*Liddisdail*, Liddisdale, which Lindsay mentions in lines 3280, 3290, 4193, is part of the same river system. The Liddel Water rises about thirteen miles east-south-east of the head of Ewes Water, and flows south-south-west to join the Esk at a point seven miles south-south-east of Langholm. The whole neighbourhood, together with Annandale and Nithsdale farther west, was the home of the Scottish Borderers. Cf. *Papyngo*, 495, "Eskdale, Euisdale, Liddisdale, and Annerdale."

**3226.** *My craig will wit quhat weyis my hippis*: my neck will learn how much my hips [=body] weigh. Laing, II. 315, quoting from Pinkerton, "This seems a translation of the noted line of Villon the French poet, who wrote about 1450, 'Sçauroit mon col qui [que] mon cul poise.'"

**3233.** *1602* offers the better reading.

**3237.** *The Earle of Rothus*: the Earl of Rothes. George Leslie, fourth Earl of Rothes (†1558), son of William Leslie, third Earl, the brother of George, second Earl, by Margaret, da. Sir Michael Balfour of Montquhannie; was present at James's marriage to Madeleine, 1st January 1537; appointed hereditary sheriff of Fifeshire, 1540; Lord of Session, 1541; ambassador to Denmark, 1550; present at the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scots, and the dauphin, Paris, 1558, and one of a number almost immediately seized with a sudden illness, believed poison, and died at Dieppe, August 1558. The Earls of Rothes live at Leslie House, Leslie, Fife, three and a half miles south of Falkland.

The allusion to him is a compliment to his office of sheriff, but it is also an indication that he was present at the Cupar performance, as Lord Lindsay of the Byres [line 3254] also.

**3243.** *Ewis durris*. See note to line 3213.

**3248.** *Dysert mure*. Chalmers, II. 82, "The Moor of Dysart, a town in Fyfe, between the earl of Rothes's house and the ferry, at Kinghorn." Dysart is a seaport, one and a half miles north-east of Kirkcaldy.

**3250.** *The Strother*: the Struther, or Struthers, a short name for Auchter-other-Struther, Fifeshire, formerly the home of the Earls Lindsay, in the parish of Ceres, about three miles south-west of Cupar. See *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, Records of "William Meldrum," items 18, 24, 26, 27, &c.

**3254.** *My Lord Lindesay*. See note to *Test. Sq. Meldrum*, 205.

**3255.** *The watter of Annet*. Chalmers, II. 82, "*Annet*, for the rhyme; the water of Annand, in Dumfriesshire." This, rightly, is too far off for

Laing, II. 316, " This is not a satisfactory explanation, if we think how far Common Thift after crossing the Forth would have had to ride had he stolen Lord Lyndsay's horse. The river of Annan falls into the Solway Firth seventy-nine miles from Edinburgh. It is much more likely that Lyndsay referred to the stream or rivulet named Annat, or Cambus, which flows into the Forth [Teith] nearly a mile [over a mile] above the town of Doune, and which takes its rise in the mountainous district of Perthshire. This, at least, was not half the distance of the other, and the horse-stealer might reckon himself as safe from pursuit in that quarter as in the borders of England." Doune is three and a half miles west of Dunblane and seven miles north-west of Stirling. Annet Burn is a small stream. To refer to it would mean to a Fifeshire audience " well over the Ochill Hills," but an Edinburgh audience may never have heard of it, unless notorious Highland cattle and horse thieves lived there. Doune was in the lordship of Menteith, and is on the main road from Stirling to the Western Highlands.

**3280.** *Liddisdail.* See para. 2 in note to line 3213.

*Bann.* MS. text, line 2914. *Baquhiddev.* See note to line 2091.

**3290.** *Liddisdail.* See para. 2 in note to line 3213.

**3291.** *The Mers*: the Merse, formerly March, the south-east district of Berwickshire, especially the valleys of the Tweed, Eye, and Leader. Chalmers, II. 84, " *The Mers*; which frequently suffered from the depredations of the Liddisdale thieves: See Sir Richard Maitland's Complaint ' Aganis the Thieffis of Liddisdail.' Maitland Poems, p. 331." Cf. *Mailland Quarto MS.*, S.T.S., 3<sup>b</sup>, and *Mailland Folio MS.*, S.T.S., I. 301.

Lindsay here refers to the cross-raiding between the south-western and south-eastern borders. The route lay up the Ewesdale and down Teviotdale, Teviothead dividing the two rivers. Cf. *Dreme*, 955.

**3353.** *Buttock-maill.* Chalmers, II. 87, " the fine paid by fornicators to excuse their doing penance. So in *M'Gregor's Testament*, ' Fra adulteraris to tak *buttock-maill.*' " A facetious term for the ecclesiastical fine for fornication.

**3353.** *My coattis.* Laing, II. 317 [line misnumbered 3570], " a modification of the term *quotts*, used in the confirmation of testaments in the Commissary Court.—' The portion of goods of one deceased, appointed by law to be paid for the confirmation of his testament, or for the right of intronitting with his property.'—Dr Jamieson's Dictionary, v. *Quott*."

**3366-3369.** Chalmers, II. 88, " Here he alludes to the bonds of Manrent, which were common in that age: Beaton, the cardinal, had a bond of Manrent from Norman Leslie, who slew him." *Manrent*: manred, vassals, or men on whom a superior can call in time of war. O.E. *mannræden*.

**3393.** *To mak inquisition*: to make an inquisition, inquiry; a judicial investigation, as into the ownership of land; in special sense, the Inquisition, officially called the Holy Office, an ecclesiastical tribunal to inquire into heresy and punish heretics, as the Spanish Inquisition.

**3396.** *Carrick to Carraill*. *Carrick*: Carrick, Argyllshire, on the west of Loch Goil. *Carraill*: the old name of Crail, Fifeshire. Cf. *Mon.*, 2386, and note. Carrick to Crail signifies "from one side of Scotland to the other," emphasised by alliteration.

**3401.** *Till I gat hame my bows*: till I got my bulls (from Rome).

**3404-3405.** Cf. *Satyre*, 1980, and note.

**3411.** *Play at the caiche*: play at tennis. Chalmers, II. 91, makes a bad guess, "The game may have been *blind-man's buff*." *Caiche*: catch, the name used in Scotland to c. 1600 for tennis. The only *catch-pule* court now existing in Scotland is at Falkland Castle, constructed in 1538. M. Scots *cachpule*, *catchespelle*, &c., apparently a corruption of Flem. *caetse-speel*.

**3439.** *Land folk*. So 1602 and Laing, II. 171, line 3456; Chalmers, II. 92, *leud folk*; E.E.T.S., *laud folk*. The latter is correct, meaning not country folk but the ordinary people.

**3444.** *Si vis ad vitam ingredi, serva mandata*. Cf. *Matthew* xix. 17, "Si autem vis . . ."; Authorised Version, "but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." The quotation is repeated with the addition of the word "Dei," which is not in the original, at line 3504.

**3445.** *Sanct Paull . . . sayis*. Not traced.

**3453.** *Sic Deus dilexit mundum*. Cf. *John* iii. 16, "Sic enim Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum unigenitum daret; ut omnis qui credit in eum non pereat, sed habeat vitam æternam." "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

**3454.** *The great prerogative*, sovereignty over beasts, of ultimate salvation.

**3467.** *In fasting, walking, in preiching, cauld and heit*. Borrowed from St Paul's description of his sufferings for Christ during his travels, 2 *Corinthians* xi. 23-27, especially verse 27, "In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness."

**3478.** *Et copiosa apud eum redemptio*. Cf. *Psalms* cxxix. (Vulgate: Authorised Version, cxxx.). 7. "Quia apud Dominum misericordia, et copiosa apud eum redemptio," "For with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption."

**3481.** *The stinkand, . . . Deip pit of hell.* Cf. *Mon.*, 6000-6021; *Dreme*, 162-336.

**3489.** *His command.* Cf. *John* xv. 12, "This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you."

**3495.** *Diliges Dominum Deum . . . mandatis.* This is derived from three passages in *Matthew* xxii., verse 37, "Diliges Dominum Deum tuum ex toto corde tuo," "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart"; verse 39, "Diliges proximum tuum, sicut teipsum," "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself"; and verse 40, "In his duobus mandatis universa lex pendet, et prophetæ," "On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."

**3504.** *Si vis ad vitam ingredi.* See note to line 3444.

**3509.** *The deidis of mercie:* cf. the Seven Deeds of Mercy Corporal, the first of which was to feed the hungry, give the thirsty drink, visit the sick, etc. Cf. Dunbar, *I cry the Mercy*, S.T.S., II. 66, 24-30; and for the *Seven Deeds of Mercy Spiritual*, *ibid.*, lines 33-39.

**3515.** *Ten thousand mylis and sevin.* I do not trace the source of this amusing calculation and example of mediæval theological ingenuity and desire for precision. The *Imago Mundi* of Honorius Augustodunensis, cap. 83, gives the distances between the planets, and the total distance from earth to sky. The last is 109,375 milliaria, or Roman miles.

**3528.** *Gude Widcok wingis to flie:* one wonders how many people in the audience remembered the Fenzeit Freir of Tunngland. Cf. Dunbar, *Works*, S.T.S., II. 139-43.

**3533-3540.** The Persone enumerates the Seven Deadly Sins: [3533] Pryde, [3535] Covetice, [3537] Ire or Wrath, Hardines or Boldness [? = Envy], Gluttonie, [3539] Lecherie. Hardines or Boldness is not a sin, and the word would be better replaced by "Invy [Envy], Sleuth [Sloth]," thus completing the series. Cf. lines 3506-07.

Pride and lechery were the most frequent charges brought against bishops. Cf. Dunbar, *Devoit with Dreme*, S.T.S., II. 81, lines 6-15:

Sic pryde with prellattis, so few till preiche and pray;  
Sic hant of harlettis with thame bayth nicht and day,  
That sowld haif ay thair God afoir thair ene;  
So nyce array, so strange to thair abbay,  
Within this land was nevir hard nor sene. . . .

So quhene the Psalme and Testament to reid  
Within this land was nevir hard nor sene.

**3562-3563.** *Thay se the Paip with awfull ordinance  
Makis weir against the michtie King of France.*

These lines are borrowed from *The Monarchie*, where they occur twice : once with the emperor, once with the Pope :

- Lines 5396-97 : The Empriour mouis his Ordinance  
 Contrair the potent Kyng of France.  
 Lines 5422-25 : I saw Pape Iulius manfullye  
 Passe to the feild tryumphantlye,  
 With ane rycht aull ordinance,  
 Contrar Lues, the kyng of France.

See notes to the above lines. The idea is again repeated in *Ane Satyre*, lines 4568-79 :

Now I heir tell the Empreour,  
 Schaippis for till be ane Conquerour,  
 And is muifing his ordinance  
 Against the Nobill King of France.  
 Bot I know nocht his iust querrell,  
 That he hes for till mak battell . . .  
 The Paip with bombard, speir and scheidl,  
 Hes send his armie to the feild.

In view of the number of times the emperor "moved" against the King of France during Lindsay's lifetime [see note to *Mon.*, 5396-70], and in view of the changes which Lindsay rings on the emperor and the Pope in these four passages, he would be a hardy editor who would identify dogmatically any one campaign. It is possible, however, that in the last passage quoted a new war is referred to. Miss Anna J. Mill, "Representations of Lyndsay's *Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*," *P.M.L.A.*, XLVII. (1932), 641, accepting the date 1552 for the Cupar Performance, says that "these lines [4568-79] may refer to the last stage of the Smalkalic [*sic.* Schmalkaldic] war, which ended in August 1552, with the peace of Passau . . . Papal troops had been engaged in the Parmese war against Italian mercenaries in the pay of the French king, and it [was] not until April 29, 1552, that a truce was signed between the Pope, the Duke of Parma, and Henry II."

The various sides began to arm as early as the beginning of 1548. Pope Paul III. died on 10th November 1549, his successor, Julius III., not being elected until 7th February 1550, when a change overtook papal policy, for Julius was friendly with the emperor, Charles V. The long-standing trouble in Parma now came to a head, and its ruler, Ottavio Farnese, was compelled in December 1550 to apply to France for military aid. At the emperor's request the Pope, in May 1551, declared Farnese deprived of his fief, and force was used, the Pope's nephew being in command of the papal forces sent to assist Ferrante de Gonzaga, the claimant to Parma under the emperor. But the campaign, which included an attack on Mirandola, held by the French, came to nothing. War between France and Germany began in September 1551. In April 1552 Julius made peace with France. In March 1552 Henry invaded Lorraine, in obedience to a pact with the German Protestant princes, and occupied Toul, Metz, and Verdun. The emperor was not able to march until August 1552, when he occupied Strassburg, and began the siege of Metz, from which he had to retreat on 1st January 1553.

On this occasion the aggressor was Francis II. of France, anxious to overthrow the emperor, to avenge the defeats inflicted on his father, Francis I., and to establish the power of France over Germany and Italy. Nor was the papal part of the war new in June 1552 at the time of the Cupar performance, the campaign against Parma having begun in May 1551. I do not think, therefore, that any particular campaign, except that of Pope Julius II. and the Emperor Maximilian against Louis XII. of France in 1510-1511, can be established. As I point out in my note to *Mon.*, 5420-27, the Reformers were extremely fond of denouncing the warlike propensities of Julius II., and of drawing from his example a case against all Popes of the period. This, however, was legitimate. To me the lines appear the repetition of a single idea based on the frequency of the wars, and perhaps on Lindsay's presence in Italy in 1510-1511, if he was there then.

**3571.** *Bot he mellit never with temporall things.* Cf. *Matthew* xxii. 21, "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's." Cf. *Mark* xii. 17, *Luke* xx. 25; cf. note to *Satyre*, 1605.

**3574-3577.** Cf. *Mon.*, 4531-34 :

Birdis had [? has] thare nestis, and toddis thare den :  
Bot Christ Iesus, Saiffer of men,  
In erth had nocht ane penny breid  
Quhare on he mycht repose his heid.

Cf. *Luke* ix. 58. *Penny breid* : see note to *Mon.*, 3896.

**3581-3582.** Cf. *Mon.*, 4553-54 :

And left nocht, quhen he zald the spreit,  
To by hym self ane wynding scheit.

**3592.** *Beggand freirs* : Franciscans, Augustinians, Dominicans, Carmelites. See note to *Mon.*, 2589-92, para. 1.

**3599-3602.** If bishops preached friars would get nothing for their flattery (of old wives, country wives, and simpletons). See note to lines 4438-43.

**3609-3650.** I have already pointed out ["The Bibliography of Sir David Lindsay (1490-1555)," *The Library*, 4th Series, Vol. X. (June 1929), 35-38] that here is the most interesting illustration of the alterations made for the 1554 performance. In the *Bann. MS.* version Flatterie Freir is ordered to be unfrocked by the sergeants, and is discovered to be Flatterie, who had caused King Humanitie to be led astray [3612-48]. In 1602 a prioress is included [3609], but Flatterie is deprived first [3642 *st. div.*]. Then in the *Bann. MS.* version [3649-52] the sergeants take Flatterie to the gallows, and he immediately, for there is no break in the text, begs for mercy [3675]. In 1602, however, after Flatterie has been deprived, the sergeants turn to the prioress, and joke about her being taught a new dance on the gallows, after which they deprive

her and discover her silk kirtle. She thereupon curses her friends, who compelled her to be a nun.

In the *Bann. MS.* version Flatterie's appeal not to be hanged is in proper dramatic sequence. The quarto nowhere mentions the hanging of the friar, and his appeal not to be hanged has there no rightful place. Its presence reveals the clumsy "join" of the hasty reviser.

Moreover, 1602 passes clumsily from "Priores" [3609] to an unspecified "them" [3613, 3615]. In the *Bann. MS.* [3609] "zon flattrand knavis" are the prelates and their vice, since these have been discussed in the previous lines. Again the joke about teaching the prioress to dance the "new pavin of France" is forced upon her. Fondness for dancing was not, so far as I am aware, a charge generally brought against nuns, and suits Flatterie better. The introduction of the prioress into this scene is therefore clumsily done, but it is interesting as showing Lindsay expanding his play, and strengthening his argument against the Church.

**3639-3640.** *Venite benedicti.* Cf. *Matthew* xxv. 34, "Venite, benedicti Patris mei, possidete paratum vobis regnum a constitutione mundi." Cf. *Mon.*, 5934-45.

**3652.** *Pavin* : pavan, a stately, grave, and very slow dance, performed in elaborate costume. F. *pavane*, It. *pavana*, or Sp. *pavana*. A vivid image of the slow moving to and fro of the body on the gallows swaying in the wind. Chalmers, II. 103, and *O.E.D.*, suggest derivation from *pavo*, peacock. The former says, "A grave kind of dance, which is supposed to have been invented in Spain. Hawkins's Music, v. ii. p. 134. —Dodsley's O.P., v. viii. p. 15."

**3652 st. dir.** *Ane kirtill of silk vnder hir habite.* Primarily a sign of wealth, the prioress having taken a vow of poverty; secondarily, a sign of unchastity. Chalmers, II. 104, "It appears from several passages, in the old English drama, that the *courtezans* formerly wore some particular garment, like a waistcoat. Dodsley's Old Plays, v. iii. p. 291." Cf. A. Scott, "Ballat maid to the Derisioun and Scorne of wantoun Wemen," *Poems*, S.T.S., 21, lines 81-84 :

Moir gentrice is to jott  
Vndir ane silkin gown  
Nor ane quhyt pittecott,  
And reddyar ay boun.

**3671.** *And brew gude aill and tun.* Chalmers, II. 105, inserts a comma after *ail*, and notes, "*tun* ; to tun up, to put ale into a tun."

**3718.** *Buik and candill.* See note to line 1258.

**3721 st. dir.** *Thay spuilze them.* The Parson, Abbot, and Bishops are revealed in fools' garbs.

**3725.** *With glorious habite rydand vpon zour Muillis.* Lindsay has more than once drawn attention to the elaborate trappings of bishops' mules.



Cf. the *Responsio Regis* to *The Petition of the Gray Horse, Auld Dunbar* [Dunbar, S.T.S., II. 217]:

Efter our wrettingis, thesaurer,  
Tak in this gray horss, Auld Dunbar, . . .  
Gar howss him now aganis this zuill,  
And busk him lyk ane beschopis muill.

Certain orders were not allowed to ride on horseback, in imitation of Christ's entry into Jerusalem on an ass. The Ellesmere MS., however, depicts the religious on horseback, while the monk "Ful many a deyntee hors hadde he in stable" [*Prologue*, 167].

**3734.** *We cure nocht to remaine with zow all zeir*: we care not to remain with you all year (*i.e.*, always), which is exactly the opposite of what he wants to say, since he is downcast when Sensualitie, failing to recognise him in his fool's garb, will have none of him. The line is therefore corrupt, and perhaps the best emendation is "We cure bot [= only] to remaine . . ."

**3737-3740.** Borrowed from fool literature, but made serious. The correct thing occurs in *Satyre*, 4486-89.

**3760-3762.** Chalmers, II. 111, "The allusion here is to a very common practice, in that unindustrious age."

**3770.** *Sergeants*. A *sergeant* was originally an armed officer in the service of a lord, especially one of knightly rank, in attendance on the king, to arrest traitors; also an officer of Parliament, as here, to enforce the commands of the House, and to arrest offenders.

**3771.** *Sating, Damais, or of the Velvot fyne*: satin damask, or fine velvet, the richest cloths obtainable.

**3780.** *Blist is that Realme that hes ane prudent king*. A maxim from the *De Regimine Principum* literature, and perhaps a reversion of the biblical and proverbial "Wo to the realme that hes our zoung ane king" [*Dreme*, 1011; see note].

**3792 st. dir.** The proclamation is performed in true heraldic fashion.

**3793.** *The First Act*: lines 3794-3800 only. The remaining acts are numbered 2-15. Chalmers, II. 113, draws attention to the formal passing of a declaration of belief in the Church at the beginning of each session.

**3801.** *For Als read [And] als*. Cf. line 3809, "And als." This emendation will restore "Act[i]s" to "Acts."

**3801-3808.** See introductory notes to *Ane Satyre*, under "Date."

**3809-3816.** Chalmers, II. 113, "This seems to have been a very favourite conceit of Lyndsay: That the lands of France were all *freehold*, and not leasehold, I doubt. It is a fact, which the prejudice of our satirist did

not see, that the tenants of the churchmen were by far the freest, and easiest, in their situations : The poor tenants felt severely their change of masters, after the Reformation ; as we may learn from sir Richard Maitland, who had seen many a change : See his *Complaint aganis Oppression of the Commouns* " [*Maitland Q. MS.*, S.T.S., 27<sup>b</sup> ; *Maitland F. MS.*, S.T.S., I. 331, the latter text being quoted, and punctuated] :

|                                           |    |
|-------------------------------------------|----|
| Sum with deir ferme ar hirreit haill,     | 8  |
| That wount to pay bot penny mail ;        |    |
| Sum be thair lordis ar opprest,           |    |
| Put fra the land that thai possest . . .  | 11 |
| Sum commownis, that hes bene weill stakit | 15 |
| Vnder kirkmen, ar now all wrakit,         |    |
| Sen that the teynd, and the kirk landis   |    |
| Come in grit temporall mennis handis :    |    |
| Thai gar the tennentis pay sic sowmes     |    |
| As thai will ask ; or, quha ganestandis   |    |
| Thay wilbe put sone fra thair rowmes.     | 21 |

Sir Richard Maitland (1496-1586), lawyer, poet, for whose family were compiled the *Maitland F.* and *Q. MSS.* [S.T.S.]. There were undoubtedly abuses on both sides ; paradise was not gained in a day. Both undoubtedly suffered, during the sixteenth century, from general economic distress throughout Europe from 1480 to 1600 during the great changes in economic life, but the complaints grow rapidly fewer after 1580. The existence of monasteries absorbing a large portion of the wealth of the country without, or with little, return, entailed a far greater strain on the peasant than did the rents of the lairds. Forty years after the dissolution of the monasteries in England, or the Reformation in Scotland, we hear less of poverty than before these events.

**3815.** *Wands.* Chalmers, II. 114, " power, dominion of the landlords ; *wand* is the badge of authority."

**3816.** *That riches may with policie increas.* Cf. *Dreme*, 915, " That ryches mycht be, and Policye increas " [see note to this line for suggested emendation]. Noted by Chalmers, II. 114.

**3817-3824.** Chalmers, II. 115, " There was an act made, in 1515, for ' punitioun of thift, and stouthrief, and maisters, and sustainers of thieffis ; ' which seems to have enacted what Lyndsay, and his parliament, now reenacted." Such acts were frequently passed. Under the feudal system the baron was responsible for the maintenance of order in the barony.

**3825-3832.** *Norther Airtis* : northern parts of Scotland, beyond the Spey. Lindsay's plan is to establish courts of justice in the Highlands similar in method to the Court of Session at Edinburgh.

**3832.** " That they need not have to search for justice in those parts."

**3833-3856.** The sixth act appears to me somewhat muddled. The reference to the nuns, 3838-44, is dragged into plans for the formation of the northern college of justice.

**3857-3864.** Cf. *Satyre*, 3079-87, from which lines 3863-64 are borrowed and altered.

**3881-3884.** Cf. *Satyre*, 3134, and note.

**3887-3888.** Cf. *Complaynt*, 321 (see note), *Mon.*, 5362-65. Chalmers, II. 117, says that this quotation from *Isaiah* lvi. 10 was also frequently made by Knox.

**3892.** *The kow.* Cf. *Satyre*, 1987, 2798, and notes, and line 3900.

**3895-3896.** Cf. *Satyre*, 2859-72.

**3900.** *Corspresent*: see note to *Test. Sq. Meldrum*, 120; *Mon.*, 4479. *Cow*: see note to *Satyre*, 1987, 2798, and cf. *Satyre*, 2825-30. *Vmest claith*: see note to *Mon.*, 4711; *Satyre*, 1995.

**3904.** *Hyrald hors*: see note to *Mon.*, 4734. The heriot was not abolished for many years.

**3911.** See note to *Satyre*, 2745-50.

**3913-3920.** Cf. *Satyre*, 2837-88. Line 3920 is repeated from line 2844.

**3921-3932.** Cf. *Satyre*, 2755-66, and note.

**3933-3943.** Cf. *Satyre*, 3181-3200. Chalmers, II. 120, "The meaning seems to be, that if any nobleman should marry a bastard of a bishop, . . . he should be degraded, till, by paying a fine, or obtaining a license from the civil magistrate, he should be reestablished in his privileges." It must be remembered, however, that, despite the nastiness of the whole business of the marriage of priests' bastards, it did bring new blood into the landed families.

In lines 3940-41 the feudal belief in class- and profession-marriages, almost a caste-system, comes out very clearly.

**3951.** *Plutois band*: the priests.

**3977-3981.** Cf. *Jousting*, 64-66.

**3985.** *This is ane fellon rippit.* Chalmers, II. 122, "a very bad business: the expression is colloquial, and can only be paraphrased."

**3990-4011.** The gallows' speech of the condemned man. Cf. Dissait's, lines 4034-87, and Falset's, lines 4094-4241.

**4000-4008.** Chalmers, II. 123, "Those are the names of most of the west border families of that age. In the Paper Office, there is a letter from Thomas Musgrave to Lord Burleigh, in 1583; giving that intelligent statesman, a very minute account of the several rivers, and dales, on that border, with the several families living on them, together with

their marriages and alliances. The Nixons, the Rutledges, the Taylors, the Graymes [Grahames], the Battesons [Batesons], the Elliotts, the Armstrongs, the Irwyns, the Forsters, the Nobles, the Pandours, the Bells, are very numerous: Some of those, who are mentioned by Lyndsay, though not in lord Burleigh's letter, may have been persons, that were more noted for their robberies, than known for their connections."

Few of the families are traceable in *Reg. Mag. Sig.* as belonging to the West Border, beyond an occasional name.

4002. *Hansles*. Bann. MS., *hawis*.

4004. *Trumbels*. Bann. MS., *trumbillis*, mod. Turnbull.

4006. *Curwings*: Curwins. Bann. MS., *Erewynis*, Irwins.

4009. *Graines*. Bann. MS., *grames*, Grahams.

4015 *st. div.* *Heir sal Thift be drawin vp, or his figour*. Cf. 4087 *st. div.*, *Heir sal Dissait be drawin vp or ellis his figour*; and 4241 *st. div.*, *Heir sal he [Falset] be heisit [hoisted] vp, and not his figure, and an Craw or ane Ke salbe castin vp, as it war his saull*. Hangings were sometimes produced realistically. In at least one French miracle play performance the actors taking the parts of Christ and the two thieves had been trained to hang on crosses, while in Elizabethan drama some device for supporting the body seems to have been employed, as when Jeronimo, in the *Spanish Tragedy*, finds his son hanging in the harbour, and cuts him down. Here an effigy was not used.

Executions in effigy, as the annual one of Guy Fawkes, are still practised in many countries, and belong to the realm of folk-lore. Erasmus mentions executions in effigy as one of the practices of the Church. Cf. *The Praise of Folly*, 147, "Sweet Blessings . . . as Interdictions, Hangings, . . . Executions in Effigie." Borthwick's picture was burnt [Calderwood, I. 118]; Robert Wedderburne and others burnt the effigy of Beaton, on which was written his name, on the coast of Norway, and this later proved [?] to be the day of the Cardinal's death [*ibid.*, I. 143]; Knox was burnt in effigy in 1556 [*ibid.* I. 318].

The practice continued in Scottish drama. Cf. J. Melvill's description of a play produced at St Leonard's College, St Andrews, July 1571 [*Diary*, 22]: "This yeir in the monethe of July, Mr. Jhone Davidstone, an of our Regents maid a play at the mariage of Mr. Jhone Coluin, quhilk I saw playit in Mr. Knox presence, wherin, according to Mr. Knox doctrine, the castell of Edinbruche was besiged, takin, and the Captan, with an or twa with him, hangit in effigie."

4064-4070, 4124-4156. For these names see discussion, "Names of Persons," at head of notes. See line 4077 for names in *Bann. MS.* omitted from 1602.

4065. *Clappertoun*: Bann. MS., *cowpar toun*, Linlithgowshire. The 1602 reading may be a compositor's careless guess.

4106-4189. For these craft-names, see above-mentioned discussion, part (2), "Craft Names."

4112-4117. Chalmers, II. 129, "He alludes to the vile practice of blowing up the cellular membrane, which is common with the butchers of the present day" [early nineteenth century]. Cf. Webster, "An Arrant Horse-courser / Hath the tricke to blow up Horse-flesh, as a Butcher doth Veale" [*Works*, ed. F. L. Lucas, IV. 31].

4126. Bann. MS., *mangit*, originally *hangit*, the same as line 4129. The rhymes *mangit*-*hangit* appear elsewhere: cf. 2029-30.

4135. *Gude barmie aill*. Chalmers, II. 130, "*barm*, is *yeast* [yeast]: *barmie aill*, is strong ale, well barmed, or fermented." O.E. *beorma*. Cf. Lindsay's complaint against the ale at Falkland, *Pap.* 644-46.

4140. *Of mekill burne and lytill malt*. Chalmers, II. 130, "much water, and little malt." The Bann. MS. reading, "mekle barme," is incorrect.

4142. *Harns-out*. *Harns*, brains. Stuff to knock the brains out. Cf. 4149, "It will gar all his harnis rage."

4145-4147. "A slut of a woman, a loathsome, lazy sot, will tak a pot of strong [? bad] urine, and set it in the brewing-vat." Cf. *Satyre*, 2474.

4190. *Wais me*. For the, *gude common thift*. The punctuation is incorrect: "Wo is me for the, good common thift."

4205. *Reauers but richt of vthers Realmis and Ringis*. Chalmers, II. 133, "Lyndsay seems to have thought this one of his happiest verses: For, he transferred it, more than once, to his *Monarchies*: And, undoubtedly, what with the alliteration, and what with the flow, it must be deemed a happy verse, when the sense reechoes to the sound: Spoilers, without right, of other's kingdoms." Cf. *Dreme*, 172, "Withouttin rycht reiffaris of vtheris ryngis."

4222-4223. Cf. *Satyre*, 3073-74.

4231. *Iesabell of Israell the Queene*. Cf. *Mon.*, 5824, and note.

4242. Why was Flatterie not hanged? I think because he was a cleric, and the hanging of a cleric would have implied, in the eyes of the Church, reformation of the Anglican type, and heresy. Lindsay is careful not to go too far. Perhaps also he had no desire to provoke civil disorder.

4264. *Ane wolfe cled in ane wedders skin*. Cf. *Dreme*, 890-915, and *Mon.*, 4801-05 (note).

4270. *The Hermeit of Laureit*. See note to *Mon.*, 2664.

4274. *Quhen fuillis ar fow then ar thay faine.* Chalmers, II. 137, "When fools are drunk, then are they glad. There is another proverb: 'Fair words make fools fain'" [and many others of the same kind].

4285. *Cummand throw the Schogait.* Bann. MS., Cumand down the bony gait [delete "[thru]ch.]" Bonnygate is a street in Cupar, one of the principal shopping streets of the town. Chalmers, II. 137, "Shoegate, a street in Cupar," but I do not find it there. Cf. *Peder Coffeis* [ante I. 392, line 70], "scho streit," suggested to Hailes as Shoe-gate, Perth, but rejected.

4286-4310. Pigs were allowed to roam the streets of all Scottish towns scavenging. The records of some towns contain orders by the councils during preparations for royal visits that pigs were to be removed during the processions. Similarly heaps of garbage were allowed to remain (cf. line 4291-93, 4308-10), through inadequate supervision. Presumably Folie gives a description of Cupar in 1552. If Lindsay really was provost of Cupar, or had been [*Appendix IV.*], he may be allowing the audience to enjoy a joke against himself.

4288. *The Sow cryit guff and I to ga.* *To ga*, better *to-ga*, from *to-gang*, go away, flee. Cf. Barbour, *Bruce*, S.T.S., viii. 351, "He turnit his bridill, and to-ga"; ix. 263, "Thai turnit thar bak all, and to-ga"; ix. 269, "That thai the bakkis gaf, and to-ga."

4340. *Innernes.* Bann. MS., *Inuernes.* Cf. *Satyre*, 3827, *Innernesse*, Inverness.

4348. *Thunder-blasts.* Bann. MS., *hinder blastis*, which is probably correct.

4359-4360. Cf. Bann. MS. reading.

4366. *Tritill trattill.* Cf. *Complaynt*, 245, and note.

4369. *Scho bocks sic bagage fra hir breist.* Cf. *Christis Kirk on the Grene*, *Maitland Folio MS.*, S.T.S., I. 154, line 206, "blude at breistis out bokkit."

4371-4372. Chalmers, II. 142, "By these cant expressions, I believe that Lyndsay meant to scoff at the last consolations offered to the dying." To parody it, in mediæval fashion.

4390. *Cum heir gude Glaiks.* Chalmers, II. 143, "So, in Christ Kirk on the Green, 'His wife bad him ga hame, *gude Glaiks.*' The term is applied to a thoughtless, foolish fellow, or girl." It sometimes implies strong sexual desire or feeling: cf. Dunbar, *In Secreit Place*, S.T.S., II. 247, lines 11-12:

He clappit fast, he kist, and chukkit,  
As with the glaikis he wer ourigane.

4392. *Tillilum*. Cf. *Satyre*, 768, and note.

4394. *Stult*. A name for a fool. *L. stultus*, foolish, fatuous. *L. stultitia*, folly. *O.E.D.* quotes under 1675, "a Botching Stult," and asks "? Derisive name for a tailor."

4431-4434. Cf. Doctour's sermon, lines 3444-3510.

4435. *Stryk ane hag into the poast*. Chalmers, II. 146, "strike a notch in the post; a proverbial expression, meaning, record such a transaction, as extraordinary."

4438-4443. Cf. *Satyre*, 3600-03. What the friars preached for is described for us by Chaucer, *Summoner's Tale*, the cleverest of all the satires on the friars. They were shameless beggars. Officially vowed to poverty they had acquired before the end of the fourteenth century large houses and churches in all countries, as magnificently appointed as those of the monks. The friar preached, frequently without the permission of the vicar, asking for money contributions for holy purposes, and then went round from house to house, begging for food, clothing, and money. Chaucer's description of this is most vivid. In *Killeis Confessioun* the friar, after getting drunk by the fire, shouts the articles he begs for day after day.

4466. *Stultorum numerus infinitus*: 4467-70, *Salomon . . . did write*. Cf. *Ecclesiastes* i. 15, "[Perversi difficile corriguntur, et] stultorum infinitus est numerus": Douai version, "[The perverse are hard to be corrected: and] the number of fools is infinite": Authorised Version, "[That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and] that which is wanting cannot be numbered." Cf. Erasmus, *Encomium Moriae*, trans. J. Wilson, 1668, as *The Praise of Folly*, ed. Mrs P. S. Allen, Oxford, 1925, p. 158, "Ecclesiastes saith in his first chapter, 'The number of fools is infinite.'" Cf. also the *Sermon des Foux*, Montaignon, *Ancien Théâtre français*, II. 214:

Or ça, pro secunda parte,  
Je trouve, de quantitate,  
Que numerus stultorum est infinitus.

This also served as the motto of the societies of fools in France, which arose during the decline of the ecclesiastical Feast of Fools. It was the motto of the *Infanterie Dijonnaise* [Du Tilliot, *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de la Fête des Foux* (1751), 97, Plate 3; Petit de Julleville, *Les Comédiens en France au Moyen-Age* (1886), 193, 256; Chambers, *Mediæval Stage* (1903), I. 374, n. 1], and was used by the *Prince des Sots* at Amiens [Julleville, 234]; and by the *Enfants sans Souci* at Paris [A. Fabre, *Les Clercs du Palais*, 230, quoted by Miss Mill, "Influences on Lyndsay's 'Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis,'" *M.L.R.*, xxv. 436].

The *sermon joyeux* of a fool is a characteristic of the French *sottie*. Montaignon, *Ancien Théâtre français*, presents a number, all of which, like Lindsay's and that of Erasmus, parody the ecclesiastical sermon. Lindsay's *sermon* consists of descriptions of a number of satirical types:

(1) 4476-81, kings who make war; (2) 4482-85, seekers after worldly honour; (3) 4486-89, the miser, whose hoard is broken open by one who wastes it; (4) 4490-91, those who act as if they would never die; (5) 4497-4500, the Three Estates; (6) 4503-12, insatiable merchants who sail through winter storms; (7) 4515-26, the old man cuckolded by a young wife; (8) 4528-38, those who save the souls of others but lose their own; (9) 4555-89, the princes engaged in the present war. Lists of fools, or follies, are also a characteristic of the German fool literature, especially Brandt's *Narrenschiff*, and English fool literature, Wireker's *Speculum Stultorum* [c. 1190]; the Lydgatian *Ship of Fools*; *Cock Lovell's Bote* [printed 1510]; Skelton's *Boke of the Three Foles and Bowge of Court*; Copland's *Hye Way to the Spyttel-House* [cf. C. H. Herford, *Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century*, Cambridge, 1886, pp. 323-78], and so into Elizabethan fool and knave literature. Lester and Miss Mill, "Influences," *M.L.R.*, xxv. 436, discuss the French influences in detail, but find no immediate original, and neglect the English and German tradition. I find a trace of the *Ship of Fools* in the description by Flatterie, a type of King of Fools, of the ship in the storm [lines 607-26], and of the host of contrary sailing directions given by the fools on board [lines 616-19]. This is not in the French tradition.

Miss Olive M. Bushby, *Studies in the Development of the Fool in Elizabethan Drama* [Diss., London], Oxford, 1923, p. 15, says, "Of the formal 'sermon joyeux' there are but two examples in English drama—that delivered by Folly at the close of the 'Satyre of the Three Estaits,' describing various classes of fools, and Herod's fool [Gelasimus] in [Nicholas Grimald's] *Archi-Propheta* [1547, printed Cologne 1548], based nominally on the opening verses of *Genesis*, but in reality consisting of a disquisition on folly and satire of society, particularly women." This I have not seen: it was in Latin, and can hardly be said to belong to English drama.

4475. *Stultorum*. Presumably Folie repeats his text.

4482-4485. It is folly to seek out the things of this world, since life on this earth ends with death.

4486-4489. Cf. *Satyre*, 3737-40, and note. Cf. Dunbar, *Hermes the Philosopher*, S.T.S., II. 109, lines 25-32:

Thow seis thir wrechis sett with sorrow and cair,  
 To gaddir gudis in all thair lyvis space,  
 And quhen thair baggis ar full thair selfis ar bair,  
 And of thair richness bot the keping hess;  
 Quhill vthiris cum to spend it that hes grace,  
 Quhilk of thy wyning no labour had nor cure;  
 Tak thow example and spend with mirriness:  
 Without gaidnes availis no tresour.

The theme of the fool-miser hoarding wealth in misery, and having his hoard broken open by a thief, himself a fool because a thief, is common in fool literature. Classical literature had the theme of the miser, who saves only that his heir may enjoy the fruit of his hoardings.



Cf. Horace, *Odes*, II. 3. W. Gregor, who contributed the notes to the S.T.S. Dunbar (text by John Small), III. 183, refers to the Horace and to the *Wisdom of Solomon*, but there are scores of illustrations. Cf. the incident of Falset stealing the king's box, while Dissait runs off with it, *Satyre*, 1540-71.

4490-4491. It is folly to live as though one were immortal. Cf. the opening scenes of *Everyman*. A variant is found in *The Monarchie*, 358-61 :

Thow art ane gret fuill, Sonne (said he) ;  
Thynk to desyre quhilk may nocht be,  
Ȝarnyng to have prerogatyue  
Aboue all Creature on lyfe ?

4492. *Sapientia huius mundi stultitia est apud Deum*. Cf. 1 *Corinthians* iii. 19, "Sapientia enim huius mundi . . .," "For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. [For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.]"

4500. *Gang backward*. Cf. *Satyre*, 2315 *st. dir.*

4504-4512. *Insatiabill merchant men*. Chalmers, I. 60, II. 150, refers to an Act passed in 1535, confirming one made by James II. to the same effect, "that na man sail into Flanderis bot twice in the year [4 James V. c. 31];" and "that na schips sail with stapill gudis, fra Simons day and Judes [28th October] quhill Candlemas [2nd February] [4 James V. c. 25, *Acts*, II. 348]." On the basis of this parallel Chalmers claimed a date of composition in 1535, and first performance at Cupar in that year, but this dating is untenable, as the Act was disobeyed. The folly of sailing in winter was the danger of storms, and the loss of the clumsy ships of the time with their cargoes. The folly depicted is one of the types of greed, since only greed would inspire men to risk their lives and wealth on stormy seas.

4515-4526. Another type of folly, depicted from classical times onwards, the aged impotent who marries a young girl and expects fidelity. Cf. Cupar Banns, the episode of the Old Man, his wife Bessy, and her suitors.

4528-4538. The priestly fool, who, while saving the souls of others, cannot save his own, because of his greed for worldly wealth and ecclesiastical pre-eminence.

Cf. Barclay, *Ship of Fools* :

So he is mad which to other doth preche and tell  
The way to hevyn, and hym selfe goth to hell.

4543. *Ex operibus eorum cognoscetis eos*. Cf. Vulgate, *Matthew* vii. 20, "Igitur ex fructibus eorum cognoscetis eos." "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." *Bann. MS.*, fructibus.

4549. *Ȝea* : *hardlie*. The punctuation of 1602 is incorrect, and should be as in the *Bann. MS.* text : "yea, heartily : speak of all things."

**4554-4563.** War, and the pursuit of glory, is the folly of princes.

**4564-4567.** The reference to the support of France clearly refers to the sending of French troops to Scotland in 1547 during the English invasion of Scotland. This is the sole internal reference to contemporary events which can be dated, apart from the references to Pinkie Cleuch, 10th September 1547, in the Cupar Banns [see *ante*, under discussion of date and production of *Version II.*]. Cf. note to *Mon.*, 94-95.

**4568-4589.** See note to *Satyre*, 3562-63.

**4590-4591.** *The Prophesie of Merling.* Line 4591, *for Or read Of* [editorial error]. Cf. *Dreme*, 43.

According to J. A. H. Murray, *Complaynt of Scotland*, E.E.T.S., xlii-xlvii, prophetic writing is said to have begun in Wales with the Cyvoesi Myrddin, written in the reign of Henry II., the historical prophet being Myrddin, or Merlin, of the sixth century. The fashion extended to Ireland and Scotland, where a Latin poem of the reign of Edgar claims to contain predictions by Merlin and Gildas. Thomas the Rymer, Bede, Gildas, St Bercham, St Columba, Thomas à Becket, and others were known as prophets, but Merlin was the most popular. His prophecies exist in Welsh, Latin, English, French, Italian, and German, and are cited by Geoffrey of Monmouth, Robert of Gloucester, Laurence Minot, &c. A *Byrth of Merlin* was published by Wynken de Worde in 1510, and *A Lytell Treatise of Marlyn* by him in 1529. According to Welsh and Scottish tradition, Merlin was born in that part of Northern Wales which became a part of the Scottish lowlands. Two Scottish fifteenth century prophecies were edited by J. R. Lumby, *Ratis Raving*, E.E.T.S., 1870. See note to line 4596.

**4592.** *The Gyre Carling.* Cf. Cupar Banns, 253, and *Dreme*, 45, and note.

**4596.** *Flan Fran resurgent, simul Hispan viribus vrgent,  
Dani vastabunt, Vallones valla parabunt.  
Sic tibi nomen in a, mulier cacavit in olla :  
Hoc epulum comedes.*

Only the first two lines belong to the prophecy proper : the remaining one and a half lines are obscene ridicule.

Cf. *Collection of Scottish Prophecies in Alliterative Verse : reprinted from Waldegrave's edition, M.DC.III.* Bannatyne Club : 1833, p. 42 : *Scottes prophecie in Latine*, beginning—

Scotia mæsta dole propria iam perdita prole,  
Regibus orba tuis, fraude subacta tuis.

This occupies forty-eight lines, and is followed by three four-line and one two-line *Alia Prophetia*. The third is—

Flan, fran, consurgent, hispani viribus vrgent,  
Dani consurgent, Albani limina lingent,  
Sco deuastabit, tunc Gallia arma parabit,  
Et cum hoc fuerit Anglica gens periet.

The reprint in the Bannatyne Club *Collection* of Andro Hart's 1615 edition, p. 64, gives a third variation at the beginning of line 2, "Dani dispergent." There were twelve editions of the prophecies between 1680-1746.

The prophecies varied considerably, but cf. a fifteenth century version quoted by C. W. Previt -Orton, "An Elizabethan Prophecy," *History*, January 1918, pp. 207-218, p. 211 :

Flan : Fran : consurgent, simul Hispan : viribus urgent,  
Norvas te vellent, fortes Britonesque repellent,  
Sco : devastabit, sic Wallicus arma levabit,  
Dani contingent, Albani limina lindent. [contingent : *alia*, consurgent].

Dr Previt -Orton quotes a translation in B.M. Cott. MS. Vespasian, D. xviii [c. 1560] :

Flanders shall rise with Fraunce  
With shelde sworde bill and launce  
And fote a dulfull daunce  
Confedred with alliaunce  
To offer the[e] defiaunce.  
And Spaine shall eke employe  
Hir strengthe the[e] to destroye.  
Norway and Mastroigne [? Muscovy]  
Their power shall applie  
The Briton full of myght  
To flee and put to flyght,  
The Scotts for to destroye thee  
The Welchman to annoye thee,  
Loe all this Insurrection  
Shall sett their full affection  
With power and sedicyon  
To bring thee to distruction,  
The Danes to pull and plucke thee  
The Almaynes to annull thee.

It is possible that to a slight extent, although Lindsay ridicules the prophecy, he is slightly impressed by it in the enumeration of states in lines 4574-76.

Dr Previt -Orton's quotation of the Latin original suggests the correct punctuation of Lindsay's first two lines :

Flan : Fran : resurgent simul Hispan : viribus vrgent  
Dani vastabunt, Vallones valla parabunt.

In *The Dreme*, 42, Lindsay states that he has (*ante* 1528) versified "The Propheseis of Rymour, Beid, & Marlyng." In 1603 Robert Waldegrave, ? Edinburgh, published *The Whole Prophesie of Scotland, England, and somepart of France, and Denmark, Prophesied bee meruellous Merling, Beid, Bertlingtoun, Thomas Rymour, Waldhaue, Eltraîne, Banester, and Sibbilla, all according in one*, rept. Bannatyne Club, 1833 ; another edition was published by Andro Hart, 1615 ; another by Hart, 1617, is in the B.M. I wonder if the lines apparently attributed to Lindsay by Bulleyn (*ante*, I. 394) are connected with the prophecies.

**4608.** *Gilly-mouband*. The name of a fool at the court of James V. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 320, "Item [25th April 1527] to a fule callit Gille-mowband, at the Kingis command, xx s." There are no other records, and the payment was probably for a single appearance. This, and his appearance in the play, may point to his being a wandering fool well known in Scotland.

**4610.** *Gude Cacaphatie*. Bann. MS., *gud kae cappelie*. Probably the name of another fool, not traced, perhaps, from his name, a stammerer. Or ? Fr. *Cacephaton*, ill-sounding expression, applied to a fool famed for vulgarity.

**4613-4628.** The Epilogue. Lines 3362-69 of the *Bann. MS.* were probably omitted, either from the Edinburgh performance, or from 1602, because of the prayer for the Virgin Mary's intercession.

**4623.** *Menstrell*. Bann. MS., *Menstrallis*. The latter is correct. Minstrels are mentioned as preceding the procession to the Playfield.

*Blaw vp ane brawll of France*. The instruction to the minstrels to "blow up" signifies that they were pipers. It was customary to end miracle plays with a similar command to the minstrel. Cf. the end of the prologue to the Croxton Play of the Sacrament, "Now, mynstrell, blow vp with a mery stevyn," and the Cornwall *Origo Mundi*, and *Resurrexio Domini*, at the conclusions of which the minstrels are instructed to pipe for a dance. A dance was also the regular conclusion to comedy.

**4629.** *Rex sapiens . . . honor*. Everlasting glory, laud, and honour be to thee, wise King, eternal God, beneficent Creator. Not traced.

## IV.

## Appendix I.

## Documents of Biography.

1. Sir W. Fraser. *Memorials of the Earls of Haddington*. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1889. II. 225. Charter by Gilbert Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, granting to David of Lindesay (Lyndesia) of Braunwiwel, the land of Garmecton of Byres without any drawback, as the granter holds it, with the meadow of Cattoun near the same, and common pasture and other easements in the moor of Gladsmoor (Glademorus). To be held of the granter and his heirs, to the grantee and his heirs, as freely as any knight holds of the granter in the fee of Haddington, for the service of half a knight for all services, exactions, and demands: with clause of warrandice: and that this grant may remain firm and sure the granter strengthens it with the impression of his seal. [A witnessed charter without date, but among the witnesses is William Bondington who became bishop of Glasgow in 1233, while the granter, the Earl of Pembroke, died in 1241, between which years the charter must have been granted.]

2. Hist. MSS. Com. IX. Appendix ii. 185. Edinburgh, 6 September 1397. Charter by Murdac, Duke of Albany, etc., confirming a charter by William of Lindsay, Lord of Byres, now deceased, granting to William of Elphinstone, the lands of Pellyndrech. Witnessed by Andrew of Lindsay and others.

3. *Rotuli Scacariv*, III. 471. 5 May 1399. Et allocate per solucionem factam domino Willelmo de Lyndesay, percipienti hereditarie annuatim de custuma burgi de Edynburgh, per manus camerarii Scocie et custumariorum dicti burgi qui pro tempore fuerint, viginti marcas proportionaliter ad festa Pentecostes et Sancti Martini in yeme, pro homagio et servicio ac retinencia sua speciali primogenito regis, David duci de Rothesay, comiti de Carryc, pro tempore vite dicti Willelmi continuandis, tenendas et habendas dicto Willelmo et heredibus suis de corpore suo procreatis vel procreandis, quibus forte deficientibus, Andree de Lyndesay, filio naturali dicti Willelmi, et suis heredibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis vel procreandis, quibus forte deficientibus, veris legitimis et propinquioribus heredibus dicti domini Willelmi quibuscunque, etc.

[Sir William received annuities from the customs of both Edinburgh and Haddington for homage and service to the King and the Duke of Rothesay, from 1392 to 1418 (*Rot. Scac.*, IV. 299), and a further payment in 1420, when he is noted as deceased (*Ibid.*, IV. 323). Paul,

*Scots Peerage*, V. 392, gives, without quoting authority, his date of death as 1414.]

4. Hist. MSS. Com. XII. viii. 144. MSS. of the Earl of Home. Charter by William Lindsay, Lord of Byres, granting to Andrew Lindsay, his natural son, his whole lands of Stowislee in the barony of Chamberlain Newton, within the Sheriffdom of Roxburghe. No date: signed "S. Willi. de Lindesay."

5. Fraser, *Memorials of the Earls of Haddington*, II. 227-8. Charter by William of Lyndissay, Knight, lord of Byres, granting to the Chapel of St. Mary of Drem, and to the chaplain resident there for the time, for the welfare of the souls of the granter and of Christian his wife, and for the faithful dead, also for the support and repair of the chapel, the following lands and annual rents, namely:—(details of land). The charter contains clause of warrandice, the granter declaring that the right of patronage of the said chapel shall belong to himself and his heirs for ever. Undated. Among the witnesses is "Andrew of Lyndissay." Date about 1412.

6. Fraser, *Memorials of the Earls of Haddington*, II. 231. Renunciation by the same Alexander of Remorgny, squire, in favour of his superior, Sir John Lindsay, lord of Byres, of his lands in the baronies of Drem and the Byres, namely, the Over or Upper Mains of Drem, the lands of Gretlaw, with those named in the preceding writ; which lands Remorgny had in exchange for his lands of Petlessy in the sheriffdom of Fife, also formerly resigned by him; and he now formally renounces all right he or his heirs have or can have in the lands named, adding this special clause. . . . Done at the Byres, 4 December 1439, and attested by the same witnesses as in the preceding writs. [On the same day Alexander of Remorgny grants a certificate, also in the vernacular, that he as bailie for Sir John Lindesay had given sasine of the lands of Sanyngside in the barony of Byres to William Lindesay (? of Garmilton), in terms of a charter to that effect.]

7. Fraser, *Memorials*, II. 233. Instrument of Sasine in the vernacular and in the form of a certificate by the bailie, following upon a precept of sasine by Jonet of Fentoun, one of the heirs of the late Walter of Fentoun of Bake, and sometime spouse of Robert of Halyburtone directed to William of Lindissay of Garmylton, her bailie in that part, for infesting of a noble man, David of Lindissay, eldest son of Sir John of Lindissay of Byres, in an annualrent of 5 merks out of the Mains of Drem. Sealed at Ouchterotherstrother, 30 May 1446, before Sir Patrick Hepburn, lord of Wauchton, knight, etc. . . . In virtue of which precept, the said bailie gave sasine by earth and stone and a penny, as use is, to the said David, son and heir apparent of John, Lord Lindissay of the Byres, on 3 June 1446.

8. Fraser, *Memorials*, II. 235. Notarial Instrument (in duplicate), narrating that John Scot, serjeant of the barony of Drem, bailie of John, lord of Lyndissay of le Byris, and baron of the barony of Drem,

passed to the chief message of the dominical lands of Drem, in the constabulary of Haddington and sheriffdom of Edinburgh, and there recognised an annual rent of five merks Scots taken out of the said dominical lands yearly in the hands of the said lord of Lyndissay, lord superior thereof, as a forfeit and escheat to him and his heirs for ever, because Isabella of Fentoun, spouse of the late Alexander of Narne, in her widowhood had, without consent or licence of the said Lord Lyndissay of Byris, her overlord, alienated the said annualrent to Patrick Ogilvy, son of the late Sir Andrew Ogilvy of Inchemartyne Knight. . . . Done on the chief message of the said lands, 3 July 1464. Witness: Richard of Congylton of that ilk, Archibald of Hepburn, burgess of Haddington, William Lyndissay of Garmyltoun, etc.

9. *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, II. 911. "David Lindissay de Mont" witness to a charter of 27 March 1467, at Uchtirmonsy, confirmed Edinburgh, 5 April 1467.<sup>1</sup>

10. Hist. MSS. Com. XII. viii. 142-143. MSS. of the Earl of Home. Letters of Reversion by John Turnbull, dwelling in Borthwick, to the effect that although John Lord Lindsay of the Byres and of the Barony of Chamberlain Newton had granted him the lands of Stowislee in the barony of Chamberlain Newton, within the sheriffdom of Roxburghe, formerly belonging to and resigned by the late William Lindsay of Garmilton, yet the granter binds himself on payment of 100 merks Scots money . . . in the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, on forty days notice, to resign and upgive the lands in favour of Lord Lindsay. Dated at Haddington, 31 August 1468, before William Home, Archibald Hepburn, Thomas Borthwick, David Lindsay of the Mount, William Lindsay his brother, and others.

11. Fraser, *Memorials*, II. 238. Charter by John Lyndissay, Lord le Lindissay of Byris and Drem, granting to his well-beloved son, Mr William Lyndissay, for his life time, the lands called Sanct Mongowis Wells, in the barony of Drem, and sheriffdom of Lothian, and constabulary of Haddington, to be held to him of the granter and his heirs, for payment of one penny Scots in name of blench farm. Dated Cupar, Fife, 8 December 1476. Witnesses: John Lok, provost of the college of St. Salvador, and rector of the University of St. Andrews, James Lindissay, rector of Arbuthnot, David Lindissay of the Month, Sir William Bunteyn, vicar of Kilgour, and others.

12. Laing, *Lindsay*, I. ix. Charter, dated at the Byres, 22 November 1478, granting sasine of Garmylton-Alexander to David Lindsay of the Mount on the death of quondam Willelmi Lindesay Patris sui, ultimi possessoris ejusdem.

<sup>1</sup> W. Macfarlane, *Geographical Collections*, ed. Sir A. Mitchell and J. L. Clark, 3 vols., Scot. Hist. Soc., 51-53 (1906-8), records that "In a Charter granted by Duncan Mackduff Earle of Fyfe to Lindsay of Mount, Matheu Sibbald is witness it was in the tyme of David Brus" (III. 96). That would be 1324-1371, and is the earliest record of the Mount, but as the Lindsay is not specified, I have not included it above.

13. *Acta Dominorum Concilii, 1478-1495*. P. \*91. 27 October 1484. The lordis of consale decretis and deliueris that Dauid lindissay alderman of cowper sall content & pay to Johnne baxter the some of fourty twa pundis / of the Rest of a mare some / of viij<sup>xx</sup> of merkis aucht be the said Dauid to the said Johnne be his obligacioun shewin & product befor the lordis And ordanis that lettrez be writtin to distrenze him his landis & gudis tharefor & the said Dauid was summond to this actioun & comperit nocht. [For identification of David Lindsay, Alderman of Cowper, with David Lindsay of the Mount, see *post* No. 20.]

14. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, II. 1962. David Lindissay de Month witness to a charter dated Cupar, 8 May 1490, confirmed at Perth, 7 July 1490.

15. *Acta Dom. Con.*, 1478-1495. P. 154. 23 October 1490. In the accioun and causs persewit be Patric Erle of Bothuile on the ta part aganis John of Dischinton of Ardrois, Henry Wardlaw of Torres, David Boswill of Glasmonth, George Dury of that Ilk, George Ramsay of Clatty, George Clapham of Cleschlogy, Michael Strathenry of Gibbestown, Alexander Admulty of that Ilk, Alexander Lochmalony of that Ilk, Gilbert Hay of Futhy, Robert Forett of that Ilk, John Borthwick of Gordounhall, David Lindissay of Month, John Turvet of that Ilk, Peter of Petblatho of that Ilk, quhilkis past of befor apoun the suing of a breve of inquest of our soueran lordis chapell purchest be George Erle of Rothes apoun certane landis & annuell [rents] be the decess of vmquhile his grandschir for thare errour & wrangwis deliuerance in the suing of the said breve becauss thai haue nocht Retourit these landis vnderwrittin to the avale as tha ar zerey worth, that is to say, quhy tha Retourit the baronry of Ballinbrech to the avale of ij<sup>o</sup> merkis, the quhilk extendis zeryly to v<sup>o</sup> merkis; the landis of Fethys to xx li. quhilk extendis zeryly to lxxx mercas; the landis of Quisny & Fowliss Mowat to xlvij mercas & a half quhilk extendis in the zer to lxx mercas; the landis & baronry of Lesly to lxxx of li quhilk extendis to to [*sic*] j<sup>o</sup> & lx li.; and the landis of Balmulo to ten li quhilk extendis to xx li, as wes allegit. The said Inquest beand personaly present & als the said Patric Erle of Bothuile beand present quhilk had the Releif of the said landis be gift of our soueran lord & the malis and proffitit thareof quhil the lauchfull entre of the said George thareto & thare Ressonis & allegaciouns herd & vnderstandin, & als the said George Erle of Rothes beand summond for his entres & offtymys callit & nocht comperit The lordis of consale decretis & deliueris that the said personis has errit & done wrang in the suing of the said breve becauss thai haue nocht Retourit the said landis to the avale as thai ar zerey worth, eftir the form of the act of parliment as wes clerely befor the lordis prefit And tharefor decernis the Retour sesing & al that folowit thareupon to be of name avale force nor effect in tyme to cum.

16. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, II. 2101. Dav. Lindsay de Month witness to a charter of Peter Petblado dated Cupar, 30 May 1492, confirmed at Edinburgh, 22 June 1492.



17. *Acta Dom. Con., 1478-1495*. P. 241. 5 July 1492. [The record of some litigation concerning St. Mungo's Wells contains the name 'David Lindesay.' He is not identified, but in view of his interest in this land [No. 11, *ante*], I consider it probable that he is the David Lindsay of these records.]

18. *Compota Thesaurariorum (Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer)*, I. 210. 1494-5. Item, ane composicione maid with Robert Douglas of Lochlevin, John Lindesay of the Dowhill and David Lindesay of the Mowth, convict of errour, vij<sup>xx</sup> x li.

[The following also made composition 'for the samen errour': Sir Robert Livingstone, John Beaton of Balfour, Alexander Spens, Alexander Setoun of Parbroath, and John Oliphant of Kelle. Details not given.]

19. *Hist. MSS. Com., VIII.* 307. Muniments of the Earl of Glasgow at Crawford Priory. Precept of Seisin under the quarter seal of King James the Fourth, directing David Lindesay of Month, John Lindesay his brother, and others his sheriffs to give seisin to Patrick Lindesay of Kirkforthir, brother of John Lord Lindesay of the Byres of the lands and barony of Abercorne, viz. Philipstoun, Dudingstoun, and Newtown in the shires of Edinburgh and Linlithgow, Glendovane in the stewartry of Strathern and shire of Perth, and others resigned by John Lord Lindsay. Edinburgh, 28 October 1497.

20. *Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes, 1496-1501*. P. 188. 2 May 1498. The Lard of Kerslogy is becummyn plege and souerte for him self that David Lindesay of the Month, alderman of Cowper, and the bailieis of the sammyn, salbe harmeles and skaithles of him in thare persons and al that he may lat but fraud or gyle, under the pane of v<sup>cs</sup> merkis. [In the same court, Lindsay undertakes the same pledge and security for the laird, in the same sum.]

21. *Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes, 1496-1501*. P. 306. 18 January 1498-9. Action by George Clapame of Kerslogy against David Lindesay, alderman of Cowper, and bailies thereof, "to ansuere upon the convocacione and gadding of our soverane Lordis legis cummyn in fere of were apone the sade Georg within his landis and boundis," and breaking their lawburrows. The said George and David being personally present, Mr David Setoun as procurator for the said alderman and bailies "allegit that thair was ane perambulation procedit and past in this mater." The Lords assign to the said David and bailies 23rd January inst. "til produce the sade evident of perambulation and the process thair of with al utheris evidentis hereapone." [On the 31st January 1498-9, the provost, baillies, and community of Cupar brought an action against George Claphame of Kerslogy for breaking of lawburrows. Postponed to 6 June, but no further record. *Ibid.*, p. 325.]

22. Laing, *Lindsay*, I. ix. Charter of Patrick, Lord Lindsay of the Byres, dated Byres, 19 October 1507, granting Garmylton-Alexander

dilecto nostro consanguineo David Lindesay filio et heredi apparenti David Lindesay de Montht nostri eciam consanguinei . . . quas terras de Garmiltoun cum pertinen. quondam David Lindesay consanguineus noster avus dicti David habuit hereditarie et de nobis tenuit, &c. Sasine dated 6 April 1508.

23. University of St. Andrews. *Acta Rectorum*, I. 57. Nomina incorporatorum tempore magistri Dauid spens anno Domini 1<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup> octauo et nono.

Da : lin[d]esay

Da : beton

[Lindsay's name is the 28th on the left column. On the outer margin, inscribed many years later, is the drawing of a hand pointing to Beaton's name. The David Lindsay here recorded may not be the poet, as it is very probable that the next item records his earliest days at court. In that case the above name would appear to be that of another David Lindsay. Also Rept. *Early Records of the University of St Andrews*, 203, Scottish History Society, 3rd Ser., Vol. VIII. (1926).]

24. *Rot. Scac.*, XIII. 127. 1508. Compotum Duncani Forestare, provisoris domine regine. . . . Et Johanni Leslie et uno vocato Lyndesay in averia quondam domini principis in eorum feodis, de precepto domini regis literatorio, et pro pabulo equorum eorundem de anno compoti tantum, viij<sup>li</sup>. xvj<sup>s</sup> viij d.

[James, Prince of Scotland and the Isles, born 21 February 1507, died 17 February 1508, at Stirling.]

25. *Compota Thesaurariorum*, IV. 269. [The Compota between August 1508 and August 1511 are lost.] 1511. Item, to William Cokburne, in his fee and pensioun for the termes of Alhallowmes, Candilmes, Rudmes and Lammes last bipast, . . . xl li. [Similar pensions to John Forman, younger, cousin to my lord of Moray; John of Setoun, William Bosuile, John of Balfoure, David Lindesay, Alexander Wardlaw, Archibald Bikertoun, Robert Logan, Andrew Hamilton, John Mosman, James Bonar, and Richard Graham, the last receiving payment at Beltane.]

26. *Comp. Thes.*, IV. 313. Bursa Regis (1511). Item, the xij day of October, fra Maister Johne of Murray, ij $\frac{1}{2}$  elnis blew taffatis and vj quartaris zallow taffatis to be ane play coit to David Lindesay for the play playt in the King and Quenis presence in the Abbay, price elne xvj s.; summa iij li. iiij s.

27. *Hist. MSS. Com.* VIII. 308. 2 April 1512. Hec inquisicio facta fuit super fundum terrarum de Ladisferoun iacentium infra vicecomitatum de Fife, coram honorabili viro Johanne Schewas clauigero vicecomitis in hac parte per supremum dominum nostrum Regem specialiter ac litteratorie constituto, die secundo mensis Aprilis Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo duodecimo, per hos subscriptos, viz.: Andream Wod de Largo militem, Johannem Claphen de Claslogy, Nicholaum Hay de Fudy, etc. Dauid Lyndesay de Month, Andream Lundi de Stretharlie, Thomas Muncur de le Monthe, etc.; qui de mandato dicti

vicecomitis uirtute litterarum regalium desuper directarum jurati, appreciarunt bona mobilia super fundo terrarum de Parbroith et Lawdesfroune infra vicecomitatum predictum existentia, vnacum omnibus et singulis prescriptis terris de Parbroith et Lawdisfroun cum molendino et pertinenciis in hunc qui sequitur modum, viz. :—

[Valuations follow. Mr William Fraser, who discovered this document, considered that the ' David Lyndesay de Month ' who figures above was the poet [*op. cit.*, and *ibid.* p. xvii]. It seems hardly likely that the task would be given to a young courtier of twenty-two. A more probable person is Lindsay's father, himself a landowner and of riper experience. The records do not show when Lindsay's father died, but the poet is not called ' of the Mount ' until about 1524.]

28. *Comp. Thes.*, IV. 441. Stipendia Operatorum (1512). Item, to David Lyndesay, ischar to the Prince, . . . x li. [And another similar payment. This item occurs among others dated 17 November and 2 December 1512.]

29. Pitscottie, *Croniclis of Scotland*, I. 258-9. [Describes the apparition which appeared to James IV. at Linlithgow, warning him against the invasion of England which resulted in the battle of Flodden, and testifies] I hard say Schir Dawid Lyndsay Lyoun harrott and Johnne Ingliche the maichall quho war at that tyme zoung men and spetial serwandis to the kingis grace war standand presentlie besyde the king quho thocht to have layit handis on this man that they might haue speirit forder tydingis at him bot all for nocht; they could not tueiche him ffor he wanischit away betuix them and was no more sen. [Buchanan repeats the story, quoting Lindsay as his authority. *Historia*, xiii. 31.]

30. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 8-9. 1514. Compota Ballivorum ad extra. Et David Lindesay, hostiario domini regis, in viginti libris in feodo suo terminorum Purificationis et Inventionis Sancte Crucis hujus compoti per consimile preceptum domine regine, dicto precepto unacum acquittantia dicti David ostenso super compotum, xx li.

31. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 37. Bursa Communis (1515). Item, the xj day of September, to David Lindesay, kepar of the Kingis grace, takand fourty pundis in pensiou zerelie, deliverit to him in part of paiment thairof to gud compt . . . x li. Rept. Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, I. 261.

32. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 58. Oneratio Itinerum (5 January 1515-16 to 13 October 1516). [Item, idem onerat se] de xx li, receptis a domino David Lindesay, milite, ex gratitudine in eodem itinere. [This certainly does not refer to the poet.]

33. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 127-128. Compota Ballivorum ad extra. 1516. Et eidem per solutionem factam dicto domino Patricio [Hamilton], tunc rotulatori, in triginta libris et liberatis David Lindessay, hostiario domini regis, in solutionem sui feodi, per preceptum dicti rotulatoris, dicto precepto unacum acquittantia dicti David ostenso super com-

potum, et de sexdecim libris tresdecim solidis quatuor denariis dictus Patricius reddidit comptum in ultima supervisione predicta, et de tresdecim libris sex solidis octo denariis respondebit, xxx li.

34. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 156-7. 1516. Et per solutionem factam David Lindissay, hostiario domini regis, in viginti libris per preceptum domini Alexandri Jardane, rotulitoris, dicto precepto unacum acquittantia dicti David ostenso super comptum, xx li., pro quibus dictus dominus Alexander respondebit.

35. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 220. 1516. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, ostiario domini regis, in viginti libris in partem solutionis feodi sui termini Penthecostes hujus compoti, per preceptum domini gubernatoris, dicto precepto unacum acquittantia dicti David ostenso super comptum, xx li.

36. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 112. 1516-7. Item, the xxviiij day of Januar, in Perth, to David Lindesay, the Kingis uschare, for his Mertinmes fee . . . xx li. Rept. Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, I. 265.

37. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 127. [21 July, 1517.] Item, to David Lindesay, the Kingis maister uschar for his Vitsounday fee in anno compoti, xx li.

38. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 160. (1517.) Item, to David Lindesay, the Kingis master of houshald, xl li. [Date of payment uncertain, apparently July or August.]

39. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 242. 1517. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, ostiario domini regis, in viginti libris in solutione feodi sui termini Sancti Martini anni Domini etc. quingentesimi decimi quarti sub periculo comptantis, xx li.

40. *Sheriff Court Book of Fife*, pp. 167-168. 17 April 1520. Curia Capitalis vicecomitatus de fiffe Tenta In pretorio burgi de Cupro per Nobilem dominum Patricium dominum Lindesay de biris & Johannem Magistrum lindesay de petcrovye militem vicecomites de fiffe Andream lundy de Stratharlye walterum heriote de burneturk et Thomam grundistoune eorum deputatos die decimoseptimo mensis aprilis Anno domini millesimo quingentesimo vicesimo. . . . Nomina Assise et Inquisitionis. . . . Daudid Lindesay de month of his aune brefe. . . . Franciscus Ramsay de foxtoune of lindesayis brefe. . . . Qui Jurati dicunt quod quondam Jacobus Ramsay Auus dauid Lindesay de month Latoris presencium obiit ultimo vestitus & sasitus ut de feodo ad pacem & fidem Supremi domini nostri regis de toto & Integro uno annuo redditu Octo marcarum usualis monete regni scocie annuatim percipiendo & leuando de totis et Integris terris de monthquhanny cum pertinenciis Jacentibus infra vicecomitatum de fiffe Et quod predictus dauid presencium lator est legitimus & propinquior heres eiusdem quondam Jacobi Aui sui de predicto annuo redditu cum pertinenciis

Et quod est legitime etatis Et quod predictus annuus redditus cum pertinenciis tantum valet nunc per annum quantum valuit tempore pacis Et quod tenetur in capite de domino de monthquhannye per seruicium albe firme solvendo ꝛ si petatur. Et quod nunc existit in manibus Elizabeth balfour Relicte quondam dicti Jacobi racione coniuncte infeodationis desuper habite per decessum dicti quondam Jacobi ob defectum heredis legitimi Jus suum hactenus minime prosequi valentis ad Spacium [space in MS.] annorum aut eocirca In quorum, etc. [James Ramsay of Munquhanny died before Feb. 1499-1500, his widow, Elizabeth Balfour, being then the wife of John Clepham, presumably a relative of the Laird of Kerslogy (cf. *ante*, Nos. 16, 20, 21, 27) but not his son. Elizabeth Balfour presumably came from the family of the Balfours of Munquhanny. James Ramsay had (or had had) a son and heir, Nicol Ramsay, who had in Feb. 1499-1500 brought an action against his mother and her new husband for reduction of an infeftment and sasine made by James Ramsay to Elizabeth of an annuity of eight marks out of the lands of Munquhanny because they were made "in defraude of the sade Nichole as haire to the saide James." Apparently the same annuity was now being contested afresh by David Lindsay as heir through his mother. [*Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes*, 1496-1501, pp. 391, 455-6. See *post* 42.]

41. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, I. 3164. 8 Jac. V., 1520-1521. Preceptum Litere David Lyndesay, hostiarii camere regis. Gratis.

42. *Sheriff Court Book of Fife*. Pp. 213-214. 7 May 1521. Curia vicecomitatus de fife tenta in pretorio burgi de Cupro per Alexandrum lyndesay & Thomam grundistone deputatos vicecomitum eiusdem et eorum quemlibet coniunctim & diuisim vij<sup>o</sup> die mensis maii Anno domini m<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup> vicesimoprimo etc. Nomina Inquisicionis . . . John muncur of the montht. Dauid pitblatho of that Ilk. . . . Qui Jurati dicunt quod quondam Jacobus Ramsay burgensis burgi de Cupro Auus dauid lyndesay de montht latoris presencium obiit ultimo vestitus & saisitus ut de feodo ad pacem et fidem Supremi domini nostri Regis de toto & Integro uno annuo [redditu] octo marcarum usualis monete regni scocie annuatim percipiendo & leuando de omnibus et singulis terris de munquhany cum suis pertinenciis Jacentibus Infra vicecomitatum de fife Et quod dictus Dauid presencium lator est legitimus & propinquior heres eiusdem quondam Jacobi aui sui de predicto annuo Redditu cum pertinenciis et quod est legitime etatis Et quod dictus annuus redditus octo marcarum cum pertinenciis tantum valet nunc per annum quantum valuit tempore pacis et quod tenetur in capite de domino de Munquhany per seruicium albe firme soluendo inde annuatim unum denarium monete scocie ad festum penthecostes si petatur tantum Et quod dictus annuus redditus octo marcarum cum pertinenciis existit nunc in manibus dicti domini de munquhany superioris eiusdem per Resignacionem elezabetht balfour Relicte quondam dicti Jacobi sui sponsi que eundem habuit in coniuntam Infeodacionem Racione non Introitus heredis legitimi Jus suum hucusque minime prosequentis scilicet in Ipsius defectu ad spacium quatuor ebdomadaram aut eocirca In quorum fidem.

43. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 196. 1522. [The accounts between September 1518 and June 1522 have been lost.] Item, to Jenet Dowglas, spous to David Lindsay, maister Ischare to the King for sewing of the Kingis lynnyng claithis, de mandato domini gubernatoris, xxiiij li. [This item occurs in a list of payments for Christmas 1522.]

44. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 409. 1521-2. Et per liberationem factam David Lindissay, ostiario regis, in viginti quatuor bollis ordeï per preceptum dicti rotulatoris, ipso presente et fatente preceptum super compotum, j celdra viij bolle, pro quibus dictus rotulator respondebit.

45. *Rot. Scac.*, XIV. 462. 1522. Et David Lindesay, hostiario domini regis, in quadraginta libris in solutionem feodi sui sibi concessi sub magno sigillo per dominum regem terminorum Penthecostes et Sancti Martini anni etc. v<sup>c</sup> vicesimi primi, xl li.

46. *Rot. Scac.*, XV. 44. 1523. Et eidem per solutionem factam David Lindesay, hostiario domini regis, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo sibi per dominum regem sub magno sigillo concessas de dictus duobus annis compoti, lxxx li.

47. Charter dated 18 April 1524, at Cupar, by which Lindsay and his wife received The Mount from David Pitblado, Superior of the estates. See Confirmation by James V., dated 24 April 1538, *post* no. 114.

48. *Rot. Scac.*, XV. 116. 1525. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, quondam hostiario domini regis, qui solebat percipere annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo et easdem tempore dicti compoti percepit ipso presente et fatente solutionem super compotum de terminis compoti, lx li.

49. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, I. 3570. 14 Jac. V. 1526. At Edinburgh, December. Ane Lettre to Jonete Douglas, of the pensioun of x lib. for hir lifytyme, etc., with livery clathis zereleie at zule, etc. Per Signaturam manu Regis, etc. vi. 41 et vii. 42.

50. *Rot. Scac.*, XV. 229. 1526. Et per solutionem factam David Lindissay, quondam ostiario domini regis, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo de anno compoti, xl li.

51. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 310. 1526. Leverayis at zule. Item, to David Lindesay, be the Kingis precept, xij ellyis dames to be him ane gown, price el xxx s.; summa xix li. x s. Item, iij ellis veluot to be him ane doublet, price el lv s.; summa viij li. v s.

52. Macfarlane, Walter. *Genealogical Collections concerning Families in Scotland, made by Walter Macfarlane, 1750-1751*. Ed. from the original MSS. in the Advocates' Library, by James Toschach Clark. 2 vols. Scottish History Society, Vols. 33, 34. 1900.

Vol. 34. 539. Kinninmonds of that Ilk. Andrew [Kinninmond]

coming to be 14 years of Age chose John Lord Lindesay and Mr Alexander Kinninmond his Cusin his Curators. October 27, 1526.

He revoketh this Curatory and all deeds done by these his Curators and chose Andrew Wood of Largo and David Lindesay of the Month his Curators. Feb. 22, 23, 1526-7.

Vol. 34. 545-8. Inventory of Papers vouching the before written Account of the Family of Kinninmond. *N.B.*—Such of the Vouchers as are not here are among the Rights of the Estate. P. 546. [In Bundle 1.] Item, Act of Curatory to Andrew Kinninmond in favours of Wood of Largo and Lindsay of the Month, dated 22<sup>d</sup> February 1626 [*sic.* 1526, *i.e.*, 1527]. [Andrew Kinninmonth married Grisel, da. David Wemyss of Wemyss. She married, secondly, David Ramsay of Brackmouth.]

53. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 301. 1527. Item, gevin that samyn tyme to David Lindesayis wife to sew the Kingis sarkis v double hankis gold, price hank x s. ; summa 1 s. [Date between 12 and 24 April 1527.]

54. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, I. 3859. Edinburgh, 28 July 1527. Ane Lettre to David Lindesay of Month, his airis and assignais, of gift of all gudis movable and unmovable, dettis and utheris quhatsumevir, quhilkis pertentit to Walter Bonar of Kelty, etc. Per Signaturam manu Regis subscriptam. vi. 72 et vii. 82.

55. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 314. 1527. Leverayis at 3ule. Item, to Jonet Dowglas, semestair of the Kingis lynnyng claithis for this instant zer, and for the zer bypast, be the Kingis precept, x ellis Parys blak, price el 1 s. ; summa xxv li. Item, iij ellis blak veluot, price el 1 v s. ; summa viij li. v s. Item, vij ellis blak wirsait, price el xxx s. ; summa x li. x s.

56. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 329. 1527. Pensiounis et Feallis. Item, to Jonet Dowglas, takand zeirlie for hir fe x li., summa for this zeir, and the zeir precedand, wantand unpayit in Maister Johne Campbellis tyme, and now payit be the Kingis precept, xx li.

57. *Rot. Scac.*, XV. 395. 1528. Et David Lindissay, familiari domini regis percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo de anno compoti et anno precedenti hoc comptum lxxx li.

58. George Seton, *Law and Practice of Heraldry in Scotland*. Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas: 1863. P. 480. Lindsay is mentioned in the *Protocol Books of Haddington*, 4 January 1529, with the Marchmont, Ross and Ilay Heralds, as acting *nomine et ex parte Leonis regis armorum*. This is the first known mention of Lindsay as herald. See *Appendix V*.

References in the State Papers to the Lyon King of Arms visiting London at the close of 1528 cannot refer to Lindsay. They are (1) S.P., Scotland, I. 28. Edinburgh, 10 Sept. 1528. James V. to Wolsey. Sends Lyon Herald to speak his mind at length, especially on the wrongs done to him by Angus. (2) S.P. Henry VIII. V. 303. Payments by Brian Tuke, Treasurer of the Chamber from 1 Oct. 20 Henry

VIII. (1528). Rewards to the Earl of Angus' brother, of Scotland, at his departing. Oct. 20 Hen. VIII., 20 l. ; and to Lyon, king-at-arms, 16 l. (3) S.P. Henry VIII. IV. 515. Letter of James V. to the Earl of Northumberland, 5 Oct. 1528, mentions that he has sent "our Maister of Armis, Lyoun, to our derrest uncle." (4) S.P. Scotland, I. 28. Edinburgh, 7 Nov. 1528. James V. to the Earl of Northumberland. Thanks for letter of Nov. 3, and for the safe conduct brought by the Lyon Herald for the commissioners to treat at Berwick. (5) S.P. Henry VIII. IV. 528. 14 Nov. 1528. Magnus writes to Wolsey that 'It is openly bruted and spoken in Scotteland, and in these the north partes, by George Douglas and Lyon harralde of armes, that the Kingges Highnes will take noe peax with the yong King of Scottes his nephieu, oonles the said Erle of Anguse and his frendes be comprehended in the same. Also (6) S.P. Venetian. 1527-33. 345. Scottish heralds were in France, 16 Sept. 1528, when Charles V. challenged Francis to single combat. [Lindsay's predecessor as Lyon King was either John Scrimgeour, *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, II. 302, 325 (1526), or Thomas Pettigrew, described as Lyon King of Arms in 1542 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1513-46, No. 2852). See *Appendix V.*]

59. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 377. 1529-30. Item, the xiiij day of Marche, to Thomas Quertoun, seruand to the Erle of Northummirland, that come for redres and remanit, j° li. Item, to David Lindesay, that past with him, xv li.

60. *Rot. Scac.*, XV. 473. 1529. Et David Lindesay, familiari domini regis percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo de anno compoti, xl li.

61. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 383. 1529. Liveries at Christmas. Jonet Douglas, seamstress.

62. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 408. December 1530. Item, to the said David [Bonar] for xiiij double hankis of gold quhilkis war deliverit to David Lindesayis wyfe to sew the Kingis sarkis, the price of ilk hank x s. ; summa vj li. (x. s). [David Bonar was a groom in the King's wardrobe.] Rept. Pitcairn, I. 275.

63. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 12. 1530. Et David Lindesay, herauldo, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo, de anno compoti, xl li.

64. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 431-2. 1530. Leveray claithis gevin at the Feist of 3ule be the Kingis Command. A long list of names of officials at court, and personal servants of the King, is given, among them 'David Lindsay, herald.'

65. Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, I. 275, records: Item be 3e said Nichol Carncorse to Dauid Lyndesay, Herald, iij elnis blak veluot, price of the elne lv s., [summa] viij li. v s. Item, to him vj elnis Paroise blak, price of the elne xl s., [summa] xij li. [Pitcairn notes that this is entered among the 'leuerayis at the Feist of 3ule,' December 1530. It ampli-



fies the preceding item. Rept. Laing, *Lindsay*, I. xxiii, from Pitcairn, without acknowledgment.]

66. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 431. December 1530. Liveries at Christmas. Janet Douglas.

67. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 410-11. January 1530-31. Item, the xij day of Januare, deliverit to Jonete Douglas xvij elnis holland claith, to be ane nycht courchye, ane eln, and twa pane schetis xij elnis and iiij elnis in codberis, the price of the eln x s. ; summa viij li. x s.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonete xv elnis round holland claith, to be thre fute schetis to the King, the price of the eln vj s. ; summa iiij li. x s.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonet ane unce ane quartar unce sewing silk, the price thareof vj s. iij d.

Item, deliverit to hir viij  $\frac{1}{2}$  elnis camerage claith to be sarkis to the King, the price of the eln xvij s. ; summa vij li. xiiij s.

Item, to hir ane unce and ane quarter unce sewing silk, the price thareof vj s. iij d.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonet xxiiij elnis round holland claith to be ane pare of schetis, and to pane schetis, the price of the eln vij s. ; summa viij li. viij s.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonet twa elnis holland claith to be ane hede schete to the King, the price of the eln vij s. ; summa xiiij s.

Item, deliverit to hir twa elnis small holland claith to be twa codberis, the price of the eln x s. ; summa xx s.

Item, deliverit to hir ane unce and ane quarter unce sewing silk, the price thareof vj s. iij d.

Item, deliverit to Jonet Douglas, foure elnis and ane quarter small claith to be the King ane sark, the price of the elne xij s. ; summa lj s.

Item, deliverit to hir foure elnis and ane quarter round claith to be the King ane sark, the price of the eln x s. ; summa xlij s.

Item, to the said Jonet, deliverit xv elne and ane half holland claith to be pane schetis and nycht curscheis to the King, the price of the elne ix s. vj d. ; summa vij li. vij s. iij d.

68. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 417. 2 May 1531. The second day of May, deliverit to Jonete Douglas for the Kingis sarkis, ane unce sewing silk, price v s.

69. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 418. 6 May 1531. Item, deliverit to Jonet Douglas twa unce rybennys to the Kingis sarkis, ilk unce vj s. ; summa xij s.

70. Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, I. 276. 20 May 1531. Item, to Dauid Lyndesay, Herald, be the Kingis Precept, xiiij elnis blak satyne to be him ane gowne, price of the elne xxxij s. [summa] xx li. xvj s.

Item, for iiij elnis blak weluet, to begarie the samyne gowne, price of the elne lij s. [summa] vij li. xvj s.

[These appear to have no corresponding record in the printed *Comptia*. Quoted by Laing, *Lindsay*, I. xxiii, from Pitcairn, without acknowledgment.]

71. *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII.* [Abbreviated later as *L.P. Henry VIII.*] V. 254. 25 May 1531. B.M. Add. MS. 21,505. f. 12. James V. to Charles V. Has sent Sir John Campbell to the archduchess Margaret, to renew the old treaties between Burgundy and Scotland. Now that she is dead, sends David Lyndesaye, Snawdon Herald, with the treaty for Charles's confirmation, on hearing that he has come to the Low Countries. Bapst, *Les Mariages de Jacques V.* (Paris: Plon, 1889), gives text of later portion [173]. I give a fresh transcription.

Et quoniam tam vitam obiit, audimusque eandem Celsi[tudinem] V[estram] ad inferiores partes descendisse, contractum ipsum atque fedus a nobis solemniter confirmatum, et magno nostro sigillo munitum, cum fedeli nostro heraldo, et eius ordinis primo, dauide Lyndesayo, snawdon vocato, ad vos mittimus, qui eundem a vobis quoque rite confectum et confirmatum huc secum asportet, Quare Vestram requirimus Ma[iestatem] huic nostro heraldo, que in hoc aliisque sue commissis fidei negociis ostenderit, credere velit, per quem nos certiores reddere dignetur Vestra Sublimissima Cel[situdo], si quid nos quoque modo prestare possumus, quod aut priuatis utriusque rebus, aut publicis, vtile esse poterit et commodum.

72. *Comp. Thes.*, V. 438. 1531. Pensiounes. Item, to Jonete of Douglas for hir zeris fee, viz, Mertymes in anno xxx<sup>o</sup> and Witsonday in anno xxxj<sup>o</sup> . . . xx li.

73. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 998. 18 Jac. V. Edinburgh, 19 August 1531. Ane Lettre maid to Jonet Dowglas, Lady of the Month, hir airis and assignais . . ., of the gift of the nonentres, malis, fermes, proffittis and dewiteis of all and hale the tua acris of land liand on the Mylne Hill besyd the burgh of Cowpar, of the quhilks that ane is now occupiit be Johnne Broun, and that uthir be Johnne Williamsoun and David Gudschir equalie betuix thame, and of half ane acre of land liand betuix the mylnis of Cowpar, now occupiit be the said Johnne Broun, and of ane acre of land in Kelliland,<sup>1</sup> with the pertinentis, liand within the schirefdome of Fyff, of all zeris and termes bigane that the sammyn hes bene in the handis of our soverane lord and his maist noble predecessouris of gud mynd, quham God assolzē, be resoun of nonentres sen the deces of umquhill Alexander Foulartoun, last immediate tennent to our soverane lordis maist noble fader of the saidis landis; and siclik of all zeris and termes to cum ay and quhill the lauchfull entre of the richtuis are or airis tharto being of lauchfull age and obtene lauchfull stait and sasing of the sammyn; with the releif tharof quhen it sall happin. Quhilk nonentres pertenit to Johnne Cristesoun, sone and are of umquhill William Cristesoun, burges of the said burgh of Cowpar, be resoun of our soverane lordis faderis gift maid to the said umquhill Williame and his airis tharupoun; and now pertenyng or ony wis sall happin or may pertene to our soverane lord be resoun of eschete, throw being of the said Johnne fugitive fra the law and at the horne or convictit for the slauchtir of umquhill Jonet Criste, or for ony

<sup>1</sup> "Ane of ane aker of land in Kelliland, and the thrid part of the landis of Porterlandis, with the pertinentis," in ix. 187.

uthir resoun or caus pertenynge to our soverane lord ; with power etc. Per Signaturam [manu S.D.N. Regis subscriptam]. x. s.<sup>1</sup> ix. 38 et 187.

74. Lindsay's letter from Antwerp, 23 August 1531. B.M. Cotton. Calig. B. I. f. 313. My Lord, I recommend my hartly seruis on to 30<sup>r</sup> / L[ordschip] / plesis 30<sup>r</sup> / L[ordschip] / to wit y<sup>t</sup> I com to brusselles ye iij day of Julij quhar I fand ye empriour and gat presens of his maieste ye iij day efter my cuming / and hes gottin gud expedition of ye principall errandis y<sup>t</sup> I was send for and hes gottin ye auld aliانس and confederationis confermit for ye space of ane hundret 3eiris ye q<sup>lk</sup> confirmation I haiff rasit In dowbyl form // ane to deliuer to ye confermato<sup>r</sup> and ane *wither* to bring w<sup>t</sup> me In scotland bay<sup>t</sup> onder ye emprioris gret seill / and hes deliuerit to his maiestie the kyng owr sowerainis part wnder his gracis gret seill for ye said space of ane hu[n]deret 3eiris

my Lord 3e sall wnderstand y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> donpedir delecowe wes no<sup>t</sup> In ye court lang tym efter y<sup>t</sup> I com yair / to quham I deliuerit 30<sup>r</sup> / L[ordschips] / writtinis / quhilk resaut yam ry<sup>t</sup> thankfully / and schew me gret hwmanite for 30<sup>r</sup> / L[ordschips] / saik / bot he gaiff me na answar of 30<sup>r</sup> writtinis quhill I was redy to depart furth of ye cowrt imperiell / quhais [del] letter 3e sall resaiff fra yis berrar / I ramanit In ye cowrt vij owikis and od dayis apon ye materis pertenyn to ye marchans // Item ye brut was heir owy<sup>r</sup> all yis contre quhen I com to ye cowrt y<sup>t</sup> ye kyngis grace o<sup>r</sup> sowerain wes deid for ye quhilk cawss ye quein of wngare send for me and Inquirit diligente of y<sup>t</sup> mater at me / and was ry<sup>t</sup> glaid quhen I schew hir ye werrite of ye kyngis grace o<sup>r</sup> sowerainis prosperrite / It was Schawin to me y<sup>t</sup> ye emprioris maieste gart all ye kyrk men In brusselles pray for his gracis saul // yai nowelles war send for werrite furth of England and war haldin for effect ay quhill my cumin to ye cowrt

my / L[ord] / It war to lang to me to writ to 30<sup>r</sup> / L[ordschip] / ye triumphis y<sup>t</sup> I haiff sein sen my cumin to ye court Imperall / y<sup>t</sup> Is [del] to say ye triumphand Iustynis // ye terribill turnementis // ye feychtyn on fut In barras // ye naymis of lordis and kny<sup>tis</sup> y<sup>t</sup> war hurt ye day of ye gret towrnament quhais circumstans I haiff writtin at lenth In articles to schaw ye kyngis grace at my haym cuming Item ye emprio<sup>r</sup> purposis to depart at the fyn of yis moneth and passis wp In almanze for reformation of ye luteriens // ye qwein of wngar ramanis heir regent of all yir contres / and was confermit regent be ye iij estattis in ye town of brusellis ye v day of Julij // and as for vyir nowellis I rafer to ye berar written w<sup>t</sup> my hand at handwarp ye xxiiij day of [au]gust by 30<sup>r</sup> seruiteur at his powir / Dauid Lyndsay harauld / to o<sup>r</sup> sowerain Lord. [Endorsed] To my special Lord my Lord ye gret Secretar [t]o o<sup>r</sup> sowerain Lord of scotland. [Endorsement by Wriothesley] Lres from david Lindsay to the secretary of Scotland.

Rept. *L.P. Henry VIII.* V. 324 (misdated 5 July): Pinkerton. *Scottish Poems*, I. xviii; Chalmers, *Lindsay*, I. 14-16; Laing, with facsimile, *Lindsay*, I. xxiv-xxvi. See *post*, No. 83.

75. *L.P. Henry VIII.* V. 443. 29 Sept. 1531. B.M. Cotton, Cal. B. vii. 157. [Paraphrase] Certain Scotsmen passing through England to

<sup>1</sup> "Gratis," in ix. 187.

Scotland had been arrested at Alnwick. Letters had been found on one of them, named Davyd Pander [Panter], who confessed that he believed that a peace treaty had been signed between James V. and the Emperor; that the Queen of Hungary would in no wise marry the King of Scots, but she and the Emperor were both persuading him to marry the eldest daughter [Dorothy] of the King of Denmark; that the Emperor would send a gift of powder and shot to James V. Insurrections had prevented the Emperor from sending a secret servant to Scotland. These secrets were unknown to Panter, who revealed that "lyndsey the Scottes harrold was appoynted to bryng the same with hym from thempour to the Scottes kyng." The *Letters and Papers* err in giving this as "Lindsay the Scotch earl," but it is given correctly in *State Papers*, IV. 575.

76. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 90. 1531. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, herauldo, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo, ipso per suam acquittantiam fatente solutionem super comptum, xl li.

77. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 19-20. December 1531. Item, the first daye of December, for xij elnis iij  $\frac{1}{2}$  quartaris holland claith deliverit to Jonett Dowglas, to be the King sarkis, price of the elne xij s.; summa vij li. xiiij s. vj d.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonett xiiij elnis holland claith to be thre riding sarkis to the King, price of the elne x s.; summa vj li. x s.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonett iiiij elnis and half ane quartar holland claith to be the King ane sark, price of the elne xij s.; summa xlix s. vj d.

Item, deliverit to hir tway unce rubbenis, price x s.

78. *Haus- Hof- und Staats-Archiv*, Vienna. Rep. P. fasc. c. 227, n<sup>o</sup> 7. Rept. Bapst, *Mariages de Jacques V*, p. 180. Chapuis à l'Empereur, 17 Feb. 1532. Les ambassadeurs d'Escosse attendent le saufconduyt pour passer par icy et pour ce effait est esté en ceste court ung Roy d'armes d'Escosse.

79. *Ibid.*, n<sup>o</sup> 9, rept. Bapst, p. 180. Chapuis à l'Empereur, 28 Feb. 1532. Le Roy d'armes d'Escosse est toujours icy solicitant le saufconduyt des Ambassadeurs que le Roy son maistre veult envoyer en France, et à ce que m'a fait entendre l'hoste dudict hérault, lesdicts Ambassadeurs vont entre aultres choses pour demander en mariage pour le Roy leur maistre une des filles de France.

80. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 44. 1531-2. Item, to David Lyndesay, herald, to his expensis passing with the saidis ambassatouris, ij<sup>o</sup> frankis; summa j<sup>o</sup>v li. Rept. Pitcairn, I. 277. [Payments made between 24 Feb. and 2 April, but apparently in Feb. or March, for the expenses of the embassy of Sir Thomas Erskine of Haltoun to France.]

81. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 47. 1532 for 1531. Pensiones. Item, to Jonete Dowglas, semestare to the Kingis grace, for hir pensioun of this instant zere, xx li<sub>4</sub>

82. Fraser, *Memorials of the Earls of Haddington*, I. xlix-li., tells of a Letter-Book of James the Fifth, in possession of the Earls of Haddington at Tynninghame, discovered in 1889 in Lady Haddington's possession, but too late for inclusion in the *Memorials*. The contents are contemporary copies of letters from James V. between May 1529 and November 1532 inclusive, a period intermediate between the 1st and 2nd vols. of Ruddiman's *Epistolae Regum Scotorum*. There are sixty-five letters in all, a docquet, dated 21 September 1537, being signed by James Foulis of Colinton, Clerk of Register. One letter states that Lindsay, sent to France, was delayed by contrary winds on his return to Scotland, July 1532 [p. 1].

Lindsay, designated Snawdon Herald, was sent in June 1531 to the emperor, to request that he would ratify a contract of peace made between his recently deceased aunt, Margaret, Archduchess of Austria, to whose domains of Brabant and Flanders he had succeeded, and the King of Scots. Snawdon Herald is also to inform the emperor that as the contract provided for a peace either of one hundred years or of one year, so the king and people of Scotland desire the hundred years' truce if it pleased the emperor. Lindsay also bore a less peaceful message in the form of a demand for redress to Robert Barton of Over Barnton, who accompanied the herald, to complain of an attack made upon a vessel belonging to him. It appears that this ship, named the "Black Pinnacle" ("Celocem nigram"), had sailed from Leith, and, with a favourable wind, reached Yarmouth in England. While at anchor there, she was attacked and boarded by some of the emperor's subjects, who not only plundered the vessel, but tortured and ill-treated the crew and passengers in the most brutal manner. Application was made to the Duchess of Austria and Burgundy, who discovered that the marauders came from Spain, and King James now requests that proper restitution may be made.

83. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 46. August 1532. Expenses of Ambassadors, Commissioners, Heralds, etc. Item, furnessit be the Kingis command to my lordis, bischop of Ros, and Secretar, Ambassatouris in France, and to the lard of Gawistoun, and David Lyndesay, herald, being with thame, j<sup>m</sup>v<sup>o</sup> frankis for twa monethis expens, off the quhilk to my lord bischop of Ros vj<sup>o</sup> frankis, to my lord Secretar vj<sup>o</sup> frankis, to the lard of Gawistoun ij<sup>o</sup> frankis, and to David Lyndesay j<sup>o</sup> frankis, price of ilk frank maid in finance with Hew Dowglas, Nicholl Carnecors, and Thomas Patersoun, burgess of Edinburgh, x s. vj d.; summa vij<sup>o</sup> lxxxvij li. x. s. Rept. Pitcairn, I. 278. [Lindsay's share was £52, 10.]

84. *S.P. Henry VIII.*, VII. p. 385. Hacket to Cromwell. Newport, Flanders, 15 November 1532. This day mornyng thepartyth here hens toward Calles, and so to Inglond, the Bysshop of Ross, and with hym Lion Kynge of Herauldes of Scotland, who 2 of late was Imbassatour for the Kyng his master in France, to gyddyr with the Secrettary of Scotland.

85. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 92. 1532. Liveries or gifts of clothing. Janet Douglas, seamstress.

86. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 193-4. 1532. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, heraldo, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo, de anno compoti et sub periculo compotantis, xl li.

87. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 37. 1532. Liveries for September, Jonet Douglas.

88. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, III. 1781. Charter of 19 January 1533 at Edinburgh, by which Lindsay and his wife received the lands of Garmylton-Alexander from John, Lord Lindsay of the Byres. See Confirmation by James V., dated 24 April 1538 [*post*, No. 114].

89. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 101. 1533. Item, to Jonat Douglas for hir pensioune of the Martymes terme in anno, etc., xxxij<sup>o</sup>, x li.

Item, to hir for hir pensioune of the Witsunday terme in anno, etc., xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>, x li.

90. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 86. July 1533. Item, the xxvj day of Julii, deliverit to Jonat Douglace, to be ij sarkis to the Kingis grace, viij  $\frac{1}{2}$  elnis holland claith, price of the elne xij s. ; summa v li. ij s.

Item, deliverit to hir ij hankis sewing gold, price thair of lij s.

Item, deliverit to hir ij unce rubennyis, price thair of xij s.

91. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 266. 1533. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, heraldo, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo et sibi allocatas hoc anno ex speciali mandato domini regis, dicto David per suam acquittantiam manu sua subscriptam fatente solutionem super compotum, xl li.

92. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 179. October 1533. Item, the xxj day of October, deliverit to Jonet Douglas, to be foure fute schetis to the Kingis grace and twa heid schetis, xxiiij elnis holland claith, price of the elne vij s. ; summa viij li. viij s.

Item, the said xxj day of October, to be tua pair of bed schetis, xxiiij elnis holland claith, price of the elne vij s. ; summa viij li. xij d.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonet, to be tua pane schetis, iiij nycht curcheis, and iiij cod beris, xx elnis small holland claith, price of the elne x s. ; summa x li.

Item, deliverit to hir, to be uthir tua pane schetis, xij elnis holland claith, price of the elne x s. ; summa vj li.

93. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 180. October 1533. Item, the xxviiij day of October, deliverit to Jonet Douglas, to be tua pair of schetis and tua sarkis to the Kingis grace, xxxij elnis holland claith, price of the elne vj s. viij d. ; summa x li. xiiij s. iiij d.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonet to sew the saidis sarkis with ane grete hank gold, price thair of xxvj s.

94. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 312. 1534. Et per solutionem factam David Lindesay, heraldo, percipienti annuatim quadraginta libras in feodo suo et sibi allocatas hoc anno ex speciali mandato domini regis, Jacobo

Colvile de Estwemys, milite, testante mandatum super comptum et sub periculo comptantis, xl li.

95. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 204. 1534. Liveries. Janet Douglas, seamstress.

96. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 232. 1534. Item, to David Lindesay, herald, passand with the saidis ambassatouris, to his expensis ij<sup>o</sup> frankis; summa j<sup>o</sup>v li. [The previous payment is dated 26 May, to the lord Secretary for his expenses in France, beginning 20 February and lasting three months.]

97. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 212. 1534. Pensiones. Item, to Jonet Douglas, semistar, within the tyme of this compt, xx li. [There are no accounts for the period 2 October 1534 to 30 July 1535.]

98. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 1693. Edinburgh, 11 June 1535. Preceptum Carte Confirmationis Daud Lindesay de Mont et Jonete Douglas sue sponse—super duabus cartis sibi factis, una viz. per Johannem Dominum Lindesay de Biris super terris de Garmyltoun-Alexander cum pertinentiis, jacen. in constabularia de Hadingtoun infra vic. de Edinburgh; Tenend. de dicto Johanne et heredibus suis; altera carta facta per Daud Pitblado de eodem super terris de Month cum pertinentiis, jacen. infra vic. de Fyffe; Tenend. de dicto Daud et heredibus suis, etc. Per Signetum. Gratis. [xviii d.] x. 18.

99. *S.P. Henry VIII.*, V. 30. Edinburgh, 1 August 1535. Bishop of Aberdeen to Cromwell. James V. sends Lord Erskine to be installed at Windsor in proxy for James with the Order of the Garter. He asks for a permanent safe-conduct for himself to pass and repass between England and Scotland. "And at ze will pleise to deliver my conduct to yis berar Maister Snawdone, officiar of armes, to be brocht to me."

100. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, IX. 151. 22 August 1535. John Gostwick sends to Cromwell saying that he has received the safe-conduct for the Scottish Ambassadors, and has prepared the plate for them: 2 pots, 3 bowls, 2 flagons, and a basin and ewer, all gilt, valued £119. 10. 11. Gostwick will deliver the plate on the morrow when the ambassadors arrive. "Mr. Vaughan will certify to the fashion of the plate. John Freeman is very angry because he did not get the making of it; but he would have been too dear. Will give £20 to Lion King of Arms according to Cromwell's order by Mr. Vaughan, and 80 crowns to Rothersey." In IX. 154, Vaughan writes to Cromwell that he has seen the plate, and says that Gostwick "has bought it good cheap, at 2d. under 5s. per ounce."

101. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, IX. 165. 24 August 1535. Gostwick to Cromwell. Delivered the plate yesterday to Mr. Erskyn the ambassador, as his present from the King, also £20 to Lion king of arms, and 80 crowns to Rothersey. "They were most heartily accepted."

102. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, IX. 178. Vienna Archives. Chapuy to Charles V., 25 August 1535. Yesterday several Knights of the Garter were

present at Windsor with the Scotch ambassadors for the installation of the King of Scotland in that Order. After which the said ambassadors went to France to accompany, along with the others who are there already, the bride of the King their master, who will go to Scotland by sea, although it was reported that the said ambassadors were commissioned to demand passage by land. The chief of the said ambassadors is named M. de Eschin (Erskine), and the whole band is about thirty horses.

103. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 251. November 1535. Item, send to Jonett Douglas to eikyng of ane pane scheit to the Kingis grace, ane elne holand clayth, price thairof, xij s.

Item, send to hir ane unce rubanis for the Kingis gracis sarkis, price thairof vij s.

104. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 1889. 23 Jac. V. 1535. 22 December. Stirling. Ane Lettre maid to Jonet Douglas, the spous of David Lindesay of the Month, hir airis and assignais ane or ma,—of the gift of the mariage of Thomas Grundistoun, sone and are of umquhill David Grundistoun of Kingask, and als the are of umquhill Thomas Grundistoun of Kingask, his gudschir, and are of the landis of the sammyn; and, failzeing of the said Thomas be deces unmariit, the mariage of ony uthir are or airis male or famele of the said umquhill David and Thomas that sal happin to succed to thame in thare heretage of Kingask, with all proffittis of the said mariage; and als of the gift of the warde of the saidis landis of Kingask, gif thai sall happin to be in our soverane lordis handis be resoun of warde throw the deces of Isabell Seytoun conjunct-fear of the sammyn, or ony uthiris havand richt tharto, ay and quhill the entre of the richtuis are or airis tharto being of lauchfull age; with the releif tharof quhen it sal happin, etc. Per Signaturam. Gratis. x. 117.

105. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 282. May 1536. Item, the xiiij day of Maii, send to Jonet Douglas for sewing of the Kingis gracis sarkis, ij unce quhite silk, price thairof x s.

Item, the samin tyme, send to hir twa unce rubanis, price thairof x s.

106. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 464. 1536. Et eidem per solutionem factam David Lindesay, herauldo, in viginti libris pro feodo suo de termino Sancti Martini infra hoc comptum ex speciali mandato domini regis, Jacobo Colvile de Estwemys, milite, compotorum rotulatore, fatente mandatum super comptum, xx li.

107. *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. 465. 1536. Et sic restant de claro lx li. Que resta allocatur comptanti per solutionem factam David Lindesay de Month, alias Snawdoune herauldo, pro feodo suo de anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo trigesimo quinto et in completam solutionem dicti sui feodi de anno compoti, quod feodum se extendit annuatim ad quadraginta libras, ut patet in litera sub magno sigillo alias ostensa super comptum, de terminis compoti, lx li. Et sic equé in pecunia.



108. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 297. September 1536. Item, the xxvj day of September, send to Jonet Dowglas, to be vj sarkis to the Kingis grace, xxv  $\frac{1}{2}$  elnis small holane clayth, price of the elne xij s. ; summa xv li. vj s.

Item, to sew the samyn, iiij grete hankis of gold and ane of silver, price of the hank xxiiij s. ; summa vj li.

Item, send to hir siclik iiij unce quhite birge threid, price thairof xx s.

Item, send to hir twa unce silk, quhite and blak, price thairof, x s.

109. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 297-8. February 1536-7. Item, the xiiij day of Februare, send to Jonet Dowglas to be tua serkis to the Kingis grace, viij  $\frac{1}{2}$  elnis holane claith, price of the elne xij s. ; summa v li. ij s.

Item, send to hir for sewing of the saidis sarkis, tua hankis gold and ane hank silver, price of the hank xij s. ; summa xxxvj s.

Item, send to hir ane unce silk, price thairof v s.

Item, deliverit to hir to be ane uthir serk, iiij  $\frac{1}{2}$  elnis cammarage claith, price of the elne xviiij s. ; summa iiij li. xij d.

110. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 298. March 1536-7. Item, the vj day of Marche, deliverit to Jonet Douglas to be ane pair of scheittis for the Kingis gracies bed, xxiiij elnis holane claith, price of the elne xij s. ; summa xiiij li. viij s.

Item, deliverit to hir vij grete hankis of gold and silver, price of ilk hank xxiiij s. ; summa viij li. viij s.

Item, deliverit to hir iiij small hankis of gold, price of the hank x s. ; summa xl s.

Item, deliverit to hir siclik vj smaller hankis of gold, price of the hank vj s. ; summa xxxvj s.

Item, deliverit to hir thre hankis gold, price of the hank xij s. ; summa xxxvj s.

Item, deliverit to hir uthir half unce silk, price thairof vij s. vj d.

Item, deliverit to the said Jonet, iiij unce sewin threid, the price thairof xx s.

111. *Rot. Scac.*, XVII. 7. 1537. Et eidem per solutionem factam David Lindesay de Month, herauldo, in quadraginta libris pro feodo suo, de terminis compoti, ex speciali mandato domini regis, Jacobo Colvile de Estwemys, milite, compotorum rotulatore, testante mandatum super compotum, xl li.

112. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 380-1. March 1537-8. Item, deliverit to Jonet Douglas to sew the Kingis grace sarkis with ij unce of blak silk, iij unce of quhite threid, ij unce blak rubennis, and ane unce of quhite rubennis, price of the unce v s. ; summa xl s.

113. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 381. March 1537-8. Item, to Jonet Douglas, the spous of David Lindesay of the Month, at the Kingis grace command, as the precept beris, xl li. Rept. Pitcairn, I. 292.

114. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, III. 1781. Stirling, 24 April, 25 Jac. V. 1538. Rex confirmavit cartam Johannis dom. Lindesay de Biris,—[qua confirmavit

(familiari servitori et heraldo regis) David Lindesay de Month, et Jonete Douglas ejus sponse,—terras de Garmyltoun-Alexander, in baronia de Biris, vic. Edinburgh et constab. de Hadingtoun;—quas idem Dav., propter amorem specialem erga dictam Jon., apud burgum de Cupro personaliter resignavit propter conjunctam infeodationem inde conficiend.:—Tenend. dictis David et Jonete eorumque diutius viventi in conjuncta infeodatione, et heredibus inter ipsos procreandis, quibus deficientibus, heredibus dicti Dav. masculis et assignatis:—Reddend. annuatim dicto Joh. servitium debitum et consuet., cum wardis &c.:—Test. Wil. Lindesay de Poitstoun, Wil. Bailye dom. juniore de Lamingtoun, Wil. Wardlaw, David Baxtar, Jac. Ogilvy, Archibaldo Durhame, Arch. Stewart notario publico:—Apud Edinburgh, 19 Jan. 1533]:—Necnon cartam David Petblatho dom. feodi ejusdem,—[qua cum consensu Petri P. patris sui, dom. liberi tenementi de P., confirmavit dictis David Lindesay et Jonete Douglas,—dimediatatem terrarum de le Month, cum toftis, croftis, ortis, pomeriis et le orchardis ejusdem, in dominio de Petblatho, vic. Fiffe;—quam idem Dav. L. apud capitale messuagium dictarum terrarum personaliter resignavit propter infeodationem subscript. fiendam:—Tenend. dictis Dav. L. et Jon. eorumque diutius viventi in conjuncta infeodatione, et heredibus inter ipsos legitime procreatis, quibus deficientibus, heredibus dicti Dav. de corpore legitime procreandis, quibus def., legit. et propinquioribus heredibus masculis dicti Dav. L. quibuscumque:—Reddend. annuatim dicto Dav. P. servitium debit. et consuet. cum wardis &c.:—Test. Alexandro Inglis de Terwate, Pat. Lindesay, Alex. Cristesoun burgen. de Cupro, D. Johanne Balfour capellano, David Gregour notario publico:—Apud burgum de Cupro, 18 Apr. 1524]:—Insuper, pro bono servitio dictorum Dav. et Jon., si contingeret dict. terras ratione warde aut alias durante vita dictorum Dav. et Jon. sibi devenire, concessit eis proficua de Month pro 40 sol., de Garmyltoun pro 20 sol., annuatim sibi solvendis. xxix. 2. [The original is said by Chalmers, *Lindsay*, I. 16, to be among the Earl of Wemyss's title deeds for Garmylton, the instrument of sasine being dated 16 February 1533.]

115. Pitscottie, *Cronicles of Scotland*, I. 379. And first scho [Marie de Lorraine] was resawit at the New Abay zeit. Wpoun the eist syde thair was maid to hir ane triumphant frais be Schir Dawid Lyndsay of the Mont, lyoun harrot, quhilk caussit ane great clude come out of the heavins done abone the zeit quhair the quene come in, and oppin in two halffis instantlie and thair appeirit ane fair lady most lyke ane angell havand the keyis of hail Scotland in hir handis deliuerand thame into the quens grace in signe and taikin that all the heartis of Scotland was opnit to the resawing of hir grace; witht certane wriesouns and exortatioun maid be the said Schir Dawid Lyndsay into the quens grace instructioun quhilk teichit hir to serue her god, obey hir husband, and keep hir body clene according to godis will and comandement. See Notes, IV. 123.

116. *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh* [E.R.B.E.]. Vol. II., pages as cited. 17 July 1538. Entrie of the Quenes Grace

[p. 89]. . . . Item, it is devysit that thir persouns following, viz., James Bassenden,<sup>1</sup> Alexander Spens,<sup>2</sup> for the Nether Bow; Robert Graham,<sup>3</sup> William Tod,<sup>4</sup> for the Trone to ansuer; Patrik Lindsay,<sup>5</sup> Jhone Purves,<sup>6</sup> George Leche,<sup>7</sup> for the Croce to ansuer; Robert Hector,<sup>8</sup> Robert Watsoun,<sup>9</sup> for the Tolbuith to ansuer; Maister Dauid Ireland,<sup>10</sup> William Symsoun,<sup>11</sup> and Jhone Symsoun,<sup>12</sup> for the Over Bow to ansuer; the Archidene of Sanctandros,<sup>13</sup> William Loch,<sup>14</sup> and James Hill, for the West Port to ansuer; Dauid Lindsay,<sup>15</sup> and Robert Bischope,<sup>16</sup> and awaitt vpoun the grathing of their rowmes in skaffeting personages and ordour thairof, ilk ane for thair awin rowme, and quhat expensis thair thairvpoun ordanis Thomas Vddart<sup>17</sup> thesaurer to ansuer thame at all tymes, as he or his chaplane beis requyrit, quhilkis expenssis sall be gevin in to him in writt, and this to be done with avyse of the said Dauid Lindsay<sup>15</sup> anent all ordour and furnesing [pp. 90-91].

Item, it is devysit that Maister Henry Lawder<sup>18</sup> be the persoun to welcum the Quenis grace in sic abulyement, and with the words in Fransche, as sall be devysit with avyse of Maister Adame Otterburne,<sup>19</sup> Maister James Fowlis,<sup>20</sup> and Dauid Lyndsay<sup>15</sup> [p. 91].

117. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 423. 1538. The Expensis debursate upoune the Quenis saull mes and dirige quhom God assoilze. Item, to the powpenny deliverit to David Lindsay, Lyoun herald, ane croune of wecht xx s. [The powpenny was the fee given to the herald at a funeral.] Rept. Pitcairn, I. 293.

118. *Rot. Scac.*, XVII. 103. 1538. Et eidem in quadraginta libris per solutionem factam David Lindsay de Month, herauldo, ex mandato domini regis literatorio sua manu subscripto ostenso super comptum, de terminis compoti, xl li.

119. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 455. 1538. Item, gevin for twa sadillis deliverit to David Lindsay to have to the Kingis grace to the Court, vij frs. x s. [This occurs in a list of payments made during the king's stay in France, 1536.]

<sup>1</sup> Bassenden and his wife rented a vault at Nether Bow for his buith (il. 83, 85). On 26 March 1539 it was sold to him for 100 marks to enable the council to continue the building of the Nether Bow. His name occurs later, II. 93, 175; III. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Spens is frequently mentioned in *E.R.B.E* as one of the bailies, and later made 'master of work' at a yearly salary of £5.

<sup>3</sup> Graham, merchant and treasurer of Edlnburgh.

<sup>4</sup> Name occurs here for the last time.

<sup>5</sup> A barber, III. 54.

<sup>6</sup> A wright, frequently mentioned.

<sup>7</sup> A merchant.

<sup>8</sup> Mentioned once only.

<sup>9</sup> A baillie.

<sup>10</sup> A burgess.

<sup>11</sup> A burgess.

<sup>12</sup> A Dean of Guild.

<sup>13</sup> Once mentioned only.

<sup>14</sup> A Skinner or Furrier, II. 61.

<sup>15</sup> Sir David Lindsay of the Mount.

<sup>16</sup> A Deacon of the Furriers, II. 62. [A "station" is apparently missing.]

<sup>17</sup> A merchant, and town treasurer.

<sup>18</sup> Advocate Royal.

<sup>19</sup> Knight, king's advocate, provost of Edinburgh († 1548).

<sup>20</sup> Knight, judge, king's advocate, private secretary to James V., clerk register of the College of Senators († 1549).

120. *Comp. Thes.*, VI. 456. 1538. Item, the viij day of November, gevin to David Lindsay for expensis maid of vj of the Kingis hors up to the Court, xxij frs. x s. [France, 1536.]

121. *Comp. Thes.*, VII. 16. 14 January 1538. Item, gevin to David Lindsay to by him ane gounne of welvet, xxxvj cronis. [France, 1536.]

122. *Comp. Thes.*, VII. 16. 1538. Item, xx<sup>mo</sup> Januarii, gevin to David Lindsay, herald, to pas in Scotland, for his expensis, xx cronis [France, 1536.]

123. *Comp. Thes.*, VII. 45. 27 June 1538. Item, gevin for xiiij elnis of blak dammes to be David Lindsayis wiff ane gounne, the price of the elne xl s. ; summa xxviiij cronis.

124. *Comp. Thes.*, VII. 91. September 1538. Item, deliverit to David Lyndesay, xx elnis of fyn blak sating to be ane gounne and kirtill to Jonett Dowglas, his spous, price of the elne xxxvj s. ; summa xxxvj li.

125. *Rot. Scac.*, XVII. 208. 1539. Et eidem in quadraginta libris per solutionem factam David Lindesay de Month, herauldo, ex mandato domini regis literatorio sua manu subscripto ostenso super compotum, de terminis compoti xl li.

126. *Comp. Thes.*, VII. 276-7. Linlithgow, 1539-40. Item, the thrid day of Januar, deliverit to Thomas Arthur to be iij play cotis agane uphalyday, vij elnis half elne reid and vij elnis half elne zallow taffites of cord, price of the elne xviiij s. ; summa xiiij li. x s.

Item, deliverit to him to be ane syde cape to ane of the playaris, vj elnis purpur taffites of corde and ane elne of reid taffites to be ane hude, price of the elne xviiij s. ; summa vj li. vj s.

Item, deliverit to him to draw the talis of the saidis play cotis, twa elnis reid and zallow taffites of twa threid, price of the elne ix [ptd. records read lx] s. ; summa xviiij s.

Item, gevin for xv elnis bukrem to lyne the saidis play cotis with, price of the elne ij s. ; summa xxx s.

Item, deliverit to Thomas Arthur for making of the saidis play cotis and cape, xx s. [Thomas Arthur was master tailor to James V. The only known play for this date is the first version of Lindsay's *Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*.] Rept. Pitcairn, I. 299.

127. B.M., MS. Reg. 7. c. xvi, ff. 136-139. Letter from Sir William Eure to Thomas Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal of England, dated Berwick, 26 January [1540], with a summary of the first version of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*. Letter and summary are reprinted *ante*, Vol. II., 1-6.

128. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XV. 248. After 22 February 1539-40. [Summary.] On Sadler's mission to Scotland to persuade James V. to agree

with Henry VIII.'s ecclesiastical policy, and to warn him against Cardinal Beaton, the Rothesay herald was sent to greet him in the name of the king. Next day, a Thursday, at 9 A.M., Sir William Ogilvy, Captain Borthwick, lieutenant of the French King's Guard, "David Lindsay, chief herald to the king of Scots," and the Rothesay herald came to Sadler's lodgings to conduct him to James, who was then at mass. The interview terminated, the same party escorted him back to his lodgings. Sadler had also asked to see the queen, and an interview was arranged for the day following. On Sadler's arrival at the palace the queen was at mass, listening to a sermon in French. The service over, Borthwick informed Sadler that he had the king's permission to speak with the queen. At the same time Sir David Lindsay went to the queen, "and spoke to her what I know not, and then came to me and said, 'That the King had appointed me then to salute the Queen, according to my request the day before.'" Later, Henry's gift to James of six geldings arrived, and on Saturday, 21 February, the King sent Rothesay to ask for them to be presented the following morning at 9.30. In the morning the same four [Ogilvy, Borthwick, Lindsay, and the Rothesay herald] formed the escort. Rept. also in Sadler, *Letters*, I. 17-22, 40.

129. *Comp. Thes.*, VII. 315. June 1540. Item, gevin to David Lindsay of the Mont and Jonet Douglas, be ane precept, vj<sup>o</sup>lxvj li. xiiij s. iiij d. Rept. Pitcairn, I. 304.

130. *Rot. Scac.*, XVII. 326. 1540. Et eidem in quadraginta libris per solutionem factam David Lindsay de Month, herauldo, ex mandato domini regis literatorio ostenso super comptum, de terminis compoti, xl li.

131. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, II. 369. In the Parliament of 14 March 1540-1 it was reported by Carrick pursuivant that "David lindsay provest of cowpar" had witnessed his proclamation in the market-place at Cupar on Jan. 17th, of the warrant for the arrest of Margaret Forrester, widow of James Colville. See *Appendix IV (b)*.

132. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, III. 2529. Edinburgh, 1 January, 29 Jac. V., 1541-2. Rex confirmavit cartam Walteri Lundy, dom. de Lundy,—[qua, pro summa pecunie sibi persoluta, vendidit (familiari regis servitori) David Lindsay domino de Month, et Jonete Dowglas ejus sponse,—terras de Ovir-Prates, cum tenentibus et tenandriis, in baronia de Lundy, vic. Fyffe:—Tenend. dictis Dav. et Jon. et eorum alteri diutius viventi in conjuncta infeodatione, et heredibus inter eos legitime procreatis, quibus deficientibus, heredibus dicti Dav. et corpore legit. procreandis aut eorum assignatis, quibus def., Joh. L. fratri dicti Dav. et heredibus masc. ejus de corpore legit. procreandis, quibus def., Alex. L. fratri dicti Dav. et heredibus masc. ejus de corpore legitime procreatis, quibus def., Pat. L. fratri dicti Dav. et heredibus &c. (*ut sup.*), quibus def., Dav. L. alteri fratri dicti Dav. et heredibus &c. (*ut sup.*), quibus def., legitimis et propinquioribus heredibus agnatis et cognatis

dicti Dav. ex cognomine Lindesay quibuscumque, et eorum assignatis, de rege :—Test. Joh. dom. Lindesay de Biris, Andrea Wod de Largo, Wil. Meldrum de Bindis, Jac. Andersoun notario publico :—Apud Edinburgh, 30 Dec. 1541.] xxix. 4. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 4378.

133. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 4378. Edinburgh, 1 January, 29 Jac. V. 1541-2. Preceptum Carte Confirmationis Daudis Lindesay de Month et Jonete Douglas sue sponse. Per Signetum. Gratis quia servus D[omini] R[egis]. xv. 70. [See previous item.]

134. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, III. 2748. Edinburgh, 8 August, 29 Jac. V. 1542. Rex confirmavit cartam Johannis domini Lindesay de Byris,—[qua confirmavit David Lindesay de Month, et Jonete Douglas ejus sponse,—terras de Garmyltoun-Alexander, in baronia de Byris, vic. Edinburgh et constabularia de Hadingtoun ;—quas idem David apud burgum de Cupro personaliter resignavit, propter conjunctam infeodationem dictis Dav. et Jonete dandam :—Tenend. dictis Dav. et Jon. eorumque diutius viventi in conjuncta infeodatione, et heredibus inter ipsos procreandis, quibus deficientibus heredibus dict. Dav. de corpore quibuscumque procreandis, quibus def., Joh. L. ejus fratri et heredibus masc. ejus de corpore procreandis, quibus def., Alex. L. eorum fratri et heredibus &c. (*ut supra*), quibus def., Pat. L. fratri dicti Dav. et heredibus &c. (*ut sup.*), quibus def., Dav. L. juniore fratri dicti Dav. et heredibus &c. (*ut sup.*), quibus def., propinquioribus amicis ex sanguine et cognomine masculis dicti Dav. quibuscumque, de dicto Joh. dom. L. :—Reddend. servitium debet. et consuet., cum wardis &c. :—Test. Willelmo Lindesay de Piotstoun, David Lindesay de Kirkforthir, Wil. Meldrum, Tho. Grundistoun de Kyngask, Tho. Ferye notario publico :—Apud Strothir, 5 Maii 1542] :—Necnon cartam David Petblado de eodem,—[qua confirmavit dictis David Lindesay et Jonete Douglas,—dimedietatem terrarum de lie Month, cum toftis, croftis, ortis, et lie orchiardis ejusdem, in dominio de Pitblado, vic. Fiffe ;—quas idem Dav. L. apud capitale messuagium dict. terrarum personaliter resignavit propter subscript. infeodationem fiend :—Tenend. *ut supra*, de dicto Dav. P. :—Reddend. servitium debet. et consuet., cum wardis et relevis cum contingerent :—Test. David Andersoun burgensi de Cupro, D. Tho. Jamesoun capellano, Jac. Caruderis, Jac. Andersoun notario publico : Apud burgum de Cupro, 5 Feb. 1541.] xxix. 28. [See next item.]

135. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 4821. Edinburgh, 8 August, 29 Jac. 1542. Preceptum Carte Confirmationis Daudis Lindesay de Month et Jonete Douglas sue sponse. Per Signetum. Gratis. xvi. 40. [See previous item.]

136. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, II. 4910. 30 Jac. V. 1542. Edinburgh, 3 October. Ane Lettre maid to Daud Lindesay of the Mont, knycht, alias Lyoun King of Armes,—off the gift of twa chalderis of aittis to his hors corne, to be takin up 3erle of his hienes kane aittis of his landis of Ovir Dymure, now being in the handis of Walter Patersoun fewar of the samyn,

with thare pertinentis, liand in the lordschip of Fiffe and within the schirefdome of the samyn, in augmentatioun of his said fee: To be haldin and to be had the saidis twa chalderis of aittis zerlie, to be takin up of the foresaidis landis, to the said Dauid for all the dayis of his life, in augmentatioun of his fee as said is, in maner aboun writtin, frelie, quietlie, etc., but ony revocatioun; and that the said lettre be extendit in the best forme, with all claussis neidfull, and with command in the samyn to our soverane lordis comptrollar and chalmurlane of Fiffe, now present and to cum, to caus the said Dauid to be thankfullie ansuerit, obeyit and payit of the forsaidis tua chalderis of kane aittis, etc. Per Signaturam. Gratis. xvi. 61.

137. Pitscottie, *Croniclis of Scotland*, I. 408. This nobill king [James V.] depairtit in this maner as I have schawin to zow, at Falkland in his awin palice the xx [14th] day of the moneth of December in the zair of god I<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xliij zairis [and that verie quyetlie for few was at his depairting except the cardinal, the erle of argyle, the erle of rothus, the lord askyne, the lord Lyndsay, the Doctour Mr Michall Dury, schir Dauid Lyndesay of the Mont Lyone herauld, the laird of graunge, andro wood of largow, Normond leslie maister of rothus. The rest war bot his awin secreit servandis. MS. 1.]

138. *Comp. Thes.*, VIII. 142. December 1542. Item, gevin to him ['Johnne Young, brodister'] for brouderit wark wrocht upone the coit of armes, furnesing of gold and silk thairto, and for the frenzeis of gold mengit witht reid silk to the banar, as his compt subscrivit witht Lyoun herauldis hand beris, xxj li. x s.

Item, gevin to Andro Watsoun, painter, for painting of the banar witht gold and fyne collouris, iiij li.

Item, gevin to him for the collouring and painting of the effesay [effigy] croun and septur, and for ane targe deliverit to Lyoun herold, iij li.

Item, gevin to Dane Williame Patersone for aikin sparris, rauchteris and uthir tymber werk furnesit be him to the preparing of the kirk and passage thairto, and for xvj fute casting laid deliverit to Robert Murray, and for masoun warke of the tombe, as his compt subscrivit witht Lyoun heroldis hand beris, xxvij li. xiiij s. j d. [This item and the next are for the funeral of James V.]

139. *Comp. Thes.*, VIII. 143. 4 January 1542-3. Item, debursit to Lyoun herold to be his dule habyt, x elnis thre quarteris Frenche blak, price of the elne xxxviij s.; summa xx li. viij s. vj d.

Item, deliverit to him ane dule bonet, price thair of xx s.

140. John Spottiswood, *The History of the Church of Scotland* (1639). Bannatyne Club, 1847-50. 3 vols. I. p. 144. A.D. 1542. The Laird of Grange, Mr Henry Balnaves, Mr Thomas Bellenden, and Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, who had attended the governor ever since the time of his promoving to the regency, had such discontentis given them, as they were made too weary of their attendance; and the meaner sort,

such as Mr Michael Durham, Mr David Borthwick, David Forres, and David Bothwell, men that served him faithfully, and of a long time, were openly menaced, and forced to quit their services.

[I. 192.] Sir David Lindsay of the Mount shall first be named, a man honourably descended and greatly favoured by King James the Fifth. Besides his knowledge and deep judgment in heraldy (whereof he was the chief), and in other politic affairs, he was most religiously inclined; but much hated by the clergy for the liberty he used in condemning the superstition of the time, and rebuking their loose and dissolute lives. Nottheless he went unchallenged, and was not brought in question; which showed the good account wherein he was held. Divers poesies he wrote in the mother-tongue, which gave evidence of his quickness of wit, and the knowledge he had in histories. In the beginning of the governor's regency he did attend him, till the governor, misled by ill counsel, made his authority subject to the cardinal. After that time he lived for the most part private, and died in a good age, the queen-regent having the administration of affairs.

[I have placed this here because the first portion is dated 1542. If there is any truth in the statement that Lindsay retired from court during the regency, it cannot have been immediately. The following records prove that. There is certainly a diminution in the records of Lindsay in the *Compota Thesaurariorum*, but this may be due to a closing down of court activities. See next item.]

141. John Knox, *Works*, I. 105-6. Knox says that when John Hamilton, Abbot of Paisley, arrived from France, between the 2nd and 18th April 1543, and with him David Panter, afterwards Bishop of Ross, the Reformers expected them to commence an active campaign against the Church. But within a few days the Dominican Friar, Thomas William, chaplain to the Governor, was forbidden to preach, and left the kingdom for England, while a gathering of English sympathisers was scattered. Knox's hyperbolism results in a little vagueness but certainly the 'men of counsall, judgement, and godlynes, that had travailled to promote the Governour' were men of the Reform party. Among them were the lord of Grange, Henry Balnavis, Thomas Ballentyne, and Sir David Lindsay of the Mount [106]. [The only change in Lindsay's career which is admissible on Knox's evidence is that his position at court was reduced from that of an official and favourite to that of official alone. See also D. Calderwood, *History of the Church of Scotland*, 1655 edn., F4<sup>a</sup>, H3<sup>b</sup>; Wodrow Soc. edn. (1842-9), 8 vols., I. 161, 227.]

142. *L.P. Henry VIII.* Vol. XVIII., Part 1, No. 307. 21 March 1543. Royal MS. 18B. vi. 152 [another copy, vi. 219]. Arran to Henry VIII. After having directed the ambassadors, considered how his Sovereign, deceased, ordained that the collar and statutes of the orders of knighthood which he had received from the Emperor and Henry and the French king should be duly delivered again; and therefore sends Sir David Lindsay of ye Mont, Lyon king of arms, with the collar and garter and the statutes of that noble Order. Begs credence for Lindsay. Holyrood, 21 March 1 Mary [1543].



143. Bodleian. Ashmole MS. 7113. F. 78<sup>b</sup>, 23 April 1543.

A<sup>o</sup> RR Henrici viii xxxv<sup>o</sup>

Partission maied att Westmenst<sup>er</sup> palais for S<sup>t</sup> georges

Day iij li save a grott

|                              |        |
|------------------------------|--------|
| garter . . . . .             | x s.   |
| Lyon of scotteland . . . . . | .      |
| clarencyne . . . . .         | x s.   |
| norroy . . . . .             | ] x s. |
| schester . . . . .           |        |
| carlyll . . . . .            | ] x s. |
| Wyndesour . . . . .          |        |
| York . . . . .               | ] x s. |
| richemont . . . . .          |        |

[There follows a list of pursuivants, with payments, the whole amounting to £2, 19. 4. No payment was made to the Lyon King. Evidently, by the entry of his title in the record, he was expected to be present, but could not have been, although he did not leave London until after 24 May. See next item.]

144. B.M. Addit. MS. 33,531. f. 13. Henry VIII. to Arran. 24 May 35 Henry VIII. [1543]. Henry R.I. Right trusty and right welbeloued cousin we grete you well / And whereas vpon the deceasse of our nephiew the late king of Scottes whose soule god pardonne being in his lief tyme one of the compaignions of our ordre you sent vnto us by this berer sir David Lyndsay knight alias Lyon principal king of Armes of Scotlande the statutes of the said ordre with the coler and garter of the same whiche we haue receuyed by thandes of the right Reuerend father in god oure right trustye and right welbeloued Counsaylor the bisshopp of Winchester prelate of our said ordre / We haue thought good by these our letters to signifie the same vnto you with this also that the said Lyon in the Deliuerey thereof hath vsed himself right Discreatelye and muche to our contentacion / geuen vnder our Signet at our honour of Hamptoncorte the xxiiij the [*sic* ? day] of maye the xxxvth yere of our Reigne.

[Two sheets. Endorsed: To our right trusty and right welbeloued Cousin Therle of Aren occupieng the place of Governor in Scotland. Abstract in *L.P. Henry VIII.* (1543), Vol. XVIII. Part 1, No. 591. Laing, *Lindsay*, I. xxxvii and *D.N.B.* give the date incorrectly as 1544. A facsimile is contained in *Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Scotland. Selected under the Direction of the Right Honourable Sir William Gibson Craig, Bart.* 3 Parts [Vols.]. III. No. XXVII. In the Transcription facing, 'thandes' is miswritten 'Handes.']

145. *Rot. Scac.*, XVIII. 17. 1543. Et eidem in viginti libris per solutionem factam David Lindesay, regi armorum, pro suo feodo dicti termini Sancti Martini infra hoc compotum, £20.

146. *Rot. Scac.*, XVIII. 23. 1543. De qua resta pendet in manibus Andree Wod de Largo 6 celdre avenarum, et in manibus David Lindesay de Month 2 celdre avenarum.

147. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, II. 429. Parliament at Edinburgh, 4 December 1543. 'Dauid lindesay of the month,' recorded as a witness to the endorsation and execution of a suit of Robert Colville, natural son of James Colville of Estwemys, against James, Earl of Arran, Lord Hamilton and tutour to the quenis grace protector and governour of this realme Maister henry lauder hir aduocat and Thomas menzeis of petfodellis hir comptrollar. [See *Appendix IV. (b).*]

148. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, II. 438, 441. 12 December 1543. "dauid lyndesay of the month knycht king of armis [and] Jhone douglass his servand" cited as witnesses to a proclamation at Cupar. [See *Appendix IV. (b).*]

149. *Comp. Thes.*, VIII. 275. 19 March 1544. Item, to ane boy send witht deligence witht ane writting of my lord governoris to the Mont for Lyoun herold, and his wage, iiij s.

150. *Hamilton Papers*, II. p. 716; *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XIX. i. 294; *Long-leaf MSS.* 5 April 1544. James Douglas, Master of Morton, to the Council in the North [Hertford and others]. [Tells of the arrest of 'my Lord of Angus, James Douglas of the Parke hede, George Douglas of the Wath syde, and the Lord Maxwell with his owne consent'] and entendis to sende them in France in the 'Lyon,' an ship quhilk als sone as they may get wynde, or els at the lest strikes theyr heddiss fra them, without the Kingis grace make some suple and cause to take the ship by the gate; for ther wolbe in company with her a dosande or sixtene merchaunte shippes quhilke never will byde one straike, but fle there wayes. And ther is in her Schir John Cambell of Lunde knyght, imbassatour to the Kinge of Denmark, Maister David Panter secretar to the Governor, imbassatour to the French kinge, David Lyndsaye harrald, imbassatour to the Kinge of Spayne, the Patriark to the Papys, quhilk hays bene in Scotland, my lord of Anguss, and my fadyr, as said is before. [He advises Henry VIII. to attack and seize the ship and to send an army into Scotland, 'for his grace sall ken that he hays frendis in Scotland at the incummyng of his armye, and sall tak plain and efald [true] part with him.] At Dayketh the fyft day of Aprile. James Douglas master of Morton.

151. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XIX. i. 434; Royal MS. 183, vi. 163*b*; Epp. Reg. Sc. II. 199. Stirling, 30 April 1544. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Charles V. Although in great things rumour forestalls diligence, she would not have failed last year, had she known him to be in Spain, Italy, or any certain place in Germany, to inform him of her father's death, who all his life admired the Emperor's virtues, and at his death exhorted the assembled princes of the realm to observe the league (renewed a few years before) with the House of Burgundy and to return as soon as possible the ornament of the Order of the Golden Fleece. Soon afterwards, her tutorship and the administration of the realm was committed to James, earl of Arran, who sends this knight, Sir David Lindesay of the Mount, her chief herald, from the midst of internal and external dissensions, to convey to the Emperor her father's

last eulogy and the insignia of the Order, and to offer, on behalf of the Governor and Princes of the realm, to keep the league with him.

152. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XIX. i. 434. 2; Epp. Reg. Sc. II. 196. 1544. Commission of Mary, Queen of Scots, with the consent and authority of James earl of Arran, Governor, to Sir David Lindesay of the Mount, Lion king of arms, to carry back to the Emperor the order and book of statutes of the Order of the Golden Fleece, sent to her father James late king of Scots. Edinburgh [*blank*] day of [*blank*], 1544, 2 Mary.

153. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XIX. i. 435; Royal MS. 18B. vi. 167 [confirmed by Arran's letter to the Lord of Vere, *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XIX. i. 436, Royal MS. 18B. vi. 168]. Stirling, 30 April 1544. Arran to Mary, Queen Dowager of Hungary, Regent of Flanders, and sister of Charles V. Authorises Sir Walter Lindsay, preceptor of Torfichin, to return the insignia of the Golden Fleece, and to protest against the seizure of Scottish ships by her countrymen.

154. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, II. 448. Edinburgh, Parliament of the 17 November 1544. [Present] David lindesay de month. [See *Appendix IV. (a)*, and next item.]

155. *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XIX. ii. 626. Parliament held at Edinburgh, 17 November 1544, by James Abbot of Newbottell, Wm. lord Simpill, Mr Thos. Ballenden, clerk of Justiciary, Mr Henry Lauder, advocate royal, Simon Prestoun, and David Lindesay of the Mount, commissioners, together with Patrick Barroun, deputy constable, James Lindesay, deputy marshal, and David Lowre, judicator. Business:— Summons against Angus, Bothwell, and George Douglas: continued to 24 Nov. [See *Appendix IV. (a)*.]

156. *Comp. Thes.*, VIII. 403. August 1545. [break in MS.] to the lordis Ruthven, Methven, Oliphant, Crag, Ogilvy, Glammys, Innermeith, baillies of Cowper, bishop of Breichin, and Lyoun King of Armes, and his wage, xliiij s.

157. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, II. 462. Parliament at Linlithgow, 5 October 1545. David lyndesay de month miles. [See *Appendix IV. (a)*.]

158. *S.P. Henry VIII.*, V. p. 580; *L.P. Henry VIII.*, XXI. ii. 576. Information to Henry VIII. from Henry Balnavis, St Andrews, undated. ? 19 December 1546. [Attack on the rebels at St Andrews. Summary.] The Governor and Lords offered restitution and pardon if the rebels would deliver up the castle and the Governor's son, whom they held as hostage, and take Blackness Castle in pledge. With the ending of the truce, cannon were brought, and on the Wednesday following the battery maintained from 5 A.M. till 4 P.M. The rebels replied, killing John Borthwick, principal gunner, two soldiers, and wounding the Earl of Argyle's master gunner. The castle was 'ill battered,' but because

of the slaughter, shooting with great artillery ceased, and the siege was continued by watching and shooting of small artillery. From the 22 Nov. to 10 Dec., the garrison was without 'flesh,' and an attempt was made to run the blockade. Through lack of food 21 men fell sick, until at last the Governor convened a council, and threatened to put to death the lairds of Raitht, Montwhany, Wauchtane, Culuthye, and others if the Governor's son and the Castle were not soon delivered up.

[S.P., V. 581-2.] So upone the Thursday before Sancte Thomas day, whiche was the 17 [err. 16] day of December, Lyone heralde witht one trumpatt was send to ws frome the Governour and Counsale at 11 houris before noune, and desyred speaking; to whome we maide no ansure. Then he departid, and tolde to the Governour and Counsale he coulde have no speaking of ws. Notwithstanding, he was send agane at tuo houris efter noune, and desyred that one of our servandis wolde schew to ws, the Governour haithe convenit the nobill men of the realme, and by thare advise wolde send to speak ws. To the whiche we condescendit and granted, and that nyght thare was send to ws the Justice Clerk and Provest of Aberdene. . . .

159. John Knox, *Works*, I. 186. After the Easter of 1547 [10 April], John Knox, weary of persecution, entered the castle of St Andrews with three pupils, more than ten months after the murder of Beaton. His discourses on the Gospel of St John having aroused attention, about June 1547 Henry Balnavis and John Rough besought him to become their preacher, but he declined. A short time after the reformers held a council, Sir David Lindsay being present, and besought him again. After this Knox became the mouthpiece of the reformers, and entered upon his ministry. [Beaton was murdered 29 May 1546. Cf. Calderwood, *History of the Church of Scotland* (1655), H5<sup>b</sup>, Wodrow Soc. edn., I. 227.]

160. *Comp. Thes.*, IX. 96. July 1547. Item, to ane boy sent to Fyf witht ane wrytting for Lyoun heralde, iij s. [During the 1547 campaign.]

161. *Comp. Thes.*, IX. 259. December 1548. Item, to Schir David Lindesay, King of Armes, send with certane wryttinges and directiounes to the King of Denmark, to be his expensis, vij<sup>xx</sup> li. [This was an embassy to Christian III. of Denmark to ask for ships to protect the coasts of Scotland against the English, and to secure free trade for Scottish merchants, particularly in grain, failing in the former request, but succeeding in the latter.]

162. *Comp. Thes.*, IX. 323. July 1549. Item, to ane servand of Lyoun heraldis quhilk past in France and tuke witht him certane wryttingis of my lord governoures graces to his graces bairnys, xj li. v s.

163. *Comp. Thes.*, IX. 347. 25 October 1549. Item, to David Lindesay, Lyoun, in consideratioun of his service in Denmark, j<sup>o</sup> crownis of the sone, j<sup>c</sup>xij li. x s.

164. Pitscottie, *History*, II. 141. 28 December 1559 (1549?). Ffarder they maid ane act that Schir Dawid Lyndsayis buike sould be condemnid and bruntt and so they performitt the same and bruntt it as ze sall heir efterwart. Provincial Council, Black Friars, Edinburgh. [I think that Pitscottie may have erred in the date, and that a procription of *The Tragedie of the Late Cardinal* is more likely than one of *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* or *The Monarche*.]

165. *Comp. Thes.*, IX. 381. 17 February, 1549-50. Item, to ane boy send furth of Falklande for Lyoun Herolde, iij s.

166. *Calendar of Charters and other Original Documents, preserved in H.M. General Register House*. Vol. VII. (1543-1551). Charter No. 1513. 15 March 1550-1. Instrument taken on 15 March 1550 [1551] in the hands of Thomas Bachelor, professor of Arts, presbyter, of the diocese of St Andrews, notary public, on the gift made by Andrew Lawell of Ballumby to Jonet Scott, wife of Henry Lawell, his grandson, of the lands of Ballumby, with the manor place, miln, cottages and pertinents thereof, lying in the Sherifffdom of Forfar, turning and transferring to her all his rights therein during his lyfe. Witnesses: William Scott of Balwerye, Knight; David Lyndesay of Montht; John Scott, pensionary of Cowper; and Peter Naryn.

167. *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, II. 197. Edinburgh, 18 August 1554. Precept. Menstralis. The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurer Robert Graham to content and pay the xij menstralis that past afoir the convoy and the plaaris on Sunday last bypast, xl s.

*Ibid.*, II. 284. 18 August 1554. Item, payit on the day of the play for the dennar maid to the playars, iiij li. xvij s. ij d.

*Ibid.*, II. 284. Precept payment. Item, payit for the making of the Quenis grace house on the playfeild, besyde the convoy hous under the samyn, and the playars' hous, the jebbettis and skaffauld about the samyn, and burds on the playfeild, careing of thame fra the toun to the feild, and thairfra agane, the cutting and inlaik of greit and small tymmer, with the nallis and warkmanschip of vj wrychts twa dayis thairto, pynors' feis, cart hyre and uther necessars, as Sir William M<sup>c</sup>Dougall, maister of wark, tikkit beiris, xvj li v s. iiij d.

*Ibid.*, II. 198-9. 12 October 1554. Precept. Bynnyng. The prouest baillies and counsale ordanis the thesaurar Robert Grahame to content and pay to Walter Bynnyng the sowme of v li. for the making of the play graith and paynting of the handsenye and the playaris facis; providand alwys that the said Walter mak the play geir vnderwrittin furthcumand to the toun quhen thai haif ado thairwith, quhilkis he hes now ressaut, viz., viij play hattis, ane kingis crowne, ane myter, ane fulis hude, ane septour, ane pair angell wyngis, twa angell hair, ane chaplet of tryvmphe.

*Ibid.*, II. 282. Precept Payment for the above. Item, payit to Walter Binnyng, paynter, be ane precept datit the xij day of October, 1554, v li.

168. *Comp. Thes.*, X. 266. 13 December 1554. Item, the xiiij day of the samyn, to David Lindesay, alias Dingwale, purschewant, to pas witht lettres to the northland to charge all officers of armes to compeir befoir the Lyoun Heroauld the xv day of Januar nixt to cum, togidder witht lettres to the toune of Innernes for hamebringing of builzeoun, v li.

Item, the xiiij day of the samyn, to Petar Thomsoun and Adame Maccullocht to pas throucht the haile partis of the southe and summond all officers to compeir befoir the said Lyoun Heroauld the said day, togidder witht missivvis of the Quenis grace to the lairdis of Louthiane for careing of the lyme to Kelso x li.

169. Chalmers, *Lindsay*, I. 39. ("From a MS. Col. in the Advocates' library, Ja. V. 7. 12."). Att the abbay of Halyroodhouse in the chaptour theiroyf, the 16th day of January 1554 (1555). The whilk day sir David Lyndsay of the Mount knight, lyon king of armes, accompanied with Archbald earle of Angus, George earle of Arroll constable, and his brothers heraulds chaptourly conveyened for the tyme: Having consideration of the manyfold oppressions extortions and complaints committed be William Crawler messenger; and in speciall upon the tenants and workmen of the abbay of Couper and country adjacent thereto, as was notourly proven before the said king of armes, his assessors and brothers heraulds; and ane part of the saids extortions and oppressions confessed in their presence be the said William: Therfor the said king of armes with advice of the said noble and mighty lords assessors and his brothers heraulds decernes and ordains our sovereign ladies armes to be taken off the said Williams breast: And hath deprived and deprives him of the said office of messengry; and his persone to be delivered in my lord constables hands to be punish'd at the queens highness pleasure in example of others. Extracted by me Adam M'Culloch Bute, pursevant clerk of the office of armes, under my sign and subscription manual.

170. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, IV. 1006. Edinburgh, 19 Oct. (13 March 1555). Regina concessit Jacobo Carruthiris burgensi de Cupro, heredibus ejus et assignatis,—2 acras terrarum jacen. in lie Milhill prope Cuprum, dimedietatem acre in lie Hauch prope molendinum fullonum, acram in Kelleland, tertiam partem de Porterland, extenden. ad 4 libras 4 sol. annuatim, vic. Fyffe;—que per dominos concilii 28 Jul. 1536 decreta sunt in manibus regis Jac. V. fuisse a decessu Jonete Fullartoun, per 26 annos ante 20 Mar. 1535, nonintroitu earundem per dict. regem donato quondam Jonete Dowglas sponse quond. Davidis Lindesay de Month, et per dictam Jonetam (et dictum Dav. pro ejus interesse) dicto Jac assignato; et bonis mobilibus per And. Rawat unum marorum dicti vic. quesitis et non inventis, 30 Jul. 1555 (citatiz Eliz. Broun una heredum quondam Johannis B. ejus patris, Davide Wrycht ejus sponso pro ejus interesse, Davide Balcony filio quond. Isobelle Broun alio herede dicti Joh. Broun ejus patris, Petro Petersoun pro ejus interesse, Davide Lindesay de Pyotstoun filio et herede quond. Willelmi L. de P., Davide Cowper filio et herede quond. Davidis C. burgen. de Cupro, Katherina Balcony ejus matre, pretensis possessoribus dict. terrarum) coram Alex. Narne de Sandfurd, Rob. Patersoun de Dunmure et David

Airth burgen. de Cupro, vicecomitibus deputatis de Fiffe (dictis Dav. Lyndesay, Dav. Balcony, Dav. Cowper, et Davide Baxstar pro ejus interesse comparantibus) appreciate sunt et dicto Jac. vendite pro 109 lib. 4 sol :—Reddend. unum den. argenti nomine albe firme :—et voluit regina quod persone suprascripte, heredes earum et assignati, haberent regressum quandocunque dictas summas persolverent infra septennium. xxxi. 253.

171. *Comp. Thes.*, X. 277. 17 April 1555. Item, to Lyoune heroauld, Bute purschewant, Jhone Railthoun and utheris passand to Bruchtie to tak ane just tryall of the slauchter betuix the Scottis and Franche men, x li. viij s.

172. *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xxvii. 105b, quoted from Laing, *Lindsay*, I. xlv. Ane lettre maid to Alexander Lyndesay of the gift of the said Alexanderis mariage now beand in hir Hieness handis be ressoun of deceis of vmquhile Sir David Lyndesay of the Mont knyght brother to the said Alexander, to quhome the said Alexander is nerrest and to be seruit air of tailzie vnto his heritage And siclike of the relief, quhen it sal happen, of the landis of Pratriss throw sesing to be gevin to the said Alexander as air foirsaid with power, &c. At Striuling the xvij day of Aprile the zeir of God foirsaid, &c.—g. (J<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup> and lv zeris. Gratis.)

173. *Comp. Thes.*, X. 278. May 1555. Item, the viij day of Maii, to Patrik Davidsoun, messingear, passand to the fort of Bruchtie and Dundee to bring the personis that Lyoun heroauld tuik tryall of, to Edinburcht, togidder witht twa missivis of the Quenis grace to the lordis Sinclar and Lyndesay, xxx s.

174. *Register of Acts and Decreits*. Register House, Edinburgh. Vol. XV. 78b-79b. [Punctuated.] Elizabeth lyndesay contra dauid lindsay and utheris. Anent oure souveraine ladeis lettres purchest [at the instance] of elizabeth lyndesay, brother dochter and air of lyne of [vmquhile] Schir dauid lindsay of ye month, knyght, king o[f armes], george newtown in drem, hir tutor Dative fo[r hir ], Aganis David lindsay, alias Dingwall heraul[d, and James] caruderis, burges of culper [Cupar], executoris to the said [vmquhile Schir] David, Makand mentioun That quhar the said el[izabeth is] narrest air of lyne to the said vmquhile Schir dauid, [?servit be the] Shereff of fiffe and his deputis, and conforme thereto y[ ] of the said vmquhile Schir dauid, pertenis to the said [Elizabeth to]gidder with all and sindre his landis and heretage[s ] rentis vntaillit afore his deceiss, and ewidentis[s ], and albeitt the saidis dauid and James execu[toris to the] vmquhile Schir David immediatlie efter his Deceiss, [?beand] deceissit about the zeir of god J<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup>lv zeris, m[ ] with all and sindrie his guidis and geir, ewidentis, obl[? igatiounis], Jewellis, sowmes of money, and vtheris quhatsumeuir, belangan[d to him] at the tyme of his deceiss, and in speciall with the guidis[s ], claythis, and ornamentis vnder specifit, pertening to the [foirsaid Eliza]beth as air foirsaid, be ressoun of airschip, and with all [and] sindrie uthir ewidentis vnder writtin pertening alsua to hir [as] foirsaid, be ressoun that the

landis and annuell rentes speci[fiit] thairintill pertenis to hir as air of lyne foirsaid, That [is] to s[ay] ane gowne of fyne blew purpur weluit lynit pwdeueiss, ane coit of rid crammase weluet with slevis, ane dowblet of fyne crammase satyne, ane pair of blak stemmene hoiss, ane belt of weluit with ane quhynzear, ane swerd, ane pair of brotekynnis, ane pair of butis, ane silkin hat with ane tergat, ane cassikin of weluet, ane ryding cloik of collour de roy begairit with weluet, ane blak bonat with ane tergat, ane cappie Dosie of weluit, ane chenze of gold, ane signit of cold [sic], ane tablet, ane sark, ane naipkin, ane pair of braislettis of gold, ane coupe of gold, ane goblet of gold, ane maischir of siluir, ane pair of bedis of siluir with gawdiis of gold of pareiss werk, ane broun horss with ane fransche sadill harnessing coverit with weluet, ane fute mantill of of [sic] pareiss blak, ane mail, ane bonat cace, ane lokit comptar burde with ane sewit covering, ane dowble covering dornik, ane dusoun of serviettes of dornik, ane copburdclayth, ane towell of dornik werk, ane basing of siluir, ane dusoun of siluir spvnis havand the armes of the said vmquhile Schir dauid thairon, ane chargeour, ane trunscheour, ane gairding, ane salt fat of siluir, ane luggit dische of siluir, ane grete brasin chandillar, ane quart of tyn, ane pynt of tyn, of [error for ane] chopene of tyn, ane yrne chymalay, ane cruik, twa standand rackis of yrne, ane pair of tangis, ane bref pott, ane spete, ane pan, ane frying pan of brass, ane grise pan of Irne, ane chaffer, ane bed staf of brass, ane chyre, ane lang furme, ane meit almetry sylomeit, ane cop almetry, ane lansadill, ane bed of carvit werk, ane down bed with ane flanderis tyke, ane pair of blankittis, ane pair of schetis, ane nycht curtchie, ane nycht bonat, ane sewit covering with hingeris, twa coddis, ane wairstaw of carvit werk, ane watter pott of powder, ane greit schryne, ane byble in Inglis, ane leid, ane maskin fatt, ane gyle fat with all necessaris pertenying thairto, ane zok of oxin, ane pleuch, ane zok, ane cowter, ane sok, ane yrne schire, ane harrow with teith of yrne, ane furneist wane, ane schod carte, of [err. for ane] coit of armour, ane pair of schone, ane pair of pantownis of weluet, ane windo clayth, ane sek, ane girdill, ane pair of sokkis, ane pair of spurris, ane ait riddill, ane quhit riddill, ane wyde seif, ane small seif, ane charter precept and instrument of seising of the landis of kingask with the pertinentis lyand within the sherefdom of fiffe, The charter precept and instrument of saising of nyne akirris of land lyand in the town and territorie of couper, The charter precept and instrument of saising of the landis of myd garmiltoun with the pertinentis lyand within the sherefdom of edinburgh and constabrie of Hadingtoun, The charteris preceptis and instrumentis of saising of certane annuell rentis in cowper, nochttheles the saidis dauid lynesay and James carutheris, executoris foirsaidis, will on na wiss gif and deliuer to the said elizabeth lynesay the airschip guidis abone writtin, Togidder with the evidentis abone specifiit pertening to hir be ressoun foirsaid, To be keptit vsit and disponit be hir plesour without thai be compellit, And Anent the charge gevin to the saidis dauid lynesay, alias dingwell herald, and James carrutheris, executoris foirsaidis, To gif and deliuer to the said elizabeth lynesay and hir said tutour datie for his interest all and sindry the airschip guidis, geir, Jowellis, claythis, Insicht, and otheris abone specifiit, Togidder with the evidentis particularle abone writtin



pertening to the said elizabeth be ressoun foirsaid, To be keipit vsit and disponit vpoun be hir and heir said tutour datiuie for his interest at hir plesour, Or ellis to haif comperit before the saidis lordis at ane certane day bypast and allegit ane ressonable caus quhy the semin sauld nocht be done as at mair lenth is contenit in the saidis lettres, The said george newtoun for him self and the said elizabeth lindsay being personalie present And the saidis dauid lindsay and James carrutheris being also personalie present, The Lordis of counsall assolzeis the saidis dauid lindsay and James carrutheris fra the petitioun of the said elizabeth lindsay and hir said tutour, Tuiching the delyuering of the saidis airschip guidis and decernis thaim quit thairfra at this tyme and as it is now libellit, Be ressoun the semin can nocht cum in be this ordour, And be caus the saidis dauid and James denyit that thai oulder had hes or zit fraudfullie put away ony of the evidentis abone writtin Exceptand ane instrument of saising quhilk the said dauid grantit him to haif of ane annuall rent of ane m<sup>l</sup> merkis of the landis of kingask pertening to the said vmquhile Schir dauid, quhilk he promist to produce [afore] the saidis lordis the day vnder writtin, Thairfore the lordis [of counsall] assignis to the said elizabeth and hir said tutour the xxij da of november [? nixt to cum] with continuation of dayis for proving that the saidis personis had hes or zett [fraudfullie] put away the saidis evidentis exeptand as said is and to that effect ordanis thaim to hef lettr[es to summond] sic witness and probation, etc., and siclike ordanis the said dauid to pro[duce the] said instrument of sesing of the said annuell rent the said day [? of November] abon writtin, with certification to him and he failze thairin lettres salbe d[irect thair] upon to the effect and the saidis dauid and James gif thair inuenter [ ] upon that part of the saidis lettres concerning the having of the saidis evidentis In the myntyme continuis that part of the saidis lettres in the samin forme, fort[e, and effect] as it is now but prejudice of partie unto the day foirsaid and the parteis comperand as said is ar warnit hereof apud acta.

## V.

## Appendix II.

## The Later Lindsays of the Mount, 1557-1715.

THE early material is gathered from the usual sources, and the MS. Calendar of Charters in the Register House, Edinburgh. The later material is abstracted from notes in my possession taken from the writs and evidents pertaining to the lands of Mount from 1649 to 1715, when the lands were sold. For the loan of these, and for permission to make notes freely, I am indebted to the present owner of the Mount Farm, Mr John Small, and his solicitors, Messrs T. & R. J. Davidson, Cupar. These records are too long to quote in full, and I give the very briefest abstract. [See also *Appendix I.*, Nos. 132, 134.] Only records containing genealogical data are given.

1. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1546-80. No. 1195. 23 July 1557. David Lindsay, alias Dingwall Herald.

2. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1546-80. No. 1305. 3 Oct. 1558. David Lindsay, alias Rothesay Herald.

3. B.M. Cotton. Caligula. B. ix. 168b. Thomas Randolph to [Sir] William Cecil, Edinburgh, 5 October 1561. I have good occasion to commende vnto your Lordship the berrer hereof Mr David Lyndesaye Rothesay herawlide of Arms, for that good wyll he beareth vnto me, and frendesheppe that I have founde at hys handes. Thys is he that only adhered vnto the Lordes in the defence of hys Countrie, and reddye also to do that Lawfull service he maye vnto the Quenes maiestie my soveraynge. To lette hym be the better knowne vnto your Lordship he is brother vnto the notable Dav[id] Lyndesaye kynge of Armes. He is hable to procure me the syghte of a book with ane worde of your Lordship's mouthe whe[re]in are all the Armes of all the noble men and baron[s] bothe new and olde that are in Scotlande. Thus most humb[lie] I tayke my leave At Edinbourge the vte of October 1561. Your Lordships to commande. Tho. Randolphe.

Endorsed: Righte honorable Mr William knight principall Secretary vnto the Quenes maiestie of England.

Reproduced in *Selections from Unpublished Manuscripts in the College of Arms and the British Museum illustrating the Reign of Mary Queen of Scotland. M.DXLIII-M.DLXVIII*. Maitland Club, Glasgow. [1837]. p. 92.

4. *Records of the Convention of Royal Burghs*. 4 vols. Edinburgh: Paterson, 1870 (Vol. I. only examined). In the lists of Commissioners for Burghs, pages as cited, occur the following: I. 17 [St Andrews, 6 (? 5) Jan. 1570], "Cuppar, Dauid Lyndesay, provest" [signature, p. 23, "D. Lyndsay, provest"]: I. 71 [Cuppar, 24-28 Feb. 1578], "Cowpar, Schir Dauid Lyndesay, hone provest" [signature, p. 77, "D. Lyndesay, commissioner for Cowpar"]: I. 79 [Stirling, 5 Aug. 1579], "Schir David Lindesay of Mounth, Cowper": I. 206 [Cuppar, 2-5 May 1586], "Cowpar, Schir Dauid Lyndesay, lyoun herald." [If this is the Sir David Lindsay of the Mount who died in 1623, the last item proves that he was acting as Lyon King for his uncle, Sir David Lindsay of Rathillet, who is described in 1591 as of great age (see *post*, Nos. 7, 8).]

5. 8 June 1576. Cupar. Charter of Sale by David Dury of that ilk, granting to John Lyndesay, lawful son of the umquhile Lyndesay of Montht, his heirs and assignees, an annual rent of 50 marks Scots forth of the granter's lands of Cunoquhy in the sheriffdom of Fife, and that for 500 marks Scots paid by the said John and by David Lyndesay of Rathulit, knight, his tutor; redeemable by the granter, his heirs and assignees, in payment of the said sum. (b) The Renunciation of the said annual rent by the said John Lyndesay in favour of William Fernie of that ilk, dated Cupar, 19 May 1597. Calendar of Charters, Vol. XI. (1576-82), No. 2402.

6. *Acts*, III., 418-9. Linlithgow, 1 December 1585. The teynd victuall of the lands of month lyand within the parochin of monymaill Extending to twa bollis quheit tuelf bollis beir Twa chalderis four bollis aittis, granted to George Halyburton following the execution of John Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrews, former possessor.

7. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1580-93. No. 1990, 25 Dec. 1591. Rex, intelligens quod consiliarius suus David Lindsay de Rathullett miles, Leo armorum rex sub magno sigillo admissus, tunc prematura etate gravatus propter magnos labores et varia genera morborum invalidus fuit ad subeundum onus dicti officii, ob quas causas dictum officium resignaverat, et quod David Lindsay de Month non solum pro bonis literis, linguarum abundantia, ingenuis moribus, longa experientia, verum etiam ex observata praxi regni, ad idem officium promovendus erat, nominavit eum ad dict. officium pro ejus vita, cum honore et titulo unius aurati equitis, ordinando eum intitulari Davidem L. de M. militem Leonem armorum regem; assignando ei 40 lib. annuatim de promptioribus firmis terrarum de Rathulled, vic. Fyff: cum potestate omnia dicti officii membra coram ipso et ejus fratribus heraldis examinandi et de novo admittendi vel deprivandi, statuta faciendi pro observatione dicti officii in puritate, omnes heraldos, clavigeros, signiferos et armigeros arrestatos aut in jus vocatos replegiandi, &c. Insuper dispensavit cum defectu solempnitatum requisitarum in creatione dicti Dav. L. de Month ad officium ordinarii heraldi. xxxvii. 469.

8. David Lindsay of Rathillet. Recorded as Customar of Cupar, 1575-81, *Rot. Scac.*, XX., 208, 247, 271, 310; XXI., 4, 160, 205. Fee of £40 paid to him as Lyon King, 1587-93, *Rot. Scac.*, XXI., 369; XXII., 34, 122, 196, 307, 397.

9. *Acts*, III., 593. Edinburgh, 1592. Lands of Garmilton ratified to Lord Lindsay. [They had been sold by David Lindsay of Rathillet, for debt. Cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1580-93, No. 1431.]

10. *Acts*, III., 555. 1592. [Concerning the Office of Lyoun King of Armes. . . .] Item for Remeid of the greit questionis and debaittis that arryis at all parliamentis & vther solempne conventionis Anent the Ranking of noblemen according to the auncietie of thair houssis and prioritie of thair voittis Oure Soverane Lord with aduise of his saidis estaitis in parliament Gevis grantis and committis full power and commissioun to W<sup>am</sup> Erll of angus lord douglas and abirnetheie George erll merschell lord keith M<sup>r</sup> Robert Douglas provest of lincluden collectour generall, Adame bishoip of orknay, Schir Robert meluill of Murdocarny knight thesaurair, Schir richert cokburne 3ounger of clerkingtoun secretair, Robert lord altrie, Schir Johnne cokburne of ormeiston knicht iustice clerk, alexander hay of eister kennet and Schir dauid lindsay of the mont knicht lyoun king of armez or ony four of them the saidis Erll merschell and lyoun being alwayes tua To convene consult try and gif thair advise subscriuit with thair handes how all the estaitis of this realme sall ryd from the kingis palace to the parliament housse and toward thair sitting and voiting thairin.

11. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1593-1608. No. 102, 4 June 1594. Grant of the Mount to David Lindsay, Lyon King.

12. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1593-1608. No. 1118, 22 December 1600. Katherine, daughter of David Lindsay of the Mount, wife of George Airth of Foxton, junior. Contract of marriage dated 27 Jan. 1597, registered at St. Andrews.

13. Fraser, *Memorials of the Earls of Haddington*, I., 162. Two years later (1608), Sir Thomas Hamilton (1st Earl of Haddington) received a Crown charter confirming to him the possession of the barony of the Byres, the lands of Cauldron, Mains of Drem, Dremhill, Coates, Middlethird, and Coatares, within Drem; the lands of Muirton, Mungos Wells, Garmilton, and Harvieston, all within the constabulary of Haddington, and including the patronage of the church of Haddington, and the lady chapel of Drem. All these lands had belonged to the old family of Lindsay of the Byres, and were sold by John, eighth Lord Lindsay, to Sir Thomas Hamilton, for £33,333, 6s. 8d. Scots. The money was not, however, paid all at once, but by instalments, the last of which was discharged by Robert, ninth Lord Lindsay, on 13th June 1610, his brother, the eighth lord, having died in the previous November. [See also *Acts*, IV., 449, 484.]

14. *Acts*, IV., 412. 17 June 1609. "Sir dauid lyndesay of month kny<sup>t</sup> lyoun herald" proclaims John Lord Maxwell at the Tolbooth.

15. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1620-33. No. 200, 13 July 1621. David Lindsay of Month and Grissil Meldrum. Agnes, daughter of David Lindsay of Month, and wife of Sir Jerome Lindsay of Annatland, Lyon King. Both David Lindsay and Grissil Meldrum dead, without male issue.

16. *Inquisitionum Retornarum Abbrevatio* (1811), 3 vols. Vol. III. *Inquisitiones Generales*, 8561. 11 June 1623. Agneta Lindsay, *haeres portionaria* Domini Davidis Lindsay de Monthe militis, *patris*. G. 23.

*Inq. Gen.*, 8562. 11 June 1623. Euphania Lindsay, *haeres portionaria* Domini Davidis Lindsay de Monthe militis, *patris*. G. 23.

*Inq. Gen.*, 8563. 24 September 1623. Georgius Arthe [Airth], *filius legitimus quondam Katherinae Lindsay, filiae legitimae Domini Davidis Lindsay de Monthe militis, haeres portionarius dicti Domini Davidis Lindsay, avi materni*. G. 35.

17. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1620-33. No. 1561, 20 March 1630. D. Jerome Lindsay de Annatland, knight, "uni commissariorum Edinburgi." (Resigned office as Lyon King, June 1630.)

18. William Drummond of Hawthornden, *Poems*, ed. L. E. Kastner. S.T.S., II., 251 (1913). To the Memorie of the vertuous Gentlewoman Rachell Lindsay, Daughter of Sir Hierosme Lyndsay, Principall King of Armes, and Wyfe to Lieutenant Colonell Barnad Lindsay, who died the . . . . day of May, the yeere 1645, after she had liued . . . . yeeres.

19. Hist. MSS. Com., Laing MSS., I., 235. 2 June 1648. J. Lindsay of Mounth one of the signatories to a protest.

20. *Acts*, VII., 92. 29 March 1661. Among the baillies for Fife and Kinross for raising an annuity of £40,000 granted to Charles II. is "Lindsay of Month." Fife was to raise £4088, 8s.

21. *Acts*, VII., 507. 9 Oct. 1663. James Lindsay of Month appointed J.P. for Fife. (He seems in 1661 to have been a Clerk of Exchequer, but I have no definite record.)

22. *Register of Marriages for the Parish of Edinburgh, 1595-1700*. Scottish Record Society (1905), p. 410. Elizabeth Lindsay married to David Lindsay, merchant of Edinburgh, by Mr. William Annand, Dean, 14 Sept. 1678. [Elizabeth Lindsay was the daughter of James Lindsay of Mount; see No. 25 *post*.]

23. *Acts*, VIII., 388. 1 May 1680. David Lindsay, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, and John Cairns, printer, receive from Sir Thomas Murray of Glendook, Bart., Clerk of H.M.'s Council Register and Rolls, the privilege of printing the Acts and Ordinances of Scotland.

24. *Reliquiae Scotiae: Curious Notices from the Courant, from January 1, 1711, to May 6, 1713*. March 14 to 16, 1711, No. 860. Loss of the Title Deeds of Mount. The Old Writs and Evidents of the lands of Mount, lying in the Paroch of Couper and Shiredom of Fife, which belonged to James Lindsay of Mount, being now amissing. If any Persons can give any account of these Writs and evidents where they are to be seen, let them give notice to the author of this paper [James Muirhead] at the Exchange Coffee-house, they shall have a guinea reward.

25. *Decennial Indexes to the Service of Heirs in Scotland: 1710-1719*. P. 16. John Lindsay served heir general to his father David Lindsay, merchant in Edinburgh, dated 28 March 1713, recorded 7 April 1715.

26. Abstract of writs and evidents of the lands of Mount to the sale in 1715.

(1) James Lindsay of Mount married Anna Hay, daughter of Sir Patrick Hay of Pitfour, youngest son of Patrick Hay of Pitfour deceased, Sir Patrick's eldest son also named Patrick, his second son William, and Elizabeth his eldest daughter. The date of the marriage is not given here, but it was in 1650. See Chalmers, I., 48-9, for reproduction of a stone at the Mount Farm, with a coat of arms bearing the quarterings of James Lindsay and "A. H.," who has not been previously identified. In *Gentleman's Arms*, Lyon Office, she is simply identified as a daughter of the house of Hay of Mayne, but in the writs and evidents she is repeatedly stated to have been of the Hays of Pitfour, and their marriage contract is among the writs. It is dated 11th February 1650. [See *post* (4).] She was still alive in 1715. James Lindsay died between 1674 and 1676. Their eldest

son, Robert, seems to have died within his father's lifetime. The second son, James, then became heir. He died before 1713. There was also a daughter, Elizabeth, who married David Lindsay, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, in 1678 (*ante*, No. 21), and had a son John, also a merchant of Edinburgh. Both David Lindsay and his wife Elizabeth were dead before 1713.

(2) The writs tell the story of the raising by both James Lindsays, father and son, principally the former, of a number of heritable bonds, or mortgages, on the lands of Mount. Apparently these had begun before James Lindsay's marriage to Anna Hay, but the majority fall between 1656 and 1674, when there were eight in number, for various sums borrowed from various people. Some of these bonds were sold and resold, and David Lindsay, merchant of Edinburgh, acquired some, his son John reselling to Thomas Hope, advocate, of Rankillor. Others passed through various other hands, but all, by July 1715, had fallen into the hands of Thomas Hope. The sale of the lands was actually raised by John Lindsay, then apparently in London, under the powers of an Act of Charles II., that when an estate was notoriously corrupt the creditors had the right to appeal to the Lords of Council and Session, to authorise the sale of the estate. The appeal states that "the deceast James Lindsay dyed bankrupt and utterly insolvent." This refers to James Lindsay, junior. He had apparently also married a daughter of one of the Hay families, which is not stated. The Decreit of Sale of the Lands of Mount states that he had married Margaret Hay, who was still alive, and had a daughter named Anna. The Decreit was obtained on the 1st December 1715, and enforced in 1715. The main reason for its enforcement was undoubtedly that there were no male heirs. By it the estates were divided into halves. Thomas Hope, as purchaser, was to enter into one half; the other half was to be retained by "Anna Hay, Lady Mount," perhaps because of dower rights, and to revert to Hope after her death. The estates were bought by Hope for £9,463, 11s. 8d. Scots, acting on behalf of his father- and brother-in-law, James and John Lewis of Merchiston.

(3) Almost immediately the two Lowises began to mortgage the lands afresh. In 1728 they were compelled by their 248 creditors to accept the trusteeship of a group of advocates acting for the creditors. On the 31st July 1735, however, the lands were declared for sale, and were bought by Thomas Hope for Charles, Earl of Hopetown, for £12,789, 6s. 8d. Scots, with interest on the borrowings from creditors from 1735-1744, in all £18,864, 5s. 4d. Scots. The acquisition of the lands by the Hopetowns was not completed until the 13th February 1749, probably because of the holding over of some creditors for several years while the purchase money was being raised. On the latter date the creditors signed an instrument of resignation of the lands of Mount in favour of John, Earl of Hopetown.

(4) Included in the writs is the contract of marriage between James Lindsay of the Mount and Anna Hay, daughter of Sir Patrick Hay of Pitfour, dated 11 February 1650 . . . inter me ab una et dominum patricium Hey de pitfoir militem . . . pro anna hay legitima filia. Apud Lundye 11th February 1650. Signed J. Lindsay of Mounte. Vellum.

## VI.

## Appendix III.

## Descent of the Lindsays of the Mount to 1715.

THE table is tentative in two respects. (i) I have made William, the second son of Sir William de Lindsay († c. 1420), the father of the first David Lindsay of the Mount, the alternative being to create a son named William for Andrew of Garmylton, Sir William's natural son. Of any such son to Andrew I have found no trace. Dates favour the first identification. William de Lindsay, second son of Sir William, was dead by 1468, and in 1478 the lands of Garmylton, which William seems also to have possessed, were granted to his son David. I see no difficulty in the delay of ten years, for David already possessed the Mount (*Appendix I.* 10, 12).

(ii) I have made the poet the grandson of the first David Lindsay of the Mount, and have extended his father's life to about 1522. There is no evidence that the David Lindsay who received the lands of Garmylton in 1507 was actually the poet, but it should be assumed so. It means, of course, that he must also have been of age in 1507, and must have been born in 1486, not 1490. A slight hesitation in identifying the David Lindsay of the 1507 Charter with the poet has made me retain the traditional date of birth of 1490. That Charter makes it clear that, if the poet is referred to, his father was still living. Lindsay is first described as "of the Mount" in 1524 (*Appendix I.* 47), and to his father I ascribe documents 27, 40 and 42 in *Appendix I.* These relate to (a) an inquisition concerning lands in Parbroath and Lawdisferne in 1512; (b) two suits dated 1520, 1521, concerning the estates of James Ramsay, Burgess of Cupar, whose daughter was the mother of the David Lindsay of the suits. She must therefore have been the wife of the first David Lindsay of the Mount, and grandmother of the poet.

In the table the dates within square brackets record the extreme dates of the relevant records in *Appendix I.* For the two Sir Williams de Lindsay, and for Sir John, 1st Lord Lindsay, there is other evidence, but I have only recorded in *Appendix I.* such evidence as I have been able to find which is of genealogical value for my present purpose. The numbers which follow these dates, grouped within a second pair of square brackets, are the numbers of the relevant items in *Appendix I.*

*Appendix I.* ends with the last item regarding the poet himself, a document dated 1557. In *Appendix II.* is a series of records concerned with the Lindsays of the Mount to 1715, when the estates were sold. These records are not intended to be complete, and I do not give either dates or the numbers of items in *Appendix II.* in the later portion of the following table. I have not traced the later history of this family after the sale of the estates of Mount.

TABLE.

SIR WILLIAM DE LINDSAY († bef. 1393) [1397][2].  
 Obtained the Byres by Charter 1365-6 on resignation  
 of his brother Sir Alexander de Glenesk.  
 = Christiana, da. Sir Wm. Mure of Abercorn.

SIR WILLIAM DE LINDSAY († c. 1420) [1397-1412]-----  
 [3, 4, 5]  
 = Christiana, da. Sir Wm. Keith, Marshal of Scotland.

SIR JOHN († 1482)  
 [1439-64] [6, 7, 8, 10, 11]  
 cr. 1st Lord Lindsay 1445.

WILLIAM († c. 1468)  
 Probable owner of Garmylton  
 after death of Andrew of  
 Garmylton.  
 [1439-78] [6, 7, 8, 12]

ALEXANDER

ANDREW  
 of Garmylton, nat-  
 ural son; prob-  
 ably the eldest  
 son. [1397-1412]  
 [2, 3, 4, 5]

EARLS OF LINDSAY  
 Lindsays of Wormston,  
 Pytstoun, Kirkforthar,  
 Pitscottie, etc.

DAVID († 1507)  
 of the Mount and Garmylton.  
 [1467-1507] [9-22]  
 = —, da. James Ramsay,  
 burgess of Cupar, and his wife  
 Elizabeth Balfour [40, 42]

WILLIAM  
 [1468]  
 [10]

JOHN  
 [1497]  
 [19]

DAVID († c. 1522-24)  
 of the Mount and Garmylton.  
 [1507-21] [22, 27, 40, 42] =

SIR DAVID (c. 1490-1555)  
 Received Garmylton 1507  
 [22]; designated Of the  
 Mount, 1524 [47] [1507-  
 55] [22, etc.]  
 = c. 1521, Janet Douglas,  
 who died betw. 1542-55.  
 [1522-42] [43, 49, 53, etc.]  
 Last item 135]

JOHN  
 († bet. 1542-55)  
 [1542] [134]

ALEXANDER  
 Of the Mount.  
 Succeeded Sir  
 David [1542-  
 55] [132-4]

PATRICK  
 [1542]  
 [132, 134]

SIR DAVID († 1591)  
 Dingwall Herald  
 1554. Rothesay  
 Herald 1568. Lyon  
 King of Arms 1568-  
 91. Of Rathillet.  
 [1542 - 1591] [132,  
 134].  
 [App. II. 1, 2, 3, 6,  
 7, 8].

ELIZABETH  
 [1557] [174]

SIR DAVID († 1623)  
 Of the Mount; Lyon King of  
 Arms 1591-1623, when resigned  
 in favour of his son-in-law, Sir  
 Jerome Lindsay. No male issue.  
 = Grissel Meldrum.

JOHN  
 [1597]

AGNES  
 = Sir Jerome Lindsay († 1642) of Annatland as his  
 second wife, the first being Margaret, da. John Colville.  
 Sir Jerome was the son of David Lindsay, Bp. of Ross,  
 and was descended from David, 3rd Earl of Crawford  
 († 1445-6) through the Lindsays of Edzell. Sir Jerome  
 became Lyon King of Arms, June 1621, and resigned  
 June 1630. By second wife.

EUPHAMIA

KATHERINE  
 = George Airth, junior,  
 of Foxton.

JAMES  
 of the Mount, Clerk of Exchequer,  
 1661. † 1674-6.  
 = (1650) Anna, da. Sir Patrick Hay  
 of Pitfou, and still living in 1715.

ROBERT  
 alive Jan. 1675-6.

RACHEL († May 1645)  
 = Lt.-Col. Barnard Lindsay. Her  
 epitaph by Drummond of Hawthornden,  
*Poems*, ed. Kastner, II. 251,  
 S.T.S., 1913.

ROBERT  
 apparently *d.v.p.*

JAMES  
 of the Mount. † c. 1713-4.  
 = Margaret Hay.

ELIZABETH  
 = 14 Sept. 1678 David  
 Lindsay, merchant in Edin-  
 burgh, who † bef. 1709.

possibly two  
 daughters.

ANNA.

JOHN  
 Merchant in Edinburgh (and  
 perhaps London). Obtained  
 the sale of the Mount, 1715, to  
 Thomas Hope of Rankellor, for  
 £9463, 11s. 8d., Scots.



## VII.

## Appendix IV.

(a)

*The Member for Cupar.*

PREVIOUS editors of Lindsay assumed without question that the David Lindsay who appears in the *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, between the years 1541 and 1546, was the poet. Technically, I understand, he would have an *ex-officio* part in the meetings of Parliament, sitting, in his capacity of Lyon King, at the foot of the throne. I reproduce the records before discussing them afresh.

- Acts*, II. 368. Parliament at Edinburgh, 14 March 1540-1.  
Dauid lindesay pro Cupro
- Acts*, II. 410, 411. Parliament at Edinburgh, 13 March 1542-3.  
Dauid Lindesay pro cupro
- Acts*, II. 427. Parliament at Edinburgh, 4 December 1543.  
Dauid lindesay pro cupro.  
(p. 428) in council "for faling of domes."  
D lindesay pro cupro.
- Acts*, II. 443. Parliament at Edinburgh, 15 December 1543.  
Dauid lindesay pro Cupro.
- Acts*, II. 446. Parliament at Edinburgh, 7 November 1544.  
Dauid lyndesay pro couprou.
- Acts*, II. 448. Parliament at Edinburgh, 17 November 1544.  
Dauid lindesay de month [borough not stated].

This is not a full meeting of Parliament, but a "Curia Parliamenti." It consisted of James, Abbot of Newbottle; William, Lord Sempill; Thomas Bellenden, clerk of justiciary; Henry Lauder, Advocate Royal; and Simon Preston and David Lindesay of the Mount. They are called special commissioners, and together with Patrick Barroun, deputy constable, James Lindsay, Deputy marshal, and David Lowre, judicator, met to issue summonses against the Earl of Angus, Bothwell and George Douglas. Whether Preston and Lindsay alone are called commissioners, or whether this applies to all the members, is difficult to decide. The members for boroughs were usually called commissioners, Preston being the commissioner for Edinburgh, but the term may be here used in a wider sense, and it is possible that Lindsay was attending, not as a commissioner for a borough, but as Lyon Herald, to make out and receive the summonses, for it was his duty to have

summonses for treason publicly proclaimed. An abstract of the record is given in *L.P., Henry VIII., XIX. ii. 626.*

*Acts, II. 456.* Parliament at Linlithgow, 1 October 1545.  
Dauid lyndesay pro coupro.

*Acts, II. 460.* Parliament at Edinburgh, 2 October 1545.  
hugo Rig / et Dauid lyndesay. [Here, and in next, the boroughs are not specified. Rigg was the member for Edinburgh, in succession to Preston.]

*Acts, II. 462.* Parliament at Linlithgow, 5 October 1545.  
Magister hugo Rig et Dauid lyndesay de month miles.  
[Parallelism of names in these two entries makes it hard to decide that two different David Lindsays are represented.]

*Acts, II. 468.* Parliament at Edinburgh, 4 August 1546.  
Dauid lyndesay pro coupar.

*Acts, II. 469.* Parliament at Edinburgh, 9 August 1546.  
dauid lyndesay pro couper.

(b)

#### The Witness to Proclamations at Cupar.

*Acts, II. 369.* In the Parliament at Edinburgh, 14 March 1540-1, in which sat a "Dauid lindsay pro Cupro," was read the warrant for the arrest of Margaret Forrester, widow of James Colville of Easter Wemyss, and James his son. Carrick, pursuivant, testified that he had proclaimed the warrant publicly at Edinburgh (15 Jan. 1540-1), Stirling (16 Jan.), and Cupar (17 Jan.). From each place, as was usual, he had obtained a number of signatures of witnesses to the proclamations, and among the witnesses at Cupar was "Dauid lindsay provest of cowpar." The provost, it should be noted, attended Parliament as the member for his borough.

*Acts, II. 429.* In the Parliament at Edinburgh, 4 December 1543, in which sat a "Dauid lindsay pro cupro," was read the suit of Robert Colville, natural son of James Colville of Easter Wemyss, against James, Earl of Arran, the Governor, Henry Lauder, the Advocate Royal, and Thomas Menzies of Petfodell, the Comptroller, for reduction of a process and dome of forfaltour against his father. Among the witnesses to the indorsation and execution of the warrant is "dauid lindsay of the month."

*Acts, II. 438, 441.* In the Parliament at Edinburgh, 12 December 1543, Bute, pursuivant, cited "dauid lyndesay of the month knycht king of armis [and] Johne douglass his servand," as witnesses to his proclamation at the market cross at Cupar, 17 October 1543, in the suit of Margaret Forrester, widow of James Colville.

(c)

There can be no doubt that the witness to the first proclamation, the provost of Cupar, is identical with the member for Cupar, whoever he may have been. It is to be noted that the three warrants are concerned with the family of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, who had been charged in 1539 with treason, for having given assistance to Archibald, Earl of Angus, and Douglas his brother. Colville had held a distinguished position. He had been Comptroller of Scotland, 1525-38; member of Parliament, 1525-38; was knighted and made a lord of session, 1532; commissioner to England, 1533-34. It is hard to resist the conclusion that the same person witnessed the proclamations at Cupar, and that his interest in the Colvilles arose from personal friendship with this great courtier and statesman. Colville died before 4 December 1540. Margaret Forrester was his second wife. She was a sister of David Colville of Garden.

It is also to be noted that the appearances of the member for Cupar do not clash with Lindsay's known absences from Scotland. When Lindsay is known to be away from Scotland the borough is not represented. I am advised by the Lyon Office that Lindsay could not have been the member for Cupar. As Lyon King he would have an *ex-officio* seat, sitting at the foot of the throne, in personal attendance on the King or governor. But the question arises whether he could also represent a borough. We do not know enough about the appointment of commissioners for boroughs to say exactly. If members were paid by the boroughs a borough might seek to save expense by nominating as its member one who already had a right to appear in Parliament, though this does not seem to have been done with regard to other members with *ex-officio* seats. Even, however, if they were not paid, it seems within the bounds of possibility for an official to procure recognition for himself as representative for a borough, though it is hard to reconcile this with the status of provostship, with all the duties this office entailed.<sup>1</sup> I have been toying with the possibility that Lindsay's membership, if he were the member, may have been a device of the Reform party to secure an extra vote in Parliament during the ascendancy of Beaton. That the latter is a factor seems strengthened by the fact that for some years before these records open Cupar had not sent a member, and that after 1547, when Beaton was dead, it remained unrepresented until 15 August 1560, when another David Lindsay, later Bishop of Ross (1531?-1613), attended, a strong reformer.

There is one possibility which has been overlooked. Were it not for the difficulty regarding the Parliaments of the 17th November 1544 and the 5th October 1545, when the poet's attendance is unmistakably recorded, it would be natural to regard David Lindsay of Rathillet, the poet's youngest brother, as the person most suitable. There would here be no difficulty over the Colville evidence, though the difficulty of the two Parliaments mentioned above would remain.

<sup>1</sup> There seems to have been no objection to a Lyon King holding a second office. Sir David Lindsay of Rathillet while Lyon King was also Customar of Cupar, *Rot. Scac.*, xx, 208, 247, 271, 310; xxi, 4, 160, 205.

Again, we do not know the age of the second David Lindsay. The poet died in 1555, aged about sixty-five, but David Lindsay of Rathillet did not die until 1591. If his father died in 1507 he may quite easily have been old enough to be a member for the borough in 1541, though perhaps a little young. But if his father did not die until about 1520 he may not have been much over twenty-five, and too young to be a provost. And it is perhaps not above suspicion that David Lindsay of Rathillet should become a provost and then a herald, as he was by 1554.

The problem will probably not be solved until more of the records of Fife are published, especially more of *The Sheriff Court Book of Fife*. The town records of Cupar, I understand, have been destroyed.

## VIII.

### Appendix V.

#### When did Lindsay become Lyon King of Arms?

It is usually stated that Lindsay became Lyon King of Arms in 1530. This is not quite correct. At most he became Lyon-Depute. He did not become Lyon King of Arms until 1542.

The confusion is due to Chalmers (I. 14), Laing (I. xxii) and *DNB*. Chalmers, who is repeated by Laing and *DNB*, quoted from MS. A2. 18 in the National Library of Scotland. This MS., written in 1661, is an account of the office of herald (Balfour MS.). On p. 38 is: "I find in an old record belonging to Thomsons, Iylla herald, about 14 K. James 5th, that this same king gave to Sir David Lindsay, his Lyon King of Armes, of Month, in proper heritadge to him and his aires in the few dewties of Luthrie, extending to 4 chalders 9 bolls victuall for his ordinarie fee, and to every herauld the said King gave lands extending per annum to 20 pound *in antiquo rentali*, with 10 pound lands of old extent also to each pursevant for the fee."<sup>1</sup>

14 James V. is 1527. No known document supports the evidence here offered. Yet the main conditions of the grant may be sound. In January 1529 Lindsay, with the Marchmont, Ross and Ilay heralds, was appointed to act *in nomine et ex parte Leonis Regis Armorum*.<sup>2</sup> This looks as if the office of Lyon King had been put into commission, and before Lindsay became a herald he must have been a pursuivant. There are no records of him as such, but there is one period when it might have been easily possible for James V. to have made him a pursuivant—namely, when the poet was dismissed from his office at Court during the Douglas ascendancy (1525-28). Later, Lindsay pays a tribute to the king for his personal protection during that period. But, of course, he could not have been made Lyon King without previous

<sup>1</sup> Quoted from *Rot. Scac.*, XVI. xlvi.

<sup>2</sup> G. Seton, *Law and Practice of Heraldry in Scotland*. Edinburgh, 1863. Page 480.

experience as pursuivant and herald, and this is where the abstract made of the early document in 1661, for it may be regarded as nothing more, goes astray. It may be, probably is, that the abstracter of the document, whether Thomson or Balfour, had identified the Lindsay of the document with the man who later became Lyon King of Arms, and entered him as such. This is how I regard the meaning of this document.

The point is important because there was a Lyon King of Arms alive between 1529 and 1542. This was Thomas Pettigrew, a ghostly person, of whom there appear to be only two records. He is first heard of on the 10th March 1538-39, designated Lyon King, preferring a claim of liferent to the lands of Dundonald (*Acta Dominorum Concilii*, MS. Vol. XI. f. 199). He is next heard of in 1542, in the confirmation of a Charter :—

Apud Edinburgh, 6 December 1542. Rex concessit servitori suo Willelmo Danyelstoun, heredibus ejus et assignatis,—9 terrarum acras jacen. circa burgum de Linlithq<sup>m</sup>, . . . per Katherinam Hammiltoun sponsam Thome Pettigrew Leonis armorum regis in vitali reddito habitas. (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1513-46, No. 2852.)

Here then is a Lyon King alive when Lindsay is supposed also to have been Lyon King, and it becomes necessary to examine his records. Lindsay is most frequently recorded in the Scottish records before 1542 as Snowdon herald; in the foreign records he is most frequently called Lyon King or Chief Herald to the King of Scots. Outside Scotland Lindsay was therefore recognised as Lyon King, and we can therefore assume that he was acting as Lyon King—namely, that the commission into which the office of Lyon had been placed in 1529 existed down to 1542, during the lifetime of Thomas Pettigrew.

Only twice is Lindsay designed Lyon King in the Scottish records before the Pettigrew Charter of December 1542. This implies that Lindsay was also regarded within Scotland as Lyon-Depute, the two entries being slight errors of designation due to the fact that he was known to be acting as Lyon King. No cause for the office being placed in commission is known. Sir J. B. Paul says that Pettigrew had been Angus herald, but gives no details of year or authority, and I have not traced the record. Much depends on this, I think. For there are two possible explanations of the commission. Pettigrew may have become incapacitated, or he may have become Lyon King of Arms during the Douglas ascendancy, appointed by the Douglasses. In considering the possibility of the latter event, it must not be forgotten that James employed the Lyon King at the close of 1528, after the flight of the Douglasses, for embassies to England. The Lyon King of those embassies is unfortunately not identified (*Appendix I.* 58). If he were a partisan of the Douglasses he may finally have been suspended, or, better still, may never have returned from the embassy to England in November 1528. Much again depends on the interpretation of item 58 (5) in *Appendix I.* Were George Douglas and the Lyon Herald (? Pettigrew) together in the north of England? If so, it would look as if the Lyon King had joined Douglas in exile, and yet only eleven days previously he had conveyed safe-conducts from the Earl of Northumberland to James V. But even if he had been a

Douglas partisan, it is clear that he must have been allowed to return to Scotland, though not to exercise his office.

Whatever be the explanation, it is clear that Lindsay did not become Lyon King of Arms proper until between 8 August and 3 October 1542 (*Appendix I.* 134, 136), at which time he must have been knighted, for there is no earlier mention of him as "Sir David." Before 1542 he was officially "Snowdon Herald" and Lyon-Depute.

## IX.

### Appendix VI.

*Ane Ballat of the Creatioun of the World, Man his Fall and Redemptioun, Maid to the tone of The Bankis of Helicon.* By Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington. *Bannatyne MS.* 12-14<sup>a</sup> (Hunterian Club edn. 88. 27-33), S.T.S. edn. II. 26-32.

ACCORDING to Bannatyne, the author of this ballad was Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington (1496-1586), poet and politician, and compiler of the Maitland Folio MS. The ballad does not appear in either the Maitland Folio MS. or in the Maitland Quarto MS., compiled by Sir Richard's daughter Mary, mainly from her father's poems. There seems, however, no reason to doubt Bannatyne's ascription. The ballad has been described by several editors and writers as an original poem, based on Maitland's independent reading of the Bible, notably by T. F. Henderson in the *Cambridge History of English Literature*, III., 133-134, where it is erroneously called the *Ballad of the Greatness of the World*. It is not an original poem, but a deliberate recasting of Lindsay's version in *The Monarchie* (685-1122) of the story of Adam and Eve, together with three new apostrophic stanzas, lines 141-182 of the *Ballat*, addressed to the Serpent, Eve, and Adam, which are original, though Maitland may have borrowed the idea from Lindsay's own address to Adam, *Mon.*, 945-980. The last stanza of the ballad, lines 183-196, embodies the whole theme of Christ's redemption of man, which forms the theme of *The Monarchie*, but with special emphasis in the passage 434-479.

While Maitland's *Ballat* is not original, it cannot be considered an example of plagiarism, because the recasting belongs to an age of literature which was peculiarly fond of converting literary material of any origin—drama, poetry, prose, or pamphlet—into ballad form for singing to popular tunes. The air of *The Bankis of Helicon* has been preserved. Laing reported that there existed an early version of the air in a musical MS. written shortly after the Reformation by the musicians of the Chapel-Royal, and now in Edinburgh University Library, but he preferred to print a slightly different version of the air, taken from a musical MS. dated 1639, then in Richard Heber's possession, and this was reprinted in the Scottish Text Society's edition of Montgomery's *Poems*, 389.

The air seems to have taken its name from a poem entitled *The Bankis of Helicon* [Maitland Quarto MS.], about which there has been considerable discussion. It has been traditionally accredited to Montgomery [1554 ?-1610 ?], but as Maitland's poem is in avowed imitation, *The Bankis of Helicon* must belong to a period ending with 1568, the date of the Bannatyne MS., when Montgomery would have been a boy of about fourteen. Thomas Howell in England has also been suggested as the inventor of the measure. Before either of these, however, is known to have written to this model, Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange, not a poet but a soldier, issued, in February 1571 (Calderwood, III., 33), the 'rowstie ryme,' in the same measure, *Ane Ballat of Ye Captane of the Castell*, written by this inveterate supporter of Mary, Queen of Scots, during the siege of Edinburgh Castle, of which he was in command. It is preserved in two MSS., one in Edinburgh University Library, the other in the National Library of Scotland, of Richard Bannatyne's *Memorials of Transactions in Scotland*, 1569-1573. This ballad, which is often called simply *Grange's Ballat*, has been reprinted several times [Ramsay, *Evergreen*, I., 161-170; Dalryell, *Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century*, II., 277-283, ed. R. Pitcairn, Bannatyne Club, 1836; *Sempill Ballates*, ed. T. G. Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1872; *Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation*, ed. J. Cranstoun, 3 vols., S.T.S., 1889-1893, I., 174-179, and III., 117-122]. It is interesting to note that Maitland and Grange were close friends, and it is just possible that Maitland wrote the poem for Grange's use.

There is an early rival to Kirkcaldy's poem in England, actually two years earlier, in the printed ballad *Of the horrible and wofull destruction of Sodome and Gomorra. To the tune of the Nine Muses*, beginning "The Scripture playne doth show and tell," printed by Alexander Lacy, 1568-69 [SR., I., 384], and again by Richard Jones [*fl.*, 1564-1602] for Henry Kirkham [*fl.*, 1570-94] [SR., I., 439]. The unique copy of the latter broadside was in the collection of George Daniel of Canonbury and the Huth Library, and was reprinted in Lilly, *Ancient Ballads and Broad-sides* [2nd imp. 1870], pp. 125-129. The perfect form of the stanza in the last four lines is not here correctly maintained. It is interesting to note that the Scottish air to which the ballad was sung was *The Bankis of Helicon*, and the English air was called *The Nine Muses*. Were the original songs identical, the name being altered in translation?

Some ten years later two poets, Alexander Montgomery in Scotland and Thomas Howell in England, are found using the measure. It is impossible to say who should claim priority. Howell's poem, *A Dreame*, was first in print, being published in the *Devises* of 1581 [reptd. Clarendon Press, 1906, ed. Sir Walter Raleigh]. Raleigh, who accepts the traditional view of Montgomery's greater claim, discusses the stanza without accurate knowledge of its history, not even of the discussion in the Scottish Text Society's edition of Montgomery, which had appeared twenty years previously, in 1887. Raleigh states that "the clumsiness and imperfection of Howell's handling of the metre show that he was not the inventor of the stanza" [p. xv], but he did not examine Howell's poem carefully enough to discover that Howell uses the measure only for stanzas 1, 3, 5 and 7. For the others, 2, 4, 6 and 8, Howell uses a

form which is evidently experimental, and not, admittedly, to his credit as a versifier. The real stanzas of the measure are much better, and do not cast discredit upon Howell's performance at all.

The honour of having used the stanza really well has all gone to Montgomery, and to this is due the traditional belief, which Ritson a hundred and fifty years ago [*Caledonian Muse* (1785-1821), p. 37] tried in vain to dispose of, that Montgomery invented the form. Ritson stated quite rightly that 'Captain Montgomery was not, as is generally supposed, the inventor of this measure. He only imitated a more ancient piece entitled *The Bankis of Helicon*, which is still extant.' Ritson, however, was mistaken in thinking 'the "tune" to which both poems appear to have been "sung"' to be lost.

The existence of *The Cherry and the Slae*, which is also written in this measure as early as 1584, is testified to by the admission of one stanza as an example of the form in James VI.'s *Reulis and Cautelis* of that year. The whole poem, however, was not published, so far as is known, until 1597, some seven years after the appearance of John Burel's poem in the same measure; while an enlarged edition, done by the poet himself, appeared in 1615, five years after his death. Burel's poem, *The Passage of a Pilgremmer*, the longest ever to be written in this measure, dates from about 1590. This was reprinted in *A Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Poems . . . Part II.* (Edinburgh: Watson, 1710), a type-facsimile of which, together with facsimilies of *Part I.* [1709] and *Part III.* [1711], was published in one volume at Glasgow in 1869. After this the measure fell into disuse until revived by Allan Ramsay for *The Vision* ['Compylit in Latin be a most lernit Clerk . . . anno 1300, and translaitit 1524,' but almost certainly by Ramsay himself], published in *The Evergreen*, I. 211-230, and 'ascribed' by Ramsay to Alexander Scot, a false ascription believed in by Ritson (*Caledonian Muse*, 204-218), though the poem is not, of course, to be found in the *Poems of Alexander Scot*, edited by J. Cranstoun for the Scottish Text Society, 1896.

From Ramsay it was borrowed by Burns for use in the first recitativo of *The Jolly Beggars*; *To Gavin Hamilton, Esq., recommending a Boy*; *Answer to Verses*; *Epistle to Davie*; *Despondency: an Ode*; *To Ruin*; and *Written on a Blank Leaf in one of Mrs Hannah More's Books*. The only modern poet to use it is Swinburne, *A Word for the Navy*.

The stanza is a quatorzain rhyming aab / ccb / dede / fgfg, in feet of 443 / 443 / 4343 / 23 / 23. Lines 11 and 13 [f] are composed of two internally rhyming amphibrachs, which led the writer of the Mary Maitland Quarto MS., whether Mary Maitland or a professional scribe, and also George Bannatyne, either to divide the last four lines into six, as in the Maitland Quarto MS., or to mark with a double sign of punctuation, //, the break in the line. One of Howell's stanzas is printed with the four lines divided into six.

Certain lines and half lines of Maitland's *Ballat of the Creatioun of the World* and Lindsay's *Monarche* [685-1122] are identical, proof enough of Maitland's original source. The following list of parallel lines indicates the most direct transferences, those marked with an asterisk being identical. The two poems should, however, be compared in



accordance with the line-numbers of *The Monarche* given in square brackets in the following reprint of the *Ballat*, which is punctuated editorially:—

| <i>Ballat</i> | <i>Monarche</i> | <i>Ballat</i> | <i>Monarche</i> |
|---------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|
| 12            | 702             | 65            | 922             |
| 21            | 739             | 85-86         | 981-982*        |
| 24            | 733             | 91            | 987             |
| 25            | 736-737         | 94            | 991             |
| 32            | 778, 840        | 105           | 1001            |
| 35            | 745             | 116-117       | 1007-1008*      |
| 38            | 750             | 127           | 1051-1052       |
| 49            | 893             | 133-134       | 1083            |
| 60-61         | 913-914*        | 135-136       | 1085            |
|               |                 | 140           | 1092            |

---

|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |              |          |
|------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|----------|
| [Fol. 12a] | God, be his word, his work began<br>To forme the erth and hevin for man,<br>The sie and watter deip,<br>The sone, the mone, the starris bricht,<br>The day divydit frome the night,<br>Thair coursis for to keip,<br>The beistis that on the grund do mvfe,<br>And fische in to the se,<br>Fowlis in the air to fle abvfe,<br>Off ilk kynd creat hee :<br>Sum creiping, sum fleiting,<br>Sum fleing in the air ;<br>So heichtly, so lichtly,<br>In moving heir and thair.         | [685-702]    |          |
|            | Thir workis of grit magnificence,<br>Perfytit be his providence,<br>According to his will ;<br>Nixt maid he man, to gif him gloir,<br>Did with his ymage him decoir,<br>Gaif <i>parradice</i> him till.<br>Into <i>that</i> garding, hevinly wrocht,<br>With plesowris mony one,<br>The beistis of every kynd war brocht,<br>Thair names he sowld expone ;<br>Thame nemmyng, and kennyng,<br>As he list for to call,<br>For pleising, and eising,<br>Off man, subdewit thame all. | 15 [703-737] | 20<br>25 |

- In heviny ioy man so possest [757-778]  
 To be allone God thocht not best, 30  
 Maid Eve to be his maik ;  
 Bad thame incress and mvltiple,  
 And eit of every fruct and trie [749-756]  
 Their plesour thay sowld taik,  
 Except the trie of gud & ill 35  
 That in the middis dois stand,  
 Forbad that thay sowld cum it till,  
 Or twiche it *wi*th thair hand ;  
 Leist plucking, or lucking,  
 Baith thay and als their seid, 40  
 Severly, awsteirly,  
 Sowld dye without remeid.
- [Fol. 12b]
- Now Adame and his lusty wyfe [785-842]  
 In *p*arradyce leidand thair lyfe,  
 With plesowris infineit, 45  
 Wanting na thing sowld do thame eiss,  
 Ilk beist obeying thame to pleiss,  
 As thay cowld wiss in spreit :  
 Behald the serpent subtilly, [893-910]  
 Invyand *m*avis estait, 50  
 With wickit craft and subtilty  
 Eve temptit with dissait,  
 Nocht feiring, bott speiring,  
 Quhy scho tuke not hir till,  
 In vsing, and chusing, 55  
 The fruct of gud and ill ?
- " Commandit ws," scho said, " the Lord, [911-920]  
 Nowayis *t*hairto we sowld accord,  
 Vnder eternall pane ;  
 Bot grantit ws full libertie 60  
 To eit of every fruct and trie,  
 Except that tre in plane."  
 " No, no, not so," the serpent said, [921-925]  
 " Thow art dissaut thairin.  
 Eit *z*e *t*hairrof, *z*e sall be maid 65  
 In knowlege lyk to him,  
 In semyng, and demyng,  
 Off every thing arricht,  
 Als dewly, als trewly,  
 As *z*e war goddis of nicht." 70
- Eve, with thir fals wordis thus allurit, [926-936]  
 Eit of the fruct and syne procurit  
 Adame the same to play.  
 " Behald," said scho, " how pretious,  
 So dilicat and delitious, 75  
 Besyd knowlege for ay."

- Adame puft vp in warldly gloir, [937-940]  
 Ambitioun, and of pryde,  
 Eit of the fruct ; allace thairfoir ;  
 And swa thay baith did slyd 80  
 Neglecting, forzetting  
 The eternall goddis command,  
 Quha scurgit, and purgit,  
 Thame quyrt owt of that land.
- [Fol. 13a.] Quhen thay had eitin of that frute, 85 [981-993]  
 Off ioy than war thay destitute,  
 And saw thair bodyis bair.  
 Annone thay past with all thair speid,  
 Off leivis to mak thame selvis a weid,  
 To claith thame was thair cair. 90  
 During the tyme of innocence  
 No syn nor schame thay knew ;  
 Fra tyme thay gat experience,  
 Vnto ane buss thay drew ;  
 Abyding, and hyding, 95  
 As God sowld nocht thame see ;  
 Quha spyit, and cryit,  
 " Adame, quhy hyddis thow thee ? "
- " I being naikit, Lord, throw feir, [994-1004]  
 For schame I durst nocht to compeir, 100  
 And so I did refuse."  
 " Had thow nocht eitin of that tre,  
 That knowlege had nocht been in the,  
 Nor zit no sic excuse."  
 " This helper, Lord, thow gair to me, 105  
 Hes cawsit me transgress."  
 Sayd scho, " The serpent subtilly  
 Perswadit me no less :  
 Intreitting, be eitting,  
 That we sowld be *perfyte*, 110  
 Me sylit, begylit ;  
 In him lysis all the wyte."
- The Lord, that evir iugeit richt, [1005-22]  
 Bringand his iustice to the licht,  
 The serpent first did iuge. 115  
 " Becauss the woman thow begylit,  
 For evir thow sall be exylit,"  
 Said he, " *withowt* reffuge.  
 Betuix hir seid and thy ofspring  
 Na peax nor rest salbe ; 120  
 And hir seid sall thy heid down thring  
 For all thy subtilty ;

- Abhorrit, deformit, [1033-37]  
 Thow on thy breist sall gang,  
 In feiding, and leiding, 125  
 Thy lyfe the beistis amang."
- [Fol. 13b.] The woman nixt, for hir offence, [1051-60]  
 Did of the Lord ressaif sentence  
 Hir sorrow sowld incress,  
 With wo and pane hir childrene beir, 130  
 Subdewit to man, vndir his feir,  
 No liberty possess.
- For Adamis falt he curst the erth, [1077-92]  
 That barane it sowld be ;  
 Without labour sowld zeild na birth 135  
 Off coirnis, erb, nor tre ;  
 But wirking, and irking,  
 For evir sowld remane,  
 And being, in deing,  
 In erth returne agane. 140
- O crewall serpent, vennemus,  
 Dispytfull, and seditious,  
 The grund of all our cair :  
 Thow fals bound slave vnto the divill,  
 Thow first inventar of the evill, 145  
 Off bliss quhilk maid ws bair :  
 O diuillis slaive, did thow belief,  
 Or how had thow sic grace  
 Thairby for evir thow nicht leif  
 Aboif in to that place ? 150  
 Thy grudgeing, gat scrudgeing,  
 And swa God lute the sie,  
 A dissaver, no cravar,  
 Off his reward sowld be.
- O dilicat dame, with eiris bent, 155  
 That harknit to that fals serpent,  
 Thy banis we may sair ban ;  
 Without excuse thow art to blame,  
 Thow iustly hes obtenit that name,  
 The verry wo of man. 160  
 With teiris we may bewaill & greit  
 That wickit tyme and tyd,  
 Quhen Adame was caussit to sleip,  
 And thow tane of his syd.  
 No sleiping, bot weiping, 165  
 Thy seid hes fund sensyne :  
 Thy eitting, and sweating,  
 Is turnd to wo and pyne.

|                                                                  |                                               |           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------|
|                                                                  | Adame, thy pairt quha can excuse,             | [945-973] |
|                                                                  | With knowlege thow <i>that</i> did abuse      | 170       |
|                                                                  | Thy awin felicitie ?                          |           |
| [Fol. 14a.]                                                      | The serpentis fals inventing,                 |           |
|                                                                  | The womanis sone consenting,                  |           |
|                                                                  | Was nocht sa wickitie.                        |           |
|                                                                  | God did prefer the to <i>this</i> day,        | 175       |
|                                                                  | And thame subdewid to the ;                   |           |
|                                                                  | So all that thay cowld mene or say,           |           |
|                                                                  | Sowld not haif movit the,                     |           |
|                                                                  | To brecking, abiecking,                       |           |
|                                                                  | That heich <i>command</i> of lyfe,            | 180       |
|                                                                  | Quhilk gydit, provydit,                       |           |
|                                                                  | The ay to leif but stryfe.                    |           |
|                                                                  | Behald the stait <i>that</i> man was in,      | [434-479] |
|                                                                  | And als how it he tynt throw syn,             |           |
|                                                                  | And loist the same for ay ;                   | 185       |
|                                                                  | 3it God his promiseiss dois <i>performe</i> , |           |
|                                                                  | Send his Sone, of the virgyn borne,           |           |
|                                                                  | Oure ransone for to pay.                      |           |
|                                                                  | To that gret God lat ws gif gloir,            |           |
|                                                                  | To ws hes bene so gude,                       | 190       |
|                                                                  | Quha be his deith did ws restoir              |           |
|                                                                  | Quhair of we war denude ;                     |           |
|                                                                  | Nocht karing, nor sparing,                    |           |
|                                                                  | His body to be rent ;                         |           |
|                                                                  | Redemyng, releveling,                         | 195       |
|                                                                  | Ws quhen we war all schent.                   | 196       |
| Finis <i>quod</i> Scher richart maitland of Lethingtoun, Knycht. |                                               |           |

X.

Index of Romances and Romance Characters.

- ALEXANDER [*Romance of Alexander, &c.*]: Dreme 35 ; Mon. 3642-73, 4175-81.
- ARTHUR, KING : Dreme 34 ; *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 49, 1320.
- BEVIS, SIR, OF HAMPTON [*Sir Bevis of Hamptoun*]: Cupar Banns 244-45.
- BRANDWELL, SIR [*The Jestis of Sir Gawain*]: *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1313 [see Additional Notes].
- ETIN, RED : Dreme 45.
- FAERIE, KING OF : Sat. 4188.
- FAERIE, QUEEN OF : Sat. 1255, 1536, 1727.
- FERUMBRAS, SIR [*Sir Ferumbras*]: *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1316.
- FIN MACCOUL : Sat. 2087.

- GAWAIN, SIR : Cupar Banns 246 ; *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1315.  
 GADDERIS FERRIE [*The Foray of Gadderis*] : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1282.  
 GAUDIFER, SIR [*The Foray of Gadderis*] : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1281.  
 GOLIBRAS, SIR [*Golagros and Gawane*] : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1315.  
 GOWMAKMORNE : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 317 ; Cupar Banns 257.  
 GRAYSTEEL, SIR [*The History of Sir Eger, Sir Graham, and Sir Graysteel*] :  
*Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1318 ; Cupar Banns 242-43.  
 GRYME, SIR [*The History of Sir Eger, Sir Graham, and Sir Graysteel*] :  
*Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1318.  
 GUENEVERE, QUEEN : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 48-64.  
 HECTOR [*Roman de Troie*] : *Dreme* 34.  
 HERCULES [*Confessio Amantis*, ii. 148] : *Dreme* 37.  
 JASON [*Confessio Amantis*, ii. 151] : *Dreme* 36.  
 LANCELOT OF THE LAKE, SIR : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 48-64, 1079.  
 MEDEA [*Confessio Amantis*, ii. 151] : *Dreme* 36.  
 MERLIN [PROPHECIES OF] : *Dreme* 43 ; Cupar Banns 252 ; *Sat.* 4591,  
 4593.  
 OLIVER, SIR [*Sir Ferumbras*] : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1316.  
 PHARAMBRAS, SIR : see FERUMBRAS, SIR.  
 ROLAND, SIR : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1313.  
 ROUND TABLE, KNIGHTS OF THE : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1319-24.  
 SAMPSON : *Dreme* 38.  
 THEBES, SIEGE OF [*Roman de Thèbes*] : *Dreme* 42.  
 TROILUS [*Roman de Troie* ; Chaucer, *Troilus and Cressida* ; Henryson,  
*Testament of Cresseid*] : *Dreme* 41.  
 TROY, SIEGE OF [*Roman de Troie*] : *Dreme* 42.  
 TYDEUS [*Roman de Thèbes*] : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1310.  
 TYRE, SIEGE OF [*King Alisaunder*] : *Dreme* 42.

---

## XI.

### Index of Historical Persons.

[Excepted are (1) classical names, for which see *Index of Classical References* ; (2) names of persons whose interest is religious, as Constantine, the Popes, religious writers, for whom see *Index of Theological and Biblical References* and *Index of Saints* ; (3) names of persons and families at Cupar, for whom see the introductory note, "Names of Persons," to *Ane Satyre*, Versions II.-III. ; (4) Craft names in *Ane Satyre* ; (5) names of Border clans in *Ane Satyre*.]

- ALBANY, DUKES OF : see STEWART, ALEXANDER, and STEWART, JOHN.  
 ALLAN, BLIND, harper : *Tragedie* 396.  
 ANGUS, EARL OF : see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD.  
 ARC, JOAN OF (1412-1431) : *Mon.* 2937.  
 ARCES, SIEUR ANTOINE D', DE LA BASTIE SUR MÉLAN : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*, 1383, 1483 ["Sir Anthonie Darsie"].

- ARMSTRONG, JOHN (†1529), Border chieftain : *Sat.* 2093.
- AUBIGNY, MONSIEUR D' : see STEWART, ROBERT.
- BADENOCH, CAPTAIN OF (*fl.* 1535) : *Bagsche* 50.
- BARBOUR, JOHN (*fl.* 1538-1542), barber at court : *Jousting*.
- BEATON, DAVID (1494-1546), Cardinal : *Tragedie*.
- BEATON, JAMES (1488-1539), Archbishop of Glasgow : *Papyngo* 549.
- BELLENDEN, JOHN (1490-1587), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 51.
- BOCCACCIO, GIOVANNI (1313-75) : *Tragedie* 27 ["Ihone Bochas"];  
*Mon.* 2247 ["Ihone Boccattious"].
- BOURBON, CHARLES, DUKE OF (1490-1527) : *Papyngo* 565.
- BULLINGER, HEINRICH (1504-1575), German Reformer : *Sat.* 2072.
- CAPTAIN, ENGLISH ARMY : see TALBOT, SIR HUMPHREY.
- CAPTAIN, ENGLISH SEA (*fl.* 1513), not identified : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*  
708-848.
- CAPTAIN OF BADENOCH : see BADENOCH.
- CAPTAINS OF THE KING'S GUARDS : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 591-94.
- CARION, JOHANN (1499-1536), German historian : *Mon.* 3521, 3616,  
3621, 4506, 5286.
- CARRICKFERGUS, MAID OF (*fl.* 1512), not identified : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum*  
104-212 ; *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 218-24.
- CHAUCER, GEOFFREY (1340-1400), English poet : *Papyngo* 12 ; *Hist.*  
*Sq. Meldrum* 24-25.
- COCHRANE, ROBERT (*fl.* 1476-1482), architect, favourite of James III. :  
*Papyngo* 449.
- CRAWFORD, EARL OF : see LINDSAY.
- DARSIE, SIR ANTHONIE : see ARCES.
- DAVID I. (1084-1153), King of Scotland (1124-1153) : See *Index of*  
*Saints*.
- DAVID, PRINCE : see STEWART, DAVID.
- DILLE, WILLE : see DULY, WILLIAM.
- DOUGHTY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1530-1559), hermit of Loretto : *Sat.* 4270 ;  
*Mon.* 2689.
- DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD (1489-1557), 6th Earl of Angus : *Complaynt*  
351-72 ; *Papyngo* 589-97 ; *Tragedie* 133, 211.
- DOUGLAS, SIR ARCHIBALD (1480-1540), of Kilspindie, Treasurer 1526-  
1529 : *Complaynt* 195 ; *Tragedie* 211.
- DOUGLAS, EARLS OF : see DOUGLAS, JAMES, and DOUGLAS, WILLIAM.
- DOUGLAS, ELIZABETH (*fl.* 1530), governess of James V. : *Complaynt* 83.
- DOUGLAS, GAWIN (1474-1522), Bishop of Dunkeld, poet : *Papyngo* 27.
- DOUGLAS, JAMES (1426-1488), 9th Earl of Douglas : *Papyngo* 584.
- DOUGLAS, WILLIAM (1425-1452), 8th Earl of Douglas : *Papyngo* 584.
- DULY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1506-1529), groom of the chamber : *Complaynt* 85.
- DUNBAR, GAWIN (†1547), Chancellor of Scotland : *Complaynt* 82.
- DUNBAR, GEORGE (1380-1450), 4th Earl of March : *Papyngo* 587.
- DUNBAR, WILLIAM (1465-1530), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 17.
- EMPEROR, THE : *Sat.* 4568 (see note) ; *Mon.* 5396. See also FREDERICK  
I., HENRY VI.
- ERASMUS : Desiderius Erasmus (1467-1536), *Mon.* 6252.
- FERGUS, fictitious king of Scotland, reputed died 330 B.C. ; *Papyngo* 322.
- FIFE, AGED LORD OF : see LINDSAY, PATRICK, 4th Lord Lindsay of the  
Byres.

- FRANCE, GREAT LADY OF (*fl.* 1512), not identified : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 684-90.
- FRANCIS I. (1494-1546), King of France 1515-1546 : *Papyngo* 564.
- FREDERICK I. (1123-1190), Emperor 1152-1190 : *Mon.* 4512.
- GALBREITH (*fl.* 1530), Scottish poet, first name not traced : *Papyngo* 47.
- GIFFORD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1516), friend of William Meldrum : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1295, 1298.
- GILLY-MOUBAND, fool : *Sat.* 4608 (see note).
- GLENEAGLES, LADY : see HALDANE, SIR JOHN ; LAWSON, MARJORIE.
- GORDON, GEORGE (1514-1562), 4th Earl of Huntly : *Bagsche* 218.
- GORDON, JOHN OF BOTARY (*fl.* 1535) : *Bagsche* 32.
- GOWER, JOHN (1325-1408), English poet : *Papyngo* 12.
- HALDANE, SIR JOHN (†1513), of Gleneagles : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 966.
- HAMILTON, JAMES (†1575), 2nd Earl of Arran, Regent of Scotland : *Mon.* 26.
- HAMILTON, JOHN (1511-1571), Archbishop of St Andrews : *Mon.* 27-28.
- HAY, SIR GILBERT (1400-1456), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 19.
- HENRY VI. (1165-1197), Emperor 1190-1197 : *Mon.* 4597.
- HENRY VIII. (1491-1547), King of England 1509-1547 : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 245 ; *Tragedie* 97, 102.
- HENRYSON, ROBERT (1430-1500), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 19.
- HERMIT OF LORETTO : see DOUGHTY, THOMAS.
- HOLLAND, SIR RICHARD (*fl.* 1450-1482), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 19.
- HUNTLY, EARL OF : see GORDON, GEORGE.
- HUME, DAVID (*fl.* 1517), of Wedderburn : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1485.
- INGLIS, SIR JAMES (*fl.* 1508-1530), Scottish poet and playwright : *Papyngo* 40.
- JAMES I. (1394-1437), King of Scotland 1406-1437 : *Papyngo* 419, 430.
- JAMES II. (1430-1460), King of Scotland 1437-1460 : *Papyngo* 437.
- JAMES III. (1451-1488), King of Scotland 1460-1488 : *Papyngo* 446.
- JAMES IV. (1473-1513), King of Scotland 1488-1513 : *Papyngo* 487.
- JAMES V. (1512-1542), King of Scotland 1513-1542 : *Dreme ; Complaynt ; Papyngo ; Bagsche ; Flyting ; Deploratioun ; Jousting ; Syde Taillis ; Kitteis Confessioun ; Tragedie ; Hist. Sq. Meldrum.*
- JAMES, PRINCE : see JAMES I.
- KENNEDIE, WALTER (1460-1508), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 16, 54.
- KINGS : *Emperors* ; see EMPEROR ; FREDERICK I. ; HENRY VI. *English* : see HENRY VIII. *Scottish* : see FERGUS ; JAMES I. ; JAMES II. ; JAMES III. ; JAMES IV. ; JAMES V. ; ROBERT III. *French* : see FRANCIS I. ; LOUIS XII.
- KINLOCH (*fl.* 1530), Scottish poet, first name not traced : *Papyngo* 47.
- KNIGHT : see STIRLING ; TALBOT.
- KYD (*fl.* 1530), Scottish poet, first name not traced : *Papyngo* 43.
- LAWSON, MARJORIE (*fl.* 1490-1553), widow of Sir John Haldane (†1513) : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 43-60, 848-1480, 1557-72 ; *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 229-38.
- LENNOX, EARL OF : see STEWART, MATTHEW.
- LESLIE, GEORGE (†1558), 4th Earl of Rothes : *Sat.* 3237.
- LINDSAY, daughters of John, 5th Lord Lindsay : *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 209.
- LINDSAY, DAVID (†1558), 9th Earl of Crawford : *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 22.



- LINDSAY, SIR DAVID (1490-1555), of the Mount: *Complaynt* 91-93; *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 92.
- LINDSAY, JOHN (†1563), 5th Lord Lindsay: *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 23, 205; *Sat.* 3254.
- LINDSAY, NORMAN (†1586), of Kilquhiss, 3rd son of John, 5th Lord Lindsay: *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 208.
- LINDSAY, PATRICK (†1526), 4th Lord Lindsay: *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1519.
- LINDSAY, PATRICK (†1589), later 6th Lord Lindsay: *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 208.
- LINDSAY, SIR WALTER (*fl.* 1470-1547), of Torfichen: *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 24-28.
- LORETO, HERMIT OF: see DOUGHTY, THOMAS.
- LOUIS XII. (1462-1515), King of France 1499-1515: *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 249, 261, 601-83; *Mon.* 5425.
- LUTHER, MARTIN (1483-1546), German Reformer: *Sat.* 2071.
- LYDGATE, JOHN (1370-1451), English poet: *Papyngo* 12.
- M'ALPINE, JOHN (†1557); see MACHABEUS.
- M'CRERY, JOHN (*fl.* 1524-1540), fool at court: *Complaynt* 283.
- MACFARLANE, ANDREW (*fl.* 1516), head of the Clan Macfarlane: *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1051-1151.
- MACHABEUS, JOHN (†1557), pseud. of JOHN MACALPINE, Scottish Reformer and scholar living in Denmark: *Mon.* title page 1554.
- M'KESOUN, JAMES (*fl.* 1531-1542), lackey in the wardrobe: *Bagsche* 73, 79.
- MADELEINE OF FRANCE (1518-1537), Queen of Scotland 1536-1537: *Deploratioun; Tragedie* 89.
- MARGARET TUDOR (1489-1541), Queen of Scotland 1503-1513: *Complaynt* 81; *Papyngo* 532-48.
- MARIE DE LORRAINE (1515-1560), Queen of Scotland 1538-42: *Description of a Pageant; Jousting; Syde Taillis; Tragedie* 94.
- MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS (1542-1587), Queen of Scotland 1542-1568: *Mon.* 12-16.
- MELANCHTHON, PHILIP (1497-1560), German Reformer: *Sat.* 2072.
- MELDRUM, SQUYER WILLIAM (1485-1550), of Cleish and Binns: *Hist. and Test. Sq. Meldrum*.
- MERSAR (*fl.* 1500), Scottish poet, first name not traced: *Papyngo* 19.
- MURDOCH, DUKE: see STEWART, MURDOCH.
- NURSE (*fl.* 1530). Nurse of James V.: *Complaynt* 83.
- POPES: see *Index of Biblical and Theological References*, under ALEXANDER, CELISTENE, CLEMENT, JOHN, JULIUS. For Popes who are also Saints, as CLEMENT, CLETUS, GREGORY, LINUS, PETER, SYLVESTER, see *Index of Saints*.
- QUEENS: see MADELEINE OF FRANCE; MARGARET TUDOR; MARIE DE LORRAINE; MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS.
- QUENTIN (*fl.* 1500), Scottish poet: *Papyngo* 19 (see note).
- REGENT, THE: see ARCES; HAMILTON, JAMES; STEWART, JOHN.
- ROBERT III. (1340-1406), King of Scotland 1390-1406: *Papyngo* 417.
- ROTHES, EARL OF: see LESLIE, GEORGE.
- ROTHESAY, DUKE OF: see STEWART, DAVID.

- ROWL (*fl.* 1500), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 19 (see note).
- RYMER, THOMAS THE (*fl.* 1220-1297), Scottish poet and reputed prophet : *Dreme* 43.
- STEEL, GEORGE (*fl.* 1527-1542), groom of the chamber : *Bagsche* 17.
- STEWART, ALAN (*fl.* 1530), of Lorn, Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 46.
- STEWART, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1454-1485), 2nd son of James II., 2nd Duke of Albany : *Papyngo* 461.
- STEWART, DAVID (1378-1402), son of Robert III., Duke of Rothesay : *Papyngo* 419.
- STEWART, JAMES (1394-1437), son of Robert III. : see JAMES I.
- STEWART, JOHN (1457-1479), youngest son of James II., Earl of Mar : *Papyngo* 461.
- STEWART, JOHN (1481-1536), Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland 1513-1524 : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1386.
- STEWART, MATTHEW (1516-1571), 4th (12th) Earl of Lennox : *Tragedie* 170.
- STEWART, MURDOCH (†1425), 2nd Duke of Albany : *Papyngo* 424.
- STEWART, ROBERT (1470-1543), Seigneur d'Aubigny : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 343.
- STEWART, WILLIAM (1481-1550), Scottish poet : *Papyngo* 44.
- STIRLING, SIR JOHN (†1539), of Keir : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1191.
- STIRLING, LUKE (*fl.* 1517-1525) : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1196 (see note to line 1191).
- STIRLING, PATRICK (*fl.* 1525-1540), of Argyle, groom of the chamber : *Bagsche* 81.
- STRATHERNE, LADY of : see LAWSON, MARJORIE.
- TALBOT, SIR HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1513), English knight : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 265-588.
- VIRGIL, POLIDORE (1470-1555), English historian : *Mon.* 5146.
- WATSON, JAMES (*fl.* 1538-1542), barber at court : *Jousting*.
- WOLSEY, THOMAS (1475-1530), English cardinal : *Papyngo* 570-83.

---

## XII.

### Index of Biblical and Theological References.

[For saints, see second half of this index.]

#### (i) General References.

- ABEDNEGO : *Mon.* 2439
- ABEL : *Mon.* 1146, 4063, 5647, "Abell."
- ABIRONE, ABYRONE : Abiram. *Dreme* 220, *Mon.* 5814.
- ABRAHAM : *Papyngo* 971 ; *Mon.* 2456, 3408, 3584, 3592, 5293-4, 5648, 5670. HABRAHAM : *Mon.* 1855, 1873, 1877, 1883, 2167-76.
- ABSOLONE : Absalom. *Mon.* 959.
- ACHAB : Ahab. *Mon.* 2583.

- ADAM: *Deploratioun* 3, 8; *Dreme* 361, 781; *Satyre* 3459; *Mon.* 362, 435-592, 757-792, 898, 945, 1215, 1287, 1348, 5292.
- ADAMA: Adama. *Mon.* sub-title 3381, 3405.
- ALEXANDER: Pope Alexander III. (1159-1181). *Mon.* 4510.
- ALHALLOW: *Complaynt* 190; *Satyre* 989. ALHALLOWS: *Satyre* 3959.  
Allhallows, All Saints.
- AMMONITES: *Mon.* 2269.
- ANNA: see *Index of Saints*.
- ANNAS, BISHOP: Ananias. *Dreme* 218, *Satyre* 3942, *Mon.* 5876.
- ANTICHRIST: *Mon.* 2573. ANTECHRISTE: *Kitteis Conf.* 108; *Mon.* 5172-5247, 5315, 5785.
- ANTIOCHUS: Antiochus Epiphanes (B.C. 169-168). *Mon.* 5747.
- APOSTOLS: Apostles. *Dreme* 563; *Papyngo* 775; *Mon.* 6137.  
APPOSTILS: *Satyre* 2934.
- ARK, THE: *Mon.* 1391-94, 1458-92. ARKE: *Mon.* 1312.
- ASSUR: Ashur. *Mon.* 2715.
- ASTAROTH: *Mon.* 2271.
- AUGUSTENES: Order of Augustinian Friars. *Satyre* 2616.
- BAAL: Baal. *Mon.* 2581.
- BALIELL: Belial. *Satyre* 2104, 2278. BALIEL: *Satyre*, 2178, 4225.  
BALIALL: *Papyngo* 395; *Mon.* 5630. BALLYALL: *Mon.* 266.
- BEDE: Bede. *Dreme* 43.
- BELL: Bel. *Mon.* 2112, 2125, 2212, 2222, 2423, 2508, 5742.
- BELLUS: Bellus, or Belus, son of Nimrod. *Mon.* 1964-65, 2005, 2088, 2094.
- BIBLE: see BUIK, TESTAMENT.
- BUIK: Bible. *Satyre* 2069, 2909, 2910 *st. dir.*
- CAIN: *Mon.* 1204. CAYN: *Mon.* 1146-58, 1219, 5734. CAYAM: *Mon.* 1951. CAINNIS (gen. s.): *Mon.* 1201. CAYNNIS (gen. s.): *Mon.* 1223.
- CALMANA: *Mon.* 1205.
- CARMELEITS: Carmelites. *Satyre* 2616, *Mon.* 5685.
- CAIPHAS: Caiaphas. *Satyre* 3943. CAYPHAS: *Dreme* 217, *Mon.* 5786.
- CELISTENE: Pope Celestine III. (1191-1198). *Mon.* 4595.
- CHAM: Ham, son of Noah. *Mon.* 1600, 1604, 1649, 1963.
- CHAMOS: Chamos (Vulgate), Chemosh (A.V.). *Mon.* 2270.
- CHERUBIM: *Dreme* 531. ANE ANGEL OF IERUBIN: *Mon.* 1107.
- CHORO: Korah. *Dreme* 220, *Mon.* 5814.
- CHRIST: *Complaynt* 313, 324, 417; *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1503, 1591; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 35; *Papyngo* 488, 613, 995; *Deploratioun* 80; *Satyre* 1691; *Mon.* 478, 601, 1182, 1251, 2545, 4471; *Tragedie* 295.  
CHRISTE: *Satyre* 1071; *Papyngo* 779, 789; *Dreme* 548; *Mon.* 1895, 4059, 4073. CHRIST IESU: *Mon.* 505, 646, 795, 3888. CHRIST IESUS: *Mon.* 4076, 4377, 4391; *Complaynt* 420. CHRIST IESUS OUR LORD: *Satyre* 1211. CHRIST THE GRET MESSIAS: *Mon.* 1354. CHRIST OUR LORD: *Satyre* 1472. CHRISTIS (gen.): *Tragedie* 371, 424. CHRISTS (gen.): *Satyre* 1150. CHRYSTIS (gen.): *Tragedie* 349. CHRISTIS BANAR: *Mon.* 98. IESU: *Mon.* 258, 464, 3870; *Tragedie* 281. IESUS: *H. Sq. Meldrum* 1019. LORD IESEW: *Mon.* 3702. LORD IESUS: *Satyre* 2310. LORD: *Satyre* 92, 1463. KYNG OF BLYS: *Complaynt* 484. KYNGE OF GLORYE: *Dreme* 564. SON: *Satyre* 3011. SON OF GOD: *Satyre* 3464. HIS SONE,

- OUR SAUIOUR: *Satyre* 3. PRINCE OF PEACE: *Mon.* 262. PRINCE OF PARADYCE: *Satyre* 216. HIM: *Satyre* 32. HIM THAT HERRYIT HELL: *Satyre* 478, 809. PASSIOUN: *Satyre* 3013.
- CHUS: Cush. *Mon.* 1649, 1650, 1963, 1964.
- CITHARA: Keturah. *Mon.* 5669.
- CLEMENT: Pope Clement VII. (1523-1534). *Papyngo* 568.
- COMMANDMENTS: see LAWIS TEN.
- CONFESSOURIS: Confessors. *Papyngo* 775; *Mon.* 5681, 5898, 6137.
- CONSTANTYNE: Emperor Constantyne. *Dreme* 233, *Papyngo* 803, *Mon.* 4410 [note], *Satyre* 1450.
- CORDELEIRS: Franciscan friars. *Satyre* 2616, *Mon.* 5685.
- CORNELIUS: *Mon.* 4613.
- DAGONE: Dagon. *Mon.* 2257.
- DALYDA: Delilah. *Mon.* 5826.
- DAN: Tribe of Dan. *Mon.* 5179.
- DANIELL: *Mon.* 2211, 2233, 2421, 3609, 3615, 3731, 3823, 4174, 4232, 5270. DANIELLIS (gen. s.), *Mon.* 3784, 4457.
- DARIOUS: Darius. *Mon.* 3647.
- DATHAN: *Dreme* 220, *Mon.* 5814.
- DAUID: *Complaynt* 441, 487; *Tragedie* 236, 242; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 311; *Mon.* 250, 664, 2469 [see *Index of Saints*], 3055, 3061, 5656. DAUIDIS (gen. s.): *Mon.* 3065.
- DELBORA: Debora, wife of Seth. *Mon.* 1210, 5666.
- DEMOGORGON: *Mon.* 2253.
- DISCIPLIS: Disciples. *Tragedie* 281; *Mon.* 602, 5677.
- ELEZABETH: see *Index of Saints*.
- ELIAS: Elijah. *Mon.* 5184.
- ELIE: *Mon.* 5271, 5284 [see note], 5288.
- ENOCH: Enoch. *Mon.* 5184, 5647.
- ESAY: Isaiah. *Satyre* 1176, 3887. ESAYE: *Mon.* 5366. ESAYAS: *Complaynt* 321; *Mon.* 1353, 5654.
- EUA: Eve. *Mon.* 775, 797. EUE: *Mon.* 1075, 1160, 5664.
- FREIRS, BEGGAND: *Satyre* 3592.
- FRIARS: see under AUGUSTENES, CARMLEITS, CORDELEIRS.
- GAIST, HALIE: Holy Ghost. *Satyre* 6. See SPREIT, HOLY.
- GENTILIS: Gentiles. *Mon.* 2194. GENTYLIS: *Mon.* 2478.
- GOD: Mentioned too frequently for individual references.
- GOLIAS: Goliath. *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 312. GOLLYASSE: *Tragedie* 242.
- HABRAHAM: see ABRAHAM.
- HEBREW: Hebrew (language). *Mon.* 560, 575.
- HERODE: Herod. *Dreme* 257, *Mon.* 5746.
- HESTAR: Esther. *Mon.* 5674.
- HOLOPHARNE: Holofernes. *Tragedie*, 243. OLOFERNUS: *Mon.* 5749.
- IACOB: Jacob. *Papyngo* 972, *Mon.* 2456.
- IAPHET: Japhet. *Mon.* 1606.
- IEROBOAM: Jeroboam. *Complaynt* 427, *Mon.* 2682.
- IESABELL: Jezabel. *Satyre* 4231. IEZABELL: *Mon.* 5824.
- IESSE: Jesse. *Mon.* 2456.
- IOAB: Joab. *Mon.* 3057.
- IOB: Job. *Test. Sq. Mel.* 1.
- IOHNE, GUDE POPE: Pope John XXII. (1316-1334). *Mon.* 4555.

- IONAS : Jonah. *Mon.* 2738.  
 IOSAPHAT : Jehosaphat. *Mon.* 5566.  
 IOSEPHE : Joseph. *Papyngo* 972.  
 IOSEPHUS : Josephus. *Mon.* 1644, 1731, 3952, 3960, 4082.  
 IOSUE : Joshua. *Mon.* 2458, 5658.  
 ISAAC : see YSAAC.  
 ISAIAH : see ESAY.  
 ISRAELL : Israel. *Dreme* 256 ; *Complaynt* 428, 440 ; *Satyre* 3569, 4468 ;  
*Mon.* 5672.  
 IUDAS : Judas. *Dreme* 218 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1019 ; *Mon.* 4100, 5752 ;  
*Satyre* 32, 1336, 2919.  
 IUDAS MACHABE : Judas Maccabeus. *Mon.* 5659.  
 IUDETH : Judith. *Mon.* 5674.  
 IJEMENT, DAY OF : Day of Judgment. *Complaynt* 476, *Test. Sq. Mel.*  
 177, *Mon.* 506, 5254-6266.  
 IUGIS : Jews. *Dreme* 259.  
 IULIUS, POPE : Pope Julius II. (1503-1513). *Mon.* 5422. ? Pope Julius  
 III. (1550-1555). *Sat.* 4578.  
 LAMETH : Lamech. *Mon.* 1157.  
 LAWIS TEN : Ten Commandments. *Satyre* 3490.  
 LAZARUS : Lazarus. See *Index of Saints*.  
 LONGEOUS : Longius, or Longinus, the blind centurion who thrust the  
 spear into Christ's side. *Mon.* 278.  
 LOTT : Lot. *Mon.* 3407-3517. LOTTIS (gen. s.) : *Mon.* 3427, 3446.  
 LUCEFER, LUCIFER : Lucifer. *Tragedie* 247, *Mon.* 872, *Satyre* 1038,  
*Peder Coffeis* 35. See SATHAN.  
 LUTHERIANS : Lutherans. *Satyre* 1118.  
 LYA : Leah. *Mon.* 5673.  
 MACHOMEIT, MACHOMETE : Mohammad. *Dreme* 219 ; *Mon.* 5204, 5784.  
 MAHOWN : *Satyre* 4302.  
 MARTHA : Martha. See *Index of Saints*.  
 MARTYRES, MARTYRIS : Martyrs. *Dreme* 568 ; *Papyngo* 775 ; *Mon.* 5679,  
 5898, 6137.  
 MATHUSALEM, MATUSSALEM : Methuselah. *Complaynt* 508, *Deplora-*  
*tioun* 22.  
 MESSIAS : Messiah. *Mon.* 5185.  
 MISACH : Meschach. *Mon.* 2439.  
 MOABITES : Moabites. *Mon.* 2270.  
 MOLOCH : Moloch. *Mon.* 2269.  
 MOYSES : Moses. *Mon.* 557, 1639, 2414, 2417, 2457, 3493, 3538, 3544,  
 5654.  
 NABUCHODONOSOR : Nebuchadnezzar, or Nebuchadrezzar. *Mon.* 2213,  
 2429, 3736, 3812, 4168.  
 NEMBROTH : Nimrod. *Mon.* 1703, 1783, 1811, 1823, 1859, 1871, 1964,  
 2003. NEMROD : Title Bk. II., 1625, 1636-1651, 2887, 2891, 5736.  
 NOY : Noah. *Satyre* 1701. NOYE : *Mon.* 55, 1287, 1303-1335, 1458-  
 1649, 1963, 3470, 5647. NOEIS (gen.) : *Mon.* 3519, 3522. NOVIS  
 (gen.) : *Mon.* 1483.  
 OLOFERNUS : see HOLOPHARNE.  
 OROSIUS, PAULUS : *Mon.* 1240, 1644, 1745, 1747, 1815, 3484 [see note  
 to *Mon.* 685 *et seq.*].

- PAIP, THE: the Pope. *Papyngo* 683, *Tragedie* 226 [Paul III.], *Satyre* 4578. See also Popes ALEXANDER, CELISTENE, CLEMENT, JOHN, JULIUS, SYLVESTER. For Popes who are also Saints, as CLEMENT, CLETUS, GREGORY, LINUS, PETER, SYLVESTER, see *Index of Saints*.
- PALMERIUS: Matthew and/or Matthias Palmerius. *Mon.* 4561.
- PATRIARKIS: Patriarchs. *Complaynt* 437; *Mon.* 5649, 5897, 6139.
- PHARAO: Pharaoh. *Satyre* 4208. PHARO: *Dreme* 255; *Mon.* 3540, 4161, 5746. PHAROIS (gen.): *Mon.* 3537.
- PHARESANCE: Pharisees. *Mon.* 3889. PHARICEIS: *Mon.* 2544. PHARISIANIS: *Mon.* 5788.
- PHILISTIENCE: Philistines. *Mon.* 2256.
- PHITONISSA: the Witch of Endor. *Mon.* 5842.
- PILAT: Pilate. *Satyre* 3013. PONTIUS PILAT: *Satyre* 4217. PONCE PYLAT: *Dreme* 258; *Mon.* 4074, 5755. PYLATE: *Mon.* 263.
- PROPHETIS: *Mon.* 5655, 5897, 6139.
- PSALMES: Psalms. *Mon.* 610, 665.
- PURGATORIE: Purgatory. *Satyre* 2265, 2277.
- RACHELL: Rachel. *Mon.* 5673.
- REBECKA: Rebecca. *Mon.* 5671.
- ROBOAM: Rehoboam. *Mon.* 2275.
- SABA, QUENE: Queen of Sheba. *Mon.* 5675.
- SALOMON: King Solomon. *Satyre* 4467. SALOMONE: *Complaynt* 441; *Papyngo* 480; *Mon.* 249, 667, 958, 2263, 2454, 3548, 4042. SOLOMON: *Papyngo* 2.
- SAMPSONE: Sampson. *Dreme* 38; *Papyngo* 481; *Mon.* 250, 957.
- SAMUELL: *Mon.* 5843.
- SARA: Sarah, wife of Abraham. *Mon.* 5669.
- SATHAN: Satan. *Kittes Conf.* 62; *Mon.* 895, 1027, 1029, 1039, 5175; *Satyre* 4196. Called the SERPENT, *Mon.* 893, 896, 921, 929, 1004, 1026. See LUCEFER.
- SAULE: King Saul. *Mon.* 3548.
- SCRIPTURE: Scriptures. *Complaynt* 446; *Tragedie* 298; *Mon.* 57, 63, 434, 527.
- SCRIBIS: the Scribes. *Mon.* 3886, 5788.
- SEM: Shem. *Mon.* 1606.
- SERPENT: see SATHAN.
- SETH: Seth. *Mon.* 1156, 1209. SEITH: *Mon.* 5647. SETHIS (gen.): *Mon.* 1199, 1213, 1220, 1585.
- SPREIT, HOLY: Holy Ghost. *Mon.* 602 *et seq.* See GAIST, HALIE.
- SUSANNA: Susanna. *Mon.* 5674.
- SYDRACH: Shadrach. *Mon.* 2439.
- SYLVESTER: see *Index of Saints*.
- SYMON MAGUS: Simon Magus. *Mon.* 4945 [note], 5818. SYMONE MAGUS: *Dreme* 217.
- TESTAMENT, OLD: *Satyre* 2920.
- TESTAMENT, OLD AND NEW: *Tragedie* 217, 318; *Satyre* 2920, 2924, 3377.
- TESTAMENT, NEW: *Satyre* 1092, 1145, 2067, 2918.
- TIMOTHY, ST PAUL'S EPISTLE TO: *Satyre* 1182, 2908, 2911.
- TRINITE: the Trinity. *Mon.* 500. TRINITIE: *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1251; *Satyre* 640, 867, 922. TRYNITIE: *Dreme* 26, 533.
- UIRAGO: Virago, name of Eve before the Fall. *Mon.* 773.

UIRGIN : see ST MARY, in *Index of Saints*.

UIRGINES : Virgins. *Dreme* 556, *Papyngo* 775, *Mon.* 5643, 6137.

YSAAC : Isaac. *Papyngo* 971. YSAC : *Mon.* 2456.

ZACHARIES : Zacharias. *Mon.* 4063.

## (ii) Index of Saints.

[I give the lives as accepted by ecclesiastical authorities: some will not bear scientific investigation.]

ALLAN, ST : *Sat.* 4325, "be sanct Allan" [*Bann. MS.* "be sanct anne";] *Sat.* 3192, "be Sanct Allane" [no *Bann. MS.* reading].

St Allan, otherwise St Elian, Eilan, was a sixth century Cornish or Breton saint, frequently confused with St Hilary. Day : January 12.

AMBROSE, ST : *Papyngo* 988; *Mon.* 5680, "Ambrose."

St Ambrose, one of the four great doctors of the Church; born at Arles, Treves, or Lyon; baptised 374; fought Arianism; excommunicated the Emperor Theodosius for the massacre at Thessalonica; numerous important theological writings; died April 4 397 at Milan. Day : December 7.

ANDREW, ST : *Papyngo* 824, "Androw"; *Syde Taillis* 53, "sanct Androw"; *Sat.* 4580, "Sanct Androw"; *Mon.* 2303, "Sanct Androw, with his croce in hand"; *Mon.* 4541, "Androw."

Apostolic Martyr; brother of St Peter. After Christ's death he travelled extensively in Asia Minor and Greece. The pseudo-Dorotheus says that he was crucified and buried at Patras in Achaia; the pseudo-Abdias records his travels, and death on an X-shaped cross. He was the patron saint of Russia, and is still of Hungary, Burgundy, and Scotland. Day : November 30.

ANNE, ST : *Sat.* 878, "be sanct An"; *Mon.* 5688, "Anna". [See also St Allan and St Tan.]

Mother of the Virgin Mary; life told in the Apocryphal Gospel of St James, who named her and her husband, Joachim. Her cult only grew up in Western Europe late in the Middle Ages. Day : July 26.

ANTHONY, ST : *Sat.* 2099, "The gruntill of Sanct Antonis sow, / Quhilck buir his haly bell"; *Mon.* 2305, "Sanct Anthone, sett vp with ane soow"; *Mon.* 2381, "[Sum] To sanct Anthony, to saif the soow."

Life by St Athanasius; born 251 in upper Egypt of noble Egyptian Christian family. After his parents died he placed his sister in a nunnery, sold his goods, and became an ascetic, founding the first monastery in the Thebais. Tormented by demons, but acquired fame as a religious; suffered in the Arian attacks on orthodox Christians. In art he is represented with a pig which has a bell attached to its neck. The bell is a common symbol of hermits; the pig may represent the subduing of the flesh. He became patron of the Hospitallers, whose pigs were exempted from ordinances forbidding those animals to run wild in the streets. Day : January 17.

APOLLIN, ST: *Mon.* 2295, " Sanct Apollin . . . / With all hir tethe in tyll hir handis "; *Mon.* 2365, " [Sum] for thare teith, to sanct Apollene."

St Apollin, Apolline, or Apollonia; Virgin Martyr, died 249. During the persecutions in Alexandria she was seized, in advanced age, her jaws beaten, her teeth pulled out, and a fire made before her to make her recant, after which, when released, she sprang into the fire. In art she is represented as holding a tooth, or with pincers in her hand grasping a tooth. Day: February 9.

AUGUSTINE, ST: *Papyngo* 988, " Augustyne "; *Mon.* 5370, " The cunnyng Doctour Augustyne "; *Mon.* 5680, " Augustyne."

Styled of Hippo. Born at Tagasta, North Africa, November 354. Educated at Carthage, and after some devotion to theatres and race-courses, he "almost" embraced the Manichæan heresy. Went to Rome in 383 to teach rhetoric; at Milan, 384, he came under the influence of St Ambrose, with whom he studied Plato in Latin. An African named Pontitian effected his conversion, and he was baptised in 387 by St Ambrose in the presence of his mother, St Monica. In 391 he was ordained priest by Valerius, Bishop of Hippo, whom he succeeded, when he was engaged in suppressing the Donatists and in combating the Pelagian heresy. Died August 30, 430, aged seventy-seven, just after the Vandal invasion of North Africa. Principal writings, the *De Civitate Dei* and *Confessions*. Day: August 28.

BARBARA, ST: *Mon.* 2375, " To sanct Barbara thay cry full faste, / To saif thame frome the thonder blaste."

Virgin Martyr, "died" 235; a wholly mythical person, whose "life" is narrated in the *Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles*. Supposed to have been the daughter of a wealthy Greek, who shut her up in a tower because of her beauty; he arranged a marriage, but she had become a Christian, resolved to dedicate herself to God. She escaped from her father, but was recaptured, and taken before Marcian, a magistrate, who tried to make her abjure Christ, ordered her to be whipped, but her wounds were healed by Christ. Next day she was torn with iron combs and her head hammered, her breasts were cut off, and she was ordered to be led naked through the town, whereupon she prayed, and was miraculously clothed. Her execution was ordered, and her father cut off her head; then a flash of lightning struck her father and a second Marcian. She is thus the patroness of firearms, and is invoked against thunder and lightning. Day: December 4.

BARNABAS, ST: *Mon.* 4611, " Barnabas, Peter, and Paull "; *Mon.* 4625, " Barnabas and Paull."

Apostle, one of the seventy-two (*Luke* x.), but not of the twelve. Born at Cyprus, worked with Paul at Antioch, &c., and believed stoned to death at Cyprus by Jews. Day: June 11.

BARNERD, ST: see BERNARD, ST.

BASTIEN, St: see SEBASTIAN, ST.



BENEDICT, ST: *Papyngo* 989, "Benedic"; *Mon.* 5683, "sanct Benedic."

St Benedict, abbot and patriarch of Western monks. Born Central Italy, 480, became a recluse, and founded twelve monasteries for his followers. In 529 left Subiaco for Monte Cassino, and founded the great abbey there, his rule being accepted by Western monks. Life by Gregory. Died 543. Day: March 21.

BERNARD, ST: *Papyngo* 989, "Barnerd"; *Syde Taillis* 51, "sanct Bernard"; *Mon.* 5683, "sanct Bernard."

Abbot, doctor. Born at Fontaines, near Dijon, 1091. Entered Citeaux, and became the second founder of the Cistercians; founded Clairvaux, 1115, and remained there as abbot. Preached the second crusade in France, 1146. Died August 20, 1153. Day: August 20.

BLAIN, ST: *Sat.* 1347, "be Sanct Blaine."

St Blain, Blane, Blaen. Seventh century Scottish saint, said to have been Bishop of Kingarth, Bute; buried at Dunblane. Probably two of this name, one fifth century, the other eleventh century. Day: August 10.

BLAIS, ST: *Papyngo* 701, "sanct Blase to borgh"; *Syde Taillis* 51, "sanct Blais"; *Sat.* 1339, 1382, 1550, "be Sanct Blais."

St Blasius, Blase, Blayse, Blays, Blais, Blaise. Bishop of Sebaste, Cappodocia, spending a life of retirement on a hill; died of torture during the Diocletian persecution, 316. In 1222 the Council of Oxford forbade servile labour on his day, and later the custom grew up of lighting bonfires on the hills in his honour. Variousy represented in art; much called on by women. Day: February 3.

BRIDE, ST: see BRIDGET, ST.

BRIDGET, ST: *Syde Taillis* 117; *Sat.* 1084, "be Sanct Bryde"; *Sat.* 2223, "Sanct Bryd, Sanct Bryd, send me my ky againe"; *Sat.* 461, 1386, "be Brydis bell"; *Sat.* 2098, "The culum of Sanct Brydis kow"; *Sat.* 2187, "ane bane of Sanct Bryds cow, / Gude for the feuer quartane"; *Mon.* 2306, "Sanct Bryde, weill caruit with ane koow / With coistlye collouris fyne and fair"; *Mon.* 2382, "[Sum] To sanct Bryde, to keip calf and koow."

Virgin Abbess, died 525; usually called St Bride in England and Scotland; patroness of Ireland; regarded by the Irish and Scots as second only to the Virgin Mary; little known of her. Born at Kildare of a noble father and slave mother; brought up by her father, and, a great beauty, sought in marriage, but had already vowed herself to Christ. To rid herself of a suitor she prayed God to afflict her, and a disease fell on her eyes; she then became a nun, whereupon her sight was restored. Her great exploit was to restore some stolen cattle. In art represented as kneeling, a cow at her side, holding a bowl of new milk. Day: February 1.

CATHERINE, ST: see KATHERINE, ST.

CLEMENT, St: *Papyngo* 989, "Clement."

Pope Clement I. (? 90-? 99), saint, martyr. Roman by birth, and converted by either St Peter or St Paul, whom he accompanied on travels. Wrote an epistle to the Corinthians. Pope for ten years, following Pope Cletus; died ? 99, an exile and martyr in the Crimea. Day: November 23.

CLETUS, St: *Papyngo* 989, "Cleit."

Pope Anacletus I. (? 79-? 90), saint. Greek name Anacletus; Latin name Cletus, blameless. The Roman martyrology has two saints: St Anacletus, July 13, believed to have succeeded Pope Clement; and St Cletus, April 23, believed to have preceded Pope Clement.

CLUNE, St: *Sat.* 1371, "be Sanct Clone"; *Sat.* 4388, "be Sanct Clune."

St Cluanus, Irish abbot, sixth century. Day: January 1.

COSMA AND DAMIAN, SS: *Mon.* 2309, "sanct Cosma and Damiane."

Two of five brothers, and always represented together; Arabians by birth, living in Cicilia; studied medicine and surgery to serve the poor; imprisoned during the Diocletian persecutions, and beheaded after torture. In art they appear as physicians in dark red robes, holding a box of ointment in one hand, surgical instruments in the other. Day: September 27.

CRISPIN AND CRISPANIAN, SS: *Sat.* 1350, "Sanct Crispine"; *Mon.* 2310, "The Sowntars sanct Crispiane."

Martyrs; shoemakers, and victims of Diocletian; beheaded at Soissons, 287. Patron saints of shoemakers and cobblers, and represented with cobbler's tools, or strips of leather. Day: October 25.

DAMIAN. St: see COSMA AND DAMIAN, SS.

DAVID, St: *Trag.* 414-20, "Kyng Dauid . . . / The quhilk did found so mony fair Abbayis"; *Sat.* 2952-61, "King David . . . / The quhilk did found sa mony gay Abayis / . . ."; *Sat.* 2964-2975, "For in Scotland thair did zit never ring, / I let the wit, ane mair excellent King, / . . . / And now in heavin he is ane nichtfull Sanct, / Becaus that fyftein Abbasies he did found / . . . / sic ane halie Sanct"; *Mon.* 4427-32, "Dauid, of Scotland kyng, / The quhilk did founde, duryng his ryng, / Fyftene Abbayis, with temporall lands."

David I. (1084-1153), King of Scotland 1124-1153. For life, see note to *Trag.* 414-20. He is not recorded as a saint in *The Book of Saints*, London: Black, 1924, or in Baring-Gould, but the *Encycl. Univ. Illus.*, Madrid, n.d. (c. 1920-1934), 70 vols. and 10 suppl. vols., Vol. XVII. 1105, art. "David I.," says, "Su madre fué canonizada, y él mismo ha sido llamado largo tiempo en Escocia el santo rey David." Eulogy by Aelred of Rievaulx, rept. Pinkerton, *Vita Antiquæ Sanctorum Scotiæ* (1789), p. 437. Day: (not traced). *11m. Jan'y.*

DAVID, ST: *Mon.* 2469, "The Propheit Dauid planely did repreue Ydolatrie."

David, king, saint, and prophet, tenth century B.C. Cf. 1-2 *Kings*, 1-2 *Chronicles*, and *Psalms* for his faith in God. His tomb was still pointed out in the second century A.D., when Hadrian tried to destroy it. Josephus records miracles thereat. The Greek Church admits him as a saint, together with all other saintly ancestors of Christ. English contemporaries call him "Saint David": Lindsay calls him the "Prophet David," and cites the authority of *Baruch* vi., which David did not write, nor did he ridicule idolatry in the terms quoted by Lindsay, for which the marginal reference is correct. I cannot explain this discrepancy. David's rank of saint and prophet is explained by Caxton, *Golden Legend* (Temple Edn., II. 40), "This David was a holy man and made the holy psalter, which is an holy book and is contained therein the old law and the new law. He was a great prophet, for he prophesied the coming of Christ, his nativity, his passion, and resurrection, and also his ascension, and was great with God." Day: (Greek Church) December 19; (Roman Catholic Church) December 29.

DENIS, ST: see DIONYSIUS, ST.

DOMINIC, ST: *Mon.* 2534, "sanct Domnick"; *Mon.* 5682, "Dominic."

Born 1170 in Old Castile. May have taken part against the Albigenses, but his efforts may have been missionary. In 1215 he went to Rome to obtain approbation for his Order of Preaching Friars. In 1220 he met St Francis. Died at Venice, July 1221. Day: August 4.

DUTHAC, ST: *Mon.* 2302, "Sanct Duthow."

First Bishop of Ross, died 1065. Little known of his life beyond miracles. Day: March 8.

DIONYSIUS OF FRANCE, ST: *Complaynt* 219, "be sanct Dinnyce"; *Sat.* 4404, "be Sanct Dyonis of France."

Bishop of Paris, third century; confused with St Dionysius the Areopagite, second century, this being the work of Hilduin, abbot of St Denis, who died 814. According to this, he was sent by St Clement to found the Church in Gaul, and was exposed to wild beasts at Paris; then cast into fire; then executed with two companions on the hill now called Montmartre, "The Martyr's Mount," but really "Mons Martis." It has been argued that he is really a christianised Dionysius, Bacchus, his date coinciding with the wine festivals. Day: October 9.

ELIGIUS, ST: *Mon.* 2299, "Sanct Eloy . . . / Ane new hors schoo in tyll his hand"; *Mon.* 2367, "Sum makis offrande to sanct Eloye, / That he thare hors may weill conuoye."

Born at Chatelat, Limoges, a goldsmith by trade. Going to Paris he was ordered to make a golden throne for Clothair II., and made two from the metal supplied. For his honesty he was made master of the mint. Later converted, and became Bishop of Noyon. Died 759. In art he is erroneously represented as a farrier; he was a worker in jewels and precious stones. Day: December 1.

ELIZABETH, ST : *Mon.* 5688, " Elezabeth."

Mother of John the Baptist (*Luke* i.). Day : November 5.

ELOY, ST : see ELIGIUS, ST.

FILLAN, ST : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 131, " be Sanct Fillane " ; *Sat.* 1947, " be Sanct Fillane." Cf. *Sat.* 1869 [1602], " Sanct Mavane " [*q.v.*], [*Bann. MS.*] " sanct fillane."

St Foelan, Foilan, Fillan. Son of St Kentigerna, and kinsman of St Comgan ; eighth century. Went to Scotland, and died at the place now called Strathfillan, Argyllshire. Day : January 9.

FRANCIS, ST : *Mon.* 2290, " Sanct Frances, with his woundis fyue " ; *Mon.* 2533, " sanct Frances " ; *Mon.* 5682, " sanct Francois."

St Francis of Assisi, 1182-1226. Life too full for brief note. In 1224, on Mount Alvernia, he received the Stigmata, or impression on his flesh of the five wounds of our Lord. Day : October 4.

GABRIEL, ST : *Mon.* 2378, " For gude nouellis, as I heir tell, / Sum takis thare gait to Gabriell."

One of the three angels—Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael—for whom the Church assigns a day. Sent to Zachary to announce the birth of John the Baptist (*Luke* i. 11-19), and to the Virgin Mary to tell her she would be the mother of Christ (*Luke* i. 26). Day : March 18.

GEILL, ST : see GILES, ST.

GEORGE, ST : *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 424, " Sanct Georges Croce " ; *Mon.* 2304, " Sanct George, vpone ane hors rydand."

Probably the unnamed martyr who tore up the edict of Diocletian. Cf. Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History*, viii. 5. Too well known for fuller note. Day : April 23.

GERMANUS, ST : *Mon.* 2371, " [Sum] to sanct Germane, to get remeid / For maladeis in to thare heid."

St Germain, Bishop of Auxerre. Born 378. Studied Civil Law, and became governor of his province. Converted, and in 418 received orders, and became Bishop of Auxerre. Assisted the British bishops to combat the Pelagian heresy, and when at Verulam a Romano-British tribune and his wife brought their blind daughter to him. He restored the girl's sight by touching her eyes with his reliquary. Many other miracles, including raising the dead. Died at Ravenna, 448. Day : July 31.

GILES, ST : *Complaynt* 107, " be sanct Geill " ; *Sat.* 2016, " be sweit Sanct Geill " ; *Sat.* 2698, 3091, " be Sanct Geill " ; *Sat.* 3956, " sweit Sanct Geill " ; *Mon.* 2288, " Ane hynde sett vp besyde sanct Geill."

Said to have been born a Greek. Life partly fabulous, even the popular story that one day Childebert, King of the Franks, while hunting, chased a doe to a cave, where he found an old man who lived on its milk. In art he is represented in hermit's dress, with the hind

standing on its hind-legs, its fore-legs over the saint's bent knee; the saint's right hand protects its body, and is struck through with an arrow. The patron saint of Edinburgh. Day : September 1.

GREGORY, ST : *Papyngo* 988, " Gregore " ; *Mon.* 5680, " Gregor."

Pope Gregory I. (590-604), doctor, saint; born at Rome, 540. Sent St Augustine to Kent, 597. Died 604. One of the great doctors of the Church. Day : March 12.

JAMES, ST : *Sat.* 779, " be Sanct Iames " ; *Sat.* 847, " be Sanct Iame " ; *Mon.* 2284, 2628, 4541, " Iames."

St James the Greater; brother of St John the Evangelist and son of Zebedee and Salome. The first of the twelve to be killed, A.D. 43, his body being carried to Compostella, Spain. Day : July 25.

JAMES THE LESS, ST : *Mon.* 3949, " Frome Iames the les thay straik the hede."

Related to Christ, but exact relationship not established; usually styled brother or cousin; one of the twelve. Bishop of Jerusalem after Christ's death. His head was not struck off; he was thrown from a pinnacle of the temple, but not killed, and was then stoned, and finally killed with a fuller's club, A.D. 61. Day : May 1.

JEROME, ST : *Papyngo* 988, " Ierome " ; *Mon.* 622, " Sanct Ierome in his propir toung Romane / The Law of God he trewlie did translait, / Out of Hebrew and Greik, in Latyne plane " ; *Mon.* 627, " Sanct Ierome " ; *Mon.* 5318, " Sanct Iherome doith indyte, / That he hes red, in Hebrew wryte, / Off fyfteine signis in speciall, / Affore that Iugement Generall " ; *Mon.* 5462, " Ierome."

For the Fifteen Signs see note to *Mon.* 5318 *et seq.* Doctor; born at Stridonum, Dalmatia; studied at Rome, and retired to the Syrian desert. Returned to Rome, and became adviser to St Damasus, the Pope, on whose death he went to Bethlehem with the Roman ladies Paula and Eustochia. Died 420. Many writings; translated the Bible into Latin in the version known as the Vulgate [rev. 1592, 1927]. Day : September 30.

JOHN, THE EVANGELIST, ST : *Dreme* 996, " with sanct Ihone to borrow " ; *Papyngo* 56, " be sweit sanct Ihone " ; *Papyngo* 824, " Androw and Ihone did leif thare possessioun, / Thar schippis, & nettis, lyinnes, and all the laue " ; *Sat.* 1188, " the plagues of Iohnes Revelatioun " ; *Mon.* 2284, 2628, 4541, " Ihone " ; *Mon.* 3947, " They presonit boith Peter and Ihone " ; *Mon.* 4619, " Sanct Iohne the Euangelist " ; *Mon.* 4958, " the plaiges of Iohnis Reuelatioun " ; *Mon.* 6059, " the Apostill Iohne " ; *Mon.* 6219, " That brycht Ierusalem / Quhilk Ihone saw, in his Reuelatione."

Apostle, son of Zebedee, the apostle beloved of Christ, and the only one who did not desert Christ at the Passion; made guardian of the Virgin Mary; survived all the apostles. Wrote a Gospel, three Epistles, and *Revelations*. Day : December 27.

JOHN THE BAPTIST, ST : *Papyngo* 829, "Ihone the Baptist went to the wyldernes"; *Mon.* 5650, "Ihone the Baptiste . . . / The Principall and last Messyngair, / Quhilk come bot half ane zeir affore / The cumyng of that kyng of glore."

Cf. *Matthew* xi. 11, *Luke* i.; martyred under Herod, *Mark* vi. Day : June 24.

JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA, ST : *Mon.* 3934, "Ioseph of Abaramathie" [see note].

The noble councillor of *Mark* xv. 43; buried Christ; believed to have come to Glastonbury, Somerset. Day : March 17.

KATHERINE, ST : *Mon.* 2287, "Sanct Katherine, with her swerd and quheill."

A rich and noble maiden of Alexandria who went into exile, and was put to death on her return, 310, after torture on a spiked wheel. In art represented crowned, sitting on the ground, missal on lap, a sword and broken wheel on the ground before her. Day : November 25.

KENTIGERN, ST : *Papyngo* 704, "Sanct Mongois matynis"; *Mon.* 2374, "Thay bryng mad men, on fuit and horsse, / And byndis thame to sanct Mongose crosse."

Known in Scotland as St Mungo. Traditionally born in Perthshire, trained by St Serf, and consecrated Bishop of the Strathclyde Britons. Came to Wales, founded the monastery of St Asaph, and returned to Scotland; died 600. So tradition. St Cyndeyrn (Welsh form of Kentigern) is named in the mid-thirteenth century Peniarth MS. 16 as a grandson of Urien Rheged, traditionally sixth century, but who perhaps lived in the first half of the tenth [see *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. xxxv. (1925), p. 129]. This would date Cyndeyrn, probably the saint of Llangyndeyrn, Carmarthenshire, about 1000 A.D. Usually represented with a fish and ring, in consequence of his recovery of a ring which a lady had given to her lover, the production of which was demanded by her husband, who suspected her fidelity. Day : January 13.

LAWRENCE, ST : *Mon.* 5678, "Lawrence and Stewin, with thare blyst band / Off Martyris, mo than ten thousand."

Arrested during the persecutions of Valerian, 258, he was broiled on a gridiron over a slow fire, and when one side was done he asked his tormentors to roast the other. With St Stephen he will lead the martyrs in the procession at the Day of Judgment. Day : August 10.

LAZARUS, ST : *Papyngo* 830, "Lazarus."

Brother of St Martha and St Mary Magdalene. Asserted to have travelled to Gaul with Martha and Mary, and became Bishop of Marseilles. Day : December 17.

LINUS, ST : *Papyngo* 989, "Lyne."

Successor of St Peter as Pope, A.D. ? 67-? 79; supposed to be mentioned by St Paul, 2 *Tim.* iv. 41. Day : September 23.

MARGARET, ST: *Mon.* 2379, "Sum wyffis sanct Margret doith exhort / In to thare byrth thame to support."

St Margaret of Scotland; sister of Edgar Atheling, with whom she fled to Scotland from William the Conqueror, and married Malcolm III., 1070, by whom she had six sons and two daughters. Died November 16, 1093, and buried at Dunfermline. Her copy of the Gospels is preserved in Bodley. Day: June 10 [November 16 in Scotland].

MARTHA, ST: *Papyngo* 830, "Martha."

Sister of St Lazarus and St Mary Magdalene; hostess of Christ at Bethany (*Luke* x., *John* xi., xii.). Tradition states that she assisted in introducing Christianity into Gaul, and she is said to have slain a dragon at Tarrascon; said to have died July 29, A.D. 84, eight days after her sister. Day: July 29.

MARY (THE BLESSED VIRGIN), ST: *Dyeme* 554, "the Quene of Quenis"; *Test. Sq. Meldrum* 206, "the Uirgene Marie"; *Sat.* 3012, "the Virgin trew"; *Sat.* 3465, "The Son of God, secund persone divyne, / In ane pure Virgin tuke humanitie"; *Sat.* 4377, "be Sanct Marie"; *Mon.* 260, "the purifyit Uirgin trew"; *Mon.* 465, "one Uirgin trew"; *Mon.* 1024, "the Immaculat Uirgyng"; *Mon.* 2338 "ane portrature / Off blyssit Marie, Uirgen pure, / One bony Babe vpone hir kne"; *Mon.* 3703, "the Uirgine trew"; *Mon.* 5642, The Uirgene Marie, Quene of Quenis."

Mother of Christ. Day: August 15. + *John*.

MARY THE EGYPTIAN, ST: *Sat.* 2640, "Mary th'Egyptiane."

After an early life of sin in Alexandria, converted at Jerusalem, and retreated into the desert; died 421. Day: April 2.

MARY MAGDALENE, ST: *Papyngo* 830, "marie Magdalane"; *Sat.* 2639, "Marie Magdalene"; *Mon.* 5690, "The blyst and holy Magdalane."

Day: July 23.

MATTHEW, ST: *Mon.* 2623, "Matthew"; *Mon.* 4813, "Mathew."

Apostle. Day: Septémbre 21.

MAVANE, ST: *Sat.* 1869 [1602] "Sanct Mavane," [*Bann. MS.*] "sanct fillane"; *Sat.* 2506 [1602] "be Sanct Mavene" [no *Bann. MS.* text].

St Mevenna, Mevenus, Maine, Meen, Mewan; Welsh or Cornish Saint; disciple of St Samson, whom he accompanied to Brittany. Founded the abbey of St Meen, Brittany. Died 617. Day: June 21.

MICHAEL, ST: *Sat.* 459, 860, "be sanct Michell"; *Sat.* 470, "be sanct Michael."

Archangel, prince of Principalities, sent to Daniel, x. 13. Day: September 29 [SS. Michael and All Angels].

MUNGO, ST: see KENTIGERN, ST.

NINIAN, ST: *Mon.* 2301, " Sanct ringane."

Called St Ringan in Scotland. Born Withiern, Galloway; the apostle of Cumberland and south Scotland. Founded the see of Withiern, now Galloway. Died 432. Day: September 16.

PAUL, ST: *Dreme* 597, " Sanct Paule, that doctour sapient "; *Papyngo* 832, *Mon.* 629, " Prudent Sanct Paule "; *Papyngo* 1052, " Paule or Peter "; *Syde Taillis* 53, " Peter, nor Paule, nor sanct Androw "; *Mon.* 253, " Off creuell Paule he maid ane cunningg techeour "; *Mon.* 2284, " Peter, and Paull "; *Mon.* 2293, " Sanct Paull, weill payntit with ane sworde, / As he wald feycht at the first worde "; *Mon.* 2628, 4541, 4611, 4633, " Paull "; *Mon.* 4385, 4748, " Peter and Paull "; *Mon.* 4625, " Barnabas and Paull "; *Sat.* 1182, 2075, 2908, 4580, " Sanct Paull "; *Sat.* 2310, " Peter nor Paull "; *Sat.* 2916, " Paull "; *Sat.* 2597, " Sanct Paull, that pillar of the Kirk "; *Sat.* 2844, 3920, " to Peter nor to Paull "; *Sat.* 2914, " th'Apostill Paull "; *Sat.* 2917, " Sanct Pauls intent "; *Sat.* 3445, " Sanct Paull the preichour."

Day: June 30.

PAUL THE FIRST HERMIT, ST: *Sat.* 2641, " auld Paull the first Hermeit."

Life by St Jerome. An Egyptian of good birth; fled to the Thebaid to escape persecution, and said to have passed ninety years in the desert; visited just before his death by St Anthony, 342. Day: January 10.

PETER, ST: *Dreme* 567, " Off that tryumphand courte celestiaill / Sanct Peter was Lufetenand generall "; *Complaynt* 478, *Mon.* 4614, 4616, *Sat.* 4580, " Sanct Peter "; *Papyngo* 576, " Inglismen sayis, had he [Wolsey] rounng langer space / He had deposit Sanct Peter of his place "; *Papyngo* 823, *Syde Taillis* 53, *Mon.* 2284, 2628, 4541, 4591, 4611, *Sat.* 2310, " Peter "; *Papyngo* 1052, " Paule or Peter "; *Hist. Sq. Meldrum* 1503, " For Christ to Peter said this word "; *Mon.* 251, " And of pure Peter maid ane prudent precheour "; *Mon.* 2285, " Sanct Peter, caruit with his keyis "; *Mon.* 3947, " Thay presonit both Peter and Ihone "; *Mon.* 4272, " In holy Peteris Saitt "; *Mon.* 4329, " Sanct Peter stylit wes Sanctus "; *Mon.* 4385, 4395, " Peter and Paull "; *Mon.* 4575, " Peter . . . / He thoct no Syn to haif ane wyfe "; *Sat.* 2844, 3920, " to Peter nor to Paull."

Apostle, and first Pope. Traditional date of death, ? 67. Day: June 29.

RINGAN, ST: see NINIAN, ST.

ROCH, ST: *Mon.* 2297, " Sanct Roche . . . / Ane byill new brokin on his thye "; *Mon.* 2363, " Sum to sanct Roche, with deligence, / To saif thame from the pestilence."

Citizen of Montpellier, who devoted his life to serving the plague-stricken, but life mainly fictitious. Represented in art as a pilgrim, his left leg exposed to show a wound, which seems originally to have been a plague-boil. Day: August 16.



SEBASTIAN, ST: *Mon.* 2383, "[Sum] to sanct Bastien thay ryn and ryde. / That frome the schote he saf thare syde."

An officer in the Imperial Army, and favourite of Diocletian, until his conversion, when he was tied to a tree, and his body made a target for archers, after which he was clubbed to death, 288. Day: January 20.

STEPHEN, ST: *Mon.* 3948, "Stewin thay stonit to the dede"; *Mon.* 5678, "Lawrence and Stewin, with thare blyst band / Off Martyris, mo than ten thousand."

The first martyr, stoned to death A.D. 33 (*Acts* vii. 58). Day: December 26.

SYLVESTER, ST: *Pap.* 815, "Sanct Sylvester, that tyme, rang Pope in rome, / Quhilk first consentit to the mariage / Off propirtie"; *Pap.* 822, "O Sylvester, quhare was thy discretioun? / Quhilk Peter did renounce thow did resau"; *Mon.* 4409, "Tyll Sylvester the Confessoure / Frome Constantene the Emprioure / Ressaut the Realme of Italie."

Pope Sylvester I. (314-335), saint. Supposed to have converted the emperor Constantine; held the Council of Nicæa, 325, against Arianism; accredited with having organised the discipline of the Christian Church, till his time worshipping in the Hecatombs. For his "receipt" of the realm of Italy, see note to *Mon.* 4410. Day: December 31.

SYTHA, ST: *Mon.* 2370, "Thay ryn, quhen thay haif Iowellis tynte, / To seik sanct Syth, or euer thay stynte."

St Sythe, Osyth, or Osith. Daughter of Futhewald, a Mercian Prince; mother a daughter of Penda, King of Mercia; founded a monastery at Chich, at the mouth of the Colne, 673, and killed during the Danish invasions. There is a controversy about her. Possibly the saint referred to by Lindsay is St Swithin (July 2), St Sithian (June 15), or St Seduinus (July 15), but Forbes, *Kalendar of Scottish Saints*, records mention of the patronage of S. Syth's, Retours, Lintlithgow, 283, November 1696. The name is preserved in Kilsyth, Stirlingshire. Day: October 7.

TAN, ST: *Sat.* 3029, "be Sanct Tan" [no *Bann. MS.* text].

Not traced, and possibly an error for St Anne [*q.v.*].

TREDWELL, ST: see TRIDUANA, ST.

TRIDUANA, ST: *Mon.* 2291, "Sanct Tredwall . . . / Quhilk on ane prik heth boyth her eine"; *Mon.* 2366, "[Sum] To sanct Tredwell, to mend thare eine."

St Treddles, Tredwall, Trallew, Trallen, Tradlius, Tradwall; in *Orkneyinga Saga*, 414, Trollhæna. Born at Colosse; came with St Regulus, 337, from Constantinople to Scotland with the relics of St Andrew, accompanied by the virgins Crescentia, Potentia, and Emerica. They lived as hermits at Rescoby, Forfarshire. When Nectanevus, prince of Forfar, conceived a passion for her, she fled to Dumfallandy, Atholl. His ministers pursued her, and when she asked them "What does so great a prince desire of me, a poor virgin dedicated to God?" they replied, "He desireth the most excellent beauty of thine eyes,

which if he obtain not he will surely die." She then plucked her eyes out, saying, "What he seeketh that shall he have," skewered them on a thorn, and gave it to the minister to carry back to the prince. She was then left unmolested at Restalrig, Lothian, until her death, her shrine, the chapel of St Triduana, becoming a place of pilgrimage. On December 21, 1560, it was ordained, "that the kirk of Restalrig, as a monument of idolatry, be raysit and utterly cast down and destroyed." Day: October 8.

## XIII.

## Index of Classical References.

[For towns, countries and races, see *Index of Geographical References.*]

- ACHERONE : Acheron, *Mon.* 5907.  
 AENEAS : see ENEAS.  
 AGAMEMON, AGAMENONE : Agamemnon. *Pap.* 482, 608 ; *Mon.* 5829.  
 ALEXANDER, ALLEXANDER ; Alexander the Great, *Dreme* 35 ; *Pap.* 606 ; *Tragedy* 8 ; *Mon.* 2943, 3642, 3651, 3656, 3662, 4175, 4255 ; " his twelf prudent peris," *Pap.* 606.  
 ANTIOCHUS : Antiochus the Great, B.C. 223-187, king of Syria, *Mon.* 5748.  
 APOLLO : *Mon.* 221, 2151.  
 ARBATES : Artaces, king of Media, *Mon.* 3315.  
 ARESTOTYLL, ARRISTOTYLL : Aristotle, *Mon.* 566, 961.  
 ATROPUS, ATROPS : Atropos, *Pap.* 231, 490 ; *Mon.* 373.  
 AURORA : *Dreme* 92.  
 BACCHUS : *Mon.* 2151.  
 BELLUS : father of Ninus, *Mon.* 1964, 1965, 2005, 2088, 2094, 2112.  
 BOREAS : the north wind, *Pap.* 166.  
 BRUTUS, BRUTE : Brutus, murderer of Julius Caesar, *Mon.* 3693, 4220.  
 CALIOPEE : Calliope, muse of epic poetry, *Mon.* 219.  
 CARON : Charon, ferryman across the Styx, *Mon.* 5908.  
 CASCIUS : Cassius, murderer of Julius Caesar, *Mon.* 3693, 4220.  
 CATO : Marcus Cato, B.C. 95-46, *Mon.* 5119.  
 CERES : Ceres, or Demeter, goddess of agriculture and of the fruits of the earth, *Pap.* 131 ; *Mon.* 2160.  
 CERUS : see CYRUS.  
 CESAR : see IULIUS.  
 CICERO : *Mon.* 572, 964.  
 CLEO : Clio, muse of history, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 27, *Mon.* 219, 2159.  
 CLITAMISTRA : Clytemnestra, *Mon.* 5827.  
 CODRUS : *Kitt. Conf.* 140.  
 CONSTANTINE, CONSTANTYNE : *Dreme* 233 ; *Pap.* 803 ; *Mon.* 4410 ; *Sat.* 1450.  
 CRESSIDA, CRESSEID : *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 25, 1473.  
 CRESUS : Croesus, *Mon.* 3619.  
 CTESIAs : *Mon.* 3029.  
 CUPIDO : Cupid, *Pap.* 124 ; *Depl.* 36 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 901, 987 ; *Mon.* 2145 ; *Sat.* 373, 527, 3923.

- CYNTHIA : see SYNTHIA.
- CYRUS, CERUS : Cyrus the Elder, founder of the Persian Empire, *Mon.* 3600, 3630, 3640, 3649, 3822.
- DARIOUS, DARIUS : king of Persia, *Mon.* 3647, 4255.
- DIANA : *Mon.* 2160.
- DIDO : *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 876.
- DIODORE, DIODORUS : Diodorus Siculus, *Mon.* 1994, 2000, 2719, 2810, 2845, 2897, 2917, 2922, 3190, 3231, 3346.
- DIOGENES : *Sat.* 2628.
- DYONERE : Deianera, wife of Hercules, *Mon.* 3566.
- ENEAS : Aeneas, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 875.
- ENNIUS : Quintus Ennius, Græco-Roman poet, B.C. 239-169, *Mon.* 228.
- EOL, EOLE, EOLUS : Eolus, the east wind, *Dreme* 63, 141 ; *Pap.* 114, 202 ; *Depl.* 47 ; *Mon.* 185, 2148.
- EWSUBIUS : see *Index of Biblical and Theological References.*
- EWTERP : Euterpe, muse of lyric poetry, *Mon.* 222.
- FARNUS : Pharnus, king of Media, *Mon.* 2065.
- FLAGITONE : Phlegeton, river of hell. *Mon.* 5906.
- FLORA : Roman goddess of flowers and spring, *Dreme* 62, 78 ; *Pap.* 128 ; *Mon.* 179.
- HANNIBAL, HANNIBALL : *Mon.* 2942, 4182, 5119.
- HECTOUR : Hector, *Dreme* 34 ; *Cupar Banns*, 246.
- HELENA, HELENE ; Helen of Troy, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1477 ; *Mon.* 3559.
- HERCULES : *Dreme* 37 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1403 ; *Mon.* 3562.
- HERO : *Depl.* 44.
- HERODOTUS : *Mon.* 3626.
- HESIODUS, HYSIODUS : Hesiod, *Mon.* 229, 3586.
- HOMERUS : Homer, *Mon.* 3585.
- HYLICON, HYLICONE : Helicon, *Mon.* 231, 277.
- HYSIODUS : see HESIODUS.
- IASONE, JASON : Jason, *Dreme* 36 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 26.
- IONO : see IUNO.
- IPOCRAS : Hippocrates, B.C. 460-357, Greek physician, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1564.
- IULIUS, IULYUS : Julius Caesar, *Dreme* 34, 1103 ; *Pap.* 607 ; *Trag.* 10 ; *Mon.* 2941, 3686, 3694, 4204, 4209, 4214 ; CESAR IULYUS, *Mon.* 3676, 4256 ; IULYUS CESAR, *Mon.* 4209.
- IUNO, IONO, JUNO : JUNO, *Pap.* 134 ; *Mon.* 222, 2158, 2357.
- IUPITER, JUPITER : *Dreme* 464 ; *Pap.* 125, 134 ; *Mon.* 222, 2144, 2353, 4628 : (as planet) *Dreme* 458, 470 ; *Pap.* 125 ; *Mon.* 159, 2144.
- LEANDER : *Depl.* 43.
- LEVIUS, TITUS : Livy, *Mon.* 3574.
- LONGEOUS : see *Index of Biblical and Theological References.*
- LUCANE : Lucan, *Mon.* 3662.
- LUCIFER : see *Index of Biblical and Theological References.*
- LUCRES : Lucrece, *Dreme* 1098 ; *Sat.* 1764.
- MARS : *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 390, 1074 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 60-187 ; *Mon.* 2149, 2352 : (as planet) *Dreme* 413, 442 ; *Pap.* 113, 129 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 64, 69, 96, 126, 132 : (Temple of Mars) *Test. Sq. Mel.* 60-63.
- MEDEA, MEDIA : *Dreme* 36 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 26.
- MELPOMINEE : Melpomene, muse of tragedy, *Mon.* 217.
- MENELAUS : *Mon.* 3560.

- MERCURY, MERCURIUS, MERCURIOS : Mercury, god of eloquence, and planet, *Dreme* 393 ; *Pap.* 118 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 64, 71-84, 133 ; *Mon.* 159, 2147.
- MINERUA, MINERUE, MYNARUE : Minerva, Roman goddess of wisdom, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 28 ; *Mon.* 217, 2161.
- MORPHEUS : *Dreme* 140.
- MYDAS : Midas, *Dreme* 1083.
- NEPTUNE, NEPTUNUS : Neptune, *Dreme* 144 ; *Pap.* 126 ; *Depl.* 47 ; *Mon.* 185, 2144.
- NERO : *Dreme* 253 ; *Mon.* 5745.
- NYNUS : *Mon.* 1987-2175, 2709-2862, 2882, 3278, 3282, 5738, 5822.
- OCTAVIANE : Caius Julius Caesar Octavianus, B.C. 63-A.D. 14, *Mon.* 3695.
- PALLES : Pallas Athene, *Mon.* 2158.
- PANTASILIA : Penthesilea, queen of the Amazons, *Mon.* 2933, 3253.
- PARIS : Paris, *Mon.* 3558.
- PENELOPE : *Depl.* 50 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1471.
- PERNASO : Parnassus, *Mon.* 226, 272.
- PHEBUS : the sun, *Dreme* 58, 96, 390, 421 ; *Pap.* 26, 106, 122, 1097 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 712, 932 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 188 ; *Mon.* 128, 139, 161, 171, 175, 691, 3928, 6311.
- PLATO : *Mon.* 566.
- PLENIUS : Pliny, *Dreme* 748.
- PLUTO : *Pap.* 708, 1125 ; *Mon.* 2146 ; (Pluto's court) *Sat.* 3056 ; (Pluto's subjects) *Sat.* 3951.
- POMPEY, POMPEYUS : *Dreme* 35 ; *Depl.* 75 ; *Trag.* 12 ; *Mon.* 2942, 3677, 4204, 4208, 4212.
- PROSERPINA, PROSERPYNE : *Mon.* 221, 2159.
- REMUS : mythical founder, with Romulus, of Rome, *Mon.* 3570.
- RHAMMUSIA : Rhamnusia, Nemesis, *Mon.* 237.
- ROME : see *Index of Geographical References.*
- ROMULUS : Romulus, mythical founder, with Remus, of Rome, *Mon.* 3570.
- SARDANAPALL, SARDANAPALUS : *Mon.* 3264, 3273-3381 ; *Sat.* 1697.
- SATURN, SATURNE, SATURNUS : (planet) *Dreme* 468, 474 ; *Comp.* 7 ; *Pap.* 113, 133 ; *Mon.* 160, 2143.
- SEMERAMIS : Semiramis, *Mon.* 1997, 2786, 2811-3246, 3278, 5822.
- STAUROBATES, STAWROBATES : Stabrobates, king of India, *Mon.* 3069-3201.
- SYNTHEA : Cynthia, the moon, *Pap.* 26, 130 ; *Mon.* 153, 6306.
- TARQUINE, TARQUYNE : Sextus Tarquinius, *Dreme* 1097 ; *Sat.* 1761.
- THOLOMIE : Ptolemy, *Dreme* 748.
- TOMYRE : Tomyris, queen of the Massagetæ, *Mon.* 3631.
- TROILUS, TROYLUS : *Dreme* 41 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 24, 1473.
- TULLIUS HOSTULIUS : Tullus Hostilius, 3rd king of Rome, *Mon.* 5122.
- TYTANE : Titan, the sun, *Dreme* 69 ; *Pap.* 138.
- TYTUS : Titus Flavius Sabinus Vespasianus, Roman Emperor, A.D. 79-81, *Mon.* 3788, 3969, 4030, 4108.
- UALERI, UALERIUS : Valerius Maximus, *Mon.* 5123, 5127.
- UENUS, VENUS : Venus, *Flyting* 26, 30 ; *Depl.* 36 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 132, 152, et freq. ; *Mon.* 2158 ; *Sat.* 272, 276, 294, 296, 300, 310, 499, 528 ; (as planet) *Dreme* 404 ; *Pap.* 125 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 64, 85, 132, 152 ; *Mon.* 158, 6322 : (Court of Venus) *Flyting* 7 ; *Depl.* 38.

- UESPASIANE : T. Flavius Sabinus Vespasianus, Roman Emperor, A.D. 70-79, *Mon.* 3789, 3834, 3958, 3969.  
 UESTA : Vesta, goddess of the heart, *Mon.* 2160.  
 UIRGILL : *Mon.* 571, 963 ; (Gavin Douglas's translation) *Pap.* 34.  
 VLISSES : Ulysses, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1471.  
 ZOROASTES : king of Bactria, *Mon.* 2761.

## XIV.

## Index of Geographical References.

[This Index includes Biblical, Classical, and Mediæval names of countries, races, rivers, and towns. No distinction is made between ancient and mediæval names.]

- ABERBROTHOK : Aberbrothock, old name of Arbroath, Forfarshire, *Trag.* 1558 title [I. 129]. See ARBROITH.  
 ABERLADYE : Aberlady, Haddingtonshire, 56.1 N. 2.5 W., *Comp.* 479.  
 ABIDOS : Abydos, Hellespont, 40 N. 24 E., *Dreme* 741.  
 ACHAYA : Achaia, Greece, 38 N. 22 E., *Dreme* 720.  
 ADAMA : *Mon.* 3382, 3405 [see note].  
 AFRICA, AFRICA, AFFRICK, AFFRIK : *Dreme* 663, 668, 673, 694, 702 ; *Mon.* 1546, 2079, 5005.  
 AIR : Ayr, Ayrshire, 55.3 N. 4.4 W., *Sat.* 1980, 3405.  
 ALBIONE : Albion, England and Scotland, *Pap.* 14, *Mon.* 5404.  
 ALMANE : Germany, *Sat.* 896.  
 ALMANIE : Alamannia, South Germany, *Dreme* 710.  
 ALPIS : Alps, *Mon.* 1570.  
 AMASONA : invented name for the country of the Amazons, Sarmatia, 45 N. 40 E., *Mon.* 2934, 3254.  
 AMBIANCE : Amiens, France, 49.5 N. 2.2 E., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 610.  
 AMMONITIS : Ammonites, *Mon.* 2269.  
 ANGUS, ANGUSSE : Angus, Scotland, 56 N. 3 W., *Mon.* 2656 ; *Sat.* 4120.  
 ANNERDALE : Annandale, Dumfriesshire, 55.2 N. 3.3 W., *Pap.* 495.  
 ANNET, WATER OF : River Annet, Perthshire, *Sat.* 3255.  
 AQUITAINE : Aquitaine, former Duchy of S.W. France, 45 N. 1 E., *Dreme* 723.  
 ARABYE, ARRABIA, ARRABIE : Arabia, *Dreme* 686 ; *Pap.* 1110 ; *Mon.* 2061, 3003.  
 ARATHUSA : Arethusa, Macedonia, Greece, 41 N. 23 E., *Dreme* 693.  
 ARBROITH : Arbroath, Forfarshire, 56.3 N. 2.3 W., *Trag.* 52.  
 ARCHADIE : Arcadia, Greece, 40 N. 22 E., *Dreme* 721.  
 ARGYLE, ERGYLE : Argyllshire, 56 N. 5 W., *Dreme* 964 ; *Bagsche* 81 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1064 ; *Mon.* 627, 5847.  
 ARMANIE, ARMANYE, ARMENIA, MONT ARMANYE : Armenia, Asia Minor, 39 N. 40 E., *Dreme* 685 ; *Mon.* 1494, 1511, 2075, 3007.  
 ARROGONE : Aragon, Spain, 40 N. 1 W., *Dreme* 729.  
 ASIA, ASSIE : Asia, *Dreme* 663, 666, 675, 681 ; *Mon.* 1545, 2079, 5004.

- ASIA, LYTILL : Asia Minor, *Dreme* 691.
- ASSERIA, ASSERIAY, ASSIRIA : Assyria, 35 N. 45 E., *Dreme* 693 ; *Mon.* 1966, 2006, 2060, 2101, 2709, 2714, 2784, 2925, 3008, 5738.
- ASSERIANIS, ASSERIENCE, ASSERIENS : Assyrians, *Mon.* 1985, 3287, 3305, 3339, 3375, 3384, 3751, 4224, 4247.
- ATHELL : Athol, Scotland, 56.4 N. 4 W., *Mon.* 5847.
- ATHENIS : Athens, 38 N. 24 E., *Trag.* 384.
- ATHICA : Attica, Greece, 38 N. 24 E., *Dreme* 719.
- AUINIONE : Avignon, Vaucluse, France, 43.6 N. 4.5 E., *Mon.* 4556.
- BABILONE : Babylon, 33.3 N. 44.3 E., *Dreme* 686 ; *Trag.* 9 ; *Mon.* 589, title Bk. II., 1628, 1754, 1818, 2003, 2016, 2095, 2214, 2422, 2508, 2861, 2883, 2919, 2924, 2926, 3311, 3611, 3815, 4180, 5180, 5737, 5803.
- BABYLONIANIS : Babylonians, *Mon.* 2025, 3336.
- BACTRIA, BACTRIAY, BATTRIA : Bactria, 36 N. 65 E., *Dreme* 689 ; *Mon.* 2080, 2754, 2762, 2783, 3012, 3020.
- BADZENO : Badenoch, Invernessshire, 57 N. 4 W., *Bagsche* 50.
- BALQUHIDDER : Baquhidder, Perthshire, 56 N. 4 W., *Bagsche* 203 ; *Sat.* 2091.
- BAMIRRINOCH : Balmerino, Fifeshire, 56.4 N. 3 W., *Sat.* 261.
- BARBARIE : Barbary Coast, Morocco, 32 N. 5 W., *Dreme* 672.
- BARTANZE : see BRYTANE.
- BASSE : Bass Rock, Firth of Forth, 56.4 N. 2.4 W., *Comp.* 467.
- BELGICA : Belgium, *Dreme* 723.
- BERTANE, YLE OF : Great Britain, *Dreme* 791.
- BETHELEM : Bethlehem, Palestine, 31.4 N. 35.2 E., *Mon.* 3704.
- BLAKNES : Blackness Castle, Linlithgowshire, 56 N. 3.6 W., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 844.
- BOEME : Bohemia, 50 N. 14 E., *Dreme* 711.
- BOETIA : Bœtia, Greece, 38 N. 23 E., *Dreme* 720.
- BORDOUR : the Borders, *Syde Tailis*, 2.
- BRYTANE, BARTANZE, BRETANE : Brittany, France, *Dreme* 725 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 215, 604.
- BYNNIS : Binns, near Cleish, Kinrossshire, 56.8 N. 3.3 W., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* title, 75, 644.
- BURGUINZE : Bourgogne, Burgundy, France, 46.5 N. 4.5 E., *Dreme* 725.
- CALABER : Calabria, Italy, 29 N. 16 E., *Dreme* 717.
- CALDIA, CALDE, CALDIE : Chaldea, 35 N. 41 E., *Dreme* 686 ; *Mon.* 589, 1697, 1807, 1819, 1879, 2016, 2024, 2059, 2102, 2926, 3004.
- CALDIANIS : Chaldæans, *Mon.* 2026, 2052, 3340.
- CALEIS : Calais, France, 50.6 N. 1.5 E., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 246.
- CALUARE, MONT CALVARY : Mount Calvary, *Mon.* 274, 3904 ; *Sat.* 3477.
- CANAAN : Canaan, *Mon.* 3547.
- CANDIE : Candia, 35 N. 25 E., *Dreme* 740.
- CANE : Cana, Palestine, 32.4 N. 35.2 E., *Mon.* 4570 [4885].
- CANNAS : Cannae, now Canne, Apulia, Italy, 41.2 N., 16.7 E., *Mon.* 4186.
- CAPADOCE, CAPADOCIA : Cappodocia, Asia Minor, 37 N. 33 E., *Dreme* 685 ; *Mon.* 2077, 3006.
- CARRAIL, KERRAIL : Crail, Fifeshire, 56.3 N. 2.6 W., *Mon.* 2386 ; *Sat.* 3396.
- CARRICK : Carrick, Scotland, 55.1 N. 4.4 W., *Sat.* 3396.

- CARTAGE, CARTHAGE : Carthage, 36.5 N. 10.1 E., *Dreme* 698 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 877.
- CASPIA : Caspia, 36 N. 47 E., *Mon.* 2078, 3005.
- CASTELZE : Castile, Spain, 42 N. 3 W., *Dreme* 729.
- CASTORPHINE : Corstorphine, Edinburgh, *Sat.* 901.
- CECILIA : Sicily, 37 N. 14 E., *Dreme* 741.
- CHAMPANYE : Champagne, Campagna, Italy, 41 N. 15 E., *Dreme* 714.
- CLAPPERTOUN : Clapperton, Linlithgowshire, *Sat.* 4065.
- CLEISCHE : Cleish, Kinrossshire, 56.8 N. 3.3 E., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* title, 75.
- COMPAGENA : Old name of Phœnicia, Palestine, 33 N. 35 E., *Dreme* 690.
- COPMANHOVIN : Copenhagen, Denmark, *Mon.* title.
- CORSICA : Corsica, 42 N. 9 E., *Dreme* 740.
- COWPAR TOUN : Cupar, Fifeshire, 56.2 N. 3.2 W., *Cupar Banns* 1, 6, 28, 67, 98 ; *Bann. MS.* 4065 ; *Sat.* 4136, [4285] ; [CASTLE HILL, CUPAR], *Cupar Banns* 17, 203 ; *Bann. MS.* 1385.
- CRAIGFERGUS : Carrickfergus, Antrim, Ireland, 54.4 N. 5.5 W., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 95 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 218.
- CRETE : Crete, 35 N. 25 E., *Dreme* 741.
- CULROSE : Culross, Fifeshire, 56.3 N. 3.4 W., *Pap.* 42.
- DALMATICA : Dalmatia, 43.5 N. 17 E., *Dreme* 718.
- DAMASSENE, CAMPE OF : Hebron, Jerusalem, *Mon.* 363, 1212.
- DANSKIN : *Sat.* 896 [see note].
- DEDE SEA : Dead Sea, 32 N. 35 E., *Mon.* 3480.
- DEIP : Dieppe, France, 49.6 N. 1.1 E., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 699.
- DENMARK : Denmark, *Dreme* 710 ; *Mon.* 2594, 3026 ; *Sat.* 896.
- DRON : Dron, Longforgan, Perthshire, 56.1 N. 3.4 W., *Mon.* 2656.
- DUCHELAND : Germany, *Mon.* 2594, 3026.
- DUCHEREIS : Duchies of France [Brittany, Burgundy, Aquitaine], *Dreme* 726.
- DUMBAR : Dunbar, Haddingtonshire, 55.6 N. 2.3 W., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1422.
- DUMBARTANE, DUNBARTANE : Dumbarton, Dumbartonshire, 55.6 N. 4.3 W., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1064 ; *Sat.* 2191, 3134.
- DUMFERMELING : Dunfermline, Fifeshire, 56.5 N. 3.3 W., *Bagsche* 95.
- DUNKELL : Dunkeld, Perthshire, 56.3 N. 3.3 W., *Pap.* 27.
- DURAN, VAILL OF : Plain of Dura, near Babylon, 33 N. 44 E., *Mon.* 2430.
- DYSERT MURE : Dysart Moor, Fifeshire, 56.7 N. 3.7 W., *Sat.* 3248.
- EDINBURGH : *Comp.* 356 ; *Pap.* 626 ; *Depl.* 100 ; *Trag.* 202 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1212, 1382 ; *Mon.* 2501 ; *Sat.* 1965, 3851, 4074.
- EGYPT : *Dreme* 684 ; *Trag.* 12 ; *Mon.* 2076, 3003, 3535, 4106.
- EGYPTIENCE : Egyptians, *Mon.* 4162.
- ELGIN : Elgin, Scotland, 57.4 N. 3.2 W., *Sat.* 3827.
- ENGLAND, INGLAND : *Dreme* 794, 796, 871 ; *Comp.* 456 ; *Depl.* 68 ; *Trag.* 133, 181, 193, 197 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 88, 92, 245, 588, 617, 1530 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 83 ; *Mon.* 2594, 3025, 5400-01 ; *Sat.* 576, 1146, 4565.
- EOLIE : Eolian, or Lipari Islands, 38.3 N. 14.5 E., *Dreme* 742.
- EPERUS : Epirus, Greece, 40 N. 20 E., *Dreme* 718.
- ERGYLE : see ARGYLE.
- ERTH, EIRTH : Earth, *Dreme* 624, 631, 641, 659.
- ESKDALE : Eskdale, Dumfriesshire, *Pap.* 495.
- ETHIOPE, ETHIOPIA : Ethiopia, Africa, 20 N. 31 E., *Dreme* 696 ; *Mon.* 2949.
- ETHURIA : Etruria, Italy, 43.3 N. 11 E., *Dreme* 714.

- EUER : not identified, *Dreme* 688.
- EUISDALE, EUSDAILL, EWISDAILL : Ewesdale, Dumfriesshire, *Pap.* 495 ; *Sat.* 3213, 4008.
- EUPHRATACE, EUPHRATES, EUPRATAS, EWPHRATES : River Euphrates, Mesopotamia, *Dreme* 776 ; *Mon.* 1694, 2723, 2899, 2928, 2930, 3347, 3668.
- EUROPE, EUROPA, EWROPE : *Dreme* 663, 668, 674, 703 ; *Pap.* 500 ; *Mon.* 1545, 5005.
- EWISDAILL : see EUISDALE.
- EWIS DURRIS : Ewes-doors, a pass between Teviotdale and Ewesdale, Dumfriesshire, *Sat.* 3243.
- FALKLAND : Falkland, Fifeshire, 56 N. 3.4 W., *Comp.* 469 ; *Pap.* 640, 645.
- FERRIE MYRE : *Sat.* 1805 [see note].
- FERRY : see QUEENSFERRY.
- FLANDERIS, FLANDERS : Flanders, 51 W. 3 E., *Dreme* 724 ; *Depl.* 68 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1530 ; *Sat.* 4575.
- FLODOUN FEILDE : Floddon Field, Northumberland, 55.4 N. 3 W., *Pap.* 507.
- FRANCE : *Dreme* 706, 722, 871, 947 ; *Comp.* 456 ; *Pap.* 639, 874 ; *Flying* 68 ; *Depl.* 7, 14, 40, 49, 68, 84, 193, 197 ; *Trag.* 170 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 88, 189, 248, 261, 269, 614, 689, 870, 913, 1530 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 83, 211 ; *Mon.* 13, 94, 2591, 2937, 3025, 5397-5400, 5425 ; *Sat.* 452, 576, 724, 899, 3084, 3563, 3652, 3760, 3811, 4048, 4404, 4566, 4571, 4623.
- FUTHENSIS : Fez, Morocco, Africa, 33.5 N. 5.2 W., *Dreme* 701.
- FYFE : Fifeshire, *Comp.* 238 ; *Trag.* 234 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 74, 1519, 1538, 1589 ; *Mon.* 2654 ; *Cupar Banns* 1, 234 ; *Sat.* 3140, 3295, 4120, 4437.
- GADDERIS FERRIE : Gadderis Foray. See *Index of Romances*.
- GALATHIE : Galatia, 40 N. 30 E., *Dreme* 691.
- GALELEE, GALELIE, GALDLY : Galilee, Palestine, 33 N. 35 E., *Dreme* 688 ; *Mon.* 295, 4570, 4885.
- GALICE : Galicia, Spain, 43 N. 7 W., *Dreme* 730.
- GALLOWAY, RYNDES OF : Rinns of Galloway, Scotland, 55.4 N. 6.35 W., *Mon.* 5848.
- GANGES : River Ganges, *Dreme* 776 ; *Mon.* 3666.
- GARAMANTES : Garamantia, Africa, 22 N. 10 E., *Dreme* 699.
- GARDES : Cape Garde, Algeria, Africa, 36 N. 5 E., *Dreme* 737.
- GARMANIE : Carmanie, Carmania, South Persia, 30 N. 55 E., *Dreme* 708.
- GARNATE : Granada, Spain, 37.2 N. 3.4 W., *Dreme* 730.
- GASCONZE, Gascony, France, 43 N. 0 E., *Dreme* 725.
- GETULIA : Getulia, Africa, 33 N. 0 E., *Dreme* 700.
- GOMOR, GOMORA, GOMORE : Gomorrah, Palestine, *Mon.* 58, 3382, 3392, 3404 ; *Sat.* 1704.
- GOMORIANCE : Gomorrhians, *Mon.* 5812.
- GOTLAND : Gothland, Baltic Sea, 57 N. 19 E., *Dreme* 710.
- GRECE : Greece, *Dreme* 718 ; *Mon.* 230, 3005, 3582.
- GREKIS : Greeks, *Mon.* 1987, 3556, 3755, 3778, 4227, 4248.
- GRUNLAND : land joining Scandinavia and Russia, *Dreme* 710.
- HIBERIA : Iberia, Caucasus, 43 N. 45 E., *Dreme* 689.
- HIELAND : Highlands of Scotland, *Syde Taillis* 2.
- HIRCANE, HYRCANE : Hyrcania, south of the Caspian Sea, 37 N. 54 E., *Dreme* 690 ; *Mon.* 2078, 3005.



- HISTRIA : Istria, Italy, 45 N. 14 E., *Dreme* 709.  
 HOLY RUDE, ABBEY OF THE : Holyrood Abbey, Edinburgh, *Depl.* 167.  
 HUNGARIE : Hungary, 47 N. 20 E., *Dreme* 711.  
 IANEWAYIS : Genoa (town), 44 N. 9 E., *Dreme* 717.  
 IARCIEUS : Mount Zarcaem, Zagros Mts., 35 N. 46 E., *Mon.* 2955.  
 IERUSALEM, IHERUSALEM, HIERUSALEM : *Mon.* 61, 3382, 3794-3844,  
 4064, 4170, 4940.  
 ILLERIA : Illyria, Greece, 41 N. 20 E., *Dreme* 719.  
 INDE, INDIANIS : see YNDE, YNDIANS.  
 INDUS, YNDUS : Indus, river, *Mon.* 3042, 3099, 3108, 3178.  
 INNERNES, INNERNESSE : Inverness, Scotland, 57.3 N. 4.1 W., *Sat.* 3827,  
 4340.  
 JORDAN : Jordan, river, Palestine, *Mon.* 3546.  
 IOWIS : Jews, *Mon.* 4170.  
 IRELAND, YRILAND : Ireland, *Dreme* 796 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 93 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 219 ; *Mon.* 3026.  
 ISARIA : Isauria, 37 N. 31 E., *Dreme* 692.  
 ITALIE, ITALY : *Dreme* 706, 713, 871 ; *Pap.* 874 ; *Depl.* 68 ; *Syde Taillis*  
 38 ; *Mon.* 2591, 4411 ; *Sat.* 576, 904, 4575.  
 IUDEA, IUDEE : Judea, Palestine, 31 N. 35 E., *Dreme* 687 ; *Mon.* 3481,  
 3970, 5563.  
 KENT : Kent, England, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 841.  
 KERRAIL : see CARRAIL.  
 KINNOULL : Kinnoull, Perthshire, 56.2 N. 3.2 W., *Sat.* 762.  
 KYNGORNE : Kinghorn, Fifeshire, 56.4 N. 3.1 W., *Trag.* 202.  
 KYNNEILL : Kinneill, Linlithgowshire, 56 N. 3.7 W., *Cupar Banns* 243.  
 LACEDONE : Lacedæmonia, Greece, 37 N. 22 E., *Dreme* 721.  
 LAREIT, LAWREIT : see LOREIT.  
 LAWDER BRYGE, LAUDER BRIDGE, Roxburghshire, 55.4 N. 2.4 W., *Pap.*  
 469.  
 LAWTHIANE : Lothian, Scotland, 55 N. 3 W., *Sat.* 1962.  
 LEID : Lydia, 37 N. 28 E., *Dreme* 692 ; *Mon.* 2077, 3006.  
 LEITH : Leith, Scotland, 55.6 N. 3.1 W., *Comp.* 178 ; *Trag.* 202.  
 LEITHGOW : see LYITHGOW.  
 LIBANYE : Lebanon, Palestine, 32 N. 35 E., *Pap.* 467.  
 LIBIA : Libya, Africa, 30 N. 27 E., *Dreme* 699.  
 LIDDISDAILL, LIDDISDALE, LIDSDALE : Liddisdale, Dumfriesshire, 55.5 N.  
 2.5 E., *Pap.* 495 ; *Sat.* 3280, 3290, 4193.  
 LISTRA : Lystra, 37 N. 32 E., *Mon.* 4627.  
 LOCHLEAVIN : Loch Leven, Kinross-shire, 56.1 N. 3.2 W., *Sat.* 4611.  
 LONDOUN : London, *Test. Sq. Mel.* 216.  
 LOREIT, LAREIT, LAWREIT : Loretto, Musselburgh, near Edinburgh,  
*Mon.* 2664, 2689 ; *Sat.* 4270.  
 LORNE : Lorn, N.W. Argyllshire, *Pap.* 46.  
 LOWMABANE : Lochmabane, Dumfriesshire, 55 N. 3 W., *Dreme* 955.  
 LOWMOUND LAW : Lomond Hills, Fifeshire, 56.1 N. 3.1 W., *Comp.* 469 ;  
*Pap.* 641.  
 LUMBARDIE : Lombardy, Italy, 45 N. 9 E., *Dreme* 716.  
 LYITHGOW, LYTHGOW, LYTHQUO, LEITHGOW : Linlithgow, Linlithgow-  
 shire, 55.6 N. 3.4 W., *Comp.* 243, 356 ; *Pap.* 638 ; *Trag.* 164.  
 MACEDONE : Macedonia, Greece, 41 N. 23 E., *Dreme* 720 ; *Mon.* 3644.  
 MADAGASCAR : Madagascar, 19 S. 47 E., *Dreme* 737.

- MAMBER : Mamre, Hebron, Jerusalem, *Mon.* 1140.  
 MARITANE, MARITANIA : Mauretania, Africa, 35 N. 2 W., *Dreme* 700 ;  
*Mon.* 2077, 3006.  
 MARROK, STRAIT OF : Straights of Morocco, *Dreme* 671.  
 MAY, MAYE : Isle of May, Firth of Forth, 56.1 N. 2.3 W., *Comp.* 467 ;  
*Trag.* 380 ; *Sat.* 611.  
 MEDE, MEDEA, MEID : Media, 35 N. 50 E., *Dreme* 693 ; *Mon.* 2064,  
 2950, 3004, 3315, 3605, 3783.  
 MEDIS : Medes, *Mon.* 3309, 3336, 3779.  
 MEDITERRANE, SEE ; MEDITERRANE, SEY : *Dreme* 670, 739 ; *Mon.* 1551.  
 MELROS : Melrose, Roxburghshire, 56.4 N. 2.2 E., *Comp.* 356.  
 MERAPOSE, MERAPOYS : Mirepoix, Ariège, France, 43.5 N. 1.5 E., *Trag.*  
 1558 title [Vol. I. 129], 70.  
 MERS, MERSE : The Merse, Roxburghshire, 55.7 N. 2.2 W., *Dreme* 955 ;  
*Sat.* 3291.  
 MESOPOTAMIA : 35 N. 42 E., *Dreme* 683 ; *Mon.* 1880.  
 MOABITIS : Moabites, *Mon.* 2270.  
 MONTRUILL : Montreuil, France, 48.5 N. 2.1 E., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 319, 333.  
 NADABAR : ? Nababurum, North Africa, *Dreme* 699.  
 NAIPLIS : Naples, Italy, 40.5 N. 14.1 E., *Dreme* 714.  
 NAUERNE : Navarre, Spain, 42.3 N. 2 W., *Dreme* 730.  
 NORICA : Noricum, 47 N. 13 E., *Dreme* 711.  
 NORMANDIE : Normandy, France, 48.5 N. 0 W., *Dreme* 725 ; *Hist. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 597, 609.  
 NOROWAYE, NORROWAY : Norway, *Mon.* 1572, 2594.  
 NORTHHUMBERLAND : *Comp.* 470.  
 NUMEDIE : Numidia, Africa, 35 N. 7 E., *Dreme* 701.  
 NYLE : Nile, river, *Dreme* 776.  
 NYNIUE : Nineveh, Babylonia, 36.2 N. 43.3 E., *Mon.* 1968, 2718, 2744,  
 2749, 2790, 3317, 3343.  
 OLYUEIT, MONT : Mount of Olives, *Mon.* 3837, 5566.  
 ORONTES, MOUNT : Mount Orontes, Media, 34.8 N. 47.5 E., *Mon.* 2957.  
 OUTE YLIS : see YLIS.  
 PALESTINA : Palestine, *Dreme* 687.  
 PAMPHELIA, PAMPHILIA, PAMPHILIE : Pamphylia, Asia Minor, 37 N.  
 29 E., *Dreme* 692 ; *Mon.* 2076, 3008.  
 PANONIA : Pannonia, 46 N. 16 E., *Dreme* 709.  
 PAREIS, PARIS : Paris, *Depl.* 71 ; *Sat.* 3406.  
 PARRANEIS : Pyrenees, *Mon.* 1569.  
 PEIRSIS, PERSIANIS, PERCIENCE, PERSIS : Persians, *Mon.* 3309, 3335,  
 3779, 4226, 4248.  
 PENTHAPOLIS : Pentapolis, Palestine, *Dreme* 684.  
 PERS, PERCE : Persia, *Mon.* 1816, 2076, 3004, 3600, 3605, 3668, 3783,  
 3822.  
 PERTH : Parthia, 33 N. 58 E., *Dreme* 686.  
 PHELESTINA : ? Philistia, *Dreme* 689.  
 PHRIGIA : Phrygia, Asia Minor, *Mon.* 2078, 3007.  
 PICARDIE, PICARDY, PYCARDIE : Picardy, France, 50 N. 3 E., *Dreme*  
 724 ; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 250, 597, 610, 1397.  
 PIERIE : Pieria, Greece, 40 N. 22 E., *Dreme* 721.  
 PITTARIE : Botary, Aberdeenshire, 57.5 N. 2.7 W., *Bagsche* 32, 221.

- POLE : Poland, 51.3 N. 21 E., *Dreme* 711.
- PORTIGALL, PORTINGALL : Portugal, *Dreme* 730 ; *Pap.* 639.
- QUEENSFERRY [THE FERRIE] : Queensferry, Firth of Forth, 56 N. 3.4 W.,  
*Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1224.
- RANFROW : Renfrew, Scotland, 55.5 N. 4.2 W., *Sat.* 899.
- REGIA : Rhugia [one of several places so named], *Dreme* 693.
- REID SEY : Red Sea, *Mon.* 3539, 4167.
- RETHIA : Raetia, Switzerland, *Dreme* 711, 723.
- ROMANIE : Romania, Latium, Italy, 41.4 N. 13 E., *Dreme* 717.
- ROMANIS, ROMANCE : Romans, *Dreme* 1105 ; *Mon.* 578, 580, 3679, 3758,  
4183, 4187, 4190, 4229, 4248.
- ROME : (classical city) *Dreme* 1099 ; *Pap.* 802, 815 ; *Depl.* 76 ; *Trag.* 11 ;  
*Mon.* 3572, 4110, 4207, 5121 : (ecclesiastical city) *Pap.* 569 ; *Trag.*  
390 ; *Mon.* 4261, 4281, 4314, 4393, 4405, 4412, 4587, 4743, 4762,  
4770, 4932 ; *Sat.* 286, 900, 1454, 1722, 2839, 2843, 2848, 2862, 2864,  
3915.
- RUGLAND : Rutherglen [pron. Ruglen], Lanarkshire, 55.5 N. 4.1 W.,  
*Sat.* 900.
- SAMARIE : Samaria, Palestine, 32.2 N. 35.1 E., *Dreme* 690.
- SANCTANDROUS, SANCT-ANDROES, SANCT-ANDROIS : St Andrews, Fife-  
shire, 56.2 N. 2.47 W., *Jousting* 1 ; *Trag.* title, 60, [233-34] ; *Sat.*  
1929, 1964, 2259.
- SANCT IOHNESTOUN : St John's Town, old name of Perth, 56.25 N.  
3.3 W., *Sat.* 762.
- SARDANE : Sardinia, 40 N. 9 E., *Dreme* 740.
- SAUAGE ILES : Outer Hebrides, 57.3 N. 7.3 W., *Pap.* 494. See YLIS.
- SAVOY : Savoy, France, 46 N. 6.3 E., *Mon.* 5847.
- SCETHIANIS : Scythians, *Mon.* 3628, 3632.
- SCHENIS : Sheens, Sciennes, Edinburgh, *Pap.* 919.
- SCOTLAND : *Dreme* 788, 795, 798, 814, 918, 941 ; *Comp.* 121, 136, 158,  
456 ; *Pap.* 425 ; *Depl.* 7, 21, 65, 81, 84, 94, 143, 199 ; *Trag.* 145, 182 ;  
*Hist. Sq. Mel.* 67, 91, 198, 218, 351, 622, 690, 1388 ; *Test. Sq. Mel.*  
83, 226 ; *Mon.* 12, 2591, 3025, 4427, 5401 ; *Sat.* 578, 2436, 4564.
- SCOTTIS, SCOTS : Scots, *Mon.* 5402 ; *Sat.* 2585.
- SCYTHIA : Scythia, Turkestan, 40 N. 74.3 E., *Mon.* 3627.
- SCYTHIA, NETHER : *Dreme* 708.
- SEBOIN, SYBOIN : Zeboiim, Palestine, *Mon.* 3382, 3405.
- SEDONE : Sidon, Phœnicia, Palestine, 33.5 N. 35.3 E., *Dreme* 687.
- SEGORE : Segor, Palestine, *Mon.* 3382, 3405.
- SENAV, MONT ; SENAYE, SINAY, SYNAYE : Mount Sinai, 28.3 N. 34 E.,  
*Comp.* 468 ; *Mon.* 557, 2414, 3545.
- SERES : China, *Dreme* 685.
- SERIA : Syria, 32.4 N. 36.4 E., *Dreme* 684.
- SETHIA : ? Sichie, Sichenia, Samaria, Palestine, *Dreme* 688.
- SNAWDOUN : Snowdon, old name of Stirling, Scotland, 56.7 N. 3.5 W.,  
*Pap.* 633. See STERLYNG.
- SODOM, SODOME : Sodom, Palestine, *Mon.* 58, 3382, 3392, 3404 ; *Sat.*  
1704.
- SPAINZE, SPANE, SPANZE : Spain, *Dreme* 672, 706, 729 ; *Mon.* 2591, 3025 ;  
*Sat.* 897, 4575.
- SPITTELFELD : Spittalfields, E. Perthshire, *Sat.* 897 [see note].

- STERLYNG, STERUILYNG, STRIUILING : Stirling, Scotland, 56.7 N. 3.5 W., *Comp.* 247; *Trag.* 168; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1496. See SNAWDOWN.
- STRAITHERNE, STRATHERNE : Stratherne, Perthshire, 56.2 N. 3.5 W., *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 856; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 230.
- STRUTHER, STROTHER : abbrev. Ochterutherstruther, Fifeshire, *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1589; *Test. Sq. Mel.* 207; *Sat.* 3250.
- SYBOIN : see SEBOIN.
- SYDONIANS : Sidonians, Phœnicians, *Mon.* 2271.
- SYNEAR : Shinar, 32 N. 46 E., *Mon.* 1696, 2102.
- SYPER : Cyprus, *Dreme* 740.
- TAPROBANE : Ceylon, *Dreme* 737.
- TAPSONE : ? Taphone, or Taphian Islands, Ionian Sea, *Dreme* 742.
- TARBANE : Mount Tarbane, Armenia, *Mon.* 1208.
- TARTARIE : Tartary, *Sat.* 2081.
- TESSALIE : Thessaly, Greece, 40 N. 22 E., *Dreme* 719.
- TEUTONIA : South Germany, *Dreme* 712.
- THARAN : Haran, Palestine, *Mon.* 1881.
- THEBES, TEBES : Thebes, Egypt, 25.3 N. 33 E., *Dreme* 42; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 1312; *Mon.* 3552, 3832.
- THINGETANE : Tingitana, Morocco, Egypt, 34 N. 5 W., *Dreme* 701.
- THOES : ? Choos, *Dreme* 741 [see note].
- THRACE : see TRACE.
- THUSIA : Tuscia, Tuscany, Italy, 43 N. 11 E., *Dreme* 709.
- TILLILUM : see TULLILUM.
- TORFICHANE : Torphichen, Linlithgowshire, 56 N. 3.5 W., *Test. Sq. Mel.* 27.
- TRACE : Thrace, Greece, 41 N. 26 E., *Dreme* 708, 1083; *Mon.* 5148.
- TRANENT : Tranent, Haddingtonshire, 56 N. 2.8 W., *Sat.* 1809, 1962.
- TRIPOLITANA : Tripoli, Africa, 33 N. 13 E., *Dreme* 696.
- TROY, TROYE : Troy, Asia Minor, 39.50 N. 26.25 E., *Dreme* 42; *Pap.* 605; *Hist. Sq. Mel.* 875, 878, 1478; *Mon.* 2936, 3559, 3832.
- TROYIANCE : Trojans, *Mon.* 3557.
- TULLILUM, TILLILUM : Balmernich Abbey, Fifeshire, *Sat.* 768, 4392.
- TURKIS : the Turks, *Mon.* 5389, 5390.
- TURKYE : Turkey, *Mon.* 5206.
- TUSKANE : Tuscany, Italy, 43.2 N. 11.1 E., *Dreme* 714.
- TWEID : Tweed, river, Berwickshire, *Comp.* 372.
- TYGRIS : Tigris, river, Mesopotamia, *Dreme* 776.
- TYRE, TYIR : Tyre, Palestine, 33.2 N. 35.1 E., *Dreme* 42, 688; *Mon.* 3832.
- UENEIS : Venice, Italy, 45.3 N. 12.2 E., *Dreme* 716; *Mon.* 4513.
- YLE OF BERTANE : see BRYTANE.
- YLE OF MAYE : see MAY.
- YLIS : Hebrides, *Comp.* 398.
- YLIS, OUTE : Outer Hebrides, *Dreme* 964. See SAUAGE ILES.
- YNDE : India, *Dreme* 683; *Mon.* 2080, 2988, 3015, 3043, 3069, 3107, 3155, 3199.
- YNDIANIS, INDIANIS : Indians [of India], *Mon.* 3129, 3667.
- ZEWGES : Zeugitana, Africa, 36 N. 10 E., *Dreme* 697.
- ZORCK : York, England, 54 N. 1.4 E., *Trag.* 100.

XV.

GLOSSARY.

[The Glossary is not now a complete word-index to the poems, as it has been drastically reduced, but no word which has a philological, historical, military, heraldic, or social interest has been consciously excluded. A considerable number will be found to antedate or postdate usages recorded in *O.E.D.*]

- Aback, adv., backwards, aback, *Sat.* 4030; abak, *Trag.* 134.
- Abasie, n., abbacy, *Trag.* 53; abbasies, *Sat.* 2968; abesie, *Sat.* 1210; abbasye, *Mon.* 5882.
- Abbasse, n., abbess, *Char.* in *Sat.*
- Abbay, n., abbey, *Depl.* 167; abayis, *Trag.* 418; abbayis, *Trag.* 416.
- Abbot, n., abbot, *Trag.* 73; abbote, *Trag.* 391; abbotis, *Trag.*, 370; abbottis, *Dr.* 177.
- Abhominable, adj., abominable, *Flyting* 9; abhominabyll, *Dr.* 1078. F. *abominable*, *abhominable*. Spelt in ME., F., and med. L., *abhom-*, and derived falsely from *ab homine*, away from man, instead of L. *abominabilis*, deserving imprecation.
- Abill, adj., able, *H. Sq. Mel.* 894; abyll, *Comp.* 458.
- Abilzementis, n. pl., habiliments, dress, *Depl.* 86; abulzement, *Sat.* 1413; abulzement, *H. Sq. Mel.* 168. Obs. form of *Habiliment*.
- Abone, prep., above, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1576.
- Abstene, v., abstain, *Dr.* 1094.
- Abufe, prep., above, *Dr.* 351; abuif, *Sat.* 1877; abuife, *Sat.* 427. EME. *a-bufan*.
- Abuse, n., wrong, *Trag.* 404.
- Abusioun, n., abuse, *Dr.* 182; abutioun, *Mon.* 2472.
- Accompt, n., account, *Comp.* 338.
- Accowterit, pa. p., accoutred, *H. Sq. Mel.* 444. MF. *accoustrev*.
- Addres, v., dress, equip, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1071; v. imp., apply to a task, *Pap.* 292; v., fix, give attention to, *Mon.* 122; 2 s. pr. address, speak to, *Mon.* 39.
- Adiutory, n., helper, *Mon.* 6270. L. *adjutorius*.
- Aduersate, n., adversity, *Mon.* 345. Form of *adversite*, OF. *aversite*.
- Advysement, n., counsel, *Sat.* 2694. F. *a(d)visement*.
- Afeir, conj., afeare, for fear that, lest, *Pap.* 266.
- Aferit, 3 s. pa., feared, *Pap.* 498; affeard, *Sat.* 489.
- Aff, prep., from, *Sat.* 3763; off, *Sat.* 1298.
- Affamysit, adj., famished, *Mon.* 5495. OF. *affamer*.
- Afferand, adj., appropriate, *Mon.* 1662.
- Afferis, 3 s. pr., belongs to, is proper to, *Trag.* 185. OF. *ajer-iv*, Mod., *effeiv*.
- Afferitlye, adv., in fear, *Mon.* 1452.
- Afforrow, adv., before, *Mon.* 1053; aforrow, *Pap.* 103.
- Affray, n., fear, *Mon.* 3126.
- Afore, adv., before, *Dr.* 942; affore, *Mon.* 128; afore tyme, in earlier times, *Mon.* 236.
- Agast, adj., aghast, *Pap.* 887; terrified, *Comp.* 138.
- Aggre, v., agree, *Mon.* 5392; agre, *Mon.* 1340.
- Aggreuit, pa. p., aggrieved, *Mon.* 2424. OF. *agrever*.

- Agment, v., augment, *Mon.* 1329 ;  
agmentyng, *Mon.* 2745.
- Aill, n., ale, *H. Sq. Mel.* 837 ;  
ayle, *Sat.* 1915.
- Air, adv., early, esp. in phrase  
air and lait, *Sat.* 1643. OE. *ær*.
- Air, n., oar, *Mon.* 1376.
- Air, n., air, *Mon.* 190.
- Air, n., heir, *Trag.* 206 ; heiress,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 182 ; generation,  
*Sat.* 4087.
- Airis, n. pl., eyres, assizes, circuit  
courts, *Sat.* 2650.
- Airtis, n. pl., quarters or parts  
of a country, *Mon.* 1292 ; art,  
*Mon.* 1567 ; arte, *Mon.* 1800.  
Gael. *aird*, Ir. *ard*.
- Aisay, int., easy, *Sat.* 660.
- Aistait, n., estate, rank, *Comp.*  
115 ; aistatis, *Dr.* 204. See  
Estait, Stait.
- Aith, n., oath, *Pap.* 897 ; aithis,  
*Syde Taillis*, 107.
- Aither, adv., either.
- Alewin, num., eleven, *Mon.* 4085.
- Alienatioun, n., transference of  
land, *Sat.* 3184.
- Alkin, adj., all sorts of, *Comp.*  
300 ; all kin, *Sat.* 4549. ME.  
*alra cynna*.
- Allanerlie, adv., only, solely, *Mon.*  
2516 ; allanerlye, *Mon.* 5053.
- All thare last, adv., last of all,  
allerlast, *Depl.* 150. *Alther*,  
*aller*, obs. gen. pl. of *all*, later  
written erroneously as *all there*.
- Alluterlie, adv., wholly, *Pap.* 601 ;  
alutterlie, *Sat.* 2631 ; alutterlye,  
*Comp.* 497 ; alluterlye, *Mon.*  
56.
- Almis, n. pl., alms, charity, *Sat.*  
464.
- Alrich, adj., eldritch, elfish, be-  
longing to elf- or fairy-land,  
*Sat.* 1536.
- Altare, n., altar, *Mon.* 2295.
- Alykewyis, adv., likewise, *Mon.*  
4625.
- Alyte, adv., a little, slightly, *Pap.*  
766. Graphic form of *a lyte*, a  
little.
- Ambitioun, n., *Pap.* 201 ; amby-  
sioun, *Dr.* 186.
- Amesit, pa. p., appeased, *Comp.*  
42. OF. *amesir*. See Mesit.
- Amite, n., amity, *Depl.* 203.
- Amland, adj., ambling, trotting,  
*Sat.* 3363.
- Amour, n., illicit love, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
64 ; lawful love, *Pap.* 274.
- Anent, prep., towards, *Dr.* 1021.
- Anes, adv., once, *Sat.* 1036 ; anis,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 484.
- Aneuch, adj., enough, *Sat.* 4019 ;  
anew, *Mon.* 595 ; yneuch, *Mon.*  
1242.
- Anker, n., anchor, *Mon.* 1376 ;  
ankeris, *Dr.* 1026.
- Ansenze, n., sign (in baptism), *Dr.*  
356.
- Antechriste, n., *Mon.* 5177 ; ante-  
christis, *Mon.* 5198 ; antichrist,  
*Mon.* 4973.
- A per se, adj., apersie, incom-  
parable, A 'per se' (by itself),  
*Mon.* 2962 ; apersie, *Sat.* 903.
- Appardoun, v., pardon, *Sat.* 862.
- Appeirandlie, adv., apparently,  
*Sat.* 842 ; apperandlye, *Pap.*  
966.
- Appesit, pa. p., appeased, nullified,  
*Pap.* 133.
- Appleisit, pa. p., pleased, satisfied,  
*H. Sq., Mel.* 494 ; applesit,  
3 s. pa., *Pap.* 132. OF. *aplaisir*.
- Applyabill, adj., willing to apply  
oneself to, docile, well-disposed,  
*Sat.* 2410.
- Appouentabyll, adj., terrifying,  
terrible, *Mon.* 3449. Fr. *épou-  
vantable*.
- Apprehende, v., take hold, or  
possession, of, *Pap.* 156.
- Appreue, v., approve, demon-  
strate, *Mon.* 2692. OF. *ap-  
preuwer*.
- Appropriate, pa. p., taken into  
possession, *Pap.* 544.
- Aquarie, n., Aquarius (Zodiac), *Dr.*  
59.
- Aquavite, n., strong spirits (brandy,  
etc.), *H. Sq. Mel.* 886. L. *aqua  
vitæ*, water of life, originally  
applied to unrectified alcohol.
- Archadience, n. pl., Arcadians,  
*Mon.* 2255.
- Archidenis, n. pl., archdeacons,  
*Mon.* 4295.
- Areir, see Arreir.
- Arkis, n. pl., arches, *Depl.* 73.
- Arming sword, n., war sword,  
*T. Sq. Mel.* 113.
- Armipotent, adj., mighty in arms,  
*T. Sq. Mel.* 76. L. *armipotens*.
- Armoneis, n. pl., harmonies, songs,  
*Mon.* 827 ; armonye, *Mon.* 195.

- Armyne, n., ermine, *Pap.* 1047.  
 Array, n., order of battle, *H. Sq. Mel.* 639.  
 Arroye, n., dress, *Mon.* 3300.  
 Arrayit, pa. p., arrayed for battle, *H. Sq. Mel.* 649; arranged (of a room), *H. Sq. Mel.* 883.  
 Arreir, adj., (with 'run'), fall, or run, into confusion, *Comp.* 122; areir, *Sat.* 1278; aureir, *Pap.* 567. OF. *arere*.  
 Arrose, 3 s. pa., arose, *Trag.* 183.  
 Artailze, n., artillery, *H. Sq. Mel.* 721; artailzie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 702. F. *artillé*.  
 Artalzeit, pa. p., prepared for war, *Pap.* 929. Fr. *artillier*, to provide with weapons of war.  
 Arthetica, n., arthritic, gout, *Mon.* 4923. OF. *artetique*.  
 Arthimatik, n., arithmetic, *Dr.* 590.  
 Aschwednesday, Ash Wednesday, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1560; Aswednesday, *Bagsche*, 103.  
 Askar, adv., at a distance, away from, *Sat.* 1393.  
 Asker, n., one who asks, *Comp.* 74.  
 Aspect, n., aspect (astrol.), *Comp.* 9.  
 Assail, v., assault, *Mon.* 902; attack, *H. Sq. Mel.* 406; assailze, *Mon.* 3980; assaye, *Mon.* 3159. OF. *assaillir*.  
 Asse, n., ass, *Mon.* 3985.  
 Asse, n. pl., ashes, *Trag.* 240.  
 Assence, n., essence, *Mon.* 6146.  
 Assentaris, n. pl., assenters, *Comp.* 429.  
 Assesit, pa. p., settled, fixed, *Pap.* 130.  
 Asteir, adj., astir, troubled, *Comp.* 121.  
 Astrologis, n. pl., astrologers, *Dr.* 400. F. *astrologue*.  
 Asure, adj., azure, *Pap.* 1112.  
 At, prep., at, of, towards, *H. Sq. Mel.* 970; from, *Dr.* 603.  
 Ather, adv., either, *Trag.* 108; atheris in vtheris, *Mon.* 4023; ather at vther, *Mon.* 3165.  
 Attentike, adj., authentic, *Dr.* 747; attentyck, *Mon.* 2399.  
 Attour, see Mairattour.  
 Auance, v., advance, perpetuate, *Mon.* 74.  
 Aucht, adj., eight, *Mon.* 1502.  
 Aucht, 2 s. pr., ought, *Trag.* 362; auchtest, 2 s. pr., *Mon.* 2.  
 Auchtin, adj., eighth, *Dr.* 531.  
 Auchtsum, adj., about eight, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1225.  
 Auditour, n., auditor, keeper of accounts, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1534.  
 Auditouris, n. pl., readers, *Dr.* 277; people in an audience, *Sat.* 54.  
 Aue, n., ave, Ave Maria, *Mon.* 618.  
 Augmentatioun, n., act of raising in dignity or honour, *Sat.* 2809.  
 Aureait, adj., aureate (of poetry), *Pap.* 16.  
 Aureir, see Arreir.  
 Aurorall, adj., from Aurora, morning star, *Mon.* 148.  
 Auyce, n., advice, *Pap.* 890; avice, *Sat.* 2378; avyce, *Sat.* 3796; awyse, *Trag.* 72.  
 Averige, n., avarice, *Ped. Coff.* 62.  
 Awalk, v., awaken, *Sat.* 271.  
 Awin, adj., own, *Mon.* 560.  
 Babe, n., babe, *Mon.* 2804; babies, n. pl., *Sat.* 4389 [*Bann. MS.* babbies]; babbis, *Dr.* 353.  
 Babil-beirers, n. pl., bauble-bearers, fools, *Sat.* 2607. See *OED*, bauble.  
 Babland, pr. p., babbling, *Mon.* 2319.  
 Bachileris, n. pl., knights bachelor, *Trag.* 115; batcheler, bachelor of art or divinity, char. in *Sat.*  
 Bad, 3 pl. pa., offered, *H. Sq. Mel.* 479.  
 Bag, n., bag, case, *Sat.* 407; bag of pryde, spoken disrespectfully of Veritie as a woman, *Sat.* 1087; cf. mod. *bag of bones*.  
 Bagage, n., prob. from *bag*, udder, dug; milk of dugs; or, corrupt matter, pus, *Sat.* 4369.  
 Bagstanis, n. pl., bagstones, testicles, *Sat.* [*Bann. MS.*] 4324.  
 Bailfull, adj., baleful, doleful, *H. Sq. Mel.* 98.  
 Baill, n., woe, *Sat.* 584; baillis, *Sat.* 4. OE. *balu*.  
 Baillies, n. pl., chief magistrates of Scottish burghs, next below the provost, *Depl.* 120; bailzies, *Sat.* 1935. OF. *bailli*.  
 Baird, n., bard, poet, minstrel, *Comp.* 49; barde, *Pap.* 1015; bardis, *Pap.* 392. Gael. *bard*.  
 Baird, n., bard, or barb, covering of white linen from chin to

- waist, perhaps a kind of blouse worn loose at the bottom; sometimes confused with *bard*, as here, a covering for the breast and flanks of a war-horse, *Sat.* 490.
- Bairdit, adj., caparisoned, *H. Sq. Mel.* 385. OF. *bardeer*; bardyng, n., ornamental trappings or armour of horse, *Pap.* 1051.
- Bairdit, adj., bearded, *Sat.* 939.
- Bais, n., bass (part in singing), *Sat.* 316.
- Bait, 3 s. pa., beat, *H. Sq. Mel.* 407.
- Baithand, pr. p., bathing, *Pap.* 209.
- Baittand, pr. p., grazing, *Sat.* 1985.
- Bak, n., back (of the body), *Dr.* 1012; bake, *Mon.* 4516; bakkis, *H. Sq. Mel.* 737.
- Bak, n., bat, *Pap.* 1096. ME. *bakke*.
- Balingar, n., balinger; small, light, sea-going vessel, *Mon.* 3101. OF. *baleine*, whale.
- Ballattis, n. pl., ballads, *Pap.* 38; ballatts, *Pap.* 41.
- Balloks, n. pl., testicles, *Sat.* 4324.
- Balme, n., sweet-smelling preservatives used on the dead, *T. Sq. Mel.* 55.
- Ban, v., curse, regret, *Trag.* 203; excommunicate, *Sat.* 4157.
- Banar, n., banner, *Mon.* 98; banaris, *Mon.* 3097; baner, *H. Sq. Mel.* 650.
- Band, n., band, union made by political treaty, or by marriage, *Trag.* 144.
- Band, n., army, host, *H. Sq. Mel.* 567.
- Band, n., number of people, *Dr.* 304.
- Bandis, n. pl., bonds, oaths of loyalty, *Comp.* 366; *Mon.* 266.
- Bandis, n. pl., bands (of metal), *Pap.* 938.
- Baneis, v., banish, *Ped. Coff.* 69; baneiss, *Ped. Coff.* 8; baneist, *Pap.* 462; banesis, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 462; banis, 3 pl. pr., *Flying* 12; banished, pa. p., *Sat.* 44; banischit, *Sat.* 65; banysing, *Mon.* 2561; banyst, *Mon.* 882. OF. *baniss-*, from *banir*.
- Banesyng, n., banishment, *Mon.* 1125.
- Banis, n. pl., bones, corpse, *T. Sq. Mel.* 59.
- Bank, n., bank, rising ground, in phrases *bank and bus*, *Dr.* 62, *bank and braye*, *Dr.* 76.
- Bankat, n., banquet, *Mon.* 2827; banket, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1558; banketing, *Depl.* 169; banketting, *Depl.* 88; bankettyng, *Mon.* 5155; bankettit, 3 pl. pa., banquetted, *H. Sq. Mel.* 854.
- Bar, v., bar, bolt, *H. Sq. Mel.* 962.
- Bar, n., barrier or wooden rail behind which prisoners stood for trial, *Pap.* 462.
- Barbour, adj., barbarous, *Pap.* 246.
- Barde, see Baird.
- Barfit, adj., barefooted, *Sat.* 4130. OE. *bærfot*, EME. *barfot*.
- Barmie, adj., barmy, frothy (of ale), *barm* being the froth or head of beer when poured out, *Sat.* 4135; barmy, *Ped. Coff.* 32. OE. *beorma*.
- Barrat, n., misery, distress, sorrow, *Dr.* 851. OF. *barat*.
- Barres, n. pl., barrace, lists, *Jousting* 3. OF. *barras*.
- Barrow trammis, n. pl., barrow shafts or handles, *Jousting* 33.
- Basnet, n., helmet, or headpiece of light steel, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1077. OF. *bassinet*.
- Bastailzeis, n. pl., bastilles, castles, *Mon.* 3459. OF. *bastille*.
- Batye tout, n., ? a large drinking vessel, *Sat.* 540.
- Baurent, n., prob. erron. for *banrent*, banneret, a knight, next in rank to a baron, entitled to bring his vassals into the field under his own banner, *Depl.* 124. OF. *baneret*.
- Bawburds, gen. s., whore's, probably from *bawd-bird*, *Sat.* 691; Bawburdie, personif., whore, *Sat.* 2210.
- Baxster, n., baker, *Trag.* 352. OE. *bæcestre*.
- Beckis, n. pl., curtsies, *Comp.* 181; bek, *Comp.* 90.
- Bedirtin, pa. p., dirtied with excreta, *Sat.* 3979.
- Bedstaf, n., bedstaff, a stick formerly used in making beds in bed-recesses which were too small to allow the bedmaker



- to get to the inner side of the bed, and so reached over with a stick; here used as metaphor for penis, *Sat.* 1345.
- Beft, pa. p., beaten, struck; found only in pa. t. and pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 737. Found only in pa. p. and pa. t.
- Begaird, adj., variegated with colours as adornment, *Mon.* 5868; begairit, pa. p., *Syde Taillis* 83; begarie, v., *Syde Taillis* 35; begaryit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 126. F. *bigarrer*.
- Beggartie, n., beggary, *Ped Coff.* 5.
- Begouth, 2 s. pa., began, *Dr.* 9; beguith, 3 pl. pa., *Sat.* 619.
- Begyill, v., beguile, cheat, *Comp.* 400; begylde, pa. p., *Mon.* 3510; begyle, v., *Trag.* 208; begylit, pa. p., *Pap.* 192; begyll, v., *Sat.* 227.
- Behouit, 3 s. pa., behoved, compelled, *Syde Taillis*, 114; behuffit, 1 s. pa., *Comp.* 98; behuffit, 1 pl. pa., *Dr.* 384; behuifit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1356.
- Beiche, n., bitch, *Bagsche* 182.
- Beid, n., prayer, from telling beads, *Pap.* 706; beidis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2319.
- Beir, v., bear, hold up, *H. Sq. Mel.* 273; beirand, pr. p., *T. Sq. Mel.* 137; berand, *Comp.* 390; beris, 3 pl. pr., grow, *Mon.* 112; beris, bears witness, *Mon.* 4398.
- Beir, v., bawl, behave like (beir like a bard), *Comp.* 49.
- Beir, v., put up with, *Pap.* 1184.
- Beir, v., bear (children), *Mon.* 1025.
- Beir, n., bier, *T. Sq. Mel.* 120; beris, n. pl., *Pap.* 405.
- Beir, n., barley, *Sat.* 2750; beir maill [*Bann.* MS. meill], barley meal, used as an adulterant in wheat flour, *Sat.* 4159. OE. *bere*.
- Beir, n., boar, *H. Sq. Mel.* 518.
- Beir, n., liquid excreta, *Sat.* 4367.
- Beiris, n. pl., rattling noises, *Sat.* 4280. ON. *byrr*.
- Bek, see Beckis.
- Bellical, adj., military, pertaining to war, *T. Sq. Mel.* 71.
- Bellie blinde, n., a blindfolded person, a game in which one person is blindfolded, *Sat.* 2951.
- OED. 'The meaning of *belly* here is uncertain.'
- Beltit, pa. p., beaten with a belt, *Sat.* 1347.
- Bemes, n. pl., beams, *Dr.* 390; bemis, *H. Sq. Mel.* 712; beymes, *Mon.* 161.
- Ben, adv., within, as of a house or palace, *Bagsche* 137; along, *Bagsche* 169. OE. *binnan*.
- Bend, n. (with beck), bending of the body, bow, *Comp.* 90; bendis, n. pl., *Comp.* 181.
- Bend, n., spring, leap, bound, *H. Sq. Mel.* 519.
- Bendit, 3 s. pa., levelled, directed (of a weapon), *H. Sq. Mel.* 146.
- Benisoun, n., blessing, *Depl.* 154; benesoun, *Dr.* 1096; benesone, *Sat.* 1282; bennisoun, *Sat.* 1124; bennysoun, *Mon.* 5936.
- Bent, adj., bent (of a bow, when arrow is fitted), *Depl.* 115.
- Bent, n., grass, grassland as distinct from woodland; also poetical name for a battlefield, *H. Sq. Mel.* 167.
- Berne, n., man, *Dr.* 919. OE. *beorn*, warrior.
- Beschittin, pa. p., dirtied with excreta, *Syde Taillis* 112.
- Besouth, adv., to the south of, *Pap.* 918.
- Best, n. pl., beasts, *Mon.* 701; bestis, *Pap.* 272.
- Bestiall, n., cattle, *Dr.* 818.
- Betakin, v., betoken, *Sat.* 3376.
- Betrais, v., betray, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1210; betrasit, pa. p., *Sat.* 3282. F. *betrahiss-*, *betraiss-*, *trahir*.
- Bewgrye, n., buggery, sodomy, *Mon.* 1043.
- Bewis, n. pl., boughs, *Mon.* 183.
- Biddin, pa. p., bided, stayed, *Mon.* 2660.
- Biggyng, n., building, *Mon.* 1684; biggyngis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1414. ME. *biggen*, *bygge*, big, + ing.
- Bikker, n., bicker, street fight with missiles; also the opening of a battle, when arrows were used, before the opposing forces joined battle, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1122. ME. *biker*.
- Bill, n., account, story, *Sat.* 2412.
- Bils, n. pl., accounts, costings, expenses, *Sat.* 3914.

- Birdyngis, n. pl., burdens, *Mon.* 5713.
- Birne, v., burn, *Pap.* 1109; birnyng, pr. p., *Dr.* 779.
- Birneist, adj., burnished, *H. Sq. Mel.* 152.
- Birst, pa. p., burst, *Kitt. Conf.* 140.
- Bismair, n., bismar, person worthy of scorn, pander, bawd, scold, *Sat.* 4234. OE. *bismer*.
- Blaid, n., blade, lit. broad, flattened bone: cf. chaft-blaid (jawbone); cf. mod. shoulder-blade, *Sat.* 2087. OE. *blæd*.
- Blait, n., bleat (of sheep), *Pap.* 95.
- Blaitie-bum, n., batie-bum, a helpless, lazy fellow, *Sat.* 2772. See Bummillbaty.
- Blak Bybill, funeral prayer for the remission of the sins of the dead, *Pap.* 672.
- Bleir, 2 pl. pr., blur, obscure, *Sat.* 4104; bleirit, 3 s. pa., *Sat.* 173.
- Blenkis, n. pl., blinks, the look in the eyes, *Dr.* 407.
- Blew, adj., blue, *T. Sq. Mel.* 131.
- Bloke, n., block, *Mon.* 2302.
- Blome, v., bloom, *Pap.* 817; blomes, n. pl., *Mon.* 183; blume, v., *Sat.* 1724.
- Blubert, 3 s. pa., blubbered, sobbed, *Sat.* 4357.
- Blunt, adj., dull-witted, stupid, *Sat.* 466.
- Bocht, 3 s. pa., bought, *Sat.* 4; pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 138.
- Bocks, 3 s. pr., vomits, retches; gushes, *Sat.* 4369; bocking, n., rumbling in the stomach previous to vomiting, *Sat.* 4348; bockit, 3 s. pa., *Sat.* 4357.
- Bodum, n., bottom, *Mon.* 1382. OE. *botm*, OHG. *bodam*, MHG. Du. *bodem*.
- Bogill, n., bogle, bogey, properly a goblin, but applied to human beings, *Sat.* 1954.
- Boildin, pa. p., bolden, swollen, *Mon.* 3885.
- Boird, pa. p., bored, cut out, *Mon.* 2302.
- Boirdall, n., bordell, brothel, *Comp.* 250; bordell, *Sat.* 690.
- Bo-keik, n., bo-peep, keik(a)bo, *Sat.* 1633.
- Boll, n., boll, measure of capacity for grain, *Sat.* 3351. ON. *bolli*, OE. *bolla*, bowl.
- Bolt, n., short arrow with blunt head, fired from a crossbow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 146; boltis, n. pl., *Dr.* 1026.
- Bombard, n., bombard, small brass gun, *Sat.* 4578; boumbard, *Pap.* 938.
- Bon-iour, int., Bon-jour (Fr.), *Sat.* 683.
- Bonie, adj., bonny, *Sat.* 160; bony, *Sat.* 1443.
- Bonnokkis, n. pl., bannocks, cakes, *Ped. Coff.* 28. Gael. *bannach*.
- Bordell, see Boirdall.
- Borgh, in phrase *to borgh*, to borrow, as a pledge of redemption, made in the name of a saint, usually St John, *Dr.* 996; sometimes St Blais, *Pap.* 701.
- Borrow mure, n., burgh moor (outside Edinburgh), *Pap.* 917.
- Borrowstounis, n. pl., borrowstowns, *Syde Taillis* 89. OE. *burhtun*, an enclosure surrounding a castle.
- Bosis, n. pl., bosses, casks for wine; drunken fellows, block-heads, *Mon.* 2579. ? OF. *busse*.
- Bostous, adj., rough, terrible, *Sat.* 1012. See Boustious.
- Bostyng, n., boasting, *Mon.* 3083.
- Bot, adv., or conj., only, without, nothing but, but, certainly, except, but that.
- Bote, n., boat, *Mon.* 3101; botis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3180.
- Boumbard, see Bombard.
- Bourd, n., joke, jest, *Sat.* 2720; bourds, n. pl., *Sat.* 2773; no bourdis, no joke, a serious matter, *Syde Taillis* 161. Orig. lie, cheating, deception. OF. *bourde*.
- Boustious, adj., rough, terrible, *Dr.* 141; boustius, *Dr.* 919; boustuouslie, adv., roughly, unkindly, *Sat.* 1199.
- Bow, n., cattlefold, farm, *Sat.* 2654. ON. *bú*, livestock.
- Bow, n., bow (and arrow), *H. Sq. Mel.* 1073.
- Bowis, n. pl., bulls, papal bulls, *Comp.* 223, *Sat.* 3385, 3401. See Bull.
- Bowis, n. pl., bows, streets so named in certain Scottish towns, as Nether Bow, and West Bow, in Edinburgh, *Sat.* 161.

- Bownis, 3 pl. pr., boun, go to a place; older form of *Bound*, *Mon.* 6312.
- Bowris, n. pl., bowers, dwellings, *Mon.* 3459. OE. *bur*.
- Bowtit, pa. p., leaped, ran, raced, *H. Sq. Mel.* 519.
- Bowtit, pa. p., bolted, sifted, passed through a sieve or bolting-cloth to separate the bran, *Mon.* 2225. OF. *bulter*, from OF. *buretel*, meal-sieve.
- Braik, 3 s. pa., broke, *Pap.* 167; brak, 1 s. pa., *Trag.* 327; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 254; brake, 2 s. pa., *Mon.* 998; braikit, 3 s. pa., broke wind, *Sat.* 4357; braikand, pr. p., *Sat.* 624.
- Braisit, 3 s. pa., embraced, *H. Sq. Mel.* 578; braissit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 985; braist, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 954; bresse, v., *Sat.* 642.
- Braissit, adj., braced, bound, secured, *Pap.* 938.
- Bran, n., bran, husks of corn, *Sat.* 4158.
- Bran, n. (always with *Geill*), either brawn, or boar's meat, *H. Sq. Mel.* 887.
- Brand, n., brand, sword, *H. Sq. Mel.* 152.
- Brank, 1 s. pr., strut, prance, walk affectedly, *Sat.* 468; brankand, pr. p., swaggering, *Ped. Coff.* 37. Cf. MHG. *brangen*.
- Brattill, n., rattling noise (onom.), in reduplic. form *brittill brattill*, *Sat.* 621.
- Braull, v., brawl, quarrel, *Sat.* 2913.
- Braunis, n. pl., legs, *Jousting* 33. OF. *braon*.
- Brawll, n., merry dance tune, *Sat.* 4623.
- Braye, n., brae, steep bank of river valley, freq., *bank and braye*, *Dr.* 76. ON. *brá*.
- Breid, n., bread, *Mon.* 2220.
- Breid, adj., breadth, *Mon.* 4533.
- Breik, n., the breech (anat.), *Sat.* 434.
- Breikis, n. pl., breeches, *Mon.* 985; breikkis, *Syde Taillis* 89.
- Breir, n., briar, *Mon.* 1086.
- Breis, n., brows, eyebrows, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1293.
- Breist, *H. Sq. Mel.* 536; breist, female breast, *Sat.* 4369.
- Breue, v., breve, indite, make verses, *Pap.* 225; breuis, n. pl., things written, esp. verses, *Pap.* 38. ON. *bréfa*, to write.
- Bribour, n., briber, rascal, wretch, extortioner, *Depl.* 66; brybour, *Depl.* 32. AF. *bribour*.
- Brig, n., bridge, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1496; bryg, *Mon.* 2906; bryge, *Pap.* 469; bryggis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3041. OE. *brycg*.
- Brim, adj., breme, fierce, raging, applied to animals and persons, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1301; brym, *H. Sq. Mel.* 518.
- Brint, 3 s. pa., burnt, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1068; brynt, pa. p., *Mon.* 60; brynte, *Mon.* 1904; brynt tylde, n. pl., burnt bricks, *Mon.* 1711; brunt, pa. p., *Sat.* 1705.
- Brintstone, n., brimstone, *Mon.* 3433.
- Brist, 3 s. pa., burst, split, *H. Sq. Mel.* 530; bryste, 3 s. pa., *Comp.* 368.
- Brochis, n. pl., brooches, *H. Sq. Mel.* 124.
- Brocht, 3 pl. pa., brought, *Dr.* 280.
- Brok, n., badger, *Sat.* 624; broks, n. pl., *Sat.* 2489. OE. *broc*.
- Brotekins, n. pl., high boots reaching half-way up the calves, *Sat.* 3143. F. *brodequin*.
- Browderit, adj., embroidered, *H. Sq. Mel.* 126.
- Browster, n., brewer, *Trag.* 352; brousters, n. pl., *Sat.* 4136. Northern form of *brewster*, OE. *bréowan*, to brew.
- Brugh, n., burgh, town, *Sat.* 4440.
- Bruke, v., enjoy, profit by, *Trag.* 355; bruikit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1179. OE. *brucan*.
- Brunt, adj., burnt, *Sat.* 1943.
- Brybour, see Bribour.
- Bubbils, n. pl., bubbles, *Sat.* 4370.
- Buckler, n., small round shield, *H. Sq. Mel.* 660; bukler, used metaph. for a young woman, *Flyting* 68.
- Bucklit, pa. p., buckled, fastened, *Sat.* 1173.
- Bud, n., bribe, *Sat.* 1616; buds, n. pl., *Sat.* 2661. Prob. var. *bod*, *bode*, and offering, OE. *béodan*, to offer.

- Buik, n., book, *T. Sq. Mel.* 169; Bible, *Sat.* 269; New Testament, *Sat.* 1149; buik and bell, *Sat.* 1258; buiks and bels, *Sat.* 1080; buiks and bellis, *Sat.* 2085; buik and candill, *Sat.* 3718 (see notes); buke, *Pap.* 1180; bukis, n. pl., English Bibles, *Kitt. Conf.* 21.
- Buird, n., table, board, *H. Sq. Mel.* 884; burde, *Dr.* 210.
- Buirdin, n., burden, load, *Sat.* 2866.
- Buit, n., in phrase *Thair is na buit*, it boots nothing, it is of no use, *Sat.* 1082. OE. *bót*.
- Buith, n., booth, shop, *Ped. Coff.* 55; buithis, n. pl., *Sat.* 1015. ME. *bope*.
- Buittis, n. pl., boots, *Sat.* 3143.
- Bull, n., bull (animal), *Flying* 47; bullis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1059; Papal bulls, *Mon.* 4766. See Bowis.
- Buller, v., bellow, *Pap.* 95. Cf. Sw. *bullr-a*, Da. *buldre*.
- Bulrand, pr. p., bubbling, foaming, *Trag.* 338; bulryng, *Depl.* 45. *Buller*, inf. by OF. *bullir*, to boil.
- Bummillbaty, n., simpleton, booby, *Sat.* 268. Cf. Blaitie bum.
- Burdis, n. pl., boards, *Mon.* 1383.
- Burdoun, n., spear, *H. Sq. Mel.* 531; burdounis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 445. OF. *bourdon*, a pilgrim's staff; stout staff, sometimes sharpened, and hence applied to spears.
- Bureit, pa. p., buried, *Trag.* 427; buryet, pa. p., *Mon.* 5598.
- Buriall, n., beryl, pale-green to white precious stone, often used as term of admiration for women, signifying clearness, crystal-like, *Sat.* 132. OF. *beryl*.
- Burne, n., burne, warm water used in brewing, *Sat.* 4140.
- Burrowis, n. pl., burghs, towns, *Pap.* 645.
- Bursin, pa. p., burst, break down, *Mon.* 4052. OE. *berstan*.
- Bus, n. See Rysche bus.
- Busk, n., bush, *Mon.* 991. ON. *busk-r*.
- Buskit, 3 pl. pr., dressed in clothes for acting, *Trag.* 333; pa. p., disguised, *Sat.* 729. ? ON. *búa-sk*.
- But, prep., without, *Sat.* 165; butt, *Mon.* 1056.
- Buttis, n. pl., butts, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1048.
- Buttock-maill, n., buttock fine, jocular term for a fine imposed by the ecclesiastical courts for fornication in lieu of penance, *Sat.* 3353.
- Bwn, n., bum, backside, *Syde Taillis*, 56.
- By, conj., besides, other than, *Sat.* 3288.
- Bygain, adv., bygone, *Sat.* 2708.
- Byik, n., byke, nest of bees; any group of persons, *Mon.* 5803.
- Byill, n., boil, tumour, *Mon.* 2298.
- Byngis, n. pl., heaps, *Dr.* 173. ON. *bing-r*, heap.
- Byre, n., cowhouse, *H. Sq. Mel.* 96; byir, *Syde Taillis* 69.
- Bystour, n., boaster, railer, *Sat.* 2991.
- Cacaphatie, name, *Sat.* 4610 (see note).
- Cace, n., case, facts, thing that befalls anyone, *H. Sq. Mel.* 675; example, *Dr.* 335; caces, n. pl., *Pap.* 761; on a cace, by chance, *Sat.* 646; cace, n., needle-case, metaphor for vagina, *Sat.* 4414. See Cais.
- Cadgeris, n. pl., carriers, country itinerant dealers, *Jousting* 20.
- Cadye, adj., wanton, lascivious, *Mon.* 2657. Cf. Da. *kaad*, lascivious.
- Caiche, n., catch, tennis, *Sat.* 3411. Cf. MFlem. *caetsespeel*, Sc. *cachepule*, *catchespell*.
- Caiff, n., chaff, *Sat.* 3531.
- Caik, n., cake, *Ped. Coff.* 52; caikis, n. pl., *Kitt. Conf.* 89.
- Caill, n., broth or soup made with kale, or cabbage, *Trag.* 357.
- Cair, n., anxiety, distress, *H. Sq. Mel.* 181; cairful, adj., *Pap.* 471; cairfull, *H. Sq. Mel.* 920; cairfullie, adv., *Dr.* 265; cairles, adj., careless, reckless, *Sat.* 2446.
- Cairls, n. pl., carls, *Sat.* 1368.
- Cairt, n., cart, chariot, *Dr.* 437.
- Cairtaris, n. pl., carters, *Mon.* 549.
- Cairtis, n. pl., cards, *Comp.* 332. See Cartis.

- Cais, n., case; box, *Pap.* 1107; circumstance, *Mon.* 2536; caissis, n. pl., caskets, *T. Sq. Mel.* 57. See *Caec*.
- Calde, n., cold, *Dr.* 318; cald, n., *Mon.* 815; cauld, adj., *Sat.* 2163.
- Caldye, adj., Chaldean, *Mon.* 573.
- Calendis, n. pl., Kalends, *Dr.* 57.
- Calf, n., calf, *Trag.* 300; the Golden Calf, *Mon.* 2415.
- Calf, adj., stupid, doltish, *Ped. Coff.* 39.
- Calsay, see *Cawsa*.
- Cameill, n., camel, *Mon.* 3036; camelis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3035.
- Campioun, n., champion, *H. Sq. Mel.* 235; campounis, *H. Sq. Mel.* 17.
- Campe, n., field (Campe of Damasene), *Mon.* 363. *L. campus*.
- Cankart, adj., spiteful, ill-tempered, *Sat.* 1359. *ONF. cancre*.
- Canker, adj., cankered, depraved, *Sat.* 2444; cankerd, *Sat.* 1624.
- Canteleinis, n. pl., tricks, fraud; variant of *Cantle*, a misreading of *Cautel*, *Sat.* 4180.
- Cap, n., cup, *Sat.* 536; cap'out (to play, or drink, cap-out, cop-out), to empty, drink freely, *Sat.* 539. *OE. copp*, *ON. kopp-r*.
- Cariage, n., carriage, service formerly due by tenant of carrying, or payment in lieu, *Mon.* 5710.
- Caribaldis, n. pl., cannibals, *Flyting* 51. *Carib* + *ald*.
- Carie, pa. p., escort, take with one, *Bagsche* 220. *ONF. care-r*.
- Carioun, n., dead body, *Trag.* 261; living body, *Sat.* 2636; cariounis, n. pl., *Dr.* 296.
- Carle, n., man, *Sat.* 962; carling, old woman, *Sat.* 1359; carlingis, n. pl., *Jousting* 16; carlyng, witch, *Dr.* 45.
- Carnall, n., carnal, of the same flesh or parentage, *Pap.* 921.
- Carpe, v., censure, write verses, *Pap.* 46.
- Cartagiane, n., Carthaginian, *Mon.* 4182.
- Cartis, n. pl., cards, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1050.
- Carouure, n., carver, formerly an official of that title in the king's household, *Dr.* 21.
- Carye, v., take care of, care for, *Pap.* 1134.
- Cassin, pa. p., cast, thrown, *H. Sq. Mel.* 181; castin, *Sat.* 4241.
- Cast, n., stratagem, turn of events, *Bagsche* 190.
- Castis, n. pl., profits, *Sat.* 4508.
- Caterue, n., catarrh, *Mon.* 4928; catarue, *Mon.* 5117.
- Cat harrow, to draw at the, *Comp.* 308 (see note).
- Cattell, n., cattle, including horses, *Sat.* 3972; cattel-gredie, keen to steal cattle, *Sat.* 4014.
- Catyfe, adj., cative, wretched, *Sat.* 4204; catyue, adj., base, vile, *Dr.* 246; catyuis, n. pl., *Dr.* 208.
- Cautelis, see *Cawteill*.
- Cavell, n., a sorry fellow, *Sat.* 2863.
- Cawsa, n., causey, road, *Sat.* 4290; calsay, *Syde Taillis* 30; cawsay-paker, n., street walker, *Sat.* 2202; calsay paikaris, *Trag.* 378. *ME. caucé*, *ONF. caucie*.
- Cawteill, n., cautel (Law), a reservation or exception, *Mon.* 5771; cautelis, n. pl., *Dr.* 311. *F. cautèle*, from *L. cautela* of Roman Law.
- Cedul, n., schedule, *Pap.* 349; cedull, *Pap.* 234.
- Celsitude, n., majesty, *Sat.* 499.
- Ceptour, n., sceptre, *Mon.* 5702.
- Cessioun, n., Session, *Comp.* 326. See *Sessioun*.
- Cessone, v., season (food), *Trag.* 357.
- Chafery, n., chaffer, merchandise, wares, *Sat.* 4495; chaifery, *Sat.* 4452. *ME. cheapfare*.
- Chaft blaid, n., jaw-bone, *Sat.* 2087. See *Blaid*; chafts, n. pl., jaws, *Sat.* 2770.
- Chaip, adj., cheap, *Sat.* 4055.
- Chaip, v., escape, *Sat.* 3633; chaipit, pa. p., *Sat.* 4242; chapit, 1 s. pa., *Trag.* 151.
- Chaiplat, n., chaplet, *Syde Taillis* 12.
- Chalmer, n., bedchamber, *Sat.* 319; chalmeris, n. pl., rooms, *Mon.* 1374.
- Chalmer glew, n., chamber glee, sexual intercourse. *H. Sq. Mel.* 1040. *OE. gliw, gleo*.
- Chalmerlaine, n., chamberlain, steward, officer who receives

- revenues, *Sat.* 2495; chamberlanis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4309.
- Channon, n., canon, *Pap.* 654; channonis, n. pl., *Dr.* 179; chanoun, n., *Mon.* 4785.
- Chantouris, n. pl., cantors, *Mon.* 4297.
- Chaplarie, n., scapulary, scapular, *Sat.* 3617. An incorrect form of *scapular*. See *Skaplarie*.
- Charbuncle, n., carbuncle (prec. stone), *Pap.* 25.
- Chartararis, n. pl., friars, esp. Carthusian friars, *Dr.* 179. F. *chartreuse*.
- Change, v., change, *Pap.* 422.
- Cheikis, n. pl., cheeks, *Sat.* 199; cheikkis, n. pl., buttocks, *Syde Taillis* 90.
- Chair, n., chair, *Dr.* 427.
- Cheis, v., choose, *H. Sq. Mel.* 362.
- Chekin, n., chicken, *Pap.* 679; cheknis, n. pl., *Pap.* 698.
- Chepture, n., chapter, *Mon.* 2623.
- Cherisit, pa. p., cherished, *Dr.* 942.
- Ches, n., chess, *H. Sq. Mel.* 893; chesse, *Sat.* 1836.
- Chewalrye, n., chivalry, knights, *Mon.* 3296.
- Childer, n. pl., children, *Mon.* 1910; childerles, adj., childless, *Mon.* 1909; childreyng, n. pl., children, *Mon.* 615; chyldryng, *Mon.* 1161; chyldring, *Mon.* 4020. See *Chyild*.
- Chiragra, n., gout in the hand, *Mon.* 4924. L. *chiragricus*.
- Chirurgiane, n., surgeon, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1444; chirurgience, n., medical profession, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1545. OF. *cirurgien*.
- Christall, n., crystal, *Pap.* 1095.
- Christallyne, n., the Crystalline Sphere, *Dr.* 513 (see note); Christellyne, *Mon.* 687; Christellyng, *Mon.* 6045.
- Chroniklis, n. pl., chronicles, histories, *Sat.* 1896; cronecklis, *Pap.* 311.
- Chyild, n., child, *Mon.* 4724; chyld, *H. Sq. Mel.* 297; chylde, *Comp.* 140; chyldis, gen. s., *Mon.* 2805. See *Childer*.
- Cincq and syce, to set on, *Kitt. Conf.* 84. To expose to risks, be reckless about.
- Cieele, adj., civil, *Dr.* 992; ciuyll, *Pap.* 476.
- Claggit, adj., clagged, muddied, *Syde Taillis* 68. Cf. Da. *klag*, mud, clay; OE. *clæg*.
- Claggokis, n. pl., one clagged or muddied, esp. 'a draggle-tail' (Jam.), *Syde Taillis* 62.
- Clais, n. pl., clothes, *H. Sq. Mel.* 203; clayis, *Sat.* 1327.
- Claith, n., cloth, *Sat.* 2166; claithis, n. pl., clothes, *H. Sq. Mel.* 170; clathis, *Dr.* 832. See *Cleith*, *Clething*.
- Claith, v., clothe, *Syde Taillis* 100.
- Clam, pa. p., climbed, *Dr.* 119.
- Clame, v., claim, *Pap.* 1182.
- Clap, v., fondle, pat in endearment, *Sat.* 489. ME. *clappen*.
- Clark, see *Clerkis*.
- Clatter, n., idle talk, *Sat.* 4268.
- Clatteraris, n. pl., gossipers, tale-bearers, *Pap.* 390; clatteraris, *Trag.* 381. See *Clitter*.
- Clatryng, adj., resounding, *Mon.* 1529.
- Claupt, 3 s. pa. clawed, clutched, *Pap.* 1169.
- Cled, pa. p., clad, clothed, *Sat.* 203.
- Cleif, v., cleave, *H. Sq. Mel.* 149; cleue, *Kitt. Conf.* 140.
- Cleik, v., take, clutch, grip, *H. Sq. Mel.* 158; cleikand, pr. p., taking, gathering, *Pap.* 1046; cleikis, 3 s. pr., takes, *Mon.* 4721; cleikit vp, 3 s. pa., lifted up, *Sat.* 1327; cleikit, 3 s. pa., took, for purpose of removing, *Sat.* 1994; cleiks, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 4734. ME. *clechen*. See *Cluke*.
- Cleith, v., clothe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 203; cleithing, n., clothing, *Sat.* 1639. See *Claith*, *Clething*.
- Clekit, pa. p., clecked, hatched, born, *Sat.* 669; clekkit, *Syde Taillis* 65. ON. *klekja*.
- Clementene, *Mon.* 4333 (see note).
- Clenge, v., cleanse, *T. Sq. Mel.* 50; clengit, pa. p., *Syde Taillis* 165.
- Clergy, n., clergy, *Depl.* 164; clargye, *Mon.* 2325; cleargie, *Sat.* 2820.
- Clerkis, n. pl., clerics, *Depl.* 130; clark, n., *Sat.* 555; clarks, *T. Sq. Mel.* 153; clerks, *Sat.* 3125.
- Clething, n., clothing, *Depl.* 116; cleathing, *Sat.* 676; clethyng, *Dr.* 324; clethit, 1 s. pa., *Dr.* 68; clothit, pa. p., *Depl.* 149.

- Cleue, see Cleif.
- Cleuing, n., cleaving, parting between the legs, *Syde Taillis* 81.
- Clim, v., climb, *Sat.* 1941.
- Clinck, v., clink (of a bell, onom.), *Sat.* 2101; clynkand, pr. p., *Ped. Coff.* 38.
- Clipit, adj., clipped, shorn, *Sat.* 845; clyppit, *Mon.* 4568.
- Clippis, n. pl., grappling-irons, *H. Sq. Mel.* 744.
- Clips, n., eclipse, *Comp.* 120.
- Clitter clatter, redup. form of *Clatter*, n., idle talk, *Sat.* 616.
- Cloiffis, n. pl., cloffis, cleaving between thighs, *Syde Taillis* 80. ON. *klof*.
- Clois, n., outer passage, courtyard, *Bagsche* 24. F. *clos*.
- Clois, n., enclosure, cloister, *Pap.* 939.
- Clois, adj., close, secret, *Sat.* 936; *clos*, *Syde Taillis* 167; *close*, *Sat.* 1517; *cloce*, *Mon.* 991.
- Clois, v., enclose, *T. Sq. Mel.* 53; *cloisit*, pa. p., closed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1153; *cloist*, 3 pl. pa., *Trag.* 266; *clois*, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 376.
- Cloke, n., cloak, *H. Sq. Mel.* 933; *cloke*, *Dr.* 71.
- Clokit, pa. p., cloaked, dressed, *Trag.* 383.
- Closettis, n. pl., sewers, *Mon.* 3990 (see note).
- Closter, n., cloister, *Sat.* 1517.
- Clout, n., cloth, rag, *Sat.* 2288.
- Clout, n., clout, blow, *Sat.* 1566.
- Clovin-futtit, adj., cloven-footed, *Ped. Coff.* 39.
- Cluddis, n. pl., clouds, *Mon.* 1410; *cloudis*, *Pap.* 106. OE. *clúd*.
- Cluke, n., claw, talon, *Pap.* 1169.
- Coactit, pa. p., coacted, restrained, confined, *Comp.* 163. L. *coagere*, collect, compel.
- Coard, see Coird.
- Coat, see Coit.
- Coattis, n. pl., quotes, 'the portion of the goods of one deceased appointed by law to be paid for the confirmation of his testament' (Jam.), *Sat.* 3353.
- Cockatrice, n., whore, *Sat.* 2143. ME. *cocatrice*, -is, OF. *cocatrix*.
- Cofe, n., cofe, hawker, pedlar, *Ped. Coff.* 10; *coff*, *Ped. Coff.* 33; *coffe*, *Ped. Coff.* 41; *coffis*, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 68; *coffeis*, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* title, 25; *coife*, n., *Ped. Coff.* 17. OED. 'related to *coff*, v., to buy, but the mode of formation is uncertain.' Cf. Du. *koop*, MHG. *kouf*, OHG. *choufo*.
- Coft, pa. p., bought, *Sat.* 1250. From *coff*, to buy. Cf. MDu. *coft*.
- Cognitioun, n., recognition, *Dr.* 577.
- Coill, n., coal, *Sat.* 1977; *coillis*, n. pl., *Kitt. Conf.* 87.
- Coird, n., cord, halter, *Sat.* 2092; *coard*, *Sat.* 4202; *cord*, *Sat.* 2096; *corde*, *Pap.* 97; *cordis*, n. pl., *Pap.* 373.
- Coist, n., coast, *H. Sq. Mel.* 93; *coast*, *Sat.* 4434; *costis*, n. pl., *Mon.* 5477.
- Coist, n., cost, reckoning, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1222; *coistis*, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 25; *coistlie*, adv., *costly*, *T. Sq. Mel.* 53; *coistlye*, *Mon.* 2307.
- Coit, n., coat, *Pap.* 1182; *coat*, *Sat.* 150; *cot*, *Sat.* 2734; *cote*, *Mon.* 2448.
- Coit armour, n., coat armour, vest of embroidered silk or other rich material, worn over the armour in battle or lists, *T. Sq. Mel.* 192.
- Coke, n., cock, *Pap.* 92.
- Cokis, gen. s. of *cock*, a perversion of *God*, via the intermediate *gock*, and used in oaths; *cokis passiou*, Christ's Passion, *Sat.* 349; *coks passiou*, *Sat.* 2841; *coks deir passiou*, *Sat.* 2948; *coks toes*, God's toes, *Sat.* 938; *koks bons*, God's bones, *Sat.* 660.
- Colerick, adj., cholerick, given to choler or anger, *Dr.* 450.
- Collair, n., collar, *H. Sq. Mel.* 158; *colleris*, n. pl., necks, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1121; *collerbane*, *H. Sq. Mel.* 159.
- Collatioun, n., refreshment, *Sat.* 1912; to mak collatioun, to take a meal, with subsequent sexual intercourse implied, *Sat.* 438. OF. *collation*.
- Colleris, see Collair.
- Collouris, n. pl., colours, *Mon.* 2307; *colouris*, *Depl.* 125.
- Colpots, n. pl., coalpits, *Sat.* 1809.
- Colzearis, n. pl., colliers, *Mon.* 549.

- Commandement (4 sylls.), n., command, *Sat.* 215; commandiment, *Trag.* 283.
- Commoun, v., common, share with, impart, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1455.
- Compair, n., peer, equal, *Sat.* 346; compare, *Trag.* 67. ME., OF., *comper.*
- Compair, v., 1 s. pr., compare, *Mon.* 614; compaireth, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 3887; compairit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1310.
- Companarie, n., companionry, companionship, *Sat.* 764.
- Compeir, v., compear, appear at court after a summons, *Sat.* 20. L. *comparere.*
- Compas, n., compass, girth, *Mon.* 1743.
- Compleis, v., delight, give pleasure, *Sat.* 2311. F. *complaire, complais-*.
- Complexioun, n., complexion, *Dr.* 450; complexionate, adj., dependent on the humours, *Dr.* 460.
- Compositioun, n., agreement, arrangement, *Sat.* 2664.
- Compositours, n. pl., composers, those who receive composition for, or settle, disputes by arrangement, *Sat.* 2662.
- Comptas, n. pl., countesses, *Dr.* 268. 13th c. F. *comtesse*; 15th c. E. *cometas.*
- Comptis, n. pl., accounts, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1534.
- Con, n., coney, rabbit, *Mon.* 2657 (see note).
- Concaue, n., the arch of the heavens, *Mon.* 6247.
- Concreoure, n., conqueror, *Mon.* 2840.
- Condign, adj., condign, *Sat.* 3450.
- Conduct, n., conduct, leadership, *H. Sq. Mel.* 268.
- Conductis, n. pl., conduits, *Mon.* 1474.
- Confeittis, n. pl., confects, sweetmeats, *H. Sq. Mel.* 887. OF. *confit.*
- Coniunit, 3 s. pa., conjoined, *Pap.* 125.
- Conqueis, v., conquer, *Sat.* 895. OF. *conquis, -ise.*
- Consait, n., conceit, disposition, *Pap.* 714; opinion, *Mon.* 626.
- Consaue, v., conceive, *Pap.* 248.
- Consistoriall, adj., belonging to the consistory court, *Sat.* 2665.
- Consistorie, n., consistory, or bishop's, court, with jurisdiction over marriage, divorce, administration, discipline, *Sat.* 3054; consistory, *Sat.* 3079; consistorye, *Dr.* 562. Pron. constry.
- Constrie law, n., consistory law, *Sat.* 4220; constry, *Mon.* 5762.
- Contempland, pr. p., contemplating, *Mon.* 6144; contemplating, *Mon.* 195. F. *contempler, L. contemplanre.*
- Contenis, 3 s. pr., contains, *Dr.* 666.
- Contrackis, n. pl., contracts, *Trag.* 197.
- Contrafait, 3 pl. pa., counterfeited, *Pap.* 663.
- Contrair, n., the contrary, *Sat.* 513; contrar, *Pap.* 337; countrar, *Comp.* 402.
- Contrair, adv., against, *Depl.* 27; in spite of, *Depl.* 47; contrare, *Trag.* 155; contrarie, *Syde Taillis* 6; contrarious, *Mon.* 1254; contrarius, *Pap.* 827; contraryous, *Mon.* 5203; contrarye, *Mon.* 257.
- Conuenabill, adj., convenable, meet, proper, *T. Sq. Mel.* 109; conuenabyll, *Mon.* 238.
- Conuenent, n., covenant, oath, *Trag.* 327.
- Conuickit, pa. p., convicted, *Mon.* 1043.
- Coppare, n., cupper, cupbearer, *Dr.* 21.
- Coppie, n., copy, example to be copied, *Sat.* 3144.
- Corbe, n., raven, *Mon.* 1478; corby, *Pap.* 1075. OF. *corb, corbin, corbel.*
- Corce, n., corse, person, fellow, *Bagsche* 145. OF. *cors.*
- Cord, see Coird.
- Cordeleris, n. pl., cordeliers, Franciscan friars, so called from the knotted cord round the waist, *Mon.* 5685. F. *cordelier.*
- Cordiners, n. pl., cordwainers, *Sat.* 4164; cordonar, n., *Trag.* 353. AF. *cordewaner.*
- Corinoch, n., coronach, funeral song or lament, *Flying* 51; corrynoch, *Pap.* 702. Gael. *corronach.*



- Cornecraik, n., corncrake, *Mon.* 6314.
- Corrage, n., courage, greatness of heart, *Pap.* 818; courage, n., good heart, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1164; curage, *Dr.* 991.
- Cors, n., corpse, body, whether dead or alive, *Sat.* 2580; corsses, *Sat.* 1379; corps, *T. Sq. Mel.* 55.
- Cors-present, n., corpse-present, gift of cow or clothing to the priest by the relatives of a dead householder at his burial, *T. Sq. Mel.* 120; cors presentis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4479.
- Corsis, n. pl., courses, horse-racing or horsemanship, *Comp.* 177; corsses, *Sat.* 1022.
- Corsses, see Cors, Corsis.
- Cosmographie, n., cosmography, *Dr.* 734; cosmographouris, n. pl., descriptive geographers, *Dr.* 664.
- Costis, see Coist.
- Cot, Cote, see Coit.
- Cottar, n., peasant who occupied a cottage on a farm, for which he had to provide or give labour on the farm at a fixed rate, *Sat.* 2725. OF. *cotage*, rent paid by a cottar.
- Coue, n., cove, *Dr.* 127.
- Coull, n., cowl, hood, *Sat.* 761; cowle, *Sat.* 4260; cowlis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4787; cowls, *Sat.* 2617; koull, *Sat.* 768.
- Counnyng, adj., cunning, skilful, learned, *Trag.* 353.
- Countryng, n., countering, singing an extemporaneous part on the plain chant, *Mon.* 4677. Fr. *contey*.
- Courlyke, adj., ? courtlike, courtly, elegant, *H. Sq. Mel.* 953.
- Cours, n., course (for horses in jousting), *H. Sq. Mel.* 453. See Corsis.
- Courteslie, adv., courteously, *H. Sq. Mel.* 133; courtesly, *Dr.* 153; courteslye, *Mon.* 311; courteouslie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 561.
- Courtesse, adj., courteous, *Sat.* 1567.
- Courtfullie, adv., befitting the rank of a courtier, *H. Sq. Mel.* 422.
- Courticiane, n., courtier, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1535; courtissianis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4310; courticience, *Pap.* 1006. F. *courtisien*.
- Couytous, adj., covetous, *Mon.* 1949; covetous, *Sat.* 4204.
- Cowclink, n., whore, *Sat.* 3656; kow-clink, *Sat.* 1315.
- Cowhubeis, n. pl., calves, used of human beings in endearment or ridicule, *Trag.* 381. *OED.* 'derivation of second element uncertain.' *EDD.* 'Hobe, call to a cow, call used in driving oxen.' Stupid fellows, boobies.
- Coy, adj. (with *hauld*), keep quiet, *Sat.* 14; coye, *Pap.* 135. F. *coi*, L. *quietus*.
- Crabyng, n., crabbing, vexing, *Comp.* 32.
- Crack, v., talk, attack in speech, 'slate,' *Sat.* 1940; boast, *Sat.* 805; crakkar, n., boaster, *Sat. Cupar Banns* 200; crakkis, n. pl., boasts, *H. Sq. Mel.* 294.
- Crack, v., to crack, strain to cracking point, *Sat.* 2450; crak, n. (of thunder), *H. Sq. Mel.* 528; craik, v. (of guns), *Dr.* 1023.
- Craft, n., art, how to do a thing, *Mon.* 131; hence trade, profession, duty, *Trag.* 311; craftis, n. pl., handicrafts, *Mon.* 1277.
- Craft, n., craftiness, *Mon.* 1265.
- Craftelie, adv., cunningly, curiously, beautifully, *H. Sq. Mel.* 127; craftelly, carefully, *Mon.* 6311.
- Craftisman, n., craftsman, *Depl.* 115; craftismen, n. pl., *Dr.* 314.
- Crag, n., neck, *Sat.* 4031; craig, *Sat.* 2450. Cf. Du. *kraag*.
- Cragis, n. pl., crags, cliffs, rocks, *Mon.* 1425; craig, *Dr.* 118. Gael. *creag*.
- Craif, v., crave, *Comp.* 54; craifis, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 2260; craifit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1555.
- Craig, see Crag.
- Craik, Crakkis, see Crack.
- Cramesie, adj., cramoisy, crimson, *H. Sq. Mel.* 386; crammosie, *Trag.* 21, *Pap.* 1046. OF. *crameisi*, *cramoisi*.
- Craw, n., crow, *Sat.* 4241; pluke at the crowe, *Comp.* 230 (see note); crawe, v. (from call of the cock), *Pap.* 92.

- Creat, v., create, *Mon.* 760; pa. p., *Sat.* 3010; create, 3 s. pa., *Dr.* 1039.  
 Creid, n., creed, *Mon.* 649; mekle creid, Creed of St Athanasius, *Pap.* 704.  
 Creill, n., basket, *Sat.* 4384; creillis, n. pl., *Jousting* 20.  
 Creische, n., creesh, grease, fat, *Kitt. Conf.* 89; creischie, adj., greasy, *Sat.* 140. OF. *craisse*, Gael. *créis*.  
 Cristinit, adj., Christian, *Depl.* 62.  
 Croce, n., cross, *H. Sq. Mel.* 424; Goddis croce, Christ's cross, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1259. See *Cros*.  
 Croft, n., croft, enclosed arable land near a farm, enclosed field, *Mon.* 6314.  
 Crok, n., crock, an old ewe, a ewe that has ceased to bear, *Dr.* 893. Cf. *Nor. krake*.  
 Cronecklis, see *Chroniklis*.  
 Croke, n., crop, upper part of a tree, *Mon.* 2500.  
 Cros, n., cross, *Mon.* 5573; crosse, *Mon.* 2374; crosbow, n., crossbow, *Pap.* 286.  
 Crowat, n., crowat, cruet, small bottle for liquids, *Mon.* 6183; crouat, *Mon.* 6187. ME. *cruete*.  
 Cruciate, pa. p., crucified, tortured, *Dr.* 241.  
 Cruckit, adj., crooked, lame, maimed, *Sat.* 1958; crukit, *Mon.* 2691.  
 Crukit, pa. p., bent with age, *Bagsche* 12; lamed, *Sat.* 2439.  
 Crysme, n., Chrism, consecrated oil with balm, used as unguent in sacrament, unction, *T. Sq. Mel.* 245.  
 Cubiculare, n., Groom of the Bedchamber, *Dr.* 24.  
 Cude, n., white linen cloth used in baptism on the face, *Sat.* 2073.  
 Cuist, 3 pl. pa., cast, threw away, *Sat.* 1639.  
 Cuitchours, n. pl., gamblers, *Sat.* 2605. Fr. *coucheurs*.  
 Cuittis, n. pl., coots, ankles, *Sat.* 3144. LG. *kote*.  
 Culuering, n., culverin, *H. Sq. Mel.* 608; culueryne, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1119; culueryng, *Pap.* 286.  
 Culum, n., fundament, anus, *Sat.* 2098. OF. *cul*, *culome*; L. *culus*.  
 Cumber, n., gossip, *Sat.* 1371. F. *commère*.  
 Cumberles, adj., unencumbered, *Sat.* 2638.  
 Cunze, n., coin, *Sat.* 405; cunzie, *Sat.* 2256. OF. *cuigne*, var. *coin*, coin.  
 Cuplit, pa. p., coupled, *Bagsche* 201.  
 Cuppill, n., couple, pair, *Sat.* 1560.  
 Curiouslye, adv., intricately, *Mon.* 180.  
 Curloreuuss, adj., cowardly, miserly, *Ped. Coff.* 49.  
 Curlyk, adj., curllike, quarrelsome, *Ped. Coff.* 22.  
 Curnis, n. pl., grains, *Kitt. Conf.* 90.  
 Curras, n., cuirass, *H. Sq. Mel.* 537.  
 Cursour, n., courser, charger, *H. Sq. Mel.* 373.  
 Curtill, adj., sluttish, *Sat.* 4145 [*Bann. MS. culroun*].  
 Custroun, n., low-born fellow, pretender, *Ped. Coff.* 39; custronis, n. pl., *Pap.* 390. OF. *coestron*, bastard.  
 Cute, n., coot, a thing of no value, *H. Sq. Mel.* 294. LG. *kote*.  
 Da, short form of name David, *Comp.* 92.  
 Da, n., day, *Mon.* 5689.  
 Da, n. pl., does, *Dr.* 823.  
 Daffing, n., playing the fool, *Sat.* 2290.  
 Daft, adj., daft, foolish, mad, *Sat.* 1528; daftest, maddest, *Sat.* 2008.  
 Dagair, n., dagger, *H. Sq. Mel.* 157.  
 Daine, adj., dain, modest, reserved, *Kitt. Conf.* 6. OF. \**deigne*.  
 Dait, n., date, lifetime, *Pap.* 1113.  
 Damais, n., damask, *H. Sq. Mel.* 943.  
 Damage, n., damage, fine, compensation paid, *Sat.* 2757. OF. *damage*, med. L. *dam(p)nage*.  
 Dampster, n., deemster, the law officer who reads the judgment of the court, *Sat.* 2389.  
 Dandie, see *Handie*.  
 Dane, see *Dene*.  
 Dang, 3 s. pa., beat, strike, *H. Sq. Mel.* 143; 3 pl. pa., *Sat.* 1261. See *Doun*.

- Dant, v., daunt, terrify, subdue, *Trag.* 136; dantit, adj., *Dr.* 902; dantying, pr. p., *Mon.* 2879.
- Danter, n., daunter, *Mon.* 2938.
- Dar, 1 s. pr., dare, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1403; 3 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 288.
- Darflie, adv., rigorously, without mercy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 143.
- Dasyis, n. pl., daisies, *Dr.* 100.
- Dayntay, adj., dainty, *Mon.* 4773.
- De, v., die, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1081.
- Debait, n., contest, encounter, *H. Sq. Mel.* 304; quarrel, contention, *Dr.* 462; reply, *H. Sq. Mel.* 538; care, worry, *Mon.* 378; misunderstanding, *Mon.* 653; debeat, n., representations, *Sat.* 1997.
- Debaitit, pa. p., contested, fought, *H. Sq. Mel.* 593.
- Decerne, v., give judgment, make decree, *Sat.* 2827. F. *décerner*.
- Decore, v., show, display, *H. Sq. Mel.* 603; decorate, embellish, *Mon.* 2720; decorit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 123. F. *décorer*.
- Decreis, n. pl., decretals, *Mon.* 5375.
- Decres, v., decrease, be neglected, *Sat.* 3712; decessand, pr. p., *Mon.* 1490; decessit, pa. p., *Pap.* 341.
- Decryit, pa. p., decreed, *Sat.* 1460.
- Deficill, see Difficill.
- Deflorit, pa. p., deflowered (sex), *Mon.* 1905.
- Deforsyng, n., forcing, rape, *Dr.* 1098.
- Degeist, adj., grave, *Kitt. Conf.* 6. L. *digestus*.
- Deiectit, pa. p., thrown out, ejected, *Sat.* 3336.
- Deir, adj., dear, beloved, *Sat.* 189; dear in price, *Sat.* 4165.
- Deir, n., harm, evil, *Pap.* 782.
- Deir, n., deer, *Pap.* 643.
- Deite, n., deity, godhead, *Dr.* 560; deitee, *Mon.* 252.
- Delatioun, see Dilatioun.
- Delaturis, see Dilatoris.
- Delicat, adj., worldly, pleasure-seeking, *Mon.* 4. L. *delicatus*.
- Delite, n., delight, pleasure, *Mon.* 6; delyte, *Mon.* 212; lust, *Mon.* 1324; delytesum, adj., *Mon.* 826; delytious, adj., *Mon.* 910.
- Demure, adj., demure, *Kitt. Conf.* 6.
- Dene, honorary title of monks; dan, *Mon.* 4672; dane, *Pap.* 1033.
- Deneris, n. pl., pence, *Dr.* 985. Fr. *denier*. See Dinneir.
- Denis, n. pl., deacons, *Mon.* 4295.
- Denner, n., dinner, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1027.
- Depart, v., part, divide, *Pap.* 1151; separate, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1476.
- Depaynt, pa. p., painted, *Mon.* 181; depayntit, *Depl.* 107.
- Deploir, v., deplore, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1431; deplore, *Mon.* 207.
- Deplatioun, n., deploration, *Depl.* title. Fr. *déploration*.
- Depravatioun, n., deprivation, *Sat.* 1225; depriatioun, *Sat.* 3342.
- Deprysit, pa. p., disgraced, disgrized, *Sat.* 1103. Fr. *dépriser*, OF. *despriser*.
- Depurit, adj., purified, *Pap.* 1095. Fr. *dépuré*.
- Derigie, n., dirge, *Pap.* 709; derigeis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4782; dirigeis, *Depl.* 133. L. *dirige*.
- Destanie, n., destiny, *Pap.* 331.
- Desyd, v., decide, *Comp.* 155; desyde, *Dr.* 647; desydit, pa. p., *Dr.* 1002.
- Detfull, adj., dutiful, *Sat.* 49.
- Detractioun, n., detraction, slander, *Sat.* 2780.
- Deuorar, n., devourer, *Depl.* 2.
- Deuote, adj., devout, *Kitt. Conf.* 6; deuotlie, adv., *Pap.* 709; deuotely, *Pap.* 705; deuotlye, *Mon.* 2652; devoit, adj., *Sat.* 2038. OF. *devot*, *devote*.
- Deuyne, adj., divine, *Dr.* 516; deuynitie, n., divinity, *Pap.* 1026.
- Devoyd, v., devoid, go away from, *Sat.* 969.
- Dicht, 3 s. pa., covered, *H. Sq. Mel.* 996; dycht, pa. p., dressed, *Mon.* 2875.
- Diffame, v., defame, disgrace, insult, *Mon.* 4512; diffamyt, pa. p., *Mon.* 776.
- Differis, 3 s. pr., differs, *Mon.* 2321.
- Difficill, adj., difficult, *Dr.* 916; deficill, *Dr.* 862. Fr. *difficile*.
- Digne, adj., worthy, *Sat.* 3123. Fr. *digne*. See Ding.

- Dilatioun, n., delay, *Sat.* 1720; delatioun, *Dr.* 1088. L. *dilationem*, delay.
- Dilatoris, n. pl., delayers, *Mon.* 5771; delaturis, *Mon.* 5766. L. *dilator*.
- Ding, adj., worthy, *Trag.* 86; dyng, *Pap.* 230. Fr. *digne*.
- Dinneir, n., penny, *Sat.* 1799. See *Deneris*.
- Dint, n., blow, stroke, *Sat.* 1345; dintis, n. pl., *Flyting* 69; dynt. *Pap.* 355; dyntis, *Pap.* 496.
- Dirk, adj., dark, *Mon.* 156; dirke, *Mon.* 4359; dirknit, pa. p., darkened, *Mon.* 5381; dirkynnit, *Mon.* 1411; dyrk, adj., *Mon.* 4137.
- Disagyse, v., disguise, dress for acting, *Sat.* 721; disagysit, adj., *Depl.* 110; dissagyist, pa. p., *Dr.* 18; dissagysit, *Dr.* 78.
- Disch, n., dish (article), *Sat.* 1919; dische (prepared food), *Sat.* 4600. OE. *disc*.
- Discriptioun, n., description, *Dr.* 743; discriptouris, n. pl., describers, *Dr.* 665.
- Discriue, v., describe, *Dr.* 414; discryfe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 29; discryue, *H. Sq. Mel.* 878; discryffis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 1878.
- Disesperance, n., despair, *Depl.* 48. Fr. *désesperance*.
- Disfigurate, adj., disfigured, *Dr.* 17. OF. *desfigurer*.
- Disherisit, pa. p., disinherited, *Dr.* 940. Fr. *deshériter*.
- Disiune, n., dejeuner, breakfast, *Sat.* 4389. OF. *disjune*.
- Disluge, v., dislodge, give up one's home, *Dr.* 969.
- Dismell, adj., ? dismal, *Sat.* 4361 [*Bann. MS.* dry smell.]
- Dispence, v., grant dispensation, *Sat.* 2875; dispens, v., to obtain a dispensation, *H. Sq. Mel.* 976.
- Dispensatioun, n., papal dispensation, *H. Sq. Mel.* 968.
- Displeis, v., displease, *Syde Taillis* 142; displesand, pr. p., *Dr.* 1014; displesit, pa. p., *Comp.* 41; displeasit, *Mon.* 343; displeasure, n., *Sat.* 109; displesouris, n. pl., *Mon.* 1531.
- Dispone, v., distribute, consign, *Pap.* 179. L. *disponere*.
- Dispryse, v., despise, *Syde Taillis* 170.
- Dissait, n., deceit, *Mon.* 124; dissaitfull, adj., *Mon.* 5731.
- Dissaue, v., deceive, *Mon.* 5181; dissauer, n., deceiver, *Mon.* 1006.
- Disseuer, v., dissever, part, separate, *H. Sq. Mel.* 989.
- Dissolfe, v., dissolve, *Pap.* 509; dissoluit, pa. p., killed, *Mon.* 5106.
- Distelland, pr. p., distilling, dropping down, pouring, *Pap.* 209; distellyng, *Pap.* 186; shedding (tears), *Mon.* 215.
- Distenyng, pr. p., staining, *Mon.* 2448. OF. *disteindre*.
- Diuers, adj., divers, various, *Dr.* 67; divers, *Sat.* 2368.
- Diuors, n., divorce, *Mon.* 4699.
- Do, 1 s. pr., do, make, *Comp.* 424; doand, pr. p., *Comp.* 448. See *Dois*.
- Dochter, n., daughter, *Depl.* 49; dochteris, n. pl., *Pap.* 842; dochters, *Sat.* 3193; dochtours, *Sat.* 3182; douchter, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1162; douchteris, n. pl., *Mon.* 3421; douchterris, *Mon.* 4006; douchters, *Sat.* 3408. OE. *dohtor*.
- Doctour, n., doctor (of theology), *Sat.* 3309; doctoris, n. pl., *Mon.* 671; doctors (of physic), *Sat.* 1916; doctours (theol.), *Sat.* 3776; doctouris (theol.), *Dr.* 546.
- Doctourlyke, adv., learnedly, *Dr.* 395.
- Doctryne, n., doctrine, *Pap.* 786.
- Dois, 3 s. pr., does, *T. Sq. Mel.* 5; 3 pl. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1128; doith, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 674.
- Doitit, 3 s. pa., doted, *Mon.* 2264. See *Doytit*.
- Dok, n., dock, backside, hind-quarters, *Sat.* 626. Mod. Icel. *dockr*.
- Dolent, adj., grieved, *H. Sq. Mel.* 175; dolente, *Pap.* 232.
- Dolour, n., grief, dolour, *H. Sq. Mel.* 866; dolours, n. pl., *Sat.* 2282; dolorous, adj., *Dr.* 239; dolorus, *Pap.* 782. OF. *doleur*.
- Dome, n., doom, judgment, *Pap.* 890; dume, *Sat.* 1808.
- Dominatioun, n., domination (order of angels), *Dr.* 530; n., mastery, *Mon.* 950.

- Dominator, n., ruler, *Mon.* 5006; dominatoris, n. pl., masters, *Mon.* 578.
- Domine (Schir), name for a priest, *Sat.* 2771.
- Dominioun, n., dominion, domain, *Sat.* 3818; exercise of rulership over territory, *Sat.* 3777; mastery, *Mon.* 581.
- Donke, adj., dank, moist, *Mon.* 146; dounkis, 3 s. pr., moistens, *Mon.* 6309.
- Dornik, adj., dornick, from Deornick, name of the Flemish town (Fr. Tournai), hence of fabrics made there, *H. Sq. Mel.* 884.
- Dortour, n., dormitory, *Sat.* 1261. *OF. dortour.*
- Dotit, pa. p., endowed, *Mon.* 725. *F. dote, L. dotem.*
- Dochter, see Dochter.
- Douchtie, adj., doughty, *H. Sq. Mel.* 21; douchtye, *Mon.* 3564; douchtines, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 30.
- Doun, prep., down, *H. Sq. Mel.* 148.
- Doun dang, pa. p., dang down, beaten, knocked, crushed down, *Bagsche* 69; dounng down, *Trag.* 273; dounng down, *Trag.* 240; dounngin doun, *Mon.* 3350; dounng dang, *Mon.* 135.
- Doungeoun, n., dungeon, *Dr.* 337.
- Dounkis, see Donke.
- Doun thrall, v., enthrall, bring into subjection, *Sat.* 1580. *ME. thrallen.*
- Doun thring, v., throw down, *Sat.* 1576; dounthryng, *Mon.* 3720; doun thryng, *Mon.* 3727; doun thryngand, pr. p., *Mon.* 3665.
- Dour, adj., fierce, rough, bold, *Flyting* 69; dourlie, adv., *Sat.* 1576; durlie, *Sat.* 3118.
- Douste, n., dust, *Comp.* 256; dust, *Sat.* 4158.
- Dow, n., dove, *Mon.* 1483.
- Dow, 3 s. pr., does, avails, *Sat.* 4116; dowe, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* 69.
- Downtance, n., doubt, *Comp.* 5. *F. doutance.*
- Doytit, adj., dotard, foolish, *Trag.* 384. See Doitit.
- Draff, n., draff, hog's wash, refuse of malted grain, *Flyting* 55; draiff, *Sat.* 3529. *OE. \*dræf.*
- Draik, n., drake, *Pap.* 714.
- Drame, see Dreme.
- Dre, v., endure, suffer, *Bagsche* 95. *OE. dréozan.*
- Dreggis, n. pl., refuse, excrement, *Flyting* 60; drogs, *Sat.* 4361.
- Dreid, n., fear, *Mon.* 496; in dreid, for fear lest, *Bagsche* 210.
- Dreme, n., dream, *Dr.* 1028; drame, *Pap.* 321; dreame, *Sat.* 98.
- Dreirie, adj., dreary, sad, *Sat.* 103; drerie, *T. Sq. Mel.* 217; drery, *Dr.* 353.
- Dresse, v., address, *Mon.* 2648.
- Dreueland, pr. p., drivelling, talking nonsense, *Sat.* 2221.
- Dreuin, pa. p., driven, *Pap.* 149; drewin, *Mon.* 3460.
- Drogs, see Dreggis.
- Dromodareis, n. pl., dromedaries, *Mon.* 3040.
- Dronkin, pa. p., drunken, *Mon.* 1598; drounkin, adj., *Kitt. Conf.* 76; drunkin, *Sat.* 138.
- Drouth, n., thirst, *Sat.* 1811.
- Drowkit, adj., drouked, drenched, *Flyting* 60.
- Drowrie, n., dowry, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1003.
- Dryfe, v., drive, *Jousting* 47.
- Dryte, v., drop excrement, evacuate, *Sat.* 2285; dryte, *Sat.* 1333. *ON. drvita.*
- Dub, n., dub, puddle, stagnant pool, *Sat.* 4328; dubbis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 14.
- Duche, adj., Dutch, *Mon.* 1777.
- Duchereis, n. pl., duchies (of France), *Dr.* 726.
- Duches, n., duchess, *Dr.* 268.
- Duddroun, n., slut, drab, ? one clad in *duds*, ragged clothes, *Syde Taillis* 120; duddrounis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 176; dudron, n., *Sat.* 1338.
- Duiks, n. pl., dukes, *Sat.* 4557.
- Duilfully, adv., sorrowfully, *Sat.* 1700; duleful, adj., *Depl.* 133; dulefulliye, adv., *Trag.* 240; dulefully, *Pap.* 415; dulfully, adv., *Pap.* 385.
- Duill, n., mourning, *T. Sq. Mel.* 127; grief, *Sat.* 1035; dule, sorrow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1430; dule weid, n., mourning weeds, *Dr.* 78.
- Duke, n., duck, *Pap.* 714.

- Dulce, adj., sweet, *Dr.* 79; soft, fresh, *Mon.* 286. *L. dulcis.*
- Dulcore, n., sweetness, *Dr.* 584. *L. dulcor.*
- Dule, see Duill.
- Dullit, pa. p., duled, mourned, *Pap.* 224.
- Dully, adj., duleful, awful, *Dr.* 320.
- Dume, see Dome.
- Dumisday, n., Doomsday, *Sat.* 3021.
- Duntibouris, n. pl., ? ladies of the bedchamber at court, *Syde Taillis* 176. Deriv. uncert.
- Duplycandum, n., *Mon.* 5772 (see note).
- Dur, n., door, *Mon.* 1379; dure, *H. Sq. Mel.* 934; durris, n. pl., *Mon.* 1497.
- Durlie, see Dour.
- Duschit, 3 pl. pa., dashed (to the ground), *H. Sq. Mel.* 654.
- Dyadame, n., diadem, *Pap.* 322.
- Dyce, n., dice, *Dr.* 207; dyse, *Sat.* 3414.
- Dyke, n., dike, ditch, *Pap.* 679; dyke - lowparis, thieves, wall-leapers, *Pap.* 992.
- Dyng, see Digne, Ding.
- Dyte, v., indite, tell, *Pap.* 475.
- Dyting, n., writing, verses or thing written, *Pap.* 66.
- Dyvour, adj., bankrupt, *Ped. Coff.* 41.
- E, n., eye, *Mon.* 5930; ee, *Dr.* 161; eye, *Sat.* 1564. See Eis, Eine.
- Eadge, n., edge, *Sat.* 404.
- Eais, n., ease, *Pap.* 967; eis, *Pap.* 856; eaisalye, adv., easily, *Mon.* 1268; easalie, *Mon.* 2911; easelie, *Sat.* 3395; easit, pa. p., eased, *Mon.* 342. See Eis.
- Eather, adj., either, *Sat.* 933.
- Ebrew, n., Hebrew, *Mon.* 1775.
- Ebure, n., ivory, *Pap.* 1107; Euyr bone, ivory, *Mon.* 2141. *L. ebur.*
- Edificate, adj., built up, arranged, *Pap.* 110. *L. edificanem.*
- Edificatioun, n., satisfaction, *Mon.* 631.
- Effaminate, adj., effeminate, *Mon.* 3257; effeminate, *Sat.* 1113.
- Efect, n., effect, *Mon.* 70; effecteouslie, adv., effectively, *Dr.* 803; effectuouslye, *Mon.* 1465.
- Effeirit, pa. p., afraid, *H. Sq. Mel.* 303.
- Effray, n., affray, fight, *Sat.* 627; effrayis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1514.
- Effrayit, adj., afraid, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1236; effrayitlie, adv., in fear, *H. Sq. Mel.* 668.
- Egeirle, adv., eagerly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 502.
- Eggis, n. pl., eggs, *Ped. Coff.* 14.
- Eik, 3 s. pr., receive, *Mon.* 2601.
- Eild, n., age, mature years, *Comp.* 115; old age, eld, *T. Sq. Mel.* 5.
- Eine, n. pl., eyes, *Comp.* 290; Ene, *H. Sq. Mel.* 996. See E, Eis.
- Eir, n., ears, *Pap.* 210; eiris, n. pl., *Mon.* 4482; eris, *Mon.* 2491.
- Eird, n., earth, *Dr.* 162; eirth, *T. Sq. Mel.* 4; erd, *Mon.* 5472. See Erth.
- Eis, n., ease, *Pap.* 856. See Eais.
- Eis, n., eyes, *Mon.* 6141. See E.
- Eit, v., eat, *Kitt. Conf.* 73; 3 s. pa., ate, *Mon.* 940; 1 pl. pr., *Mon.* 919; eitis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 4651.
- Element, n., element, *Mon.* 1861; elementis, n. pl., *Depl.* 137; eliment, *Dr.* 378; elimentis, *Dr.* 379.
- Elephant, n., elephant, *Flyting* 25; elephantis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3113. See Oliphantis.
- Ell, n., ell (measure), *Mon.* 1378.
- Ellis, adv., else, *H. Sq. Mel.* 655; ells, *Sat.* 264.
- Elwand, n., ell-wand, ell-measuring stick, *Sat.* 4061.
- Emottis, n. pl., emmets, ants, *Mon.* 1707.
- Enamelyne, n., enamel, *H. Sq. Mel.* 123.
- Enamilit, pa. p., enamelled, *Dr.* 102.
- Ene, see Eine.
- Ensew, v., ensew, follow, *Dr.* 1112; imitate, *H. Sq. Mel.* 5.
- Enteir, adj., entire, *Pap.* 602.
- Ententis, n. pl., intents, *Mon.* 4151.
- Entrace, n., entrance, *Depl.* 104; entre, *Dr.* 671; entres, *Dr.* 864; entrie, *Sat.* 589; entries, *Sat.* 777.
- Equeulent, adj., equivalent, *Pap.* 786.
- Erard, n., errand, *Sat.* 479.
- Erar, n., error, *Comp.* 193.

- Erd, see Eird.  
 Eris, see Eir.  
 Erle, n., earl, *H. Sq. Mel.* 216;  
 erll, *T. Sq. Mel.* 22; erles,  
 n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 136; erlis,  
*Depl.* 46.  
 Ernist, n., earnest, *H. Sq. Mel.* 82.  
 Errand, adj., wandering, *Mon.* 167.  
 Erth, n., earth, *Depl.* 183; erthlie,  
 adj., *Dr.* 429; erthly, *Mon.*  
 730; erthlye, *Mon.* 726.  
 Erth quaik, n., earthquake, *Mon.*  
 1413.  
 Escaip, v., escape, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 164; eschaip, *Dr.* 366.  
 Eschamit, pa. p., ashamed, *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 467; shamed, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1339.  
 Essens, n., essence, *Dr.* 536.  
 Est, n., east, *Dr.* 777.  
 Estait, n., estate, social class,  
*Syde Taillis* 27. See Aistait,  
 Stait.  
 Etand, pr. p., eating, *Dr.* 362.  
 Eterne, adj., eternal, *Mon.* 460;  
 eternalie, *Dr.* 294; eternall,  
*Mon.* 536.  
 Euangell, n., the Evangel, the  
 Four Gospels, *Mon.* 637;  
 euangellistis, n. pl., the evangel-  
 ists, *Dr.* 563; euangell, *T. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 162.  
 Euerilk, adj., every, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 241; euerilke, *Mon.* 196;  
 eueryilk, *Trag.* 421.  
 Euill, n., evil, *H. Sq. Mel.* 665;  
 euyll, *Pap.* 313.  
 Euyr bone, see Eburne.  
 Ewin, a form of *euin*, *even*, in all  
 senses and formations—*e.g.*,  
 ewinnyng, n., evening, *Mon.*  
 6316.  
 Exame, v., examine, *Sat.* 2989; ex-  
 amine, *Sat.* 3387. See Exempne.  
 Examplore, n., exemplar, *Mon.*  
 4935; exemplair, *Mon.* 4965.  
 Excers, 2 s. pr., do exercise, *Pap.*  
 264; excerst, pa. p., *Dr.* 6;  
 exercit, *T. Sq. Mel.* 154;  
 excersing, pr. p., *Dr.* 1075.  
 Exemit, adj., exempt, *Depl.* 181.  
 Exempne, v., examine, *Kitt. Conf.*  
 7.  
 Exersitioun, n., execution, carry-  
 ing out, *Dr.* 874.  
 Exploratouris, n. pl., scouts  
 (milit.), *Mon.* 3135. L. *ex-*  
*plocator*.  
 Exponand, pr. p., explaining,  
*Ped. Coff.* 19.  
 Expreme, v., utter, explain in  
 detail, *Comp.* 100; expremitt,  
 pa. p., *Depl.* 182.  
 Exyllit, pa. p., exiled, *Mon.* 1008;  
 exyllit, *Sat.* 598.  
 Fa, n., foe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1280;  
 fais, n. pl., *Bagsche* 68; fay,  
 n., *Sat.* 1674. See Fo.  
 Fabils, n. pl., fables, tales, *Sat.*  
 1837; fabyll, n., *Dr.* 40.  
 Facound, adj., graceful in tone or  
 utterance, fluent, eloquent,  
*Comp.* 160; facund, *Mon.* 903;  
 facunde, *Pap.* 710. L. *facundus*.  
 Fader, n., father, *Pap.* 478.  
 Faik, n., clutch, hand full, *Ped.*  
*Coff.* 53.  
 Fail, Faill, v., fail, in all senses.  
 Failzeand, pr. p., failing, *Comp.*  
 481; failzeing, pr. p., *Trag.*  
 341; failzeis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.*  
 5760; failzeit, pa. p., *Flyting*  
 29; 3 s. pa., *T. Sq. Mel.* 19;  
 failzeying, pr. p., *Trag.* 425;  
 failzies, n. pl., shortcomings,  
*Sat.* 1934.  
 Faime, n., fame, honour, *Mon.* 322.  
 Faine, adj., fain; full faine,  
 heartily, willingly, *Dr.* 614;  
 glad, *Sat.* 4274; fane, willing,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 779.  
 Fairs, 3 pl. pr., fare, *Sat.* 3397.  
 Fairsis, n. pl., farces, *Dr.* 13;  
 farses, *Pap.* 41.  
 Fais, see Fa.  
 Fait, n., fate, *Pap.* 472; faitale,  
 adj., fatal, *Pap.* 331; faitall,  
*Pap.* 174; faitell, *Trag.* 34;  
 fatale, *Pap.* 218; fatall, *Sat.*  
 1191; fatell, *Mon.* 373.  
 Faitegate, adj., fatigued, *Pap.* 474.  
 Fal, 3 pl. pr., fall, *Mon.* 2493;  
 fald, v., *Jousting* 24; fall, *Sat.*  
 360; fall, n., *Pap.* 552; fallis,  
 n. pl., falls, deaths, *Mon.* 4136.  
 Fald, v., fold, *Flyting* 18.  
 Faldingis, n. pl., garments of  
 frieze, or coarse woollen cloth,  
*Syde Taillis* 96.  
 Faldome, n., fathom, *Mon.* 1726.  
 Fallow, n., fellow, companion,  
*Mon.* 4623; fallows, n. pl.,  
*Sat.* 633; fallowis, *Comp.* 385.  
 Fallow deir, n., fallow deer, *Pap.*  
 643.

- Fals, adj., false, *Mon.* 107.  
 Falset, n., falsehood, *Bagsche* 141; falsheid, *Ped. Coff.* 61.  
 Falt, n., fault, *Jousting* 56; sin, *Mon.* 776; faltis, n. pl., *Mon.* 33; falts, *Sat.* 1623; faltit, pa. p., faulted, told lies, *Sat.* 2786.  
 Faltour, n., defaulter, *Mon.* 2572; faltouris, n. pl., sinners, *Mon.* 2547.  
 Fames, 3 s. pr., foams, *Sat.* 2782.  
 Fameill, n., family, *Mon.* 1402.  
 Fa-men, see Fa.  
 Familiar, adj., intimate, *Bagsche* 15.  
 Fand, 3 s. pa., found, *Mon.* 365; fande, *Pap.* 806.  
 Fang, v., catch, seize, *Sat.* 3219; fangit, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 4771; pa. p., *Sat.* 2200.  
 Fantasie, n., fancy, imagination, *Pap.* 433.  
 Fantastyke, adj., extravagant, *Trag.* 379.  
 Farie, n., confusion, *Sat.* 192. See Fery.  
 Farie, n., faery, *Sat.* 1727; farie-folk, n. pl., fairies, *Sat.* 732.  
 Farlye, v., ferly, wonder, *Trag.* 313. See Ferleis.  
 Faschioun, n., fashion, device, *Sat.* 4054; fassioun, shape, *Sat.* 2; fassonit, pa. p., dressed, *Mon.* 4307.  
 Fassinnyng, pr. p., fastening, *Pap.* 354.  
 Fat, adj., fat, *Pap.* 159; fate, *Comp.* 220; fatt, *Mon.* 2223.  
 Fat, n., vat, *Flyting* 52. See Masking-fat.  
 Father brother, n., father's brother, paternal uncle, *Sat.* 672.  
 Faucht, 3 s. pa., fought, *H. Sq. Mel.* 50; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 2039.  
 Fauldit, 1 s. pa., folded, wrapped, *Dr.* 135.  
 Fauoraris, n. pl., favourers, supporters, *Trag.* 217.  
 Fay, see Fa.  
 Fayned, adj., feigned, *Mon.* 2209; faynit, *Mon.* 5862.  
 Fead, see Feid.  
 Feard, adj., afraid, *Sat.* 1013.  
 Febyll, adj., feeble, *Trag.* 22.  
 Fecht, v., fight, *H. Sq. Mel.* 278; fechtand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 742; fechting saillis, smaller sails than usual, used during battle at sea, *H. Sq. Mel.* 723; fechtynng, *Trag.* 114; feycht, v., *Mon.* 2294; feychtand men, *Mon.* 3059.  
 Fedder, n., feather, *Sat.* 3527; fedderis, n. pl., *Pap.* 466; feddrem, *Mon.* 188; fedther, *Pap.* 163.  
 Fede, see Feid.  
 Feid, v., feed, *Mon.* 4799; feidis, 3 pl. pr., feed, *Mon.* 113.  
 Feid, n., feud, enmity, *Sat.* 2377; fead, *Sat.* 1043; fede, *Pap.* 622.  
 Feil, v., feel, notice, *Sat.* 3977; feill, experience, *Sat.* 2147.  
 Feild, n., field, *H. Sq. Mel.* 235; battlefield, *T. Sq. Mel.* 115; tournament ground, *Jousting* 17; feilde, *Mon.* 1683; feildis, n. pl., *Mon.* 112; feildit, fought in the field, *Comp.* 355.  
 Feill, n., fill, *Sat.* 882; knowledge, *Dr.* 930.  
 Feinzeing, pr. p., feigning, *Sat.* 568; feinzeit, pa. p., narrated, invented (of a story), *Dr.* 40; fenzeit, adj., *Ped. Coff.* 24; fenzeitlie, adv., *H. Sq. Mel.* 936; fenzeyng, n., hypocrisy, *Mon.* 487; feynit, adj., *Mon.* 2663.  
 Feir, n., fear, *H. Sq. Mel.* 202.  
 Feir, n., aspect, appearance, *Dr.* 447; in feir of weir, in battle array, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1231.  
 Feiralie, adv., nimbly, *Dr.* 12; feirelie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 475; ferilie, *Sat.* 3413.  
 Feird, adj., fourth, *Mon.* 3759; ferd, *Mon.* 3382.  
 Feirie, adj., active, strong, *H. Sq. Mel.* 80.  
 Feirie farie, great confusion, bustle, *Sat.* 192; fery fary, *Comp.* 292; fierie farie, *Sat.* 3231; firie farie, *Sat.* 4266.  
 Feiris, n. pl., companions, *Sat.* 4282; lady-loves, *Flyting* 28; feris, *Pap.* 197.  
 Feirs, adj., fierce, *T. Sq. Mel.* 69; fers, *Mon.* 3781.  
 Feis, n. pl., wages, *Syde Taillis* 63; fie, n., fee, reward, *Sat.* 481.  
 Feist, n., feast, *Comp.* 478; feistis, n. pl., *Pap.* 726.  
 Feit, n. pl., feet, *Flyting* 18; fetis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4039.



- Feit, 3 s. pa., feed, hired, *Comp.* 39.  
 Felicite, n., felicity, *Mon.* 435;  
 felycitie, *Mon.* 5157; felyscitie,  
*Mon.* 5093; fielycite, *Pap.* 408;  
 flicitie, *Mon.* 6177.  
 Felith, 3 pl. pr., feel, notice, *Mon.*  
 3483.  
 Fell, v., overcome, *Sat.* 2068.  
 Fell, adj., terrible, foul, *Sat.* 1058.<sup>1</sup>  
 Fell, n., moorland ridge, *Dr.*  
 1013; fellis, n. pl., *Sat.* 4001.  
 Fellow, adj., bad; ane fellow  
 rippit, E.E.T.S., 'a bad go,'  
*Sat.* 3985; ane fellow fray,  
 'a terrible fear,' *Sat.* 687;  
 ane fellow fraye, *Dr.* 1022.  
 Feminine, n., womankind, *Depl.*  
 16; adj., feminine, *Sat.* 3841.  
 Fence the Court, *Sat.* 2390 (see  
 note).  
 Fenzeit, see Feinzeing.  
 Fer-, see Feir-.  
 Ferlie, 1 s. pr., wonder, *Sat.* 123.  
 Ferleis, n. pl., wonders, strange  
 things, *Mon.* 5479. OE. *fǣrlie*.  
 Ferre, v., ferry, *Mon.* 5909; the  
 Ferrie, Queensferry, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1224.  
 Festis, n. pl., feasts, *Pap.* 693.  
 Festnit, pa. p., fastened, fixed,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 1302; festin, v.,  
*Sat.* 4202.  
 Fetis, see Feit.  
 Fetterit, pa. p., fettered, *Comp.*  
 406.  
 Feuer quartane, quartan fever,  
 occurring every fourth day,  
*Sat.* 2188; feuir quartane, *Mon.*  
 5114 (see note).  
 Few, adj., few, *Sat.* 507.  
 Few, n., feu, lease, *Sat.* 2806.  
 Fey-, see Fei-.  
 Fiddler, n., futher, load, orig.  
 cart load, in Scotland 128 stones,  
 in England 20 cwt., *Sat.* 185;  
 the whole lot, *Sat.* 3028; fither,  
*Sat.* 673; fouthier, *Pap.* 1154;  
 futher, *Sat.* 168.  
 Fidlars, n. pl., fiddlers, *Sat.* 2604.  
 Fie, see Feis.  
 Figour, n., shape, *Mon.* 1034;  
 effigy, *Mon.* 2091; figure, *Mon.*  
 2089; figure, image, likeness,  
*Sat.* 4087; fyguris, n. pl., *Mon.*  
 2490.  
 Fillie, n., filly, *Sat.* 4368.  
 Fillokis, n. pl., fillocks, whores,  
*Mon.* 2654.  
 Firth, n., forest, *Dr.* 1013.  
 Fither, see Fiddler.  
 Flag, n., slut, opprobrious term for  
 a woman, *Sat.* 2137; flagartie,  
 adj., *Sat.* 2137. ON. *flagð*.  
 Flam, n., flame, *Dr.* 266; flammis,  
 n. pl., *Dr.* 223; flammys, gen.  
 pl., *Mon.* 6012; flamand, pr. p.,  
 flaming, *Dr.* 444; flammand,  
*Mon.* 1110.  
 Flam, n., flan, flawn, custard or  
 cheese cake, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1562.  
 OF. *flaon*.  
 Flap, n., blow, *Sat.* 1352.  
 Flappand, pr. p., flapping, *Mon.*  
 5836; flappis, 3 pl. pr., *Syde*  
*Taillis* 96.  
 Flatlingis, adj., prone, flat, *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 466; flatlyngis, *Mon.* 2493.  
 Flatteraris, n. pl., flatterers,  
*Trag.* 379; flatterie, n., flattery,  
 Char. *Sat.*; flatterrie, *Pap.*  
 396; flatteraris, n. pl., *Pap.* 388;  
 flattrand, pr. p., flattering, *Dr.*  
 177; flattre, n., *Comp.* 184;  
 flattrer, *Dr.* 1071; flattrie, Char.  
*Sat.*; flattry, *Pap.* 617; flattryng,  
 pr. p., *Comp.* 160.  
 Flaw, 3 s. pa., flew, rode at top  
 speed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1416;  
 3 pl. pa., flew (of splinters),  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 451; (of shot),  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 730.  
 Fle, n., flea, *Syde Taillis* 173.  
 Fle, v., let fly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 726;  
 flee, *H. Sq. Mel.* 718; flee, fly,  
*Dr.* 85; fleand, pr. p., flying,  
*Mon.* 3185; fled, 3 s. pa., fled,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 875; pa. p., *Comp.*  
 401; fie, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 669.  
 See Fleying.  
 Fleche, v., flatter, cajole, *Comp.*  
 30; 3 pl. pr., *Trag.* 313;  
 flecheing, pr. p., *Dr.* 193;  
 fleich, v., *Sat.* 742. OF. *flechiv*.  
 Fleid, adj., cowardly, easily  
 frightened, *Ped. Coff.* 39.  
 Fleimde, pa. p., driven forth,  
 banished, *Sat.* 3686; fleimit, *Sat.*  
 579. See Fleme. OF. *flieman*.  
 Fleis, see Flie.  
 Fleit, v., float, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1023;  
 fleittand, pr. p., *Mon.* 1459;  
 fleityng, *Mon.* 1536; fletyng,  
*Dr.* 223.  
 Fleme, v., banish, *Dr.* 1071;  
 flemit, pa. p., *Bagsche* 75. See  
 Fleimde.

- Flend, v., form of flee, *Sat.* 4417.  
 Fletyng, see Fleit.  
 Fleure, n., odour, *Mon.* 6156; fewer, *Syde Taillis* 113; flewre, *Mon.* 3483.  
 Fleyd, adj., frightened, *Sat.* 620. OE. \**flizan*, ON. *fleyja*.  
 Fleyng, pr. p., flying, *Pap.* 1160.  
 Fleyit, adj., frightened, *Sat.* 137.  
 Flicht, n., flight, *H. Sq. Mel.* 668; (of shot) broadside, *H. Sq. Mel.* 726. See Flycht.  
 Flichtrand, pr. p., fluttering, *Dr.* 303. See Flychter.  
 Flie, n., flea, *Sat.* 212; fleis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1008.  
 Flobbage, n., ? phlegm, slime, *Sat.* 4380.  
 Flocht, n., commotion, flutter, *Sat.* 4576.  
 Floke, n., flock (of sheep), *Dr.* 891; flokis, n. pl., *Dr.* 898; flokkis, *Dr.* 85.  
 Flot, n., float; on flot, afloat, *Sat.* 4362.  
 Flour, n., flower, *H. Sq. Mel.* 910; flouris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1023; flowris, n. pl., *Mon.* 315; height of power, *Mon.* 2837; flower (of youth), *Sat.* 38.  
 Floure, n., flour, meal, *Mon.* 2225.  
 Flude, n., sea, water, *Pap.* 777; river, *Depl.* 43; the Flood, *Mon.* 1619; Flude of Flagitone, *Mon.* 5906 (see note); Fludis of Paradyce, the four rivers of the Earthly Paradise, *Mon.* 1290; heavy rains, *Mon.* 1428.  
 Fluir, n., floor, *Sat.* 4362; flure, *Sat.* 553.  
 Flureis, v., flourish, *Mon.* 1698; flurisit, 3 pl. pa., *Pap.* 795; fluryste, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 2806.  
 Fluriste, adj., beflowered, covered with flowers, *Dr.* 825; fluryst, *Mon.* 1523.  
 Flux, n., dysentery, *Mon.* 5114.  
 Flycht, n., flight, *Mon.* 3108.  
 Flychter, v., flutter, *Pap.* 172.  
 Flyngand, pr. p., flinging, dancing, *Mon.* 2662.  
 Flypit, 3 s. pa., turned inside out, turned up or down, *Syde Taillis* 97. Cf. MDa. *flippe*, to skin.  
 Flyt, v., flyte, blame, scold, *Sat.* 2721; flyte, *Bagsche* 38; flytyng, n., *Syde Taillis* 152; form of verse, title, *Flytyng*. OE. *flitan*, strive.  
 Fo, n., foe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 754; fois, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 140; fone, n. pl., *Pap.* 498. See Fa.  
 Foill, n., foal, *Sat.* 4368.  
 Foird (with *stand*), stand for it, vouch for anything, *Sat.* 2486; forde, *Sat.* 1677; for'd, *Sat.* 2095; mak 3ow forde, make you forth, get you gone, *Sat.* 3993.  
 Foirfather, n. pl., forefather (Adam), *Sat.* 3459; fore father (Noah), *Mon.* 1675; forefatheris, people born before Christ, *Dr.* 361.  
 Folie, folly, *Char. Sat.*; folie hats, n. pl., fools' hats, *Sat.* 4385; folie hattis, *Sat.* 4502; foly, n., folly, *Comp.* 401; folye, *Mon.* 1765; follie, *Sat.* 4054.  
 Folkis, n. pl., folks, persons, *Depl.* 110; men, troops, *H. Sq. Mel.* 639.  
 Follouis, 3 s. pr. follows, *Mon.* 117; follow, v., *Sat.* 4203; followis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* title; followit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 107; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1233; followyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 1324.  
 Fon, v., play, fondle, *Mon.* 2654.  
 Fond, adj., foolish, silly, *Sat.* 4284; fonde, *Pap.* 388.  
 Fonde, adj., founded, *Mon.* 2566.  
 Fone, see Fo.  
 Fontaine, n., fountain, *Sat.* 7; fonteine, *Sat.* 274; fontane, *Mon.* 232; fontanis, n. pl., *Depl.* 109; fontannis, *Mon.* 1283.  
 Forbeir, v., do without, *Sat.* 4420; relieve, *Kitt. Conf.* 50; 2 s. pr., leave alone, *Mon.* 908.  
 Force, n., force, *H. Sq. Mel.* 459; heed, care, *Bagsche* 147; strength (personif.), *Comp.* 389. L. *fortis*. See Fors.  
 Forcie, adj., valiant, strong, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1304.  
 Forde, For'd, see Foird.  
 Fordward, adv., forward, *H. Sq. Mel.* 161; fordwart, *Dr.* 114; fordwarte, *Dr.* 263.  
 Fore, prep., for, *Comp.* 226.  
 Forefather, see Foirfather.  
 Fore grandschir, n., earliest ancestor, Adam, *Mon.* 2254.

- Foreland, n. pl., forelands, *Comp.* 145.
- Forfair, v., forfare, pass away, perish, decay, *Sat.* 431; forfairne, adj., dying, *Sat.* 4350. OE. *forfaran*.
- Forfalt, n., fault, sin, *Mon.* 971; forfaltour, n., forfeiture, *Mon.* 2106.
- Forfalt, pa. p., forfeited (leg.), *Pap.* 586; forfaltit, *Pap.* 429.
- Forgane, prep., opposite to, *Mon.* 1568.
- Forgeue, 1 s. pr., forgive, *H. Sq. Mel.* 579; forgyffin, pa. p., *Mon.* 4351.
- Forlore, pa. p., lost, *Mon.* 475; forlorne, *H. Sq. Mel.* 956.
- Formaste, adj., foremost, *Pap.* 370; formest, *H. Sq. Mel.* 238.
- Formose, adj., beautiful, *Pap.* 104. L. *formosus*.
- Fornent, prep., opposite, *H. Sq. Mel.* 733.
- Fors, n., force, strength, *H. Sq. Mel.* 450; forsit, 3 s. pa., forced, *Pap.* 466.
- Forsuith, conj., forsooth, *H. Sq. Mel.* 468; forsuth, *Sat.* 369.
- Foretrace, n., fortress, *Pap.* 640; fortres, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1102; stronghold (Tower of Babylon), *Mon.* 1699.
- Forthair, adv., further, *Mon.* 1959; forther, *Flying* 29.
- Fortherit, 3 s. pa., furthered, *Pap.* 128.
- Forthermair, conj., further, *Mon.* 1258.
- Forthink, v., repent, regret, *Sat.* 1348; 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 1292.
- Fortoun, n., fortune (personif.), *H. Sq. Mel.* 826; fortune, *Depl.* 57.
- Fortune, see Fortoun.
- Fortunit, 3 s. pa., chanced, fortunate, *H. Sq. Mel.* 870.
- Forzet, v., forget, *Pap.* 857; pa. p., forgotten, *Sat.* 3234.
- Fosterit, pa. p., fostered, trained, *Trag.* 358; educated, *Sat.* 883.
- Fostraris, n. pl., fosterers, *Mon.* 2525.
- Foule, adj., foul, evil, *Dr.* 328; foull, filthy, *Sat.* 1329; fowll, lustful, *Mon.* 2666.
- Foull, n., fowl, bird, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1561; foullis, n. pl., *Bagsche* 29; foulis, *Mon.* 1397; fowle, *Pap.* 172; fowlis, *Mon.* 702.
- Founde, v., found, establish, *Mon.* 1699; founds, 3 pl. pr., build, *Sat.* 2971.
- Founder, n., founder, creator, *Sat.* 1; fundar, *Mon.* 5736.
- Founderit, 3 s. pa., founded, reeled to the ground, *H. Sq. Mel.* 161.
- Four nuicket, adj., four-cornered, *Sat.* 3416.
- Fourt, adj., fourth, *Comp.* 249; fourtie, *Sat.* 889; fourty, *Mon.* 1423; fourtye, *Mon.* 3228.
- Fouther, see Fiddler.
- Fow, adj., full, drunk, *Sat.* 139.
- Fow, n., fill, *Sat.* 2721.
- Fra, prep., from, *H. Sq. Mel.* 403; fra-hand, at once, *Sat.* 368; fray, *Sat.* 3482.
- Fragill, adj., fragile, weak, *Sat.* 3841; fragilitie, n., *Sat.* 3448; fragyll, *Mon.* 2547; fragyllitie, *Mon.* 427.
- Fraid, pa. p., freed, *Mon.* 1508.
- Fray, see Fra.
- Fray, v., fear, *Sat.* 304; frayit, adj., frightened, *Trag.* 185.
- Fray, n., fear, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1256; fraye, n., fright, *Dr.* 1022.
- Fray, n., affray, fright, *H. Sq. Mel.* 410.
- Fre wyll, free will, *Depl.* 9.
- Fred, pa. p., freed, *Flying* 3.
- Freik, n., man, *Bagsche* 174. OE. *fréc*.
- Freind, n., friend, *T. Sq. Mel.* 92; freinde, *Mon.* 5399; freindis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 134; freindly, adj., *Mon.* 2552.
- Freindschip, n., friendship, *Depl.* 176; freindship, *Sat.* 673.
- Freir, n., friar, *Bagsche* 39; freiris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 103; freris, *Dr.* 177.
- Frelie, adj., entirely, completely, *Sat.* 644. OE. *fréolice*.
- Fremmit, adj., foreign, *Ped. Coff.* 43. OE. *fremmede*.
- Frenesy, n., frenzy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 825; frynasie, *Mon.* 5108. OF. *frenesie*.
- Frenzeis, n. pl., fringes, *Pap.* 1050. OF. *frenge*.
- Frie, adj., free, *Sat.* 3924.
- Frist, n., credit; to frist, on credit, *Ped. Coff.* 43. OE. *frist*.

- Fro, prep., from, *Mon.* 178.  
 Frog, n., frog (term of abuse), *Sat.* 2136.  
 Fruct, n., fruit, produce, *Depl.* 28; fructfull, adj., fruitful, *Dr.* 695; fructis, n. pl., *Mon.* 751; fructuall, adj., fruitful, *Dr.* 818; fructuous, adj., *Mon.* 297. L. *fructus.*  
 Frugge, n., rug, coverlet, *Sat.* 2729.  
 Fruit, n., fruit, *Dr.* 362; frute, *Mon.* 981. OF. *fruit.*  
 Fruitioun, n., enjoyment, pleasurable possession (incorrectly associated with *fruit*), *Dr.* 187. OF. *fruiission, L. fruitionem.*  
 Fruschit, pa. p., crushed, *Mon.* 3154. OF. *fruiissier.*  
 Frutage, n., fruit, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1562. OF. *fruitage.*  
 Fryand, pr. p., frying, *Dr.* 266.  
 Frydayis, gen. pl., Fridays', *Kitt. Conf.* 73.  
 Frynasie, see Frenesie.  
 Fuck, v., have sexual intercourse, *Sat.* 1363; fukkand, pr. p., *Flyting* 49.  
 Fud, n., fellow; frelie fud, a hearty fellow, *Sat.* 644.  
 Fude, n., food, *Trag.* 317.  
 Fuffe, n., puff of wind, *Sat.* 2137.  
 Fuffilling, pr. p., throwing into disorder, jerking about, *Flyting* 54.  
 Fuil, n., fool, *Sat.* 3741; fuill, *H. Sq. Mel.* 334; fule, *Comp.* 98; fuliche, adj., foolish, *Mon.* 1721; fulis, n. pl., *Comp.* 165; fullis, n. pl., *Comp.* 131; fulysche, adj., *Mon.* 2409.  
 Fuilzeit, pa. p., defiled, trampled on, *H. Sq. Mel.* 100; fulzeit, *Mon.* 1908.  
 Fuir, 1 s. pa., fared, *Mon.* 126; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 888; fure, 1 s. pa., went, *Pap.* 100.  
 Fuit, n., foot, *Mon.* 2373; fute, *Mon.* 2487; fute, n. pl., feet (measure), *Dr.* 647.  
 Full ewin, exactly, *Dr.* 434.  
 Full fair, the best thing, *Dr.* 545.  
 Fund, pa. p., found, *H. Sq. Mel.* 295; funding, pa. p., *Mon.* 5614; fundyng, *Mon.* 5599. OE. *funden, pa. p., findan.*  
 Fundatioun, n., foundation, an institution with its revenues, *Sat.* 2885; fundationis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4424.  
 Fundiment, n., foundation, origin, *Mon.* 2889.  
 Furneis, n., furnace, *Dr.* 320.  
 Furneist, 3 s. pa., furnished, *H. Sq. Mel.* 703; furnischit, equipped, *H. Sq. Mel.* 700.  
 Furris, n. pl., furrows, cultivated ground, *Sat.* 3242.  
 Furrit, adj., furred, dressed in fur, *Ped. Coff.* 34.  
 Fut-ball, n., football, *Sat.* 3413; futeball, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1048.  
 Fute, see Fuit.  
 Futemen, n. pl., foot soldiers, *H. Sq. Mel.* 259.  
 Futher, see Fidder.  
 Fyfe, adj., five, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1330; fyft, fifth, *Bagsche* title; fyftein, fifteen, *Sat.* 185; fyfteine, *Sat.* 826; fyftene, *H. Sq. Mel.* 820; fyftie, *Sat.* 1180; fyue, *H. Sq. Mel.* 226; fywe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 633.  
 Fyll, v., file, defile, *Mon.* 1242; fyles, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 2136.  
 Fyll, v., fill, *Comp.* 306; fyld, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 766.  
 Fylth, n., excreta, *Mon.* 3990; fylthie, adj., unclean, *Mon.* 3395.  
 Fyne, n., end, aim, *Dr.* 236; intention, *Mon.* 4157; finish, close, *Mon.* 297.  
 Fyne, adj., fine, pure (of silver), *H. Sq. Mel.* 124; (of cloth), *H. Sq. Mel.* 943; skilful, splendid, *Mon.* 4750.  
 Fyre, n., fire, *Bagsche* 100; n. pl., sparks, *H. Sq. Mel.* 142.  
 Fyreflaucht, n., fireflake, lightning, *Mon.* 3663; fyreflauchtis, n. pl., thunderbolts, *Mon.* 1417.  
 Fyrie, adj., fiery, *H. Sq. Mel.* 901.  
 Fysche, n., fish, *Dr.* 821.  
 Ga, v., go, *Sat.* 1544; gais, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 1726; gane, pa. p., gone, *T. Sq. Mel.* 5; gaid, 3 s. pa., ejected from the body, *Sat.* 4354; gaine, pa. p., *Sat.* 143; go, v., *Mon.* 26.  
 Gadderit, 3 s. pa., gathered, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1229; gadtherit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 2015; pa. p., *Mon.* 3851.  
 Gaddis, n. pl., bars, spikes of iron, *Mon.* 2040. ON. *gadd-r, nail, spike.*  
 Gader-all, n., a gather-all, miser, *Ped. Coff.* 57 (see note).

- Gaif, 3 s. pa. gave, *H. Sq. Mel.* 195; gave up, *Mon.* 3923; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 592; gaiff, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 2659.
- Gaill, v., gale; of a cuckoo, to utter its peculiar note, *Pap.* 96. OE. *galan*.
- Gailzeownis, n. pl., galleons, prob. galleys, slave hulks, *Comp.* 406. OF. *galion*. See Galzeoun.
- Gaining, n., gaining, *Sat.* 767.
- Gaip, 1 s. pr., gape, *Sat.* 924.
- Gaird, n., guard, bodyguard, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1417; gairdis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 591.
- Gairth, n., garden, *Dr.* 759; garth, *Pap.* 102.
- Gais, see Ga.
- Gaist, n., spirit, ghost, *Dr.* 16; halie Gaist, Holy Ghost, *Sat.* 6.
- Gait, n., way, road, *Sat.* 2417; gaittis, n. pl., ways, methods, *Dr.* 206.
- Galayis, n. pl., galleys, *Mon.* 95.
- Galbarte, n., gaberdine, *Pap.* 1094.
- Galland, n., gallant, *Depl.* 113; gallandis, n. pl., *Trag.* 333.
- Galloun, adj., gallon, *Mon.* 6184.
- Gallows, n. pl., gallows, *Sat.* 3681; gallowis, *Comp.* 386; gallows, *Sat.* 924.
- Galmoundis, n. pl., galmonds, capers, *Comp.* 181; gamound, n., *Sat.* 452.
- Galzardlie, adv., gay in dress, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1046; galzeardlie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 476; galzeardlye, *Mon.* 3033; galzeartlie, *Depl.* 116. OF. *gaillard*.
- Galzeoun, n., galleon, *H. Sq. Mel.* 732. See Gailzeownis.
- Gam, n., game, *Depl.* 174; game, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1181.
- Gambis, n. pl., games, tricks, *Sat.* 2285.
- Gammis, n. pl., gums, *Bagsche* 102.
- Ganer, n., gander, *Sat.* 2022.
- Ganestand, v., withstand, *Pap.* 422; oppose, *Mon.* 1658; ganestande, *Mon.* 1854.
- Gang, v., go, *H. Sq. Mel.* 268; walk, *Dr.* 9; gangand, pr. p., *Sat.* 2321.
- Gant, n., yawn, *H. Sq. Mel.* 920.
- Gardine, n., garden, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1012; garding, *H. Sq. Mel.* 105; gardyng, *Mon.* 739; gardyngis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1928.
- Garmoun, n., garment, robe, *Sat.* 735; garmoundis, n. pl., *Comp.* 284.
- Garnisoun, n., garrison, *H. Sq. Mel.* 847.
- Garris, 3 s. pr., makes, causes, *Sat.* 580; gart, 3 s. pa., made, *H. Sq. Mel.* 407.
- Garth, see Gairth.
- Gasing, pr. p., gazing, *Mon.* 198.
- Gat, 3 s. pa., got, *H. Sq. Mel.* 224; begot, *Sat.* 822.
- Gate, n. pl., goats, *Mon.* 5629. See Goat.
- Geaping, pr. p., sexual intercourse, *Sat.* 324. See Jaip.
- Gearking, adj. (Jamieson), vain. OE. *gearcian*, prepare: cf. *Bann. M.S. Iynkine*, from *jink*, move nimbly, elude by dodging, which meets sense, *Sat.* 2687.
- Geaslyngis, n. pl., goslings, *Pap.* 698.
- Geif, v., give, *Ped. Coff.* 68; geifand, pr. p., *Sat.* 4523.
- Geill, n., jelly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 887. OF. *gel*, *giel*, from *geler*.
- Geir, n., clothes, *H. Sq. Mel.* 136; knight's equipment, *H. Sq. Mel.* 322; property, possessions, *T. Sq. Mel.* 37.
- Geir, n., goods (applied to a woman), *Sat.* 465.
- Geis, n. pl., geese, *Pap.* 699.
- Geneologie, n., genealogy, *Sat.* 4476; geneologie, *Mon.* 2252; genologie, *Ped. Coff.* 2; genologiee, *Mon.* 2164.
- Generit, 3 pl. pa., engendered, begot, *Pap.* 796; generith, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 1264; genners, 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 4261.
- Gent, adj., elegant, graceful, slender, *H. Sq. Mel.* 871. OF. *gent*.
- Geomatre, n., geometry, *Dr.* 592.
- Germane, adj., german, first or own cousin or brother, Germane brother, *Pap.* 460. L. *germanus*.
- Ges, gi' us, give us, tell us, *Sat.* 3421.
- Gesse, 2 s. pr., guess, *Sat.* 158.
- Geue, v., give, *H. Sq. Mel.* 560; geuand, pr. p., *Trag.* 349; geueand, *Mon.* 4863; geuin, pa. p., *Mon.* 1267; gewin, *Dr.* 205. See Gif.

- Geue, conj., if, *Mon.* 32. See Gif, Giue, Gyf.
- Gif, v., give, *T. Sq. Mel.* 244; gifin, pa. p., *Sat.* 2930; giffin, *Sat.* 3865. See Giuis, Gyf.
- Gif, conj., if, *H. Sq. Mel.* 321; even if, *Sat.* 2242. OE. *zif*. See Geue, Giue.
- Giglottis, n. pl., wanton girls, *Syde Taillis* 86.
- Girnyng, n., showing the teeth with rage and disappointment, *Dr.* 224.
- Giue, conj., if, *T. Sq. Mel.* 235.
- Giuis, 3 s. pr., gives, *H. Sq. Mel.* 353.
- Glader, n., gladdener, *Dr.* 423.
- Glaid, adj., glad, *H. Sq. Mel.* 692; glaidlie, adv., *Sat.* 1829.
- Glaid, v., make glad, *Sat.* 2535.
- Glaikit, adj., foolish, senseless, *Syde Taillis* 86.
- Glaiks, n. pl., in phrase to play the glaiks, to swindle, cheat, deceive, *Sat.* 1871.
- Glaiks, name of Folly's daughter, *Sat.* 4390, foolish, senseless creature.
- Glansyng, pr. p., flashing, *Mon.* 5556.
- Gled, n., kite (bird), *Pap.* 662.
- Glennis, n. pl., glens, *Mon.* 1528.
- Glew, see Chalmer-Glew.
- Gloir, n., glory, *Sat.* 80; glore, *Depl.* 192; glorie, renown, *H. Sq. Mel.* 8; glorifiet, adj., glorified, *Mon.* 4973; glorificate, glorified, *Dr.* 588; glorious, *Mon.* 151; glorius, *Dr.* 759; glorye, n., *Dr.* 343.
- Gloube, n., globe, sphere, *Mon.* 6253.
- Glowris, 3 s. pr., glowers, *Sat.* 136.
- Gluiif, n., glove, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1076; gluiifis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 537; gluiifis of plait, gloves of plate, as opposed to gloves of mail, *Jousting* 58; *H. Sq. Mel.* 537.
- Go, v., go, *Mon.* 26; gois, 3 s. pr., goes, *Syde Taillis* 101; gose, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 2074; goyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 3252.
- God, n., god, *T. Sq. Mel.* 76; goddes, n. pl., *Dr.* 465; goddes, gen. s., God's, *Jousting* 31; goddes, n., goddess, *Mon.* 158; goddis, gen. s., God's, *Dr.* 782; godds, gen. s., God's, *Comp.* 147; godis, gen. s., God's, *Comp.* 192; godis, n. pl., gods, *Mon.* 2164; gods, n. pl., *Sat.* 3381. See Gods.
- Godhed, n., godhead, *Dr.* 577; Godheid, *Mon.* 477.
- Godbairne, n., godchild, *Sat.* 788.
- God saine, see Saine.
- Gods breid (oath), the sacrament, *Sat.* 932.
- Gods gown (oath), Christ's gown, *Sat.* 393.
- Gods mother (oath), Christ's mother, *Sat.* 1319.
- Gods passiou (oath), Christ's passion, or death, *Sat.* 1438.
- Gods wounds (oath), Christ's wounds, *Sat.* 991.
- Goik, n., gowk, cuckoo, *Pap.* 96. ON. *gaukr*, OE. *zēac*.
- Goldspink, n., goldfinch, *Mon.* 192.
- Gomoriance, n. pl., Gomorians, people of Gomorrah, *Mon.* 5812.
- Gor, n., syphilis, *Mon.* 5113. OF. *gorre*. See Grandgore.
- Gorman, n., glutton, *Depl.* 26.
- Gormand, adj., gluttonous, *Mon.* 4804; gormande, *Pap.* 996; gormondlyke, *Pap.* 1149.
- Gose, see Go.
- Gossop, n., gossip, *Sat.* 1358.
- Gote, n., goat, *Mon.* 3780. See Gate.
- Gottin, pa. p., got, *H. Sq. Mel.* 457.
- Gowland, pr. p., yowling, *Dr.* 340; gowlyng, *Mon.* 6008.
- Gowles, n. pl., gules (heraldry), *Pap.* 1112.
- Gragit, pa. p., curst, excommunicated, *Sat.* 3718.
- Graingis, n. pl., granges, *Mon.* 1930.
- Grainter, n., granater, *Sat.* 2495; gryntaris, n. pl., *Mon.* 4309 (see note.)
- Graip, v., grasp, handle, *Sat.* 2049. OE. *grāp*, grasp.
- Graith, v., make ready, prepare, *Sat.* [Bann. MS.] 3681, 1602 greath.
- Graith, n., possessions, *Mon.* 4753.
- Grandgore, n., syphilis, *Flyting* 63; grand gore, *Comp.* 286. OF. *grand gorre*. See Gor.
- Grandmerces, n., thanks!, *Sat.* 2723; grandmercie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 892. F. *grand merci*.

- Grandschyre, n., grandsire, ancestor, *Dr.* 781.
- Grane, n., grain, of indelible dye, *Depl.* 118.
- Grane, n., groan, *H. Sq. Mel.* 905.
- Graniss, n. pl., groans, *Ped. Coff.* 21.
- Graue, v., grave, carve, *Mon.* 278; grauit, adj., graven, *Mon.* 2471; grawin, *Comp.* 422.
- Grauell, n., gravel, *Mon.* 5113 (see note).
- Gre, n., degree, *Bagsche* 127; gre by gre, step by step, *Trag.* 47; greis, n. pl., *Mon.* 6053. OF. *gre*, step.
- Greath, see Graith.
- Grefis, n. pl., griefs, pains, *Mon.* 3912; greif, n., *Dr.* 880; greifit, pa. p., aggrieved, done harm to, *Sat.* 1825. See Greiue, Greue.
- Greis, see Gre.
- Greislie, adj., grisly, *Dr.* 16; gryslie, *Mon.* 5545; gryslie, *Mon.* 5487.
- Greit, adj., great, *Depl.* 1.
- Greit, v., mourn, weep, *Pap.* 96; greitand, pr. p., *Dr.* 340; greiting, pr. p., *Depl.* 112; greityng, n., *Dr.* 224; gretand, pr. p., *Mon.* 5545. OE. *grētan*, weep.
- Greue, v., grieve, *H. Sq. Mel.* 694.
- Gret, adj., great, *Syde Taillis* 1; (with child), *Pap.* 841; gretar, *Dr.* 834; gretast, greatest, *Mon.* 1531; greter, *Dr.* 633; gretest, *Trag.* 246; gretlie, adv., *Dr.* 838; grett, *Mon.* 5157; gretter, *Mon.* 2944; grit, *Sat.* 2433.
- Greue, v., harm, *Kitt. Conf.* 62.
- Grew, n., Greek, *Mon.* 563.
- Grice, n., grey fur, *Pap.* 1047; OF. *gris*.
- Grim, n. [*Bann. MS.* gane], ugly countenance, *Sat.* 4465. Cf. also *Sat.* 1351, grume [*Bann. MS.* gane].
- Groat, n., groat, fourpenny piece, *Sat.* 2240; grot, *Sat.* 2006; grote, *Comp.* 482.
- Grosse, adj., fat, *Mon.* 5860.
- Grot, Grote, see Groat.
- Grounder, n., originator, *Sat.* 6.
- Growand, pr. p., growing, *Mon.* 2498.
- Grume, n., *Sat.* 1351. See Grim.
- Grund, n., ground, cause, *Dr.* 880.
- Grundin, adj., ground to a point, *H. Sq. Mel.* 751.
- Grunschyng, n., grunching, expression of discontent or protest, *Mon.* 3910.
- Gruntill, n., gruntle, snout, *Sat.* 2099.
- Gryce, n., grice, pig, esp. sucking pig, *Trag.* 300; gryse, *Sat.* 2022. ON. *gríss*.
- Grym, adj., grim, *Mon.* 4003.
- Gryntaris, see Grainter.
- Gryse, see Gryce.
- Gryslie, see Greislie.
- Gubernatioun, n., governing, *Dr.* 886.
- Guckit, adj., foolish, *Sat.* 4479.
- Gud, adj., good, *Ped. Coff.* 30. See Gude.
- Gudame, n., grandmother, *Sat.* 4592.
- Gud day, gude day, good-day, *Sat.* 2433.
- Gude, n., good, *H. Sq. Mel.* 64.
- Gude, n., goods, wealth, *Ped. Coff.* 58; gudis, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 43.
- Gude, n. pl., goods, *Mon.* 4757; guddis, *Pap.* 831.
- Gude, adj., good, *Mon.* 79. See Gud.
- Gude, adj., wealthy, *Pap.* 971.
- Gudely, adj., goodly, *Sat.* 1440; gudlie, *Pap.* 842; gudly, *Sat.* 1930.
- Gudeman, n., good man, *Sat.* 4282; gudman, *Sat.* 1310.
- Gude-morne, good morning, *H. Sq. Mel.* 955; gude morne, *Sat.* 2226.
- Gudewyfis, n. pl., goodwives, *Sat.* 754.
- Gudlingis, n. pl., guldens, gold coins used in Germany and Netherlands, *Sat.* 4170.
- Guerdonyng, n., guerdon, reward, *Pap.* 1006. OF. *guerdon*.
- Guff, n., guff (onom.), sound made by a pig, *Sat.* 4288.
- Gumis, n. pl., men, *Sat.* 543. OE. *guma*. Phr. 'to get upon the gome,' to have sexual intercourse.
- Guse, n., goose, *Sat.* 2022.
- Gustyng, n., tasting, *Mon.* 825. OF. *gouster*, L. *gustare*.
- Gut, n., gout, *Flying* 63; gutt, *Mon.* 5113. OF. *goute*.

- Guydit, 3 s. pa., guided, *H. Sq. Mel.* 623.  
 Gyane, n., giant, *Mon.* 1653. OF. *geant*.  
 Gyde, n., guide, *H. Sq. Mel.* 315; gyders, n. pl., governors, *Sat.* 580.  
 Gyder, n., steersman, *H. Sq. Mel.* 743.  
 Gyf, v., give, *Flying* 35; 2 pl. pr., *Mon.* 2405; gyff, v., *Mon.* 321; gyffin, pa. p., *Mon.* 2283.  
 Gyfe, conj., if, *Mon.* 1754; gyff, *Mon.* 239.  
 Gyir Carling. See Index of Romances.  
 Gyle-fat, n., the vat in which the wort, or unfermented beer, is left to ferment, *Sat.* 4147.  
 Gylt, n., guilt, *Mon.* 2122.  
 Gyn, n., skill, ingenuity, *Sat.* 486.  
 Gynkartoun, name of piece of music, *Comp.* 96.  
 Gyrsome, n., gressome, fine, earnest, *Mon.* 5708. OE. *gryssume*, L. *gersuma*.  
 Gyse, n., guise, fashion, *Sat.* 203; disguise, make-up, *Trag.* 333.  
 Habylzement, n., dress, *Depl.* 98.  
 Habitacle, n., abode, *Mon.* 4944; habitakle, *Pap.* 954.  
 Habite, n., habit, dress, *Sat.* 3382; habitt, *Mon.* 306; habitis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1044; babyte, *Mon.* 151.  
 Habundance, n., abundance, *Dr.* 817.  
 Habyll, adj., able, *Dr.* 27.  
 Hackit, 3 pl. pa., hacked, cut, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1347; hakkand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1360; hakkit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 3631.  
 Had, if I had, *Sat.* 144.  
 Hade, 1 s. pa., had, *Dr.* 88; haid, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 800.  
 Haf, v., have, *Mon.* 6.  
 Hag, n., notch, *Sat.* 4435.  
 Hagbutteris, n. pl., soldiers armed with hackbuts, harquebusiers, *T. Sq. Mel.* 98. See Hakbut.  
 Haid, see Hade.  
 Haid, n., head, *Mon.* 2092.  
 Haif, v., have, *Jousting* 45; 1 s. pr., *Mon.* 328; haifand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1352; haiffand, *Dr.* 228; haife, 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 3246; haiffeing, pr. p., *Mon.* 4714; haifing, *Sat.* 2625.  
 Haiknay, n., hackney, *Sat.* 3237.  
 Hail, adj., whole, *Sat.* 1944; hail, *Sat.* 3490. See Hoill.  
 Haill, int., hail!, *Sat.* 617.  
 Haill, adj., all, *Comp.* 143.  
 Haill, adj., hale, in good health, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1449; unharmed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 162.  
 Haillilie, adv., completely, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1385.  
 Hails, 2 s. pr., hail, greet, salute, *Syde Taillis* 135.  
 Hailschot, n., shot which scatters like hail, *H. Sq. Mel.* 722.  
 Hailsum, adj., wholesome, *H. Sq. Mel.* 929.  
 Hairt, n., heart, *Sat.* 149. See Hart.  
 Hairtlie, adv., heartily, *Sat.* 99.  
 Hais, adj., hoarse, *Sat.* 315.  
 Haist, n., haste, *H. Sq. Mel.* 361; haistalie, adv., hastily, *Dr.* 285; haistellie, *Comp.* 259; haistelly, *Sat.* 997; haistellye, *Mon.* 926; haistely, *H. Sq. Mel.* 140; haistie, adj., *Mon.* 2702.  
 Haist, v., hasten, *H. Sq. Mel.* 976; haistit, 1 pl. pa., hastened, *Dr.* 367.  
 Hait, adj., hot, *Sat.* 372.  
 Hait, n., hate, *Sat.* 4261.  
 Hait, v., hate, *Dr.* 1070.  
 Haith, 3 s. pr., hath, *Mon.* 2846.  
 Hakbut, n., hackbut, *H. Sq. Mel.* 608; hakbute, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1119; hakbuttis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 750. See Hagbutteris.  
 Hakcat, n., *Comp.* 176; hackat, *Sat.* 1021. See Hurlie.  
 Hakkand, see Hackit.  
 Hal, see Hail.  
 Halbert, n., halbert, *H. Sq. Mel.* 749.  
 Hald, v., hold, *H. Sq. Mel.* 748; halden, pa. p., *Sat.* 1199; haldin, held, considered, *H. Sq. Mel.* 336. See Hauld.  
 Half, n., half, *Pap.* 1152; halfe, *Sat.* 4079.  
 Halfingis, adv., half, partially, *Mon.* 198.  
 Halie Gaist, Holy Ghost, *Sat.* 6. See Haly.  
 Halines, n., holiness, *Sat.* 3382.  
 Halit, 3 pl. pa., healed, *Pap.* 789.  
 Halking, n., hawking, *Sat.* 1845; halkingyng, *Pap.* 274.



- Hals, n., neck, *Dr.* 258; halse, *Sat.* 280.
- Haly, adj., holy; haly kirk, Holy Church, *Dr.* 182; holy Spreit, Holy Ghost, *Mon.* 259; Haly Trinitie, Holy Trinity, *Comp.* 374.
- Hame, n., home, *H. Sq. Mel.* 290.
- Hamelie, adj., intimate in domestic life, *Sat.* 4237; familiar, *Bagsche* 121.
- Hamewart, adv., homeward, *H. Sq. Mel.* 330.
- Hanclethis, n. pl., ankles, *Syde Taillis* 123.
- Hand, n., hand, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1298; hand for hand, hand to hand, *H. Sq. Mel.* 280; fra hand to hand, one after another, *H. Sq. Mel.* 854.
- Hand, phr., 'maid sic hand,' made such success, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1280.
- Hand bow, n., ordinary bow in which the string is drawn and released by hand, as distinguished from a Cross-bow, *Pap.* 286.
- Hande dande, n., child's game in which an object is hidden in the hand of one player, and the other invited to guess which hand, *Kitt. Conf.* 78.
- Handie, adj., done with the hands; handie art, handicraft, *Sat.* 3150.
- Handill, 2 s. pr., handle, touch, *Sat.* 3717.
- Hap, n., fortune, luck, *H. Sq. Mel.* 471; hape, *Comp.* 102.
- Hapnit, see Happin.
- Happie, adj., happy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 61.
- Happin, v., happen, *Sat.* 999; happinnis, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 938; happinnit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 857; hapnit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 834.
- Happis, 3 s. pr., covers, *Mon.* 4717; happit, 1 s. pa., covered, *Dr.* 10.
- Harberie, n., harbourage, shelter, lodging, *Sat.* 1222; harbrie, *Sat.* 1281; herbery, *Mon.* 5979; herberye, *Mon.* 5942.
- Harbrie, v., harbour, *Sat.* 1273; harbry, *Sat.* 1241; harbrait, pa. p., *Sat.* 4302.
- Harbrieles, adj., without shelter, *Sat.* 1195.
- Hard, 1 s. pa., heard, *Bagsche* 150; 2 s. pa., *Kitt. Conf.* 21; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 720; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 2027; pa. p., *Sat.* 57; harde, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 1875.
- Harde on, hard by, close by, *Mon.* 1694.
- Hardie, adj., hardy, brave, *T. Sq. Mel.* 69; hardy, *Mon.* 2043.
- Hardie, adj., hearty, *H. Sq. Mel.* 82.
- Hardines, n., boldness, *Bagsche* 42.
- Harknit, pa. p., hearkened, *Mon.* 1079.
- Harll, v., hurl, drag along by force, *Sat.* 1443; harland, pr. p., dragging, *Syde Taillis* 88; harld, 3 pl. pa., *Comp.* 176; harlit, *Comp.* 298.
- Harlot, n., harlot, *Sat.* 1144; harlote, *Dr.* 971; harlots, *Trag.* 413.
- Harlotrie, n., harlotry, *Pap.* 399; harlatrye, *Mon.* 3303; harlotry, *Sat.* 3386; harlotries, n. pl., *Sat.* 2957; harllotrie, *Dr.* 207.
- Harmes, n. pl., harms, *T. Sq. Mel.* 103; dangers, perils, *H. Sq. Mel.* 177.
- Harmesay, n., cry of grief or distress, alas, *Mon.* 5973.
- Harne-pan, n., brain-box, head, *Sat.* 1355.
- Harnes, n., harness, armour, *H. Sq. Mel.* 142.
- Harnis, n. pl., brains, *Sat.* 4149; harnis-out, *Sat.* 4143 (see note).
- Harrow, cat harrow, a game, *Comp.* 308 (see note).
- Harrowis, n. pl., harrows, *Sat.* 3678.
- Hart, n., heart, *H. Sq. Mel.* 902; hartis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 752.
- Hart-blud, n., heart's blood, *Sat.* 529; hart-blude, *Sat.* 5.
- Hartfullie, adv., earnestly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 134; hartfullye, *Mon.* 346.
- Hartis, see Hart.
- Hartis, n. pl., harts, *Dr.* 823.
- Hartit, adj., hearted, *Sat.* 808.
- Hartlie, adv., heartily, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1139.
- Hasardrie, n., playing at hazard, dicing, gambling, *Pap.* 398; hasarttrie, *Trag.* 306.
- Hasarture, n., hazarder, gambler, *Pap.* 1016.
- Hat, n., hat, head-dress, *Sat.* 4317; hattis, n. pl., *Sat.* 4453.

- Hat, 3 s. pa., hit, *H. Sq. Mel.* 147 ;  
3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 735 ; hit,  
2 s. pr., *Sat.* 857.
- Haue, v., have, *Mon.* 7 ; hauand,  
pr. p., *Dr.* 909 ; haueyng, *Mon.*  
463 ; hauyng, *Trag.* 345.
- Hauld, n., hold, temporary abode,  
perhaps the same as hoill, *q.v.*  
*Sat.* 31.
- Hauld, v., hold, *Mon.* 77 ; hauldin,  
pa. p., considered, *Sat.* 4545.  
See Hald.
- Hauthorne, n., hawthorn, *Pap.*  
188.
- Hay, int., heh !, *Sat.* 451.
- Hayif, n., *Sat.* 781, *Bann. MS.*  
cristin, christen.
- Head, v., to behead, *Sat.* 3218.
- Head, n., head, *Sat.* 1045 ; hede,  
*Dr.* 134 ; heddis, n. pl., leaders,  
*Pap.* 959 ; heid, n., *H. Sq. Mel.*  
122 ; heidis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.*  
728.
- Heast, adj., highest, *Dr.* 532.
- Hecht, pa. p., hight, promised,  
*Dr.* 7.
- Hege skraper, ? corrupt form of  
*hedge-creeper*, a sneaking rogue,  
*Ped. Coff.* 49.
- Heichly, adv., highly, in high  
style, with dignity, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
1111.
- Heichts, 3 pl. pr., heighten, raise,  
*Sat.* 2571 ; hichtit, pa. p., *Sat.*  
2569.
- Heid, n., heed, *Dr.* 962.
- Heid, see Head.
- Heid, v., behead, *Sat.* 3963.
- Heidlang, ? heid lang, hid long,  
*Sat.* 1455. *Bann. MS.* hyd me.
- Heild, v., hide, protect, *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 378.
- Heill, n., heel, *Mon.* 1022 ; heillis,  
n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 15.
- Heir, adv., here, *Mon.* 103 ; heir  
and hyne, here and hence, in  
this world and the next, *Comp.*  
433.
- Heir, v., hear, *Sat.* 3781 ; heiryng,  
pr. p., *Mon.* 927 ; herand, *Mon.*  
937 ; heryng, *Mon.* 404.
- Heirbis, n. pl., herbs, bushes,  
*Dr.* 431 ; herbe, n., *Dr.* 762 ;  
herbis, n. pl., *Mon.* 134 ; herbs,  
*Sat.* 2633.
- Heirdis, gen. s., herdsman's, *Dr.*  
892 ; hird, n., *Dr.* 897 ; hirdis,  
n. pl., *Trag.* 293.
- Heirschip, n., heirship, *Trag.* 182 ;  
heirschyp, *Mon.* 4934 ; heir-  
schipis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5416 ;  
heirschippis, *Trag.* 107.
- Heisit, pa. p., hoisted, *Sat.* 4241.
- Heit, n., heat, *Mon.* 815.
- Heklit, pa. p., heckled, ? pulled  
down to form a heckle, border  
or fringe like the heckle of a  
cock, *T. Sq. Mel.* 128.
- Hel, n., hell, *Sat.* 3461 ; hell,  
*Mon.* 247 ; hellis, gen. s.,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 1341.
- Heland, n., highlands (of Scotland),  
*Comp.* 384 ; hieland, *Syde*  
*Taillis* 2.
- Helie, adj., heily, haughty, proud,  
*Ped. Coff.* 36. ? OE. *héalic*.
- Helsum, adj., wholesome, *Sat.*  
3397. OE. *hálsum*, ON. *heil-*  
*samr*.
- Helter, n., halter, *Bagsche* 120.
- Hemispeir, n., hemisphere, *Mon.*  
173.
- Hent, 3 s. pa., took, grasped,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 490.
- Hepit, adj., heaped, piled, *Mon.*  
4188.
- Herand, see Heir.
- Herbery, see Harberie.
- Hereis, n. pl., company, subjects,  
*Pap.* 338. OE. *here*.
- Heremitis, n. pl., hermits, *Mon.*  
4307. OF. *eremite*.
- Heretour, n., heir, *Mon.* 12 ;  
heretouris, n. pl., *Dr.* 275 ;  
heritour, *H. Sq. Mel.* 75.
- Heretykis, n. pl., heretics, *Dr.*  
221.
- Herield hors, herild horse, heriot,  
*Mon.* 4734 (see note) ; hyrald  
hors, *Sat.* 3904 ; hyreild, *Sat.*  
1986.
- Herisie, n., heresy, *Sat.* 1108.
- Heroycall, adj., heroic (of writing),  
*Pap.* 239.
- Herryit, 3 s. pa., harrowed, *Sat.*  
478 ; heryit, *H. Sq. Mel.* 116.
- Herywalter, n., harry - water,  
harry-water-net, *Mon.* 4761 (see  
note).
- Heuin, n., heaven, *Mon.* 172 ;  
heuinis, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 202 ;  
heuinlie, adj., *Mon.* 181 ;  
heuinis, n. pl., *Mon.* 245 ;  
heuynlie, adj., *Dr.* 81 ; heuynis,  
n. pl., *Dr.* 382 ; hewin, n.,  
*Dr.* 433.

- Heuines, n., heaviness, mourning, *T. Sq. Mel.* 159; heuy, adj., heavy, gloomy, *Dr.* 66; heuynes, n., *Mon.* 1463.
- Hew, n., hue, *Mon.* 306; hewis, n. pl., *Mon.* 181.
- Hew, v., hew down, *Sat.* 610.
- Heych, adj., high, *Mon.* 290; hey chast, highest, *Mon.* 1426; hey chest, *Pap.* 594; heyest, *Mon.* 282; heygh, *Trag.* 169; hich, *Sat.* 3522. See Hie.
- Heycht, n., height, *Mon.* 98; hicht, *H. Sq. Mel.* 485; hycht, *Mon.* 1660.
- Heynd, adj., hend, skilful in war, also courteous, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1426.
- Hich, see Heych.
- Hicht, see Heycht.
- Hichtit, see Heichts.
- Hiddeous, adj., hideous, *Sat.* 4215; hyddous, *Mon.* 3113; hydduous, *Mon.* 1751; hydous, *Mon.* 5973.
- Hidder, adv., hither, *Sat.* 4394.
- Hiddie giddie, adv., a giddy whirl, topsy-turvy, *Sat.* 4151.
- Hie, adj., high, *Mon.* 567; hie on hicht, *H. Sq. Mel.* 485; hie on heycht, *Mon.* 98; hiest, *Bagsche* 127; hye, *Mon.* 1493.
- Hiear, adj., higher, *Bagsche* 139.
- Hieland, see Heland.
- Hienes, n., highness, *Sat.* 1876.
- Hing, v., hang, *Sat.* 3476; hingand, pr. p., *Sat.* 4189; hyng, *Mon.* 3921; hyngande, *Pap.* 139.
- Hint, 3 s. pa., held, *H. Sq. Mel.* 178.
- Hip, n., hip, *Dr.* 925; hyppis, n. pl., *Trag.* 413.
- Hippit, adj., hipped, large hipped, *Sat.* 151.
- Hir, pron., her, *Mon.* 13.
- Hird, see Heird.
- Historitiane, n., historian, *Mon.* 1993. See Hystoricience.
- Ho, n., ? hole, anus, or hold, control, *Sat.* 2139. See Hoill.
- Hoaw, int., ho!, how!, *Sat.* 313.
- Hobbils, 3 s. pr., hobbles, dances, *Sat.* 4624; hobland, pr. p., *Jousting* 20; hobling, *Sat.* 4425.
- Hobbold, adj., hobbled, uneven, *Ped. Coff.* 27.
- Hochis, n. pl., houghs, hocks, hollows behind the knees, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1347. ME. *hoz, houz.*
- Hog, n., year-old sheep, *Pap.* 95; hoggis, n. pl., *Dr.* 903.
- Hoill, adj., whole, *Mon.* 248. See Haill, Hole.
- Hoill, n., lit. hollow; theifis hoill, thieves' hole, prison, *Sat.* 1017. OE. *hól*, hollow.
- Hoill, n., hole, anus, *Sat.* 2174.
- Hoilsum, adj., wholesome, *Dr.* 96; hoilesum, *Dr.* 761; holsum, *Mon.* 134.
- Hoip, n., hope, faith, *T. Sq. Mel.* 248.
- Hoir, adj., hoary, aged, *Sat.* 1973; hore, *Pap.* 1135.
- Hois, n., hose, *Sat.* 2172.
- Hois nett, hose-net, *Mon.* 4762 (see note).
- Hole, adj., whole, *Ped. Coff.* 2; holelye, adv., *Mon.* 812; holesum, adj., *Dr.* 761.
- Holie, adj., holy, *T. Sq. Mel.* 1.
- Holkit, 3 pl. pa., dug, dug out, *Mon.* 1702.
- Holkit, adj., hollowed out, excavated, *Mon.* 1528.
- Hollis, n. pl., holes, *Sat.* 3060.
- Hollyng, n., holly, *Mon.* 308.
- Holtis, n. pl., woods, copses, *Pap.* 1135.
- Holsum, see Hoilsum.
- Homicede, n., homicide, *Mon.* 2120.
- Homwart, adv., homeward, *Trag.* 93.
- Honnger, ? Hounger, n., hunger, *Trag.* 107. See Hounger.
- Hopand, pr. p., hoping, *Mon.* 2651.
- Hore, see Hoir.
- Hors, n., horse, *H. Sq. Mel.* 288; n. pl., horses, *Mon.* 3040; horsse, n. pl., *Sat.* 1023; horssis, *Comp.* 178.
- Horsbak, n., horseback, *H. Sq. Mel.* 293.
- Hors-bane, n., horse-bone, *Sat.* 2183.
- Hors rinning, horse-racing, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1044.
- Hors schoo, n., horse-shoe, *Mon.* 2300.
- Hospytaill, n., hospital, *Pap.* 380.
- Hote, adj., hot, *Dr.* 415; hotest, *Dr.* 378.
- Houlet, n., owl, *H. Sq. Mel.* 56; howlet, *Pap.* 1092. See Oule.
- Hound, n., hound, dog, *Bagsche* title; houndis, n. pl., *Bagsche* 52.
- Hounder, n. pl., hundreds, *Mon.* 4026; hunder, *Sat.* 2119.

- Houndit, pa. p., hounded, *Bagsche* 144.
- Houndreth, n., hundred, *Depl.* 22; hundreth, *Mon.* 181; hundrith, *Dr.* 646.
- Hounger, n., hunger, *Dr.* 1090. See Honnger.
- Houngre, adj., hungry, *Pap.* 1008; houngrye, *Mon.* 123; hunger, *Sat.* 4099; hungre, *Pap.* 996; hungrie, n., the hungry, *Sat.* 3510; hungrit, pa. p., hungered, *Mon.* 4967.
- Hountaris, n. pl., hunters, *Comp.* 398; huntare, *Mon.* 1642; hounter, *Bagsche* 206.
- Hountyng, n., hunting, *Pap.* 274; hunting, *Sat.* 1845.
- Hour, n., hour, *Depl.* 18; heure, *Dr.* 25; houris, n. pl., hours; befoir ten houris, before ten o'clock, *H. Sq. Mel.* 320; houris, portions of the Divine Office at canonical hours, *Mon.* 617; hure, *Trag.* 230.
- Hous, n., house, *H. Sq. Mel.* 630; housis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1918; housse, *Mon.* 1384.
- Housband man, n., husbandman, *Mon.* 4712; husband man, *Sat.* 2018.
- Houshald, n., household, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1532; houshald, *Mon.* 5718; houshold, *Depl.* 150.
- Hov, how, *Mon.* 857.
- How-, see Hou-.
- Howe, adj., deep, *Mon.* 5491.
- Howis, n., houghs, back of the thigh, *Sat.* 693.
- Hoyit, pa. p., incited with cries of 'hoy,' drive out with shouts, *Bagsche* 144.
- Hoyzes, a hoyzes, ahoy, messenger's cry, *Sat.* 1902.
- Hude, n., hood, *Sat.* 3625; hudis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5863; huidis, *T. Sq. Mel.* 128.
- Huik, n., hook, *Mon.* 4752.
- Huir, n., whore, *Sat.* 255; hure, *Syde Taillis* 172; huris, n. pl., *Dr.* 207.
- Huirdomes, n. pl., whoredoms, practices of whoring, *Sat.* 2957; huredome, *Mon.* 3303.
- Huirson, n., whoreson, *Sat.* 3977; huirsonne, *Sat.* 1320; hursone, *Sat.* 969; hursun, *Sat.* 975.
- Humane, n., human, *Sat.* 3629.
- Humanitie, n., humanity, *Dr.* 547; human form, *Sat.* 3465; humanytie, human form, *Mon.* 467.
- Humbil, adj., humble, *Sat.* 1776; humbill, *Sat.* 503; humbillie, adv., humbly, *Sat.* 3440; humilite, *Dr.* 50; humill, adj., *Syde Taillis* 137; humillie, adv., *H. Sq. Mel.* 480; humilye, *Dr.* 603; humyl, adj., *Dr.* 151; humyll, *Mon.* 31.
- Hummill bummill, n., redup. bummill, muttering, mumbling, *Kitt. Conf.* 44.
- Humylite, n., humility, *Mon.* 718; humylitie, *Pap.* 491.
- Hunder, Hundreth, see Hounder, Houndreth.
- Hunger, Hungre, see Hounger, Houngre.
- Hunt, v., hunt, steal, *Sat.* 3972.
- Huntare, Hunting, see Hountaris, Hountyng.
- Hurdaris, n. pl., hoarders, *Dr.* 310.
- Hurdies, n. pl., buttocks, *Sat.* 4363.
- Hure, see Huir, Hour.
- Hure maister, n., whore-master, one who goes whoring, *Pap.* 1016.
- Hurland, pr. p., ? hurling, *Sat.* 693; *Bann. MS.* hochurhudy.
- Hurle, v., hurl, *Sat.* 977.
- Hurlie hackat, n., the sport of sliding down a steep place in a sledge, or other seating device, *Sat.* 1021; hurly hakcat, *Comp.* 176.
- Hursone, see Huirson.
- Hycht, see Heycht.
- Hyddous, see Hiddeous.
- Hyfe, n., hive, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1128.
- Hyir, n., hire, apprenticeship, *Mon.* 4806; reward, *Mon.* 5743; hyre, *Mon.* 5751; hyre, *Sat.* 1804.
- Hyllis, n. pl., hills, *Mon.* 1573.
- Hynd, see Hyne.
- Hynde, n., hind, *Mon.* 2288; hyndis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5022.
- Hyne, adv., hence, *Pap.* 895; hynd, *Sat.* 1226.
- Hyng, see Hing.
- Hyppis, see Hip.
- Hyrald, Hyreild, see Herield.
- Hyre, see Hyir.
- Hystoricience, n. pl., historians, *Mon.* 1253. See Historitiane.

- I, Ie, I s. pron., I.  
 Ia, n., jay (bird), *Pap.* 725.  
 Iackett, n., jacket, *Ped. Coff.* 54.  
 Idelnes, n., idleness, *Dr.* 124; idill, adj., *Sat.* 2621; idilnes, n., *Sat.* 2645.  
 Ideot, n., idiot, *Sat.* 3887.  
 Idolatouris, n. pl., idolaters, devout Roman Catholics, *Mon.* 104.  
 Idolatrye, n., idolatry, *Mon.* 3804.  
 Idole, n., idol, *Mon.* 2125; idolis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2474; idoll, n., *Mon.* 2212.  
 Idropesie, n., dropsy, *Mon.* 5109.  
 Ielousie, n., jealousy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1185.  
 Ierarche, n., hierarchy, *Dr.* 525; ierarcheis, n. pl., *Dr.* 524.  
 Ierubin, n. pl., Cherubim, *Mon.* 1107.  
 Iest, n., jest, *Mon.* 564; iestars, n. pl., jesters, *Sat.* 2605.  
 Ignorantis, n. pl., ignorant people; *Trag.* 401; ignorants, n. pl., *Sat.* 3775.  
 Ile, I'll, *Sat.* 550.  
 Ilk, adj., every, *H. Sq. Mel.* 527; each, *H. Sq. Mel.* 634; ilke, *Dr.* 315; ilk ane day, every day, *Kitt. Conf.* 71.  
 Ill, n., wrong, *Sat.* 1821; bad reception or treatment, *Sat.* 1392.  
 Ill fairde, adj., ill-favoured, *Sat.* 2772.  
 Illude, v., delude, *Comp.* 419.  
 Illumynit, pa. p., illumined, *Mon.* 143.  
 Illuster, adj., illustrious, *Depl.* 142.  
 Il saourit, adj., ill-savoured, *Sat.* 4600.  
 Image, n., effigy, *Mon.* 2136; likeness, *Sat.* 3457; image, n. pl., *Mon.* 1848; imagereis, n. pl., images, *Mon.* 2344; imagis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2139.  
 Imagerye, n., imagery, the art of making images or likenesses, *Mon.* 1957; imagry, n., idolatry, worship of images, *Mon.* 2178.  
 Imbresse, v., embrace, *Sat.* 2716. See Inbrace.  
 Imbroudit, adj., embroidered, *Mon.* 147.  
 Immaculat, adj., immaculate (said of the B.V.M.), *Mon.* 1024.  
 Immundicitie, n., uncleanness, impurity, *Pap.* 212. F. *immondicité*.  
 Imperiall, adj., empyrean, heavenly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1588.  
 Imperiell, adj., imperial, *Sat.* 4555; imperyall, *Comp.* 116.  
 Impit, pa. p., impeded, engrafted, *Depl.* 198. OE. *impian*.  
 Impone, v., place, *Mon.* 733.  
 Importabyll, adj., unbearable, unendurable, *Dr.* 244.  
 Impotent, adj., weak, frail, *T. Sq. Mel.* 29; powerless, *Depl.* 12.  
 Imprent, v., imprint, mark, *T. Sq. Mel.* 87.  
 Imprentit, pa. p., printed, *Mon.* title.  
 Impresonit, pa. p., imprisoned, *Sat.* 64.  
 Impudicitie, n., shamelessness, immodesty, *Dr.* 279. Fr. *impudicité*.  
 Impung, v., impugn, *Pap.* 13.  
 Impurpurit, adj., empurpled, *Mon.* 146.  
 Impyre, n., empire, *Mon.* 585; impyris, n. pl., *Mon.* 3712.  
 Impyrand, pr. p., ruling, *Mon.* 4262.  
 Inamite, inamity, hatred, *Mon.* 1013.  
 Inbrace, v., embrace, *Kitt. Conf.* 38.  
 Incarnat, pa. p., made carnal, born, *Mon.* 260; incarnatioun, n., *Mon.* 3707.  
 Inche, n. pl., inches, *Syde Taillis* 43.  
 Inclinatiounis, n. pl., inclinations, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 65.  
 Inclois, v., enclose, *T. Sq. Mel.* 58; incloisit, pa. p., *T. Sq. Mel.* 77; inclusit, 3 s. pa., *Sat.* 2632.  
 Inclyne, v., incline, *Comp.* 435; inclynde, pa. p., *Mon.* 428; inclynit, pa. p., *Mon.* 455.  
 Incomparabyll, adj., incomparable, *Mon.* 948.  
 Inconstance, n., inconstancy, *Pap.* 523; inconstant, adj., *Mon.* 355; inconstante, *Mon.* 4132.  
 Incontinent, adv., immediately, *Dr.* 489.  
 Incounsolabyll, adj., inconsolable, *Pap.* 344.  
 Incres, v., increase, *Dr.* 862; increse, *Sat.* 2689; increasing, n., increasing, *Sat.* 3919.  
 Incurrit, 3 s. pa., incurred, *Dr.* 782.

- Indeficient, adj., unfailling, unceasing, *Dr.* 761. OF. *indéficient*.
- Indegent, adj., lacking in necessaries of life, poor, needy, *Pap.* 1092. See Indigence.
- In deid, indeed, actually, *Mon.* 497.
- Indigence, n., indigence, *Dr.* 906; indigens, adj., *Mon.* 420. See Indegent.
- Indignatioun, n., anger, *Mon.* 106.
- Indiuisabyll, adj., indivisible, *Dr.* 536.
- Indure, v., endure, *H. Sq. Mel.* 979; continue to live, *H. Sq. Mel.* 46; put up with, *Flyting* 19.
- Induring, prep., during, *Sat.* 3795; induryng, *Mon.* 89.
- Indyte, v., indite, write, *H. Sq. Mel.* 32; pa. p., told, dictated, *Trag.* 434; n., inditing, *Pap.* 1176.
- Inestimabyll, adj., inestimable, *Dr.* 517.
- Infatuate, adj., infatuated, *Dr.* 905.
- Infelicitie, n., misfortune, misery, *Dr.* 280; infylicitie, *Trag.* 253.
- Infinet, adj., infinite, *T. Sq. Mel.* 49; infinite, *Sat.* 4470; infinyte, *Mon.* 705.
- Infirmeteis, n. pl., infirmities, *Mon.* 5110.
- Inflammit, 3 s. pa., set on fire, *H. Sq. Mel.* 988.
- Infortunat, adj., destined to have ill-fortune, *Sat.* 908; infortunate, adj., continued lack of fortune, *Comp.* 12.
- Infortune, n., misfortune, *Trag.* 30; lack of fortune, *Comp.* 4.
- Infusioun, n., infusion, *Dr.* 1129.
- Infydelis, n. pl., infidels, *Mon.* 5182.
- Infylicitie, see Infelicitie.
- Ingent, adj., immense, very great, *Sat.* 3458. L. *ingent-em*.
- Inglis, n., English, *H. Sq. Mel.* 265; Inglisman, *H. Sq. Mel.* 428.
- Ingyne, n., mind, ability, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1445.
- Inhabit, pa. p., inhabited, *Mon.* 3027; inhabitaris, n. pl., inhabitants, *Mon.* 4943.
- Iniquitie, n., iniquity, *Dr.* 124; iniquytie, *Mon.* 62.
- Iniure, n., injury, *Mon.* 488; iniuris, n. pl., wrongs, *Sat.* 2498.
- Inmesurabyll, adj., immeasurable, *Dr.* 592.
- Innarrabyll, adj., that which cannot be described, *Mon.* 6131.
- Inniss, n. pl., inns, lodgings, *Ped. Coff.* 13.
- Innocence, n., innocence, *Mon.* 987; age of innocence, *Pap.* 528; innocent, n., an innocent, *Bagsche* 180; innocentis, n. pl., *Sat.* 26.
- Innumirabyll, adj., numberless, *Dr.* 518.
- Inobedience, n., disobedience, *Mon.* 942; inobedient, adj., *Depl.* 9; inobedientlie, *Sat.* 3806; inobedientis, n. pl., those who disobey the law, *Pap.* 537.
- Inpronunciabyll, adj., unpronounceable, *Dr.* 593.
- Inprosperitie, n., lack of prosperity, *Dr.* 848.
- Inqueir, v., inquire, ask questions, *Pap.* 1070; inquirir, 1 s. pa., *Dr.* 752; inquiryre, *Dr.* 603.
- Inquisition, n., inquisition, inquiry, *Sat.* 2344.
- Insaciabyll, adj., unsatiabile, *Pap.* 1010; insatiabil, *Sat.* 4504.
- Inseparabyll, adj., unseparable, *Dr.* 579.
- Insolence, n., pride, *T. Sq. Mel.* 224; insolent, adj., proud, *H. Sq. Mel.* 688.
- Instabilitie, n., instability, *Mon.* 120; instabilytie, *Dr.* 129.
- In steid, adv., instead, *Mon.* 272.
- Instent, n., instant, *Mon.* 3468.
- Institutione, n., institution, law (of Christ), *Mon.* 2575; institutionioun, *Mon.* 45; institutionis, n. pl., *Comp.* 417; instytutioun, *Mon.* 4827.
- Instrument, n., agent, tool, *Mon.* 1038; tak ane instrument, make protest (legal), *Sat.* 2832; instrumentis, n. pl., *Depl.* 88.
- Insufferabyll, adj., insufferable, *Dr.* 300.
- Insufficient, adj., not sufficing, *Dr.* 542.
- Intandiment, see Intendement.
- Intellible, adj., untellable, *Depl.* 60.
- Intelligence, n., understanding, *Mon.* 924; intellygence, *Pap.* 9.

- Intendemment, n., understanding, *Flyting* 2; intandiment, *Dr.* 799.
- Intent, n., intention, *Dr.* 109; thing asked for, *Comp.* 62; intentis, n. pl., intentions, *Comp.* 415; ambitions, *Mon.* 394.
- Interlude, n., interlude, here a short farce during an interval between the parts of a larger play, *Sat.* 1925.
- Interminabyll, adj., interminable, *Dr.* 578.
- Interpreit, pa. p., interpreted, *Mon.* 774.
- Interpryse, n., enterprise, *Mon.* 1766; interprysis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 308.
- Interment, n., interment, *T. Sq. Mel.* 126.
- Intestyne, adj., intestine, internal (of war), *Pap.* 476.
- Intill, prep., in, *H. Sq. Mel.* 770; in till, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1392. See Intyll.
- Into, prep., into, *H. Sq. Mel.* 265; in to, *Mon.* 140; in to the quhome, in whom, *Mon.* 261.
- Intollerabyll, adj., intolerable, *Dr.* 289.
- Intoxicat, adj., intoxicated, *Dr.* 480.
- Intyll, prep., in, *Mon.* 130; in tyll, *Mon.* 148.
- Inuaid, v., invade, *Mon.* 2037; inuaid, v., despoil, *Sat.* 3615.
- Inuariabyll, adj., invariable, *Dr.* 576.
- Inuentionis, n. pl., inventions, *Mon.* 1299.
- Inueron, v., environ, *Mon.* 5569. See Inuiron.
- Inuie, n., envy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 624; inuy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1192; inuyous, adj., envious, *Dr.* 483; invy, *Sat.* 3506.
- Inuincibill, adj., invincible, *T. Sq. Mel.* 200; inuincibyll, *Mon.* 3112.
- Inuiron, 3 s. pr., environs, *Dr.* 373.
- Inuocatioun, n., invocation, *Dr.* 1084.
- Iois, see Ioy.
- Iok, Jock, *Sat.* 644; Ioke, *Mon.* 2655.
- Ioly, adj., carefree, *Trag.* 50.
- Ionet, n., gennet, *T. Sq. Mel.* 117.
- Iorna, n., journey, *Mon.* 2753; iornay, *Mon.* 2741. See Journey.
- Iornaye, n., day, *Pap.* 519.
- Iournelly, adv., daily, *Mon.* 372.
- Iow, n., Jew, *Mon.* 3952; Iowis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2569; Iowrye, n., Jewry, *Mon.* 3805.
- Iowellis, n. pl., jewels, *Trag.* 257.
- Ioy, n., joy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 379; ioye, *Mon.* 184; iois, n. pl., *Sat.* 935; ioyis, n. pl., *Sat.* 275.
- Ipocras, n., a spiced wine, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1564 (see note).
- Ipocrasie, n., hypocrisy, *Mon.* 2523; ipocrasye, *Mon.* 2538.
- Irk, tedium, annoyance, *Syde Taillis* 32.
- Irne, n., iron, *Mon.* 2040.
- Ise, I'll, *Sat.* 1941. Cf. ze'is, *Sat.* 1937.
- Italiane, adj., Italian, *Mon.* 568.
- Iudg, v., judge, *Sat.* 1503; iudge, *H. Sq. Mel.* 994; iuge, *Comp.* 148; iugit, 3 s. pa., *Trag.* 265. See Judge.
- Iudge, n., judge, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1539; iudges, n. pl., *Sat.* 3822; iugis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5532.
- Iuggis, n. pl., dregs, *Flyting* 55.
- Iudgement, n., judgment, *Sat.* 1028; iugement, *Dr.* 855; iugementis, n. pl., *Mon.* 674; iugment, *Dr.* 630.
- Iugglars, n. pl., jugglers, *Sat.* 2605.
- Iulet, n., July, *Dr.* 101; Iuly, *Pap.* 635.
- Iune, n., June, *Pap.* 635.
- Iune, v., join, *Mon.* 2018; iunit, pa. p., joined, *Mon.* 1371; iunne, v., *Sat.* 545.
- Iurdane, n., jordan, chamber-pot, *Sat.* 4146; iurden, *Sat.* 2474.
- Iure, n., law, *Pap.* 1026.
- Iust, n., joust, *H. Sq. Mel.* 554; iusting, n., jousting, *Jousting* title; iustyng, *Pap.* 502.
- Iuste, adv., exactly, *Dr.* 434.
- Iustice, n., justice, *Mon.* 77.
- Iustly, adv., justly, *Mon.* 415; iustlye, truly, correctly, *Mon.* 680.
- Jaip, v., seduce, *H. Sq. Mel.* 62.
- Journey, n., journey, *H. Sq. Mel.* 673. See Iorna.
- Judge, v., judge, *T. Sq. Mel.* 35. See Iudg.
- Just, adj., ? matters of law, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1214 (see note). L. *jus*.

- Ka, n., jackdaw, *Pap.* 94; ke, *Sat.* 4397.
- Kaill, n., kale, cabbage, *Sat.* 3291.
- Kaiste, 3 pl. pa., cast about, searched, *Mon.* 1700; kast, pa. p., cast. *Mon.* 2441; kest, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 157; 3 pl. pa., *Pap.* 911.
- Ke, see Ka.
- Keck, n., sound made by a jackdaw, *Sat.* 4397; kekell, v., to imitate that sound, *Pap.* 94.
- Keiching, n., kitchen, *Bagsche* 154; kitching, *Sat.* 4460.
- Keill, v., kill, *Mon.* 4149; keillit, pa. p., *Trag.* 243.
- Keip, v., keep, *Mon.* 647; keipit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1364; keipt, 3 pl. pa., *Pap.* 558. See Kepit.
- Keis, n. pl., keys, *Kitt. Conf.* 92; keyis, *Mon.* 2285.
- Kekell, see Keck.
- Ken, v., know, *H. Sq. Mel.* 335; 2 s. pr., *Kitt. Conf.* 19; v., teach, *Sat.* 1567; learn of, *H. Sq. Mel.* 225; kend, pa. p., *Sat.* 3131; kende, *Mon.* 20. See Knaw.
- Kendle, v., kindle, *Mon.* 4970; kendyll, *Mon.* 5357.
- Kene, adj., keen, eager, *H. Sq. Mel.* 111.
- Kepith, 3 pl. pr., *Pap.* 72; keppit, pa. p., kept, *Pap.* 469; kepyng, pr. p., *Dr.* 891.
- Kest, see Kaiste.
- Kewis, n. pl., cues, proper thing to do, *Sat.* 494.
- Keyis, see Keis.
- Keyth, v., kithe, show, make known, *Pap.* 128; kyith, pa. p., shown, *Dr.* 1050. OE. *cyðan*.
- Kirk, n., church, *Dr.* 173; kirkis, gen. s., *Dr.* 209.
- Kirkmen, n. pl., churchmen, clerics, *Comp.* 471.
- Kirk Militant, Church Militant, warring against evil on earth, *Mon.* 4972.
- Kirk Primityue, Primitive Christian Church, *Kitt. Conf.* 138.
- Kirk style, n., church gate, *Mon.* 4729.
- Kirk Triumphant, Church Triumphant, that part of the church which has vanquished evil on earth, *Mon.* 4973.
- Kirtill, n., kirtle, gown, skirt, or petticoat, *H. Sq. Mel.* 933; kirtyll, *Syde Taillis* 70.
- Kis, v., kiss, *H. Sq. Mel.* 185; kissit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 171; kist, 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 984; kyst, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 2667.
- Kist, n., chest, large box, *H. Sq. Mel.* 936; coffin, *T. Sq. Mel.* 62; kyste, n., coffin, *Trag.* 266.
- Kitching, see Keiching.
- Kittok, n., familiar or disrespectful name for a girl or young woman, whore, mistress, *Syde Taillis* 65. Abbrev. Catherine, Kate, Kitty, -ock being a diminutive; kittokis, gen. s., *Syde Taillis* 108; kyttoke, *Mon.* 2657.
- Knag, n., short spur projecting from tree; peg or hook for hanging things on; here the projecting arm of the gallows, *Sat.* 4033.
- Knaf, n., knave, *Bagsche* 154; knaifatic, adj., knavish, *Ped. Coff.* 33; knaue, n., *Sat.* 1946; knaues, n. pl., *Sat.* 1659; knavis, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 3.
- Knaw, v., know, *Sat.* 1896; knawin, pa. p., *Bagsche* 41; knawis, 2 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 556; knawyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 638.
- Knawledging, n., knowledge, *Sat.* 1244.
- Kne, n., knee, *Mon.* 2339; knee, *Mon.* 254; kneis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 115; knies, n. pl., *Sat.* 1160.
- Kneill, v., kneel, *Sat.* 2190; kneland, pr. p., *Mon.* 2346.
- Knelland, pr. p., knelling, *Pap.* 210.
- Knellis, Saull, n. pl., tolling of bells for the dead, *T. Sq. Mel.* 181.
- Knicht, n., knight, *Bagsche* 168; knichtis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 17. See Knychtlie.
- Knife, n., knife, *T. Sq. Mel.* 75; knyfe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 795.
- Knocks, n. pl., blows, *Sat.* 1659; knokkis, n. pl., *Jousting* 28; knox, n. pl., *Sat.* 1560.
- Knychtlie, adj., knightly, *Depl.* 124; knychtly, *Pap.* 502.
- Koks bons, see Cokis.
- Koow, n., cow, *Mon.* 2306; kow, *Comp.* 408. See Ky.



- Koull, see Coull.  
 Kow, see Koow.  
 Kowclink, see Cowclink.  
 Kuik, n., cook, *Sat.* 171.  
 Ky, n., cow, *Sat.* 2221; n. pl., cattle, *Sat.* 3287; kye, n. pl., *Pap.* 72. See Koow.  
 Kyith, see Keyth.  
 Kyn, n., kin, *T. Sq. Mel.* 13.  
 Kynd, n., nature, habit, *Pap.* 162; kynde, *Dr.* 507.  
 Kyndnes, n., kindness, *Sat.* 1391.  
 Kynrent, n., kindred, *Pap.* 1182.  
 Kynrik, n., kingdom, *Dr.* 1057.  
 Kyrtil, see Kirtill.  
 Kyst, Kyste, see Kis, Kist.  
 Kyte, n., belly, *Kitt. Conf.* 140.  
 Kyttoke, see Kittok.
- Laborde, 3 s. pa., laboured, *Sat.* 1324.  
 Laborers, n. pl., labourers, *Sat.* 2586. See Lauboraris.  
 Labour, n., labour, *Sat.* 3747.  
 Labours, 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 3812; labouring, pr. p., *Depl.* 101. See Laubour.  
 Lactit, pa. p., lacked, *Mon.* 551.  
 Lack, n., reproach, shame, *Dr.* 484.  
 Laddis, n. pl., ploughboys, *Pap.* 391; laid, n., *Sat.* 2482.  
 Ladeis, gen. s., lady's, *H. Sq. Mel.* 47; ladie, n., lady, mistress, *H. Sq. Mel.* 51; ladie Priores, *Sat.* 1831; ladies, gen. s., lady's, *H. Sq. Mel.* 84; ladies, n. pl., *Sat.* 1025; lady, n., *Syde Taillis* 25; ladyis, gen. s., lady's, *Depl.* 70; ladyis, n. pl., *Sat.* 1653; ladyis of honouris, n. pl., ladies of honour (about a court), *Mon.* 615.  
 Ladronis, n. pl., whores, *Flyting* 50.  
 Laid, see Laddis.  
 Laide, pa. p., laid, quietened, *Sat.* 3532; laid ouer, pa. p., surfaced, *Mon.* 1370.  
 Laidlie, adj., loathly, *Sat.* 4145.  
 Laif, n., the rest, remainder, *H. Sq. Mel.* 221; laife, *Sat.* 4472. See Laue.  
 Laif, 1 s. pr., leave, *Pap.* 1094.  
 Laik, n., lack, want, *Mon.* 1276.  
 Lair, n., lore, knowledge, *Sat.* 569.  
 Laird, n., laird, landowner, *Bagsche* 70; lairdis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1566; lardis, n. pl., *Pap.* 391.
- Lairge, adj., large, broad, *Mon.* 1381; lairgely, adv., largely, generously, amply, *Dr.* 1050; larglye, *Dr.* 212.  
 Laiser, n., leisure, *Depl.* 20; laser, *T. Sq. Mel.* 167; layser, *Mon.* 2659; leysour, *Sat.* 3788.  
 Lait, adv., late, *H. Sq. Mel.* 908; laitlie, adv., *Sat.* 4611.  
 Laith, adj., loth, unwilling, *H. Sq. Mel.* 507.  
 Laithlie, adj., loathsome, dirty, *Syde Taillis* 97.  
 Lak, n., luck, *Ped. Coff.* 29.  
 Lamb, n., lamb, *Bagsche* 26; lambis, n. pl., *Bagsche* 104; lambs, n. pl., *Bagsche* 128; lame, *H. Sq. Mel.* 234.  
 Lamber, n., amber, *Sat.* 531; lammer, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1008.  
 Lame, see Lamb.  
 Lammer, see Lamber.  
 Lamp, n., lamp, *Sat.* 238; lampe, n., *Dr.* 422; lampis, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 225; lamps, n. pl., *Sat.* 1049. For poetical applications see *Dr.* 422, *Sat.* 1049.  
 Lance, n., lance, *H. Sq. Mel.* 278; (met.) penis, *Flyting* 67.  
 Lance, v., bound, move, *Sat.* 3242 [*Bann. MS. lanss*]. See Lansing.  
 Land, n., land (opp. to sea), *Mon.* 50; country (as occupied by a race of people), *Mon.* 1141.  
 Land, n., country, countryside, *Sat.* 3242; lande, n., *Trag.* 363; landis, n. pl., *Dr.* 74.  
 Land folk, probable misprint in *Sat.* 1602 for *laud folk*. See Laud.  
 Landis lord, land-owner, *Mon.* 4733; lands, n. pl., estates, *Sat.* 3824.  
 Landit, 3 s. pa., landed (of troops), *H. Sq. Mel.* 215; pa. p., arrived on land, *Sat.* 1472.  
 Landwart, adj., landward, belonging to the country (as opp. to town), *Sat.* 1524.  
 Lang, adj., long, *H. Sq. Mel.* 229; langar, longer, *Mon.* 15; langer, *H. Sq. Mel.* 193.  
 Langage, n., language, *Mon.* 634; language, n., *Mon.* 574; languagis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1774.  
 Langis, 3 s. pr., belongs, *Mon.* 1594; langith, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 1884.

- Langour, n., languor, distress, *Sat.* 391.
- Langsum, adj., longsome, lengthy, wearisome, *H. Sq. Mel.* 880.
- Languisching, pr. p., languishing, *Sat.* 387.
- Lansing, pr. p., bounding, *Dr.* 74; lansyng, pr. p., *Pap.* 353. See Lance.
- Lap, 3 s. pa., leaped, *H. Sq. Mel.* 420; lape, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 3362; 3 pl. pa., *Pap.* 468. See Loup.
- Lappit, 3 pl. pa., wrap, enfold, *Mon.* 3974.
- Lardis, see Laird.
- Large, n., freedom, at large, *Dr.* 894.
- Larglye, see Lairge.
- Las, n., lass, *Comp.* 244; lasse, *Sat.* 4520; lassis, n. pl., *Comp.* 239.
- Laser, see Laiser.
- Lasts, n. pl., lasts, cobbler's lasts, *Sat.* 3146.
- Lat, v., let, *Mon.* 678; latt, *Mon.* 676; leit, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1144; lettand, pr. p., *Flyting* 46. See Leit.
- Lat, v., stop, cease, *Flyting* 50.
- Latyne, n., Latin, *Kitt. Conf.* 43; Latynesesse, adj., not knowing Latin, *Kitt. Conf.* 76.
- Lauboraris, n. pl., labourers, *Dr.* 313; lauborars, n. pl., *Mon.* 1918. See Laborers.
- Lauboring, n., labour, *Mon.* 1926; laubouryng, *Mon.* 1284; lawbouring, n., overworking, *Flyting* 67.
- Laubour, n., labour, *Bagsche* 208. See Labour.
- Lauch, v., laugh, *Pap.* 97; 1 s. pr., *Syde Taillis* 55; leuch, 1 s. pa., laughed, *Trag.* 209.
- Laud, n., praise, *Pap.* 372. L. *laud-em.*
- Laud, adj., lay, non-clerical; humble, unlettered, *Sat.* 3439; lauid, *Comp.* 495; lawd, *Mon.* 5436; lawid, *Mon.* 644; lawit, *Sat.* 169.
- Laue, n., rest, remainder, *H. Sq. Mel.* 130. See Laif.
- Lauerock, n., laverock, lark, *Pap.* 93.
- Laute, n., loyalty, *Bagsche* 90; lawte, *Dr.* 989.
- Law-, see Lau-.
- Law, n., law, *Pap.* 536; canon law, *Mon.* 643; Ten Commandments, *Mon.* 557; justice, *Sat.* 1964; lawfull, adj., lawful, *Sat.* 1843; lawis, n. pl., *Dr.* 873.
- Law, adj., low (in the water), *H. Sq. Mel.* 729; low (in degree), *Mon.* 654; lawar, lower, *Mon.* 154; lawe, ignoble, *Pap.* 1048; of low birth, *Mon.* 380; lawer, lower, *Bagsche* 204; lawest, *Dr.* 163.
- Law land, see Lawland.
- Lawborage, n., labour, *Mon.* 1278.
- Lawbouring, see Lauboring.
- Lawd, see Laud.
- Lawe, Lawer, Lawest, see Law.
- Lawid, Lawit, see Laud.
- Lawland, Lowlands of Scotland, *Dr.* 967.
- Lawlie, adj., lowly, meekly, *Sat.* 796; lawly, humbly, *Mon.* 254; lawlye, *Mon.* 30.
- Lawrer, n., laurel, *T. Sq. Mel.* 138.
- Lawte, see Laute.
- Layis, n. pl., lays, songs, *Pap.* 38.
- Layser, see Laiser.
- Lear, n., liar, *Mon.* 451.
- Leche, see Leiche.
- Lecherie, n., lechery, *Kitt. Conf.* 15; lechery, *Sat.* 238; lechorye, *Dr.* 273. See Lychorie.
- Ledaris, see Leiders.
- Ledder, n., leather, *Sat.* 3146.
- Ledder, n., ladder, *Pap.* 552; (met.) female pudenda, *Sat.* 1324; ledderis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1126.
- Lede, v., lead, *Pap.* 866; 3 s. pa., led, *Mon.* 154.
- Lee, v., lie, tell lies, *Pap.* 1065.
- Lefte, 3 s. pa., left, *Mon.* 148.
- Leg, n., leg, *Sat.* 915; leggis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1795.
- Legat, n., legate, *Trag.* 393; legate, *Trag.* 67.
- Leiche, n., leech, surgeon, *H. Sq. Mel.* 807; leche, *Jousting* 15; leiches, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1433; leichis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1437; leitches, n. pl., *Sat.* 4365.
- Leid, n., language, *Mon.* 553; leid, n. pl., languages, *Mon.* 630; leit, n., language, *Sat.* 2601.
- Leid, n., lead (metal), *Dr.* 475; leiddis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5103.
- Leid, v., lead, *Comp.* 388.

- Leid, 3 s. pa., lied, *Sat.* 2776.  
 Leiders, n. pl., leaders, *Sat.* 2452 ;  
 ledaris, n. pl., *Pap.* 536.  
 Leif, v., live, *Mon.* 1136 ; leife,  
*Sat.* 4485. See Leiuut.  
 Leif, v., leave, *Mon.* 781 ; 1 pl.  
 pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 391.  
 Leif, 2 s. pr., grant permission,  
*Sat.* 493.  
 Leif, n., leave, permission, *Mon.*  
 2659 ; leife, *Sat.* 495.  
 Leifing, n., living, *Sat.* 4192.  
 Leiffull, adj., lawful, *Pap.* 274.  
 Leifsum, adj., lawful, *Mon.* 2400.  
 Leiges, n. pl., lieges, subjects,  
*Sat.* 1606 ; liegis, *Trag.* 209.  
 Leik, n., leek, *Sat.* 564.  
 Leill, adj., loyal, *Sat.* 670.  
 Leir, v., learn, *Sat.* 1945.  
 Leird, 3 pl. pa., learned, *Sat.* 4584 ;  
 leiris, 3 pl. pr., learns, *Sat.* 28 ;  
 leirne, v., teach, *Sat.* 494 ;  
 leirnde, 3 s. pa., taught, *Sat.*  
 4593 ; leirnit, pa. p., learnt,  
*Mon.* 597 ; leirnit, 1 s. pa.,  
*Bagsche* 36 ; lernand, pr. p.,  
 learning, *Comp.* 134 ; lerne,  
 v., *Mon.* 335 ; leirnit, 1 s. pa.,  
 taught, *Sat.* 318 ; 3 s. pa.,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 1446.  
 Leirit, adj., learned, *Sat.* 169.  
 Leis, n., lies, untruths, *Pap.* 755.  
 Leising, n., falsehood, lie, *Sat.* 2905 ;  
 lesing, *Mon.* 1965. OE. *léasung*.  
 Leist, adj., least, smallest, *Dr.* 629.  
 Leit, see Leid.  
 Leit, 2 s. pa., let, allowed, *Depl.*  
 22 ; 1 pl. pr., *Dr.* 263 ; 3 pl.  
 pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1144 ; let fle,  
 let fly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 726 ; leitt,  
 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 3426 ; lettand,  
 pr. p., *Flyting* 46. See Lat,  
 Lettin.  
 Leitches, see Leiche.  
 Leiuut, 3 s. pa., lived, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1582 ; leuand, pr. p., *Pap.* 20 ;  
 leue, *Pap.* 684 ; leueand, *Mon.*  
 1215 ; leueyng, *Mon.* 335 ; leuit,  
 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1041 ;  
 leuyng, *Depl.* 2.  
 Leivis, 3 s. pr., leaves, *Ped. Coff.* 63.  
 Lemand, adj., shining, bright,  
*Sat.* 238 ; lemant, *T. Sq. Mel.*  
 225. OE. *léoman*.  
 Lemis, n. pl., beams, *Dr.* 69.  
 OE. *léoma*, ray of light.  
 Lemman, n., leman, paramour,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 59. ME. *leofmon*.  
 Len, v., lend, *Sat.* 675 ; lent,  
 pa. p., lent, *Flyting* 4.  
 Lent, n., Lent, *Mon.* 4651.  
 Lenth, n., length, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1182 ; leynth, *Mon.* 3456 ;  
 lynthe, *Mon.* 1878.  
 Lernand, Lerne, Lernit, see Leird.  
 Les, adj., less, *H. Sq. Mel.* 311 ;  
 lesse, *Kitt. Conf.* 2.  
 Lesing, see Leising.  
 Lesit, pa. p., lost, *Trag.* 120.  
 Lestand, adj., lasting, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1464 ; lesting, *Depl.* 10 ; lestyng,  
*Mon.* 508.  
 Lettand, see Leit.  
 Letter, n., letter, epistle, *Bagsche*  
 98.  
 Letter, n., book, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1281.  
 Letter, adj., latter, *Mon.* 3763.  
 Letteris, n. pl., letters (alphabet),  
*T. Sq. Mel.* 199.  
 Lettin, pa. p., let, allowed, *Sat.*  
 1829.  
 Leuand, see Leiuut.  
 Leuch, see Lauch.  
 Leue, see Leiuut.  
 Leuer, 1 s. pr., had rather, *Sat.* 394.  
 Lewtennand, n., lieutenant, *Mon.*  
 4271. See Lufetenand.  
 Leyne, adj., lean, thin, *Dr.* 922 ;  
 leane, *Sat.* 4113.  
 Leynth, see Lenth.  
 Leysour, see Laiser.  
 Libellis, n. pl., writings, *Flyting*  
 8 ; libells, *Pap.* 20. OF. *libel*,  
 L. *libellus*, small book.  
 Licence, n., leave, *H. Sq. Mel.* 595.  
 Licent, n., licentiate, Char., *Sat.* ;  
 licents, n. pl., *Sat.* 3166.  
 Licht, v., alight, *Sat.* 1951 ;  
 lichtit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 731 ; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1419.  
 See Lycht-.  
 Lichter, adj., lighter, *Sat.* 3527 ;  
 lichtlie, adv., *H. Sq. Mel.* 420.  
 See Lycht-.  
 Lickings, n. pl., lickings, leavings,  
*Sat.* 4383.  
 Lidder, adj., lither, lazy, back-  
 ward, *Comp.* 75.  
 Liegis, see Leiges.  
 Lift, n., lift, air, *Sat.* 826.  
 Lig, n., league (two miles), *Dr.*  
 644 ; liggis, n. pl., *Dr.* 655.  
 Likkith, 3 s. pr., licks, *Syde Taillis*  
 104.  
 Lilie quhite, adj., lily-white, *Sat.*  
 280 ; lillie quhyte, *Syde Taillis* 58.

- Lille, n., lily, *Mon.* 711; lillyis, n. pl., *Dr.* 760; lyllie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 947. See Lillie quhite.
- Limmer, adj., rogue, scoundrel, *Sat.* 649.
- Linning, n., linen, *Kitt. Conf.* 91; lyning, *Syde Taillis* 97.
- Liquour, n., rain water, *Syde Taillis* 104; lyquour, *Dr.* 93.
- Litill, adj., little, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1277.
- Loce, see Lose.
- Loch, n., loch, lake, *Mon.* 4947; loochis, n. pl., *Dr.* 821; louche, n., *Mon.* 2959.
- Lockis, n. pl., locks, *Sat.* 3739; locks, n. pl., *Sat.* 1657; (of hair), *Sat.* 1152; lok, n., *Dr.* 894; lokkis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 937; lox, n. pl., *Sat.* 4487.
- Lockit, 3 pl. pa., locked, *Sat.* 1864; lokkis, 3 s. pr., *Ped. Coff.* 53.
- Lod sterre, n., lode-star, pole-star, *Mon.* 4936; lode sterne, *Pap.* 492. OE. *lād*.
- Loft, n., room, *Mon.* 1375.
- Loip, v., leap, have sexual intercourse with, *Flyting* 50; lope, *Comp.* 251.
- Loist, see Lose.
- Lordschipsis, n. pl., dominion over the land nominally owned by a lord, *Mon.* 4480.
- Lore, n., knowledge, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1544; teaching, *Pap.* 91.
- Lorimers, n. pl., lorimers, makers of bits and mountings for horses' bridles, *Sat.* 4163. OF. *loremier*, *lorenier*, from *lovain*, thong.
- Lose, v., lose, *Mon.* 1080; 1 s. pr., *Mon.* 202; loce, v., *Trag.* 172; los, v., *Sat.* 1948; loist, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1590; lost, pa. p., *Sat.* 1950; loste, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 443; pa. p., *Dr.* 989.
- Louche, see Loch.
- Loue, v., love, *Dr.* 484; louis, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 1463.
- Louis, n. pl., loaves, *Mon.* 2225.
- Loun, n., boy who looks after sheep, or drives horses; worthless fellow, *Bagsche* 24; lown, *Sat.* 3631; lownes, n. pl., *Sat.* 893; lownis, *Ped. Coff.* 6.
- Loup, v., leap, *H. Sq. Mel.* 476; loupe, v., leap, have sexual intercourse, *Mon.* 2659; loupis, 3 pl. pr., leap, *Pap.* 391. See Lap, Loip.
- Louse, v., loose, set free, *Mon.* 4350; lousit, pa. p., *Mon.* 4356; lowis, adj., *Trag.* 196; lows, v., unfasten, *Sat.* 2232; lowsis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 4355; lowsit, pa. p., *Trag.* 153; 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 1498.
- Louyng, n., praise, *Dr.* 26.
- Lown, Lownes, Lownis, see Loun.
- Lowng, n., lung, *Pap.* 1124.
- Lowparis, n. pl., leapers, *Pap.* 992.
- Lowrance, *Dr.* 895; Lowre, *Mon.* 2659 (see notes).
- Lows, Lowsis, Lowsit, see Louse.
- Lox, see Lockis.
- Loynis, n. pl., loins (implying descendants), *Sat.* 3460.
- Luckie, adj., lucky, well-favoured, perhaps dear, *Sat.* 2428.
- Ludge, v., lodge, *Sat.* 1094.
- Ludgeing, n., lodging, shelter, *Sat.* 1243; ludgyne, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1435; lugeing, *Bagsche* 114; luging, *Mon.* 5535; luyng, *Mon.* 3427.
- Ludges, n. pl., lodgings, abode, *Sat.* 4217.
- Lufe, v., love, *Mon.* 486; luffit, 3 s. pa., loved, *Flyting* 57; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 836; luiffit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 25; luifit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 244.
- Lufe, n., love, *H. Sq. Mel.* 37; luffis, gen. s., of love, *Dr.* 406; luife, *Sat.* 3449; luifis, gen. s., *Sat.* 347.
- Lufe, n., loof, palm of the hand, *Sat.* 906. ON. *lōfe*.
- Luferay, n., livery, *T. Sq. Mel.* 131; luiferay, *T. Sq. Mel.* 135.
- Lufesum, adj., loveable, *Dr.* 785; lufsum, *Sat.* 280.
- Lufetenand generell, lieutenant-general, *Dr.* 567; lufetenentis, n. pl., lieutenants, *Pap.* 536. See Lewtenand.
- Luffer, n., liver (anat.), *Pap.* 1124.
- Luffillis, n. pl., loof-fuls, hand-fuls, *Kitt. Conf.* 90. ON. *lōfe*.
- Luff-, see Lufe.
- Lug-, see Ludg-.
- Luggis, n. pl., lugs, ears, *Flyting* 56; lugs, n. pl., *Sat.* 1939.
- Luif-, see Lufe-.
- Luif, n., love, mistress, whore, *Sat.* 1096.
- Luiferis, n. pl., lovers, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1035; gen. pl., lovers', *H. Sq.*

- Mel.* 988; luifers, n. pl., *Sat.* 271; luiffer, n., lover, *Sat.* 290; luiffers, n. pl., *Sat.* 283.
- Luik, v., look, *Sat.* 198; luikit, 2 s. pa., *Sat.* 1558; luke, *Mon.* 3232; lukis, 3 pl. pr., *Flyting* 8.
- Luir, n., lure, what attracts, *Sat.* 524.
- Luke, n., look, *Mon.* 3738.
- Lumis, n. pl., looms, instruments, *Sat.* 545. OE. *zelo̅ma*.
- Lumynare, n., illuminer, illuminant, *Mon.* 4936.
- Lunzie, n., loin, back, *Sat.* 407.
- Lupis, n., wolf, *Dr.* 895. L. *lupus*.
- Lurdan, adj., lazy, besotted, *Sat.* 1014; lurdoun, *Sat.* 799; lurdun, *Sat.* 2779.
- Lurdane, n., sot, lazy fellow, *Sat.* 4145; lurdun, *Sat.* 2473.
- Luris, n. pl., lures, *Pap.* 1064.
- Lurke, v., lurk, hide, *Pap.* 1185; lurkeand, pr. p., *Sat.* 1559; lurking, *Dr.* 84.
- Lust, n., lust, sexual desire, *Syde Taillis* 84; luste, *Dr.* 186.
- Lusteast, adj., lustiest, most pleasing, most beautiful, *Comp.* 239.
- Lustelie, adv., beautifully, *Dr.* 404; lustellie, *Pap.* 38.
- Lustie, adj., handsome, *H. Sq.* *Mel.* 940.
- Lustiest, adj., lustiest, strongest, most capable of giving sexual pleasures, *Mon.* 2973.
- Lustines, n., lustiness, beauty, *T. Sq. Mel.* 225; pleasure, *Sat.* 524.
- Lustis, n. pl., lusts, pleasures, *Dr.* 291; sensuall lustis, n. pl., sexual pleasures, *Mon.* 1225.
- Lusty, adj., lovely, rich, *Mon.* 1140.
- Lustye, adj., beautiful, pleasing, *Mon.* 190; lustyest, most beautiful, *Mon.* 1998.
- Lyart, adj., grey, *Sat.* 955.
- Lycherous, adj., lecherous, *Dr.* 1100; lychorus, *Pap.* 1064.
- Lychorie, n., lechery, *Mon.* 3430; lychorye, *Dr.* 278. See *Lecherie*.
- Lycht, n., light, *Dr.* 389.
- Lychtit, 3 s. pa., alighted, *Mon.* 465.
- Lychtlie, adv., lightly, *Dr.* 1030; lychtlye, *Mon.* 1640.
- Lychtlyand, pr. p., lightlying, making light of, disparaging, despising, *H. Sq. Mel.* 329; lychtlyit, 3 pl. pa., *Sat.* 582.
- Lychtnis, 3 s. pr., lightens, brings light to, *Mon.* 5559.
- Lychtning, n., lightning, *Mon.* 3447.
- Lye, v., lie at rest, *Mon.* 125; remain, *Dr.* 263; lie (sex) *Mon.* 2979; lyin, pa. p., *Mon.* 2975; lying, pa. p., lain, *Mon.* 5969; lysis, 3 s. pr., *Bagsche* 22; lyith, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* title.
- Lyfe, n., life, *H. Sq. Mel.* 30; lyfe, n. pl., lives, *T. Sq. Mel.* 4; lyfis, gen. s., life's, *H. Sq. Mel.* 209; lyiffis, n. pl., lives, *Depl.* 157; one lyfe, on life, alive, *Mon.* 1998. See *Lyue*.
- Lyfie, adj., lively, of life, *Mon.* 721.
- Lyinnes, n. pl., lines, fishing-lines, *Pap.* 825. See *Lyne*.
- Lyis, Lyith, see *Lye*.
- Lyk, adj., and adv., like, *H. Sq. Mel.* 234.
- Lyking, n., liking, desire, *H. Sq. Mel.* 970.
- Lyllie, see *Lille*.
- Lymbe, n., limbus, *Dr.* 360 (see note).
- Lymmis, n. pl., limbs, legs, *Syde Taillis* 46.
- Lynage, n., lineage, *Depl.* 60.
- Lyne, n., line, lineage, *Mon.* 1962.
- Lyne, n., fishing-line, *Mon.* 4752. See *Lyinnes*.
- Lyng, n., line, *Dr.* 895.
- Lyning, see *Linning*.
- Lynthe, see *Lenth*.
- Lyone, n., lion, *Mon.* title; lyonis, n. pl., *Dr.* 265; lyoun, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 236; (met.) Scotland, *Depl.* 200; lyounis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 629.
- Lypir, n., leper, *Mon.* 3879; lypper, *Pap.* 793.
- Lyquour, see *Liquour*.
- Lyre, n., skin, *H. Sq. Mel.* 947; flesh, *Mon.* 2443. OE. *lira*.
- Lyst, 2 pl. pr., list, *Comp.* 111; lyste, 1 s. pr., thinks fit, *Mon.* 211; 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 90.
- Lyste, n., lust, delight, pleasure; 'with lyste,' heartily, *Dr.* 1030. See *Lust*.
- Lystis, n. pl., lists, tournament, *Jousting* 48.

- Lytil, adj., little, *Mon.* 1; lytill, *H. Sq. Mel.* 478; lytle, *Kitt. Conf.* 132.
- Lyue, n., life, *Mon.* 2187; lyuis, n. pl., *Depl.* 101; lyvis (saints), *Ped. Coff.* 19; on lyue, in life, alive, *Comp.* 85. See Lyfe.
- M., thousand, *Mon.* 4211.
- Ma, adj., more, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1363.
- Maculate, adj., dirty, foul, *Syde Taillis* 11.
- Mad, adj., full of woe, *Mon.* 240.
- Madame, title assumed by nuns, *Mon.* 4664; title of respect to women, *Mon.* 907.
- Madinis, n. pl., maidens, *Sat.* 2026; madinnis, n. pl., chambermaids, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1008.
- Magica, n., magic, *Mon.* 2765.
- Magistrate, n., ruler of a country, *Sat.* 3938. L. *magistratus*, from *magister*.
- Maglit, adj., mangled, *Trag.* 385.
- Maid, 3 s. pa., made, *Mon.* 162; pa. p., *Mon.* 41. See Maik.
- Maieste, n., majesty, *Syde Taillis* 22; maiestie, *Mon.* 255.
- Maik, v., make, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1558; maikand, pr. p., *Pap.* 369. See Maid, Mak.
- Maill, n., male, *Mon.* 1402.
- Maill, n., rent, duty, *Sat.* 2569; dowbyll maill, double rent, *Mon.* 5708. OE. *mál*, ON. *mál*. See Buttock maill.
- Maill, n., meal, *Sat.* 4159 [*Bann. MS. meill*].
- Maine, n., moan, complaint, *Sat.* 1982; phrase, maik (ane, my, his, greit, &c.) maine. See Mone.
- Maine land, n., mainland, *Mon.* 4206.
- Mair, adj., more, *H. Sq. Mel.* 172; mare, *Dr.* 728.
- Mair, n., mare, *Sat.* 698. See Mear, Meir.
- Mairattouir, conj., moreover, *Mon.* 267; mairattour, *Mon.* 6155.
- Mairouer, conj., moreover, *Sat.* 3902; mairover, *Sat.* 2683.
- Maissouns, n. pl., masons, *Sat.* 4160. See Maisters.
- Maist, adj., most, *Dr.* 382; adv., almost, *Sat.* 4336.
- Maister, n., master, *H. Sq. Mel.* 271; maister men, n. pl., overseers, *Mon.* 1779; maisteris, gen. s., master's, *H. Sq. Mel.* 62; maisters, n. pl., masters, *Sat.* 665; maisters Wrichts and Maissouns, master-wrights and (master-)masons, *Sat.* 4160.
- Maistres, n., mistress (of a house), *H. Sq. Mel.* 864.
- Maistres, n., governess, *Comp.* 83.
- Maistrye, n., mastery, *Mon.* 1072.
- Mait, n., mate, *Sat.* 4202; maits, n. pl., *Sat.* 4248.
- Mait, n., meat, food, *Mon.* 5767.
- Mak, v., make, *Mon.* 199; 1 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 291; 2 s. pr., *Mon.* 31; makand, pr. p., making, *H. Sq. Mel.* 906; make, v., *Sat.* 3820; makeith, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* 21; makis, 2 s. pr., *Mon.* 105; 3 s. pr., *Syde Taillis* 116; makith, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 415; making, pr. p., *Mon.* 78; makyng, v., maken, make, *Pap.* 410.
- Maladeis, n. pl., maladies, *Mon.* 2372; malideis, *Mon.* 4925.
- Malancolious, adj., melancholious, *Dr.* 924; malancolye, n., melancholy, *Dr.* 158.
- Maledictioun, n., curse, *Mon.* 588.
- Malesoun, n., malison, curse, *Sat.* 2846; malisoun, *Sat.* 3657; malsoun, *Trag.* 166. OF. *maleison*, L. *malediction-em*.
- Malice, n., malice, *Dr.* 469; maliciously, adv., maliciously, *Mon.* 3873; malicius, adj., *Dr.* 274; malyce, *Mon.* 2546.
- Maling, v., malign, *Mon.* 2611; malyng, *Comp.* 267.
- Maling, adj., malign, *Sat.* 2394.
- Malkin, n., malkin, orig. a girl's name; in these instances a popular name for the female pudenda; *Syde Taillis* 91; malkinnis, gen. s., *Syde Taillis* 90; mawkine, *Sat.* 1920.
- Malmontreye, n., mahometry, idolatry, *Mon.* 235.
- Maly-, see Mali-.
- Manassyng, pr. p., menacing, threatening, *Mon.* 1785; manesyng, *Mon.* 1133. OF. *manace*.
- Manefest, pa. p., made manifest, *Mon.* 54; manefestlye, adv., *Mon.* 1196; adj., manifest,

- Pap.* 788; manifestlie, adv., *Sat.* 2025; manyfest, *Mon.* 3798.
- Maneir, n., manner, *Pap.* 225.
- Manesyng, see Manassyng.
- Mangit, pa. p., stupid, silly, *Sat.* 2029.
- Manheid, n., manhood, *H. Sq. Mel.* 89.
- Mansioun, n., mansion, *Dr.* 325; mantioun, *Mon.* 6120; 'house' of the Zodiac, *Pap.* 120.
- Mansweir, 1 s. pr., forswear, renounce, *Pap.* 1185; mansweit, adj., forsworn, *Mon.* 262; mansworne, adj., perjured, *Dr.* 309.
- Mantyll, n., mantle, *Dr.* 101.
- Many fauld, adj., manyfold, *Sat.* 4052. See Mony fauld.
- Mapamound, n., mappa-mond, map of the world, here the world itself, *Dr.* 833.
- Marbill, adj., marble, *T. Sq. Mel.* 61.
- Marchand, n., merchandise, *Comp.* 144. See Marchandise, Merchand, Merchandise.
- Marchandis, n. pl., merchants, *Trag.* 199. See Merchand.
- Marchandise, n., merchandise, *Sat.* 2261; marchandryse, *Sat.* 2257; marchandyce, *Mon.* 1278. See Marchand, Merchandise.
- Marchellit, pa. p., marshalled, *Sat.* 746; marschellit, *Mon.* 4680; merchellit, *Sat.* 4246.
- Marciall, adj., martiall, *Dr.* 31; martiall, *Depl.* 89; merciall, *Comp.* 457.
- Marde, adj., marred, confounded, *Mon.* 220.
- Mare, see Mair.
- Mareguldis, n. pl., marigolds, *Mon.* 6310.
- Marenaris, n. pl., mariners, *Dr.* 1027; marinaris, *Comp.* 138. AF. *mariner*, F. *marinier*.
- Mariage, n., marriage, *H. Sq. Mel.* 686; mariagis, n. pl., *Trag.* 87; mariaige, n., *Mon.* 4907.
- Mariand, pr. p., marrying, *Mon.* 5531.
- Marie, v., marry, *H. Sq. Mel.* 192. See Mary.
- Marie, int., marry!, *Sat.* 422. See Mary.
- Marinall, n., crew (of a ship), *Comp.* 144.
- Marinaris, see Marenaris.
- Mark, n. pl., marks (monet.), *Sat.* 3856; markis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 63.
- Markat, n., market, *Mon.* 2476; market streit, market-place, *H. Sq. Mel.* 638; market day, *Sat.* 4141; markit day, *Sat.* 4042. OE. *market*, ONF. *market*.
- Marke, v., mark, note, *Pap.* 521.
- Markis, n. pl., scars, *Bagsche* 86.
- Markis, see Mark.
- Markit, adj., marked, recorded, or good, unmistakable, *Sat.* Cupar Banns, 120.
- Markit, 3 s. pa., marched, travelled, *Pap.* 877. OF. *marcher*.
- Markit, see Markat.
- Marrow, n., opponent in a contest, *Jousting* 43; *H. Sq. Mel.* 529.
- Marrowis, n. pl., companions, *Sat.* 3679.
- Marschellit, see Marchellit.
- Martiall, see Marcial.
- Martrik, n., martrix, martrick, marten, or fur of the marten, *Pap.* 1047.
- Mary, v., marry, *Sat.* 1365; maryand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1195; marye, v., *Mon.* 4653; maryes, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 4525; maryit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1465.
- Mary, int., marry!, *Sat.* 1303.
- Maseris, n. pl., macers; officer of arms below a pursuivant, lit. mace-bearer, esp. an official who keeps order in courts of law in Scotland, *Depl.* 139.
- Masking fat, n., mashing vat, used for brewing, *Flying* 52.
- Masonrye, n., masonry, *Mon.* 1709.
- Mast, n., mast, *Sat.* 610.
- Matair, n., matter, *Mon.* 683; mateir, *Sat.* 81; mater, *Sat.* 1969; matere, *Mon.* 718; materis, n. pl., *Mon.* 6299; matter, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1492; matteris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1214.
- Matenis, n. pl., matins, *Trag.* 385; matins, *Sat.* 2933; matynis, *Pap.* 704.
- Mater, Matere, see Matair.
- Materiall, adj., material, earthly, *Mon.* 821.
- Matromony, n., matrimony, *Mon.* 4569; matrymoniall, adj., *Mon.* 4903.

- Matter, Matteris, see Matair.  
 Matutyne, adj., matutinal, *Mon.* 147.  
 Matynis, see Matenis.  
 Maueis, n., mavis, song-thrush, *Pap.* 731; maues, *Mon.* 189; OF. *malvis*, F. *mawvis*.  
 Mawkine, see Malkin.  
 Meall, n., meal, flour, *Sat.* 4110; meil, *Kitt. Conf.* 90; meill, *Sat.* 2117.  
 Mear, n., mare, *Sat.* 3059. See Mare, Meir.  
 Meat, n., meat, food, *Sat.* 1998; meit, *Mon.* 1090.  
 Medcinair, n., doctor, *Sat.* 432; medicinar, *Jousting* 14.  
 Medecene, n., medicine, *Mon.* 3583; medecyne, *Mon.* 675; medicyne, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1436.  
 Medicinabyll, adj., healing, *Mon.* 1282; medicinall, *Dr.* 765.  
 Medis, n. pl., meads, *Dr.* 825; meidis, *Mon.* 1523.  
 Medow, n., meadow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 435.  
 Meik, adj., meek, *Comp.* 509.  
 Meikill, adj., much, great, large, *Sat.* 584; mekill, *H. Sq. Mel.* 672; mekle, *Mon.* 3745.  
 Meil, Meill, see Meall.  
 Meine, v., mean, imply, *Sat.* 1420; meinis, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 2926; meins, 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 3627. See Mene.  
 Meine time, n., meantime, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1161; meine tyme, *Trag.* 141; mene tyme, *Mon.* 580.  
 Meir, n., mare, *Pap.* 541; meiris, n. pl., *Sat.* 3288. See Mair, Mear.  
 Meit, v., meet, *H. Sq. Mel.* 318; 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 69.  
 Meit, see Meat.  
 Meit, adj., meet, fitting, *Trag.* 380.  
 Meiting, n., meeting (of opponents in a charge), *H. Sq. Mel.* 527; meitting (of friends), *Sat.* 641; metyng, *Trag.* 99.  
 Meittis, 3 s. pr., meets, *Sat.* 42.  
 Mell, v., meddle, *Comp.* 326; 1 s. pr., *Mon.* 683.  
 Mell, v., join, mix, *Sat.* 699. OF. *meller*, *mesler*.  
 Mellifluus, adj., mellifluous, *Mon.* 232.  
 Meltit, pa. p., melted, *Mon.* 4233.  
 Memberis, n. pl., followers, members of a community or association, *Mon.* 2573; membris, *Mon.* 4916.  
 Memberris, n. pl., members, limbs, *Mon.* 1841; members, *Sat.* 1046; membris, *Dr.* 882; membris, private parts of the body, *Mon.* 1599.  
 Men, n. pl., men, *Mon.* 20; followers, troops, bodyguard, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1071; men of gude, men of property, standing, or rank, *T. Sq. Mel.* 136; men of kirk, churchmen, *Dr.* 173; men of law, *Mon.* 660; men of weir, soldiers, *H. Sq. Mel.* 201.  
 Mence, v., grace, decorate, *Sat.* 1325; mense, *Sat.* 4088.  
 Mend, 1 s. pr., amend, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1517; 3 pl. pr., reform, *Comp.* 340; mendit, pa. p., *Dr.* 290; mends, 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 1934.  
 Mendis, n. pl., amends, *Syde Tailis* 166.  
 Mene, v., mean, *H. Sq. Mel.* 409; menis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 634. See Mein.  
 Meneuer, n., miniver, a fur used for trimming ecclesiastical and legal costumes, *Pap.* 1047. See *OED.*  
 Menis, n. pl., means, devices, *Ped. Coff.* 18.  
 Menis, gen. pl., men's, *Ped. Coff.* 20; mennis, gen. s., man's, *Mon.* 369; gen. pl., men's, *T. Sq. Mel.* 4.  
 Mense, see Mence.  
 Menstralie, n., minstrelsy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1174; menstrallie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1569.  
 Menstralis, n. pl., minstrels, *Trag.* 292; menstrall, n., *Pap.* 98.  
 Menyng, n., meaning, *Mon.* 1023.  
 Menze, n., company, *Dr.* 357.  
 Merchand, n., merchant, *Mon.* 1919; merchant men, n. pl., merchants, *Sat.* 1521; merchands, n. pl., *Sat.* 680; merchant, n. pl., *Sat.* 1269; merchantis, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 30; merchant men, *Sat.* 4504. See Marchandis.  
 Merchandise, n., merchandise, *Sat.* 4449.  
 Merchellit, see Marchellit.



- Merchetis, n. pl., fine paid by a tenant or bondsman for liberty to give his daughter in marriage, *Mon.* 5711 (see note). AF. *merchet*, ONF. *market*.
- Merciall, see Marciall.
- Mereit, n., merit, *Mon.* 4425.
- Meridionall, n., meridional, *Pap.* 750.
- Merie, adj., merry, *Mon.* 690; mery, *Mon.* 85. See Mirrie.
- Merines, n., continued happiness, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1159. See Mirrines.
- Merle, n., blackbird, *Pap.* 725; merll, *Mon.* 192. F. *merle*, L. *merulus*.
- Merquessis, n. pl., marquesses, *Dr.* 260.
- Merschall, n., marshal, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1533.
- Merschellit, see Marchellit.
- Meruallous, adj., to be marvelled at, *Mon.* 2431; mervelous, *Sat.* 2268.
- Mery, see Merie.
- Mes, n., Mass, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1031; messe, *Kitt. Conf.* 75.
- Mesit, pa. p., amesed, assuaged, calmed, *Mon.* 4159. See Amesit.
- Messane, n., messan, lap-dog, *Bagsche* 184. ? Gael. *measan*.
- Meter, n., metre, verses, *Flying* 66.
- Metigate, v., mitigate, *Dr.* 454.
- Mettell, n., metal, *Dr.* 370.
- Metyng, see Meiting.
- Micht, n., might, power, *H. Sq. Mel.* 725; michtis, n. pl., *Depl.* 47.
- Micht, 3 s. pa., might, could, *H. Sq. Mel.* 102.
- Michtfull, adj., mighty, *Sat.* 2967.
- Michtie, adj., mighty, *H. Sq. Mel.* 15.
- Michtis, see Micht.
- Mid, adj., medium, *H. Sq. Mel.* 79. See Myd.
- Midding, n., midden, dung-heap, *Bagsche* 189; middingis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 164.
- Middis, prep., midst, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1088; midst, *Sat.* 4290. See Myddis.
- Midnicht, n., midnight, *Sat.* 415.
- Millair, n., miller, *Sat.* 4109.
- Millioun, n., million, *Sat.* 351; n. pl., millions, *Depl.* 69; milzioun, n., *Sat.* 288. See Myllioun.
- Mint, to make a, phr., to make a mess of, spoil, *Sat.* 1344.
- Minuth, n., minute (time), *Mon.* 6014.
- Minzeon, n., minion, *Sat.* 476; minzeoun, *Sat.* 818; monzeoun, *Sat.* 264; munzeoun, *H. Sq. Mel.* 233.
- Mirk, n., darkness, obscurity, *Sat.* 1455.
- Mirrely, adv., merrily, *Sat.* 112. See Myrralye.
- Mirrie, adj., merry, *Sat.* 106.
- Mirrines, n., merryness, mirth, pleasant company, *Sat.* 119.
- Mirrouris, n. pl., mirrors, *H. Sq. Mel.* 4; myrrou, n., *Pap.* 312.
- Mirth, n., merry-making, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1569; mirthis, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 143.
- Mis, v., miss, *Mon.* 529.
- Misarie, n., misery, *Mon.* 424; misary, *Mon.* 3978.
- Misaritie, see Miseritie.
- Miscaryit, pa. p., badly treated, *Sat.* 1279.
- Mischeand, adj., wretched, *Mon.* 235; myscheant, *Mon.* 3377. OF. *mescheant*.
- Mischeif, n., mischief, curse (used in oaths), *H. Sq. Mel.* 150; mischeifis, n. pl., crimes, *Sat.* 3999; mischeuit, pa. p., given to misdeeds, *Bagsche* 217; mischevous, adj., evil, bad, *Sat.* 4294. See Myscheif.
- Miscontent, pa. p., discontented, *Sat.* 2312.
- Miscuikit, pa. p., miscooked, mismanaged, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1180.
- Misdoars, n. pl., evil-doers, *Sat.* 597; misdoeris, *Sat.* 30.
- Misere, n., distress, wretchedness, *Mon.* 1120; miserie, *Mon.* 1121; miserrie, *Mon.* 445.
- Misericorde, n., pity, *Mon.* 463. OF., from L. *misericordia*.
- Miserie, see Misere.
- Miseritie, n., misery, distress, *Pap.* 404; miseretie, *Mon.* 2850; misaritie, *Mon.* 3579.
- Misgydit, pa. p., misguided, *Dr.* 213.
- Misken, v., refuse to know, *Sat.* 3737; misunderstand, *Comp.* 459; mysken, v., refuse to know, *Mon.* 5901; myskend, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 3869.

- Misknawis, 3 s. pr., does not know, *Ped. Coff.* 33; mysknew, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 3873.
- Misordour, n., disorder, *Sat.* 3148.
- Misour, n., measure, *Mon.* 1378; missouris, n. pl., *Mon.* 6189.
- Mispent, pa. p., mis-spent, spent on the wrong things, *Dr.* 201.
- Misreull, n., misrule, *Sat.* 25; misrewlaris, n. pl., misrulers, *Mon.* 4292.
- Misse, n., failure in duty, wrong, *Sat.* 1190.
- Missit, pa. p., missed, *Sat.* 3842; mist, 3 s. pa., *Jousting* 48; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 529.
- Missouris, see Misour.
- Mist, see Missit.
- Mist, n., mist, dust, *Syde Taillis* 90.
- Mister, n., need, *Sat.* 3520. OF. *mestier, mester*; Mod. F. *metiér*.
- Mistoinit, adj., mis-toned, out of tune, *Sat.* 75.
- Mistye, adj., misty, *Mon.* 157; mystie, *Dr.* 98.
- Mittanis, n. pl., mittens, *Dr.* 137; myttanis, *Dr.* 72.
- Mo, adv., more, *Mon.* 2152. See Moir.
- Mocks, n. pl., jeers, *Sat.* 1656.
- Mofe, see Mufe.
- Moir, adv., more, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1432.
- Moist, adj., most, greatest, *Mon.* 1837; moist, *Flyting* 11; moste, *Mon.* 61.
- Moit, n., mote, *Dr.* 625.
- Molest, pa. p., molested, *Sat.* 1165.
- Mollet, v., ride, *Comp.* 333.
- Mon, 1 s. pr., must, *Mon.* 241; 1 pl. pr., *Mon.* 399.
- Monarche, n., monarchy, *Mon.* 1989; monarchie, *Mon.* 1970; monarchye, *Mon.* 3603; monarcheis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3724; monarchis, *Mon.* 1947; monarchyis, *Mon.* 3785.
- Mone, n., moon, *Jousting* 26; mones, n. pl., *Sat.* 826. See Monne.
- Mone, n., moan, complaint (poet.), *H. Sq. Mel.* 919. See Maine.
- Moneth, n. pl., months, *Mon.* 3689; monethis, *Dr.* 420; monethtis, *Trag.* 267.
- Money, n., money, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1454; mony, *Sat.* 2238.
- Monie, adj., many, *H. Sq. Mel.* 254; mony, *Depl.* 44.
- Monkrye, n., lit., monkery, profession of monks, *Mon.* 4669; monkrye, ? error for *monkrye*, *Mon.* 4785.
- Monne, n., moon, *Mon.* 1839. See Mone.
- Monnunday, Monday, *Jousting* 1.
- Monsour, n., monsieur, *H. Sq. Mel.* 343.
- Monster, n., monster, *Sat.* 2998; monstour, *Sat.* 1344.
- Mont, v., mount, *Pap.* 157; montit, pa. p., *Mon.* 3164; 1 pl. pr., *Dr.* 512; mountit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 481; mountyng, pr. p., *Dr.* 94.
- Mont, n., Mount, the Mount, Lindsay's estates near Cupar, Fife, *Mon.* title.
- Montane, n., mountain, *Mon.* 1208; montanis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1426; montans, *Sat.* 4182.
- Mony, see Money, Monie.
- Mony fauld, adj., manifold, *Mon.* 1096. See Many fauld.
- Monyste, 3 s. pa., admonished, *Mon.* 3444.
- Monzeoun, see Minzeon.
- Moreattour, conj., moreover, *Mon.* 6246; more attour, *Mon.* 6127.
- Morne, n., morning, morrow, *Syde Taillis* 102.
- Morow, n., morrow, *Sat.* 1991; morrow, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 393.
- Mort, 3 s. subj., would die, *Ped. Coff.* 56.
- Mortar, n., mortar, cement, *Mon.* 1781.
- Most, 3 s. pr., must, *Sat.* 2728; moste, 1 pl. pr., *Mon.* 18.
- Moste, see Moist.
- Mostouris, n. pl., musters, troops, *Mon.* 3021.
- Mot, 3 s. pr., may, might, *Sat.* 528.
- Mother brother, n., mother's brother, maternal uncle, *Trag.* 105.
- Motherles, adj., motherless, *Sat.* 1927.
- Mouare principall, Primum Mobile, *Dr.* 498 (see note).
- Mouebyll, adj., moveable, *Mon.* 4757.
- Mouit, pa. p., moved, influenced, *Mon.* 939. See Mouyng.
- Mountit, Mountyng, see Mont.
- Mouth thankles, n., name for female pudenda; to persew

- mouth thankles, to go whoring, *Flyting* 33.
- Mouyng, n., moving, movement, *Dr.* 143.
- Mouyng, pr. p., moving, *Dr.* 58.
- Mow, n., mouth, *Sat.* 140; muow, *Pap.* 713.
- Mow, v., jest, *Comp.* 246; mowis, n. pl., jests, jokes; maid in mowis, made in jest, *Pap.* 71; na mowis, no joke, *Sat.* 165; maid mowis, had great fun, had a good time, *Sat.* 694.
- Mowit, 3 s. pa., mowed, metaphor for deflowered (sex), *Kitt. Conf.* 16.
- Moylie, adv., gently, fr. *Moy*, gentle, *Comp.* 333.
- Muck, n., muck, dirt, *Sat.* 4283; muk, farmyard dung, *Syde Taillis* 98. See *Muk*.
- Mufe, v., move, cause, evoke, *Dr.* 811; mofe, v., move, *Mon.* 3432; muifing, pr. p., moving, *Sat.* 4570.
- Muill, n., mule, *Sat.* 3363; muillis, n. pl., *Sat.* 3725; mule, *Comp.* 333.
- Muk, see *Muck*.
- Muk, v., muck, clean out dung, *Sat., Cupar Banns* 83.
- Mumland, pr. p., mumbling, *Mon.* 617; mummil, v., mumble, *Sat.* 2933; mummill, v., *Kitt. Conf.* 43; mummyll, *Trag.* 385.
- Munk, n., monk, *Sat.* 3177.
- Munzeoun, see *Minzeon*.
- Muow, see *Mow*.
- Murdararis, n. pl., murderers, *Mon.* 5726.
- Murdreissar, n., murderer, *Bagsche* 28; murdresaris, n. pl., *Comp.* 363.
- Murdreist, pa. p., murdered, *Trag.* 11; murdrist, *Mon.* 1922.
- Mure, n., moor, *Sat.* 3248.
- Mureland, n., moorland, *Syde Taillis* 67.
- Murmell, n., murmuring, unrest, *Sat.* 2538.
- Murne, v., mourn, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1486; murnit, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 903; murnit, 3 pl. pa., mourned, *Mon.* 4004.
- Murning, adj., mourning, *T. Sq. Mel.* 214; murnyng, adj., *Mon.* 212; n., *Dr.* 330.
- Murthour, n., murder, *Dr.* 957; murthur, *Pap.* 529.
- Muse, n., Muse, *Mon.* 238; musis, n. pl., *Mon.* 220.
- Museik, n., music, *Pap.* 276; musick, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1174; musike, *Mon.* 3583; musyke, *Pap.* 1103.
- Musical, adj., musical, formed of music, *Depl.* 159; musycall, *Pap.* 137.
- Musing, pr. p., pondering, *Mon.* 118; musit, 1 s. pa., *Dr.* 116.
- Mussellis, n. pl., mussels, *Sat.* 1805; mussillis, *Trag.* 380.
- Mutabiliteis, n. pl., vicissitudes, *Pap.* 522.
- Mutationis, n. pl., changes, *Mon.* 5453.
- Mute, v., utter, *Comp.* 91.
- Mutton, n., mutton, *Sat.* 4113; muttone, *Mon.* 2220.
- Myche, adj., much, *Mon.* 6276.
- Mycht, v., might, *Depl.* 20.
- Mycht, n., power, *Mon.* 99.
- Mychtie, adj., mighty, *Pap.* 543.
- Myd, adj., mid, *Mon.* 247.
- Myddis, n., midst, *Mon.* 742. See *Middis*.
- Mydpart, n., midpart, middle, *Mon.* 2902.
- Myd syde, n., middle of a side, *Mon.* 1379.
- Myir, see *Myre*.
- Myle, n., mile, *Dr.* 645; mylis, n. pl., *Dr.* 644; myll, n., *Sat.* 3136.
- Mylk, 3 s. pr., milks, *Mon.* 4671; mylkis, *Syde Taillis* 67.
- Myll, n., mill, *Mon.* 5538.
- Myll, see *Myle*.
- Myllioun, n., million, *Mon.* 4560; mylzeone, *Mon.* 5162; mylzeoun, *Mon.* 353. See *Millioun*.
- Myn, adj., less, *Mon.* 2732.
- Mynd, n., mind, interest, *Mon.* 122; inclination, *H. Sq. Mel.* 911; mynde, way of thinking, *Mon.* 25; myndis, n. pl., minds, *Mon.* 5944.
- Myne, adj., my (before a vowel), *Dr.* 515.
- Mynis, n. pl., mines, *Dr.* 369.
- Mynistratioun, n., ministration, *Trag.* 368.
- Mynnies, mother (affectionate term), *Sat.* 1300.
- Myracklis, n. pl., miracles, *Pap.* 788; myrakle, n., *Mon.* 2428; myraklis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3872.

- Myre, n., mire, *Trag.* 294; myir, *Mon.* 4808; myris, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 164.
- Myrk, adj., murky, *Mon.* 5343; myrke, *Dr.* 325. OE. *mirce*.
- Myrknes, n., murkiness, *Dr.* 364.
- Myrralye, adv., merrily, *Mon.* 192; myrrellie, *Mon.* 2827. See *Mirrely*.
- Myrrour, see *Mirrouis*.
- Myrthfull, adj., happy, *Depl.* 168.
- Myrthis, n. pl., merrymakings, *Depl.* 159.
- Myrthles, adj., mirthless, joyless, *Dr.* 357.
- Mys, n., wrong, sin, wickedness, *Bagsche* 108; mys, n. pl., misdeeds, *Pap.* 653; n., evil ways, *Mon.* 2555.
- Mys, v., miss, lose, have stolen, *Pap.* 541; 1 s. pr., fail, *Mon.* 541.
- Myschance, n., mischance, *Trag.* 190.
- Myscheant, see *Mischeand*.
- Myscheif, n., mischief, *Dr.* 877; myscheuis, n. pl., evils, harms, *Mon.* 479; myscheuit, pa. p., have mischief done to one, *Mon.* 2425; myscheuous, adj., evil, *Mon.* 5178. See *Mischeif*.
- My sell, myself, *Sat.* 363.
- Mysrabilitie, n., misery, distress, *Pap.* 374; miserabyll, adj., *Mon.* title.
- Mysgouernance, n., misgoverning, *Pap.* 513.
- Mysken, Miskend, see *Misken*.
- Mysknew, see *Misknawis*.
- Mysreule, n., misrule, *Pap.* 526.
- Mystie, see *Mistye*.
- Myte, n., mite, small thing, *Pap.* 977.
- Myter, n., mitre (eccl.), *Trag.* 336; mytour, *Sat.* 3374.
- Myttanis, see *Mittanis*.
- Na, adj., no, *H. Sq. Mel.* 202.
- Naikit, n., the naked, poor, *Sat.* 3510; adj., *H. Sq. Mel.* 109; nakit, *H. Sq. Mel.* 167.
- Naild, pa. p., *Sat.* 3477.
- Nalis, n. pl., nails, *Mon.* 1371.
- Namit, pa. p., named, *H. Sq. Mel.* 71; namyt, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 736.
- Nane, adj., none, *H. Sq. Mel.* 529.
- Nar, see *Neir*.
- Narratioun, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 889.
- Nather, adj., neither, *Sat.* 3531. See *Noder*, *Nother*, *Nouther*.
- Nathing, adv., nothing, *Sat.* 3538. See *Nothing*.
- Natioun, n., nation, *Mon.* 28; race, *Mon.* 448; nationis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3514; natiounis, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 68.
- Natiuite, n., nativity, *Mon.* 371; natiuitie, *T. Sq. Mel.* 66; natyuitie, *Comp.* 8.
- Naturail (? misprint for *natural*), adj., natural, *Comp.* 165; natural, *Mon.* 184; naturall, *Mon.* 132; naturell, *Mon.* 962.
- Naturallie, adv., in the course of nature, *Dr.* 401; naturally, *Mon.* 5136; naturallie, *Dr.* 495.
- Nauie, n., navy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 91.
- Necessare, adj., necessary, *Mon.* 642.
- Necessite, n., *Bagsche* 16; necessitie, *Bagsche* 2.
- Neckis, n. pl., necks, *Comp.* 182.
- Neglignence, n., negligence, *Dr.* 904; neclygence, *Comp.* 21; negligence, *Sat.* 441; negligent, *Mon.* 97.
- Nedit, 1 pl. pr., need, *Mon.* 656; nedith, 3 s. pr., needeth, *Trag.* 13.
- Neid, n., need, *Bagsche* 216; on neid, perforce, *Dr.* 882; neidis, n. pl., *Flyting* 24.
- Neid, 3 pl. pr., need, *Mon.* 94.
- Neidfull, adj., needful, *Mon.* 652.
- Neidill, n., needle (metaphor for penis), *Sat.* 4414.
- Neif, n., fist, hand, *Mon.* 4822.
- Neir, prep., near, *Syde Taillis* 77; nar, *Sat.* 1852.
- Neir, adv., nearly, *Dr.* 953.
- Neir, adv., never, *Sat.* 2916.
- Neirhand, adv., near at hand, *H. Sq. Mel.* 917.
- Neirs, n. pl., kidneys, *Sat.* 3026.
- Neis, n., nose, *Syde Taillis* 78. See *Nois*.
- Neist, n., nest, *Sat.* 4370; nest, n., *Comp.* 306.
- Net, n., net, *Mon.* 4752; nett, *Mon.* 4778; nettis, n. pl., *Pap.* 825.
- Nether, adj., lower, *Sat.* 1385.
- Nettyll, n., nettle, *Mon.* 1086.
- Neuer, adv., never, *H. Sq. Mel.* 899; neurir, *Mon.* 164; never, *Sat.* 3450.
- Newis, n. pl., news, *Sat.* 606.

- Nicht, n., night, *H. Sq. Mel.* 873. See Nycht.
- Nichtbour, n., neighbour, *Kitt. Conf.* 69. See Nychbouris.
- Nip, 3 pl. pr., nip, bite, *Sat.* 1381; nippit, pa. p., nipped, cut short, *Sat.* 150.
- Nixt, adj., next, *T. Sq. Mel.* 99.
- Nobil, adj., noble, *T. Sq. Mel.* 202; nobill, *H. Sq. Mel.* 3; nobyll, *Dr.* 568.
- Nobilitie, n., nobility, *Ped. Coff.* 7.
- Nobillis, n. pl., nobles (monet., gold coin worth 6/8 to 10/-), *H. Sq. Mel.* 790. See Rois.
- Nobilnes, n., nobility, *H. Sq. Mel.* 69.
- Noblis, n. pl., nobles, *Depl.* 65; nobyllis, *Dr.* 822.
- Noch (misprint in 1602 for *nocht*), *Sat.* 981.
- Nocht, adv., not, *Mon.* 54.
- Nocht, n., nought, *Mon.* 246.
- Nocht withstanding, *Syde Taillis* 121; nochtwithstanding, *Mon.* 23; nocht withstanding, *Dr.* 53; notwithstanding, *Sat.* 3473.
- Nocturnall, adj., nocturnal, *Mon.* 146.
- Noder, adj., neither, *Pap.* 527. See Nather, Nother, Nouthier.
- Nois, n., nose, *Mon.* 3123. See Neis.
- Nolt, n., cattle, oxen, cows, *Sat.* 2579.
- Nomer, n., number, *Mon.* 6229; nommer, *Mon.* 1743. See Nounber, Number.
- Non, adj., no, *Mon.* 383; none, *Pap.* 538; none vthir, no other, *Mon.* 170.
- Nonis, for the, phr., for the nonce, *Mon.* 2139. ME. orig. \*for þan one, later for þe nanes, nones, for the one.
- Nonne, n., noon, *Mon.* 1750.
- Nonnis, see Nunnis.
- Noryce, n., nurse, *Trag.* 189; noryse, *Mon.* 3467; nowreis, *Comp.* 83. ME. *norice*.
- Noter, n., notary, *Sat.* 2832. OF. *notaire*, L. *notarius*.
- Nother, adv., neither, *Mon.* 713. See Nather, Noder, Nouthier.
- No thing, n., nothing, *H. Sq. Mel.* 129. See Nathing.
- Notis, n. pl., notes (of song or music), *Mon.* 191.
- Nott, 1 s. pr., know not, *Mon.* 19. ME. *ne wot, not(t)*.
- Noueis, n., novice, *Sat.* 463. OF. *novice*, L. *novicius*.
- Nouellis, n. pl., news, *H. Sq. Mel.* 256; nouels, *Sat.* 1078. OF. *novelle*.
- Nounber, n., number, *Mon.* 3030; noumer, *Mon.* 6296; nowmer, *Pap.* 32. See Nomer, Number.
- Nouthier, adv., neither, *H. Sq. Mel.* 96. See Nather, Noder, Nother.
- Now-, see Nor-, Nou-.
- Noy, n., annoyance, anger, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1334; v., trouble, harass, *Sat.* 1201. Phr., it dois me noy, it troubles me. Aphetic form of *Annoy*.
- Noyis, n., noise, *Mon.* 187; noyse, *Sat.* 145.
- Nuke, n., nook, *Pap.* 1183. ME. *nuke*, corner.
- Number, n., number, *H. Sq. Mel.* 626; nummeir, *Mon.* 3145; nummer, *Sat.* 3848.
- Numerand, pr. p., numbering, *Mon.* 191.
- Nummeir, Nummer, see Number.
- Nunnis, n. pl., nuns, *Mon.* 609; nonnis, *Pap.* 896; nwn, n., *Syde Taillis* 55. OE. *nunne*, ME. *nunne, nonne*.
- Nunries, n. pl., nunneries, *Sat.* 2956.
- Nwn, see Nunnis.
- Nycht, n., night, *Mon.* 168; nychtis, gen. s., night's, *Mon.* 153. OE. *niht*. See Nicht.
- Nychtbouris, n. pl., neighbouris, *Bagsche* 124; nychtbour, n., *Mon.* 487. OE. *neahzebir*.
- Nychtingalis, n. pl., nightingales, *Mon.* 193; nychtingall, n., *Pap.* 724; nychtyngail, n., *Mon.* 6317. ME. *niztingale*, OE. *nihtegela*.
- Nyll, will not, *Pap.* 509. ME. *ne will, nill, nyll*. Cf. Nott.
- Nyne, adj., nine, *Depl.* 23; nynt, ninth, *Dr.* 532; nynteine, nineteen, *Mon.* 3525.
- Obedience, n., obeisance, respectful salutation, *Sat.* 50.
- Obedientlye, adv., with obeisance, as befitting one subservient, *Mon.* 39.
- Obeyit, 3 pl. pa., obeyed, *Mon.* 814.

- Oblatioun, n., oblation, offering or sacrifice to, or as to, a god, *Mon.* 2404.
- Obleist, pa. p., obliged, pledged, vowed to the service of, *Sat.* 1231; oblyste, pa. p., *Trag.* 328; 2 pl. pa., *Trag.* 331. OF. *obliger.*
- Obligatioun, n., obligation, *Ped. Coff.* 44; oblygatioun, *Comp.* 465.
- Oblyste, see Obleist.
- Obscurit, pa. p., obscured, *Dr.* 98.
- Obsequees, n. pl., obsequies, *Pap.* 726.
- Obstaikle, n., obstacle, *Pap.* 953.
- Obteine, v., obtain, *Sat.* 352; obtene, v., *T. Sq. Mel.* 91. OF. *obtenir*, ME. *obteine.*
- Occararis, n. pl., ockerers, usurers, *Dr.* 310; ockararis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5728.
- Occiane, n., ocean, *Mon.* 4781. MF. *occean.*
- Occident, n., occident, *Pap.* 748; adj., *Mon.* 150. F. *occident*, L. *occidentem*, west, sunset.
- Occupy, v., occupy, *Comp.* 279; occupyit, pa. p., occupied, *Dr.* 20.
- Och, exclam., oh!, *Sat.* 3053.
- Ocht, n., aught, *Comp.* 188.
- Ociositie, n., otiosity, indolence, *Dr.* 121. OF. *ociosité.*
- Ockararis, n., see Occararis, Ocker.
- Ocker, n., usury, *Sat.* 4058. ON. *okr.*
- Odious, adj., odious, hateful, *Dr.* 106; odius, *Mon.* 4871.
- Odouris, n. pl., odours, scents (of flowers), *Dr.* 764.
- Of, prep., of, in, *freq.*; off, of, *freq.*; concerning, *Mon.* title.
- Offendit, pa. p., offended, *Mon.* 116.
- Offentioun, n., offences, sins, *Mon.* 60.
- Offerand, pr. p., offering, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1207. See Offrand.
- Offerand, n., offering (eccl.), *Mon.* 2404; offerandis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2208.
- Offertour, n., anthem sung in the Mass after the Creed, in which the offerings of the people are made, offertory, *T. Sq. Mel.* 162. L. *offertorium.*
- Officialis, n. pl., officials, presiding officers or judges over archiepiscopal or episcopal courts, *Mon.* 4293; officials, n. pl., *Sat.* 4218.
- Officiar, n., office-holder, *Trag.* 351; officiare, *Pap.* 255; officiaris, n. pl., *Dr.* 978. L. *officiarius.*
- Officis, n. pl., offices, *Trag.* 401.
- Offrand, n., offering, *Sat.* 2232; offrandis, n. pl., *Trag.* 299; offrands, n. pl., *Sat.* 3353.
- Offspryng, n., offspring, *Mon.* 1207.
- Oist, n., host, army, *H. Sq. Mel.* 94; oiste, *Mon.* 2778; oste, *Pap.* 482; oyste, *Trag.* 163.
- Oliphantis, n. pl., elephants, *Mon.* 2995. See Elepnant.
- Olyue, n., olive tree, *Mon.* 1485.
- On, prep., about, *H. Sq. Mel.* 900; in, *H. Sq. Mel.* 708; of, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1394; on far, far-off, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1359; on lyfe, alive, on earth, *Mon.* 361.
- Onder, prep., under, *Mon.* 313.
- Onderneth, prep., underneath, *Mon.* 2236.
- One, adj., one, *Mon.* 224; a, *Mon.* 329.
- Onelye, adj., only, *Mon.* 464.
- Onie, adj., any, *H. Sq. Mel.* 114; ony, *Dr.* 381; ony one, anyone, *Mon.* 758. See Anie.
- Onis, adv., once, *Dr.* 1023.
- Onricht, n., unright, wrong, *Sat.* 4238.
- Onsene, adj., unseen, *Mon.* 3323.
- Onset, n., onset, onslaught, *H. Sq. Mel.* 628.
- On to, prep., unto, *Mon.* 364; towards, *Mon.* 143; onto, unto, *Dr.* 3; on tyll, *Mon.* 1303; ontyll, *Pap.* 340.
- Ony, see Onie.
- Opinionis, n. pl., opinions, religious views, *Sat.* 1133; opinionis, n. pl., formal declarations of professional men, *Mon.* 673.
- Opinlye, adv., openly, *Mon.* 2585.
- Oppin, adj., open, *T. Sq. Mel.* 165.
- Oppinnit, 3 s. pa., opened, *H. Sq. Mel.* 937; oppinyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 4825.
- Oppres, v., oppress, *Bagsche* 44; opprest, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1491.
- Oppressaris, n. pl., oppressors, *Dr.* 312; oppressouris, n. pl., *Dr.* 256.

- Optenit, 3 pl. pa., obtained, *Mon.* 1988; optenith, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* 389.
- Or, adv., ere, before, *H. Sq. Mel.* 914.
- Oratorie, n., oratory, small chapel, or room for private prayer, also apparently a study, *Trag.* 2; oritore, *Mon.* 6331, *Dr.* 1031. Latter sense not in *OED.*, but apparent from details given. *L. oratorium*, place of prayer.
- Oratour, n., orator, *T. Sq. Mel.* 164; oratouris, n. pl., *Depl.* 162.
- Oratrye, n., oratory, art of speaking, *Mon.* 964.
- Ordanit, pa. p., ordained, *Mon.* 783.
- Orderlye, adv., orderly, *Pap.* 987; ordourlie, *Mon.* 410.
- Ordinair, n., ordinary, one having immediate jurisdiction in his own right in ecclesiastical cases, as an archbishop, bishop, or bishop's deputy, *Sat.* 2997.
- Ordinance, n., army in battle array, *H. Sq. Mel.* 247; authority, power of a sovereign, *Sat.* 21; things ordained, rules, laws, *Pap.* 532, *Mon.* 1824.
- Ordoris, n. pl., orders (of angels), *Mon.* 5568; ordour, n. (angels), *Dr.* 528; (of priests, nuns), *Sat.* 3841; (order, arrangement), *H. Sq. Mel.* 437; ordoure (of angels), *Dr.* 526; ordouris, n. pl. (of angels), *Dr.* 519.
- Ordourit, adj., ordered, dressed, *Depl.* 114.
- Ordourlie, see Orderlye.
- Or euer, prep., before, *Dr.* 163.
- Organe, n., organ (church), *T. Sq. Mel.* 157.
- Orient, n., East, *Mon.* 1204.
- Orisione, n., orison, prayer, *Mon.* 2632; orisone, *Mon.* 2625; orisoun, n. pl., *Mon.* 610; ori-tioun, n., *Mon.* 2345.
- Oritore, see Oratorie.
- Ornamentis, n. pl., ornaments, the stars and planets, *Mon.* 245.
- Ornat, adj., ornate, *Mon.* 110; ornate, *Mon.* 228; ornatie, adv., *Pap.* 7; ornatie, *Mon.* 532.
- Orphelenis, n. pl., orphans, *Mon.* 1908. *F. orphelin.*
- Oste, see Oist.
- Oster-schellis, n. pl., oyster-shells, *Sat.* 2082 (see note).
- Otter, n., otter, *H. Sq. Mel.* 548; otteris, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 107.
- Oucht, n., aught, *Dr.* 1076.
- Ouer, prep., over, *Mon.* 157; ouir, adv., over, up, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1110; adj., too, *H. Sq. Mel.* 200; oure, adv., too, *Ped. Coff.* 25.
- Ouer blawin, pa. p., overblown, finished, *Dr.* 5.
- Ouer couerit, 3 pl. pa., covered over, *Mon.* 1436.
- Ouerdryue, v., drive over; ouer-dryue the tyme, to pass the time away, *Dr.* 32.
- Ouer luke, v., overlook, *Mon.* 1640; overlukit, pa. p., neglected, *Sat.* 2440.
- Ouermen, n. pl., overmen, superior, ruler, chief, *Dr.* 228; ouirman, *Pap.* 1082.
- Ouerse, v., oversee, ignore, take no notice of, *Mon.* 4912; ouersene, pa. p., overseen, looked down on from a height, *Dr.* 806.
- Ouerset, pa. p., overset, oppressed, overcome, *Dr.* 282; ouirset, *H. Sq. Mel.* 81.
- Ouerslyde, v. (usually with *let*), slide over, pass away, pass unnoticed, *Flyting* 46.
- Ouersylit, pa. p., oversiled, covered over, *Dr.* 106; overseyll [rhymes with *begyll, wyle*], v., beguile, *Sat.* 229; oversyle, v., *Sat.* 1616.
- Ouerthort, prep., overthwart, over from side to side, across, *Mon.* 4781; ouerthorte, *Mon.* 1417; ouirthort, *T. Sq. Mel.* 128; ouirthorte, *Dr.* 74.
- Ouir-, see Ouer-.
- Ouirtuik, 3 pl. pa., overtook, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1418.
- Oule, n., owl, *Dr.* 478. See Houlet.
- Oulkis, n. pl., weeks, *Dr.* 657. *OE. wice, Sc. owk, ouk, oulk.*
- Our, poss. pron., our, *Mon.* 27.
- Oure, see Ouer.
- Out, prep., out, *H. Sq. Mel.* 730; outside, without, *T. Sq. Mel.* 51.
- Out, int., out!, *Sat.* 1145.
- Out bryst, 3 s. pa., burst out, gushed out, *Mon.* 3909.
- Outher, adv., either, *H. Sq. Mel.* 293.
- Out spryng, v., spring out, *Mon.* 287.

- Outterit, 3 s. pa., outered, ran out of his course, *H. Sq. Mel.* 507 (see note).
- Out-thoart [*Bann. MS.*, owt-truche], throughout, through, *Sat.* 4001; outthroch, *Bagsche* 29; outthrow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 269.
- Outthroch, Outthrow, see Out-thoart.
- Over, Ovir, see Ouer.
- Overcasts, 3 s. pr., overcasts, *Sat.* 4347.
- Oversailit, pa. p., sailed over, *Sat.* 1072.
- Overthrawin, pa. p., overthrown, *Sat.* 2371.
- Ovir, adv., over, too, excessively, *Sat.* 2912.
- Oxin, n. pl., oxen, *Mon.* 3121.
- Oyl-dolie, n., huile d'olive, olive oil, *Sat.* 4057.
- Oyntment, n., ointment, *T. Sq. Mel.* 179.
- Oyste, see Oist.
- Pa, Da Lyn, play, David Lindsay, *Comp.* 92 (see note).
- Pacience, n., patience, *Mon.* 115. OF. *pacience*, *patience*.
- Pacientlie, adv., patiently, *Pap.* 784.
- Packis, n. pl., packs, consignments of goods by sea, *Trag.* 199; pak, *Ped. Coff.* 31.
- Pacoke, n., peacock, *Pap.* 207.
- Paddoks, n. pl., paddocks, frogs, *Sat.* 1381. ON. *paddda*, toad, + dim. *ock*.
- Paganis, n. pl., pagans, *Mon.* 5389.
- Page, n., boy, youth, *Sat.* 4148; pagis, gen. s., servants, knaves, *Comp.* 216; paige, *Pap.* 411.
- Paice, n., Pasche, Easter, *Bagsche* 103.
- Paige, see Page.
- Paikaris, n. pl., *Trag.* 378; paker, n., *Sat.* 2202. See Cawsa.
- Paiks, n. pl., thrashings due to a person, *Sat.* 1321.
- Paill, adj., pale, *Trag.* 18.
- Pailzeoun, n., pavilion, *H. Sq. Mel.* 569; palzeoun, *Sat.* 1387; paulzeoun, *H. Sq. Mel.* 400. F. *pavillon*, tent.
- Paine, n., pain, *Dr.* 244; pane, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1341; peane, n., *Mon.* 4920.
- Paine, n., trouble, *Pap.* 859; pane, n., *T. Sq. Mel.* 197.
- Paine, n., punishment, *Sat.* 952; pane, *Pap.* 813; panes, tortures, n. pl., *Pap.* 444; panis, n. pl., *Dr.* 241. OF. *peine*.
- Painefull, adj., pain ful, *Dr.* 189; painfull, *Pap.* 377; panefull, *Mon.* 4034; panefullie, adv., *Dr.* 261.
- Paip, n., pope, *Kitt. Conf.* 108; paipis, n. pl., *Sat.* 508; pape, n., *Mon.* 4404; pope, *Mon.* 4261; popis, gen. s., *Mon.* 4504. See Index of Biblical and Theological References.
- Pairt, v., part, separate, *Sat.* 2125; part, v., divide, *Sat.* 1554; partand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 112.
- Pairt, n., part, duty, *Sat.* 4070.
- Pairt, n., part (in singing), *Sat.* 147; part, n., side, *Comp.* 349; partis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1171.
- Pairt, n., part, section, *Sat.* 1911; pairtis, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 9; part, *Dr.* 204.
- Pairts, n. pl., parts, districts, *Sat.* 3832.
- Pais, n., pace (measurement of five feet), *Dr.* 647; pais, n. pl., paces, *Mon.* 1737; pasis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1733. OF. *pas*, L. *pes*.
- Paist, n., pastry, *Sat.* 1378. OF. *paste*.
- Pak, see Packis.
- Pak, v., pack, go away in haste, *Sat.* 963.
- Palace, n., palace, *Dr.* 591; palices, n. pl., *Sat.* 2753; palyce, n., *Mon.* 150.
- Pale, n., pall, *Depl.* 148. OE. *pæll*.
- Pallet, n., head, pate, *Sat.* 4409.
- Palme, n., palm (measurement of four inches), *Dr.* 649. L. *palmus*.
- Palmistrie, n., palmistry, *Sat.* 905.
- Palyce, see Palace.
- Palzard, n., palliard, scoundrel, whoremonger, cheat, *Mon.* 2692. F. *paillard*.
- Palzeoun, see Pailzeoun.
- Pance, see Pans.
- Pandaris, n. pl., panders, *Pap.* 390.
- Pane, see Paine.
- Pane-, see Pain-.



- Pans, v., panse, think, meditate, consider, *Dr.* 397; pance, *Pap.* 444. OF. *panser*.
- Pant, n., pant, hard breathing, *Sat.* 2138.
- Pantonis, n. pl., slippers, *H. Sq. Mel.* 930.
- Pape, see Paip, Papis.
- Papale, adj., papal, *Pap.* 577; papall, *Mon.* 4245 title.
- Paper, n., paper, *Dr.* 598.
- Papingay, n., popinjay, parrot, *Mon.* 612; papingo, n., *Pap.* 63; papyngo, *Pap.* title. OF. *papegai*, *papingay*, *papegau*, ME. *papegai*, *pafejai*.
- Papis, n. pl., popes, *Mon.* 4405.
- Papis, n. pl., paps, *Mon.* 4012; pappis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 945.
- Parachoun, n., parish, *Sat.* 3911; parisonne, *Trag.* 367; parisoun, *Trag.* 411; parochoon, *Sat.* 3047; parochoon, *Sat.* 2901; per-rochioun, *Mon.* 4692 [the word in *Trag.* 367, *Mon.* 4692, *Sat.* 2901 may be *parishioners*].
- Paradice, n., paradise, *Dr.* 757 subtitle; paradyce, earthly paradise, *Dr.* 752; paradyse, *Mon.* 437.
- Paramour, n., *par amour*, for love, *Mon.* 836; n., husband, *Depl.* 19; lover (male), *H. Sq. Mel.* 926; (female), *T. Sq. Mel.* 222; paramours, n. pl., *Sat.* 3404.
- Partialtie, n., partiality, *Sat.* 1885; partiall, adj., *Sat.* 3861. OF. *parcial*.
- Pardon, n., pardon, *Sat.* 2262; pardons, n. pl., *Sat.* 2048; pardoun, *Sat.* 2106; pardouns, n. pl., *Sat.* 2080.
- Pardone, v., pardon, *Flying* 5.
- Pardoner, n., pardoner, *Sat.* 2123; pardonneris, n. pl., *Mon.* 4308.
- Pardoun, see Pardon.
- Parische clerkis, n., parish-clerks, *Mon.* 4308.
- Parisonne, Parisoun, see Parachoun.
- Park, n., ornamental ground attached to a country house or mansion or palace, *Pap.* 641; parkis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1928.
- Parlament, n., parliament, *Sat.* 1107; parleament, *Sat.* 1578; parliament, *Sat.* 1778.
- Parmanent, see Permanent.
- Parochon, Parochoun, see Par-achoun.
- Parqueir, *par coeur*, by heart, *Kitt. Conf.* 82; perqueir, *Pap.* 672.
- Parrelous, see Perillous.
- Parsaueyng, see Persaue.
- Part, see Pairt.
- Partiall, see Parcialitie.
- Partie, n., party, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1242.
- Partycipant, adj., participant, *Dr.* 262.
- Pas, v., pass, *Sat.* 105; pas to, *H. Sq. Mel.* 65; passing, pr. p., passing, moving, *Dr.* 113; whiling away (of time), *Dr.* 120; passit, 3 s. pa., passed; passit to the sey, set sail, *H. Sq. Mel.* 92; past, 1 s. pa., *Mon.* 130; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 285; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 1298; paste, 1 s. pa., *Trag.* 92; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 1801.
- Passionis, n. pl., passions, *Dr.* 329.
- Passioun, n., suffering and death, *Trag.* 26; Christ's Passion, *Mon.* 263.
- Passit, Past, see Pas.
- Pastance, n., pastime, amusement, *Pap.* 144. OF. *passe-temps*.
- Paste, see Pas.
- Pastimes n. pl., pastimes, *Sat.* 1846; pastyme, *Dr.* 104. OF. *passe-temps*.
- Pastorages, n. pl., pasturages, *Mon.* 1501.
- Pastorallis, pl. adj., pastoral, ecclesiastical, *Pap.* 1025.
- Pastours, n. pl., pastors, *Trag.* 350; pastours, n. pl., *Sat.* 3126.
- Pastyme, see Pastimes.
- Pat, see Put.
- Patent, adj., certificated, licensed; patent pardouns, *Sat.* 2080; patent pardoner, *Sat.* 2123.
- Patent, adj., open, *Sat.* 3484. L. *patentem*.
- Pater Noster, n., Paternoster, Lord's Prayer, *Sat.* 1263; Pater nosters, n. pl., *Sat.* 4604.
- Patriarkis, n. pl., patriarchs, aged leaders of religion, *Mon.* 4289.
- Patrimonie, n., patrimony, *Dr.* 200.
- Patrone, n., pattern, *Pap.* 639.
- Patt, see Put.
- Pattryng, n., mumbling of prayers, *Mon.* 635. From *Pater-noster*.

- Paulzeoun, see Pailzeoun.
- Pavin, n., pavane, slow, stately dance of Spanish origin, *Sat.* 3652. F. *pavane*, ? Sp. *pavo*, peacock.
- Payit, pa. p., paid, *H. Sq. Mel.* 848.
- Payntit, adj., painted, *Mon.* 5870.
- Payntours, n. pl., painters, *Dr.* 398.
- Peace, n., peace, *Dr.* 455; peice, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 191.
- Peane, see Paine.
- Pearst, see Peirs.
- Peart, adj., pert, forward, presumptuous, *Sat.* 2912; peirte, *Pap.* 400; peirtlie, adv., *H. Sq. Mel.* 761; peirtlye, *Comp.* 157; pert, adj., *Sat.* 1955. From 15th Cent., pron. with long vowel, *peert*, whence *peart*, *piert*, *peirt*.
- Pece, n., piece, *Pap.* 1169; peis, *Comp.* 24.
- Peceably, adv., peacably, *Mon.* 2057. See Peace.
- Peculier, adj., peculiar, exclusively one's own property, *Mon.* 4163.
- Pedder, adj., pedlar, ? one who carries goods for sale in a ped, pannier, basket, *Ped. Coff.* 3; peddir, *Ped. Coff.* 72; peder, *Ped. Coff.* title.
- Peggrall, adj., paltry, *Sat.* 2657; peggrell, *Sat.* 2653.
- Peice, see Peace.
- Peild, adj., peeled, bald, *Sat.* 1355.
- Peip, v., peep, *Comp.* 275; peip-and, pr. p., giving furtive or surreptitious glances, *Ped. Coff.* 23.
- Peir, n., peer, equal, *Mon.* 909; companion, wife, *Sat.* 4520; peris, n. pl., companions, *Comp.* 216; peers, lords, *Pap.* 606.
- Peirle, n., pearl, *Pap.* 547; peirles, n. pl., *Mon.* 136; peirlis, n. pl., *Dr.* 297; peirill, n., *Pap.* 431; perle, *Depl.* 146.
- Peirles, Peirlis, see Peirle.
- Peirles, adj., peerless, unequalled, *Pap.* 227.
- Peirs, v., pierce, *H. Sq. Mel.* 902; peirsit, 3 pl. pa., *Dr.* 269; peirst, pa. p., *Pap.* 185; peirsyng, pr. p., *Pap.* 813; pearst, pa. p., pierced, had sexual intercourse with, *Sat.* 460; pers, v., *Depl.* 17; persit,
- pa. p., *Mon.* 3843; perst, pa. p., *Sat.* 3923.
- Peirt, Peirtlie, Peirtlye, see Peart.
- Peis, see Pece.
- Pek, n., peck, dry measure, fourth part of a bushel, *Kitt. Conf.* 10.
- Pelf, n., gain, *Comp.* 198; pelfe, *Sat.* 4533.
- Pellour, n., thief, *Sat.* 2483.
- Pen, n., pen, quill-pen, *Dr.* 122. OF. *penne*.
- Penitratyue, adj., penetrating, *Dr.* 73.
- Pennance, n., penance, *Bagsche* 96; pennence, n., *Dr.* 191. OF. *penance*, *pennance*.
- Pennie, n., penny, *Sat.* 153; penny, n., *Mon.* 3896; pennys, n. pl., *Mon.* 4101. OE. *pen(n)-ing*, *peniz*, ME. *peni*, *peny*.
- Penseil, n., pennoncel, pencil, pennon borne on helmet or lance, *T. Sq. Mel.* 95. OF. *penoncel*.
- Pensioun, n., pension, salary, *Sat.* 3367; pentioun, n., *Comp.* 272.
- Pensyue, adj., pensive, *Dr.* 113.
- Pentioun, see Pensioun.
- Penuritie, n., penury, poverty, *Mon.* 1932.
- Peopill, n., people, *Sat.* 1062; pepill, *H. Sq. Mel.* 98; peple, *Mon.* 7; pepyll, *Mon.* 88; pepyllis, gen. pl., peoples', *Dr.* 847.
- Perchance, adv., perchance, *H. Sq. Mel.* 190. ME., AF., OF., *par chance*.
- Perchement, n., parchment, *Mon.* 4793. F. *parchemin*, L. *pergamena*, from *Pergamum*, city of Mysia, Asia Minor, late L. *pergamentum*.
- Perdie, adv., perdy, pardie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 717. OF. *par dé*, by God.
- Perditioun, n., perdition, *Mon.* 2579; perditioun, *Dr.* 481.
- Peremptoris, n. pl., peremptories. A peremptory is a decree or ordinance which precludes or forbids all debate or discussion, *Mon.* 5770.
- Perfay, int., by (my) faith, verily, *Sat.* 844. ME., OF. *par fei*.
- Perforce, adv., perforce, by force, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1260; perfors, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1057; perforsse, *Mon.* 3984. ME., OF. *par force*.

- Perfurneis, v., perfurnish, carry on, carry forward, *Mon.* 4151.
- Perfyte, adj., perfect, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1547; perfyttle, adv., *Mon.* 4840. ME., OF. *parfit(e)*.
- Perigall, adj., paregal, equal, peer, *Depl.* 42. ME., OF. *parigal*, *paregal*.
- Perillous, adj., perilous, *Sat.* 496; parrelous, *Dr.* 366.
- Peris, see Peir.
- Perle, see Peirle.
- Permanent, adj., permanent, *Pap.* 213; parmanent, *Mon.* 544.
- Permyt, v., permit, *Mon.* 2696.
- Perpetuall, adv., perpetually, *T. Sq. Mel.* 80; perpetuallie, *T. Sq. Mel.* 33.
- Perpetuitie, n., perpetuity, *Pap.* 595.
- Perqueir, see Parqueir.
- Perrell, n. pl., perils, dangers, *Dr.* 653.
- Perrochioun, see Parachoun.
- Pers, see Peirs.
- Persaue, v., perceive, *H. Sq. Mel.* 104; 1 s. pr., *T. Sq. Mel.* 3; persauit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 783; parsauelyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 891; persauyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 161.
- Persecusioun, n., persecution, *Mon.* 3537.
- Perseuerance, n., perseverance (personif.), *Pap.* 932.
- Persew, v., pursue, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1186.
- Persit, see Peirs.
- Person, n., parson, *Sat.* 2001; persone, *Trag.* 411; personis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4300 (see note); persouns, n. pl., *Sat.* 3415.
- Personages, n. pl., persons, *Mon.* 1502.
- Persone, n., person, body, *Sat.* 502; persoun, *Dr.* 654.
- Persone, Personis, see Person.
- Persoun, see Persone.
- Perst, see Peirs.
- Perswasioun, n., persuasion, *Mon.* 973; perswatioun, *Mon.* 746.
- Pert, see Peart.
- Pertenand, adj., next in succession, *Pap.* 414.
- Pertene, v., pertain, belong, *Trag.* 366; pertenis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 1250; pertenit nocht, 3 s. pa., was not proper, *Flyting* 22; pertenyng, pr. p., making equivalent, *Mon.* 2406. ME. *par-*, *pertene*, OF. *partenir*, L. *per-tinere*.
- Pertinat, adj., pertinace, pertinacious, *Mon.* 5730.
- Pertlie, see Peart.
- Perturb, v., perturb, *Flyting* 2; perturbe, v., *Pap.* 117; perturbit, pa. p., *Dr.* 158; 3 pl. pa., *Dr.* 61; perturbith, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* 473.
- Perturbatioun, n., perturbation, *Dr.* 773.
- Peruerst, adj., perverst, *Dr.* 483.
- Persyt, pa. p., perished, *Dr.* 943. ME., OF., *periss-*, *periv*, L. *perire*.
- Pest, n., plague, *Mon.* 53. F. *peste*, L. *pestis*.
- Pestilence, n., plague, *Mon.* 4025; pestilens, *Mon.* 421. ME., F., *pestilence*.
- Peteouss, adj., piteous, *Ped. Coff.* 23. See Piteous, Pitious.
- Petetionis, n. pl., petitions, prayers, *Mon.* 2633 (see note).
- Petie, n., pity, *Mon.* 2567; petye, *Mon.* 3688. See Piete, Pitie.
- Petuouslye, adj., piteously, *Mon.* 4802. See Pietuouslye, Pitiouslye.
- Peurly, adj., poorly, abjectly, shabbily, *Ped. Coff.* 23.
- Pew, n., pew (sound of a bird in distress), *Mon.* 1451.
- Pew, n., pew (characteristic cry of the kite), *Pap.* 662; (of goslings), *Pap.* 698.
- Pew, int., pooh!, or phew!, *Pap.* 1060.
- Pharisiencie, n. pl., Pharisees, *Mon.* 107; Pharisiens, n. pl., *Mon.* 2610.
- Phelosiphouris, see Philosophour.
- Phenix, n., the Phœnix, *Pap.* 1108.
- Philosophour, n., philosopher, *Sat.* 2629; phelosiphouris, n. pl., *Dr.* 640.
- Philosophie, n., philosophy, *Sat.* 883; philosophye, *Mon.* 675; phylosophie, *Pap.* 1035.
- Physick, n., medicine, *Sat.* 1916.
- Physnomie, n., physiognomy, *Sat.* 894. ME. *fisnomye*, *phis-*, OF. *fiz-*, *phis-*, *phizonomie*, med. L. *phisonomia*.
- Piete, n., pity, *Comp.* 94; pietie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 97. ME. *pite*,

- OF. *pite*, *pitet*, L. *pietatem*, *pietas*, piety. In ME. *pite* and *piete* both meant *pity*; later both also meant *piety*: meaning and spellings not distinguished till after 1600. See *Petie*, *Pitie*.  
*Piteous*, see *Piteous*.  
*Piteously*, adv., *piteously*, *Trag.* 9; *pietuously*, *Mon.* 2592. See *Petuously*, *Pitiously*.  
*Pik*, n., pike (weapon), *H. Sq. Mel.* 608. OE. *þiic*, *þic*, ME. *pik*.  
*Pik*, n., pitch (tar), *Mon.* 1370. OE. *pic*, L. *picem*.  
*Pilgramage*, see *Pylgramage*.  
*Pillok*, n., pillicock, penis, *Sat.* 4410.  
*Pillycane*, n., pelican, *Pap.* 1100. L. *pelicanus*.  
*Pin*, n., pin, bolt of a gallows, *Sat.* 3220, 4195.  
*Pisch*, v., piss, *Sat.* 1918; *pische*, *Sat.* 4015. OF. *þissier*.  
*Piteous*, adj., *piteous*, *Sat.* 1518; *pietuous*, *Dr.* 89; *pietuous*, *Mon.* 1451. See *Peteous*, *Pitious*.  
*Pith*, n., strength, prowess, mettle, *H. Sq. Mel.* 504. OE. *þipa*.  
*Pitie*, n., pity, *Sat.* 3446. See *Petie*, *Piete* (and note).  
*Pitifullie*, adv., *pitifully*, *Sat.* 1407.  
*Pitiously*, adj., *piteous*, *Sat.* 63. See *Piteous*.  
*Pitiously*, adv., *piteously*, *Sat.* 61. See *Petuously*, *Piteously*.  
*Pitschair*, n., pitcher, *Mon.* 6184. ME. *þicher*, OF. *þichier*.  
*Place*, n., place, *H. Sq. Mel.* 863; *places*, n. pl., *Dr.* 366; *placis*, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 149; *plase*, n., *Mon.* 5599; *pleace*, *Mon.* 4861.  
*Placit*, pa. p., *placed*, *Pap.* 261.  
*Plack*, n., plack, small copper coin, worth 4d. Scots, or one-third of an English penny; also, smallest coin, least amount of money, *Sat.* 3052; *plackis*, n. pl., *Sat.* 3069; *plak*, n., *Kitt. Conf.* 77.  
*Plage*, n., region, quarter, zone; *plage Septemtrionall*, northern part of the world, *Pap.* 751. L. *plaga septentrionalis*.  
*Plagis*, n. pl., *plagues*, *Mon.* 421; *plagues*, *Sat.* 1188; *plaiges*, *Mon.* 4958.  
*Plague*, n., affliction, *Sat.* 2573.  
*Plagues*, *Plaigis*, see *Plagis*.  
*Plaint*, n., complaint, *Sat.* 3103.  
*Plaint*, v., complain, *Sat.* 2720.  
*Plait*, n., plate, plate-armour, as opposed to mail-armour, *H. Sq. Mel.* 537. See *Gluiif*.  
*Plak*, see *Plack*.  
*Plane*, adj., level, *Mon.* 1719; open, unconcealed, *Bagsche* 62.  
*Plane*, adv., plainly, clearly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1506.  
*Planeit*, see *Planete*.  
*Planesit*, adj., plenished, stocked, *Dr.* 682. See *Pleneis*.  
*Planete*, n., planet, *Pap.* 117; *planeit*, *Dr.* 414; *planetis*, n. pl., *Dr.* 385.  
*Plant*, n., plant (fig.), a novice or young person, *OED.* *Plant*, sb<sup>1</sup>, I. r. c., 'One plant of Poetis,' a young poet, *Pap.* 51.  
*Plant*, v., spring up, *Comp.* 403.  
*Plantit*, pa. p., planted (of trees), *Mon.* 1289; (of a standard), *H. Sq. Mel.* 1132; *plantyng* (of faith), *Pap.* 778.  
*Plasmatour*, n., creator, *Mon.* 865.  
*Plat*, v., clap, put, or set in place, *Sat.* 1919; pa. p., *Comp.* 135.  
*Plat*, n., blow, smack, *Sat.* 855. OE. *þlætt*.  
*Play*, n., game of cards, *H. Sq. Mel.* 241.  
*Play*, v., make love, *H. Sq. Mel.* 997.  
*Playand*, pr. p., playing (of farces), *Dr.* 13; *playd*, 3 pl. pa., *played*, *Sat.* 621.  
*Playfeir*, n., playfellow, *Sat.* 176.  
*Playis*, n. pl., plays (dram.), *Pap.* 41.  
*Playng*, pr. p., playing (cards), *Trag.* 81.  
*Playt*, 1 s. pa., *played* (of music), *Comp.* 93.  
*Plead*, n., pleading, request, question, *Sat.* 2249.  
*Pleagis*, see *Plege*.  
*Pleais*, v., please, *Mon.* 333. See *Pleis*.  
*Pleasair*, n., pleasure, *Sat.* 84; *pleasour*, *Sat.* 146; *pleasure*, *Sat.* 105. See *Plesour*.  
*Plege*, n., pledge, *Trag.* 210; *pleagis*, n. pl., *Trag.* 145.  
*Pleinzie*, v., complain, *Sat.* 2258. See *Plene*.

- Pleis, v., please, *Mon.* 33; pleisit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 999; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1144. See Pleais.
- Pleis, v., complain, *Pap.* 1167.
- Pleneis, v., plenish, fill up, *Mon.* 842. See Planesit.
- Plentie, n., plenty, *Mon.* 1932.
- Plentuous, adj., plentiful, *Mon.* 2993.
- Plesance, n., pleasure, *Depl.* 199.
- Plesand, pr. p., pleasing, *Mon.* 619; plesande, *Pap.* 99.
- Plesandlie, adv., pleasantly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1041; plesandlye, *Mon.* 727; plesantlie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 366.
- Plesant, adj., pleasant, *T. Sq. Mel.* 145.
- Plesis, 2 s. pr., pleasest, *Mon.* 35; plesith, 3 s. pr., pleaseth, *Trag.* 431.
- Plesour, n., pleasure, *T. Sq. Mel.* 49; (sexual), *Mon.* 3422; plesoure, *Mon.* 6030; plesouris, n. pl., *Mon.* 786.
- Plett, 3 pl. pa., plaited, *Mon.* 3899.
- Pleuch, n., plough, *Sat.* 2556.
- Pley, v., play, *Flying* 22.
- Pley, n., plea; makand pley, pleading, *Mon.* 5532; pleyis, n. pl., pleadings of ecclesiastical cases at Rome, *Sat.* 2881.
- Pluke, v., pluck, *Comp.* 230 (see note).
- Plungeit, pa. p., plunged, *Dr.* 336; plungit, *Dr.* 271.
- Pluralitie, n., plurality (of Church offices), *Sat.* 2872.
- Poast, n., post, wooden post, used for tallying, *Sat.* 4435.
- Podagra, n., gout in the foot, *Mon.* 4930. L. *podagra*, Gk. *ποδάγρα*.
- Poeit, n., poet, *Flying* 15; poet, *Mon.* 230; poetis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 11; poyte, n., *Pap.* 320.
- Poetry, n., poetry, *Flying* 21; poetrye, *Mon.* 963.
- Poill, n., pole, *Sat.* 1016.
- Poill, n., pole (geograph.), *Pap.* 751.
- Point, n., point, item, *Sat.* 1882; poynt, *Bagsche* 107; poyntis, n. pl., *Mon.* 941.
- Polacey, n., policy, *Dr.* 966; polecey, *Dr.* 947; polesye, *Mon.* 1893; poleysie, *Mon.* 1804;
- policey, *Dr.* 915; pollesye, *Mon.* 1927; polyce, *Comp.* 403; polycie, *Dr.* 870.
- Polartike, n., Pole Star, *Mon.* 6321; pole artick, *Mon.* 165.
- Poleit, adj., polished, *Pap.* 59; polit, *Mon.* 5870; polyte, *Pap.* 641.
- Polesye, Policey, Polyce, Polycie, see Polacey.
- Polit, Polyte, see Poleit.
- Pompe, n., pomp, *Pap.* 577.
- Ponder, v., weigh, *Mon.* 5087.
- Pontificall, n. pl., pontificals, ecclesiastical robes, *Dr.* 175; pontificallis, *Syde Taillis* 17.
- Pontioun, n., puncheon, *Mon.* 6190; puntoun, *Mon.* 6184. OF. *ponçon*, *poinchon*.
- Pope, see Paip.
- Poplesye, n., apoplexy, *Mon.* 5117.
- Populare, adj., popular, plebeian, *Mon.* 5339.
- Port, n., gate, *Sat.* 647; (gate of death), *Depl.* 184; porte, *Pap.* 939; portis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1746.
- Porter, n., gateman, *Mon.* 4810.
- Portioun, n., portion, *Bagsche* 94.
- Portouns, erron. form of *Portous*, corrupt form of *Porteforium*, Breviary without music, *Sat.* 769 [*Bann. MS. porteus*].
- Portratour, n., portraiture, *Dr.* 148; portratoure, *Mon.* 2090; portrature, *Dr.* 479.
- Possedit, pa. p., possessed, *Mon.* 820.
- Possessionis, n. pl., possessions, *Dr.* 298; possessioun, n., *Dr.* 234.
- Possessour, n., possessor, *Mon.* 437.
- Possest, n. pl., the possessed, madmen, *Pap.* 790.
- Post, n., to speed at the post, post-haste, at once, *Pap.* 906.
- Potent, adj., powerful, *Depl.* 64.
- Potestatis, n., powers, one of the orders of angels, *Dr.* 529; men in authority, *Mon.* 382.
- Pottis, n., pots, kitchen pots, *Sat.* 4461.
- Pouertie, n., poverty, *Dr.* 231; powertie, *Mon.* 1931.
- Poulder, n., gunpowder, *Dr.* 1025; powder, n., used metaphorically for virility, *Flying* 34.

- Poulder, n., dust, *Syde Taillis* 45 ; powder, *Syde Taillis* 79 ; pulder, *Mon.* 5170 ; poulder, n., ashes, *Mon.* 3463.
- Poulderit, pa. p., powdered, studded, inset, *Mon.* 4550.
- Pound, n. pl., pounds (monet.), *H. Sq. Mel.* 184 ; poundis, n. pl., *Trag.* 420.
- Pound-wecht, n., pound-weight, *Sat.* 4062.
- Power, n., power, might, *Dr.* 538 ; powir, *Mon.* 161.
- Powertie, see Pouertie.
- Pown, n., peacock, *Pap.* 728 ; powne, *Mon.* 188.
- Poynt, see Point.
- Poysonabyll, adj., poisonous, *Dr.* 219.
- Poysonit, pa. p., poisoned, *Dr.* 189.
- Poysoun, n., poison, *Mon.* 4202.
- Poyte, see Poet.
- Prace, n., press, crowd, *Mon.* 3184. See Preis.
- Practeisit, pa. p., practised, *Sat.* 2740 ; practikit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 237.
- Practiciane, n., practitioner (law), *H. Sq. Mel.* 1536.
- Practik, n., practice, *H. Sq. Mel.* 302 ; practikis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1451 ; prattick, n., *Pap.* 735 ; pratyke, n., *Trag.* 176 ; prettike, *Mon.* 2653.
- Practikit, see Practeisit.
- Praist, 1 s. pa., pressed, *Trag.* 64.
- Prattick, Pratyke, see Practik.
- Precedand, adj., preceding, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1560.
- Precedent, n., president, *Mon.* 4074 ; precident, *Sat.* 3829.
- Preceld, 3 s. pa., excelled, *Mon.* 792 ; precell, v., excell, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1576 ; precelland, pr. p., *Mon.* 724 ; precellande, adj., *Pap.* 207 ; precellent, adj., *Dr.* 430 ; presell, v., *Pap.* 26.
- Prechand, pr. p., preaching, *Trag.* 318 ; preche, v., *Pap.* 857 ; precheing, pr. p., *Pap.* 781 ; precheit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 1315 ; preich, v., *Sat.* 1130.
- Precheing, n., preaching, *Dr.* 191 ; precheyng, *Mon.* 1323 ; preiching, n., sermon, *Sat.* 4455.
- Precheour, n., preacher, *Mon.* 251 ; preichour, n., *Sat.* 2899.
- Precident, see Precedent.
- Preclair, adj., famous, *H. Sq. Mel.* 13 ; preclare, *Mon.* 844.
- Precordial, adj., near the heart ; mynd precordial, *praecordia mentis*, extremely cordial, warm, *Pap.* 346.
- Predestinat, adj., predestined (to have good fortune), *Sat.* 909 ; predestinate, pa. p., *Pap.* 685.
- Predicatioun, n., predication, act of declaring or proclaiming in public, *Pap.* 778 ; predycatioun, *Trag.* 284.
- Predicessouris, n. pl., predecessors, *Pap.* 773.
- Preeminens, n., pre-eminence, *Trag.* 40 ; preemynans, *Mon.* 3288 ; preemynens, *Trag.* 126 ; prehemynens, *Mon.* 869 ; prehemynens, *Mon.* 3385.
- Preich, see Preche.
- Preif, v., prove, try, test, *H. Sq. Mel.* 504 ; preue, v., *Mon.* 932 ; preuit, pa. p., *Mon.* 1113 ; prouit, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1439 ; prufe, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 334 ; pruihit, adj., *H. Sq. Mel.* 243.
- Preine, Preinis, see Prenis.
- Preis, v., press, be anxious, *Pap.* 257.
- Preis, n., press, crowd, *Depl.* 140. See Prace.
- Preissit, pa. p., pressed (forward), *H. Sq. Mel.* 439 ; preist, 3 pl. pa., pressed (onwards), hastened, *H. Sq. Mel.* 504.
- Preist, n., preist, *Mon.* 638 ; preistis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 103 ; preistis seculeris, n. pl., *Dr.* 180.
- Preistheid, n., priesthood, *Sat.* 3880.
- Prelacies, n. pl., body of prelates or bishops collectively, *Sat.* 3040 ; preliceis, *Pap.* 1021.
- Prelat, n., prelate, bishop or ecclesiastic of high rank, *Mon.* 5364 ; prelatis, n. pl., *Mon.* 69 ; prelats, *Sat.* 242 ; prelattis, *Dr.* 184 ; gen. pl., *Mon.* 4539.
- Preliceis, see Prelacies.
- Prematyuis, n. pl., primitives, people of the early Christian Church, *Pap.* 771. See Kirk Primityue.
- Prence, n., prince, *Mon.* 3925 ; prencis, n. pl., *Dr.* 192.

- Prenis, n. pl., pins, *Mon.* 635; preine, n., *Sat.* 155; preinis, n. pl., *Sat.* 4169. OE. *preon*.  
 Prent, v., print, establish, *Mon.* 2589; print, *Dr.* 1040; printit, pa. p., *Sat.* 1146.  
 Prent, n., imprint, mark, *Mon.* 5579.  
 Prenteschip, n., apprenticeship, *Sat.* 3884.  
 Preordinance, n., thing preordained, *Dr.* 1037.  
 Preordinate, pa. p., preordained, *Pap.* 683.  
 Prepair, v., prepare, *Mon.* 368; prepare, v., *Mon.* 2430; preparit, pa. p., *Depl.* 108.  
 Preparatioun, n., preparation, *Depl.* 93.  
 Preparatiuis, n. pl., preparations, *Depl.* 99.  
 Preplesande, pr. p., most pleasing, *Pap.* 846.  
 Prerogative, n., prerogative, *Sat.* 3454; prerogatyfe, *Mon.* 2218; prerogatyue, *Mon.* 360; prerogatyuis, *Dr.* 466.  
 Prescianis, n., prescience, preknowledge, *Pap.* 962; prescience, *Mon.* 3840.  
 Presell, see Precell.  
 Presome, v., presume, *Trag.* 229.  
 Presonar, n., prisoner, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1421; presonaris, n. pl., *Mon.* 3118; presoneir, n. pl., *Mon.* 1179; presoner, *T. Sq. Mel.* 140; presoneris, n. pl., *Trag.* 113.  
 Presoun, n., prison, *Mon.* 5978.  
 Preterit, adj., preterite, belonging to the past, *Pap.* 364.  
 Pretious, adj., precious, *Sat.* 559.  
 Pretouris, n. pl., praetors, *Mon.* 4193.  
 Prettike, see Practik.  
 Preuail, v., prevail, *Mon.* 901; preualit, 3 s. pa., availed, *Pap.* 582.  
 Preue, see Preif.  
 Preuelye, adv., privily, secretly, *Pap.* 678; priuely, *H. Sq. Mel.* 918.  
 Preuit, see Preif.  
 Prevene, v., prevent, *Ped. Coff.* 6.  
 Prik, n., thorn, *Mon.* 2292.  
 Principalis, n. pl., principals, *Comp.* 380 (see note).  
 Principate, n., ruler, sovereign, *Sat.* 1059. L. *principatus*.  
 Principatis, n. pl., the empyrean princedoms, *Dr.* 529 (see note).  
 Pringnant, adj., pregnant, *Pap.* 288.  
 Printit, see Prent.  
 Prior, n., prior, *Sat.* 3398; priors, n. pl., *Sat.* 3941; priour, *Sat.* 3906; priouris, n. pl., *Dr.* 177; pryor, n., *Mon.* 5878; pryour, n., *Pap.* 655.  
 Prioires, n., prioress, abbess, *Sat.* 265; pryores, *Mon.* 5878.  
 Priuely, see Preuelye.  
 Priuilage, n., privilege, *Mon.* 2118.  
 Proces, n., process, proceeding, *Trag.* 13; (legal), *Sat.* 3914; processe (legal), *Sat.* 1123.  
 Proclamand, pr. p., proclaiming, *Flying* 21.  
 Procurature, n., procurator, agent, or legal representative, *Dr.* 1049; procuratouris, n. pl., official agent of the church, or religious house, in legal affairs, *Mon.* 4293.  
 Profest, adj., professed, have taken the vows of a religious order, *Trag.* 408; have taken service, *Sat.* 3779; professit, have taken religious vows, *Mon.* 4306.  
 Proffect, n., profit, *Comp.* 221; proffeit, *Comp.* 130; proffet, *Trag.* 88; profite, *Syde Taillis* 87.  
 Professit, see Profest.  
 Professour, n., one who has taken religious vows, one who has been inducted into religious office, *Sat.* 3402.  
 Proffeit, Proffet, Profite, see Proffect.  
 Progenitour, n., progenitor (Adam), *Mon.* 436; progenitouris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 3.  
 Prolixt, adj., prolix, *Sat.* 2666.  
 Prolog, n., prologue, *Trag.*, below title; prologe, *Mon.* 118; pro-long, *Dr.* 57.  
 Promeis, v., promise, *Sat.* 2273; promys, n., *Mon.* 1023.  
 Promoue, v., promote, *Trag.* 58; promofis, 3 pl. pr., *Comp.* 337; promouit, pa. p., *Dr.* 193; promuifit, *Sat.* 3176.  
 Promys, see Promeiss.  
 Pronounce, v., utter, speak, *Mon.* 633; pronounce judicial sentence, *Mon.* 1052.

- Proper, adj., own, *Syde Taillis* 43; propir, *Mon.* 622.
- Properteis, n. pl., properties, qualities, *Dr.* 756; propertie, n., *Pap.* 832.
- Prophane, adj., profane, *Pap.* 832.
- Propheit, n., prophet, *Dr.* 219; prophetis, n. pl., *Dr.* 561.
- Propheceis, n. pl., prophecies, *Mon.* 5297; prophicie, n., *Mon.* 261; prophiseis, n. pl., *Dr.* 43.
- Propir, see Proper.
- Propone, v., propose, ask, *Dr.* 808.
- Propynis, n. pl., propines, gifts, *Depl.* 105 (see note).
- Prosternit, pa. p., prostrated, *Mon.* 1833.
- Prouest, n., provost, *Depl.* 120; prouestis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5761; provest, *Ped. Coff.* 67; provost, *Sat.* 4308.
- Prouiance, n., proviance, provision, *Mon.* 6197; prouience, *Mon.* 731. OF. *proveance*.
- Prouit, see Preif.
- Prouocand, pr. p., provoking, *Dr.* 191.
- Prouocatouris, n. pl., provocators, *Dr.* 400.
- Prouocatyue, adj., provocative, exciting to lust, *Dr.* 416.
- Prude, adj., proud, *Pap.* 207.
- Prufe, Pruifit, see Preif.
- Prunzeand, adj., pronzeand; poignant, pricking, *Mon.* 3900. Altered form of *ponzeand*, poignant.
- Prunzeand, pr. p., preening, *Mon.* 188.
- Pryce, n., price, *Kitt. Conf.* 42.
- Pryce, n., prize, *Mon.* 729; pryse, *H. Sq. Mel.* 241.
- Pryis, n., praise, honour, *T. Sq. Mel.* 201; pryse, n., honour, praise, *Mon.* 1869.
- Pryor, Pryour, see Prior.
- Pryores, see Prioires.
- Pryse, see Pryce, Pryis.
- Prysit, pa. p., prized, valued, *Mon.* 1557.
- Psalmes, n. pl., psalms, *Mon.* 2497.
- Psaltair, n., psalter, *Mon.* 665.
- Publicanis, n. pl., publicans (bibl.), tax-gatherers, *Mon.* 78; publycanis, n. pl., *Trag.* 378.
- Publict, adj., public, *Dr.* 249; publike, *Sat.* 2045; publykelie, adv., *Mon.* 2527.
- Puddingis, n. pl., puddings, entrails, *Pap.* 1157.
- Pudlit, adj., puddled, in a puddle, *Sat.* 4296.
- Puffe, n., emission of wind, *Sat.* 2138.
- Puir, adj., poor, *Sat.* 3819.
- Pulchritude, n., beauty, *Dr.* 580; pulchritudis, n. pl., *Mon.* 850.
- Pulder, see Poulder.
- Pull, v., pull, *Pap.* 1027; pullit, pa. p., *Pap.* 524.
- Pulpet, n., pulpit, *Sat.* 4454; pulpit, *Sat.* 3443; pulpitt, *Mon.* 641.
- Punds, n. pl., pounds (monet.), *Sat.* 2850.
- Puneis, v., punish, *Dr.* 866; puneissit, pa. p., *Mon.* 2592; puneist, *Mon.* 1040; punische, v., *Kitt. Conf.* 54; punischit, pa. p., *Bagsche* 131; punyst, pa. p., *Dr.* 261; punyste, pa. p., *Dr.* 225.
- Puneischement, n., punishment, *Comp.* 339; punischement, *Trag.* 398; punyschement, *Mon.* 3411; punysment, *Mon.* 1583.
- Puneisioun, n., punitioun, punishment, *Dr.* 1008; puneissioun, *Pap.* 282; punisioun, *Dr.* 913; punitioun, *Trag.* 263; punysioun, *Dr.* 184; punyssioun, *Mon.* 591; punytione, *Mon.* 2576; punytioun, *Dr.* 355.
- Pungityue, adj., stinging, pricking, sharp, *Pap.* 1147.
- Punische-, see Puneis-.
- Punischer, n., punisher, *Sat.* 1607.
- Puntioun, see Pontioun.
- Punys-, see Puneis-.
- Punyssing, n., punishment, *Mon.* 415.
- Purchais, n., purchase, that which is gained, obtained, or acquired, *Sat.* 155.
- Purchase, v., purchase, buy, *Sat.* 3891; purcheist, 1 s. pa., *Trag.* 68; purches, v., *Comp.* 302.
- Pure, adj., pure, undefiled, *Mon.* 2338.
- Pure, adj., poor, *Mon.* 251; unworthy, *Mon.* 100.
- Purellis, n. pl., porail, poor people, *Mon.* 3821. OF. *pouvaille*.
- Purelye, adv., poorly, badly, *Mon.* 4718.



- Purgeing, pr. p., purging, *Mon.* 283; purgis, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 343.
- Puris, n. pl., the poor, *Mon.* 4294.
- Purpois, n., purpose, *H. Sq. Mel.* 65; purpoiss, *Ped. Coff.* 1; purpose, *Mon.* 1250.
- Purpoisand, pr. p., purposing, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1101; purpoisit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 861; purposit, pa. p., *Dr.* 120.
- Purpou, n., purple, *Pap.* 1112; purpur, *Mon.* 3; purpure, *Depl.* 122.
- Purs, n., purse, *Dr.* 22; purs maister, Keeper of the Privy Purse, *Dr.* 22; hangit be the purs, fined, *Sat.* 2656; pursse, *Sat.* 153; pursses, n. pl., *Sat.* 400.
- Pussillamytie, n., pusillanimity, *Dr.* 281.
- Putrefactioun, n., putrefaction, *Mon.* 5169.
- Puysance, n., puissance, *Mon.* 789.
- Pye, n., magpie, *Pap.* 647; pyote, *Pap.* 927.
- Pykstaff, n., pikestaff, *Dr.* 925.
- Pyk, n., pitch, *Mon.* 1715.
- Pykand, adj., picking, thieving, *Sat.* 2657.
- Pyke, v., pick, rob, steal, *Pap.* 678.
- Pykthankis, n. pl., pickthanks, *Pap.* 390.
- Pylgramage, n., pilgrimage, *Mon.* 2317; pylgramage, *Kitt. Conf.* 79; pylgramageis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2361; pylgramagis, n. pl., *Comp.* 421.
- Pynd, adj., pined, pained, distressed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 912; pynit, *Dr.* 270.
- Pyne, n., pain, distress, *Flyting* 61. OF. *peine*.
- Pynit, see Pynd.
- Pynnakles, n. pl., pinnacles, *Mon.* 4044.
- Pynte stope, n., pint stoup, measure of a pint, *Mon.* 6183. ON. *staup*, OE. *stéap*.
- Pyote, see Pye.
- Pypers, n. pl., bagpipers, *Sat.* 2604.
- Pytt, n., pit (spec. hell), *Mon.* 6020.
- Quair, n., quire, book, poem, *Pap.* 1177.
- Quakyng, n., earthquake, *Mon.* 5500.
- Qualefeit, adj., qualified, *Sat.* 3880; qualefiet, *Sat.* 3870; qualyfeit, *Trag.* 386.
- Qualite, n., quality (astrol.), *Dr.* 484; qualitie, temperament, kind, *Comp.* 173; qualytie, *Pap.* 314.
- Quantite, n., size, *Mon.* 2090; quantitie, *Dr.* 628; quantytie, *Dr.* 633.
- Quart, n., quart pot, *Sat.* 1373; quarts, n. pl., *Sat.* 4355.
- Quarter, n., quarter, place, *Sat.* 996.
- Quarter, n. pl., quarters (of a yard); seuin quarter, a yard and three quarters, *H. Sq. Mel.* 661; thre quarteris, *Syde Taillis* 15, *Mon.* 302; fyue quarters, *Sat.* 4119.
- Quaw myre, n., quagmire, *Bann. MS.* [1913], Vol. ii., p. 100.
- Queenes, n. pl., queens, *Sat.* 910; queine, *Sat.* 243; quene, *H. Sq. Mel.* 876.
- Queine, n., quean, hussy, *Sat.* 4145; quene, *Flyting* 53.
- Queir, n., choir, *Trag.* 268.
- Quellyng, pr. p., ? procuring, extracting, *Sat.* 887.
- Quent, adj., quaint, ingeniously contrived, *Mon.* 180.
- Querrell, n., quarrel, cause, *T. Sq. Mel.* 220.
- Querrell hollis, n. pl., quarry-holes, esp. old quarries filled with water, *Sat.* 3060.
- Quha, pron. who, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1329; quho, *Mon.* 450; quho, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1.
- Quha euer, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1504; quha ever, *Sat.* 2588.
- Quhaill, n., whale, *Mon.* 4772; quhalis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5468.
- Quhair, adv., where, *H. Sq. Mel.* 102; quhar, *Dr.* 99; quhare, *Mon.* 129.
- Quhaireur, adv., wherever, *H. Sq. Mel.* 627; quhair euir, *H. Sq. Mel.* 204; quhare euer, *Syde Taillis* 29.
- Quhairfoir, adv., wherefore, *H. Sq. Mel.* 43; quhairfore, *Mon.* 126; quharefor, *Flyting* 20; quharefore, *Flyting* 39; quharfor, *Dr.* 803.
- Quhairin, adv., wherein, *T. Sq. Mel.* 62; quharein, *Depl.* 199.

- Quhairrof, adv., whereof, *H. Sq. Mel.* 508.  
 Quhairon, adv., whereon, *Mon.* 122; quhare on, *Mon.* 135.  
 Quhair throch, adv., wherethrough, *Trag.* 106; quhairthrough, *Mon.* 3719; quhairthrow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 866; quharthroch, *Trag.* 182; quhar through, *Trag.* 116; quhare throch, *Trag.* 151; quharethroch, *Mon.* 5741; quhare throw, *Syde Taillis* 45; quharthrow, *Flyting* 55.  
 Quhais, pron., whose, *Sat.* 555; quhose, *Depl.* 182.  
 Quhalis, see Quhaile.  
 Quham, pron., whom, *Mon.* 2475; quhom, *Depl.* 92; quhome, *Pap.* 82.  
 Quham euir, pron., whomever, *Mon.* 4360; quhame euer, *Mon.* 4355; quhome euer, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1287.  
 Quhameto, adv., whom to, *Bagsche* 3; quhome to, *Mon.* 19.  
 Quhan, prep., when, *H. Sq. Mel.* 343; quhen, *Mon.* 71.  
 Quhar, Quhare, see Quhair.  
 Quhar-, Quhare-, see Quhair-.  
 Quha sa, prep., whoso, *Sat.* 3451.  
 Quha saever, prep., whosoever, *Sat.* 3333.  
 Quhat, pron., what, *H. Sq. Mel.* 46; quhate, *Mon.* 326.  
 Quhat euir, pron., whatever, *Mon.* 4369.  
 Quhat saever, pron., whatsoever, *Sat.* 3173.  
 Quheillis, n. pl., wheels, *Syde Taillis* 44.  
 Quhen, see Quhan.  
 Quhider, pron., whether, *Sat.* 2834; quhidder, *Sat.* 1674.  
 Quhil, adv., while, *Pap.* 691; quhiles, *Sat.* 372; quhill, *H. Sq. Mel.* 590; quhill than, until then, *Sat.* 2269; quhyle, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 456; quhyll, n., *Sat.* 2039.  
 Quhilk, pron., which, *H. Sq. Mel.* 72; who, *H. Sq. Mel.* 272; what, *T. Sq. Mel.* 3.  
 Quhilkis, pron., which, *H. Sq. Mel.* 41; quhilks, *H. Sq. Mel.* 70.  
 Quhill, see Quhil.  
 Quhillie lillie, n., penis, *Sat.* 4372.  
 Quhimperand, pr. p., whimpering, *Flyting* 60.  
 Quhirling, pr. p., whirling, *Mon.* 690.  
 Quhisch, adj., wish (onom.), hissing sound, *Sat.* 1920.  
 Quhissill, v., whistle, *Pap.* 88.  
 Quhit, adj., white, *Mon.* 3; quhite, *Sat.* 341.  
 Quho, see Quha.  
 Quhom, Quhome, Quhome-, see Quham, &c.  
 Quhose, see Quhais.  
 Quhou, adv., how, *Pap.* 388; quhov, *Mon.* 132; quhow, *Mon.* 55.  
 Quhowbeid, conj., howbeit, *Mon.* 2887; quhowbeit, *Mon.* 108.  
 Quhryne, n., whine, *Flyting* 60.  
 Quhy, pron., why, *Mon.* 394; for quhy, *H. Sq. Mel.* 163.  
 Quhy-, see Quhi-.  
 Quhylummis, adv., whilome, *Dr.* 410.  
 Quick, n., the quick, the living, *T. Sq. Mel.* 35; adj., alive, *Sat.* 933; quik, n., *Mon.* 3989; quyk, adj., *Mon.* 490; quyke, adj., living, *Mon.* 3124.  
 Quiet, adj., secret, *Syde Taillis* 143. See Quyet.  
 Quietie, n., secrecy, *Dr.* 283.  
 Quik, see Quick.  
 Quiklye, adj., as if real, as if alive, *Mon.* 5609.  
 Quintacensours, n. pl., seekers after the quintessence, *Sat.* 2606.  
 Quintessence, n., quinte-essence, *Sat.* 887. See note.  
 Quisland, pr. p., whistling, *Sat.* 552.  
 Quod, 3 s. pa., quoth, *Mon.* 326; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 131.  
 Quoif, n., coif, close-fitting cap, *H. Sq. Mel.* 378.  
 Quoman, n., queem, quim, female pudenda, *Cupar Banns*, 158. OE. *cweme*, pleasure.  
 Quyet, adj., secret, hidden away, *Pap.* 455; not public, in secret, *Pap.* 381. See Quiet.  
 Quyetlie, adv., secretly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 841; in retirement, *Mon.* 333.  
 Quyk, Quyke, see Quick.  
 Quyte, adv., quite, completely, *Sat.* 200.  
 Quyte, pa. p., quit, relieved from, *Mon.* 103.  
 Qvho, see Quha.

- Ra, n. pl., roes, *Dr.* 823.
- Race, to rew the, phr., to repent one's course or action, *Bagsche* 17, *H. Sq. Mel.* 549. See Raicis.
- Rachis, see Raitchis.
- Rack, n., reck, care; in phr. quhat rack, quhat raik, quhat rak, what matters it?, *Sat.* 210, 1540, 3292.
- Rackat, n., racket (game), *Sat.* 1020; rakcat, *Comp.* 175.
- Rackles, adj., reckless, *Sat.* 2476; rakles, *Sat.* 2774; raikleslye, adv., *Mon.* 1157; raklesnes, n., *Pap.* 664; reakles, adj., *Pap.* 439; rekles, *Dr.* 1042.
- Ractis, n. pl., racks (torture), *Mon.* 5105.
- Radically, adj., radical, from the root, *Mon.* 446. L. *radix*.
- Radious, adj., radiating, *Mon.* 5350.
- Rag, n., rag, cloth, *Sat.* 2239.
- Rage, n., fury, *Mon.* 2354; fury of lust, *Mon.* 1225; raige, madness, *Mon.* 5137.
- Rage, v., rampage, *Trag.* 154; go mad, *Sat.* 4149; ragyng, pr. p., raging, *Mon.* 1555.
- Rageand, pr. p., raging, *Mon.* 1784.
- Raggit, adj., ragged, *Dr.* 921; untrimmed, *Mon.* 204.
- Ragment, n., rhapsody, discourse, *Flying* 1.
- Ragyng, see Rage.
- Raichis, n. pl., raches, ratches, hunting dogs, *Bagsche* 159; rachis, n. pl., *Bagsche* 170; ratchis, *Bagsche* 166. OE. *ræcc*, dog; ME. *rach*.
- Raicis, n. pl., courses, charges in jousting, *Jousting* 57.
- Raid, n., a road (naut.), anchorage outside a harbour, *H. Sq. Mel.* 706.
- Raid, 3 s. pa., rode (horse), *Mon.* 3046; 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 376.
- Raif, v., rave, *Bagsche* 166; raife, 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 3233; raiffand, pr. p., *Mon.* 5137; raueand, pr. p., *Mon.* 237; rautis, 2 s. pa., *Pap.* 969; rauiyng, n., *Mon.* 548.
- Raif, 1 s. pa., rive, tear to pieces, *Bagsche* 159; 3 s. pa., rove, tore, *Mon.* 1415; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 4632; raue, 3 s. pa., tore apart, *Pap.* 106.
- Raif, n., reeve, local magistrate, bailiff, or steward, *Pap.* 560.
- Raif, n., reif, practice of robbers, habit of plunder, *Pap.* 529.
- Raife, Raiffand, see Raif.
- Raiffell, v., ? raffle, lounge about, *OED, Comp.* 175.
- Raige, see Rage.
- Raik, v., range, stand, *Pap.* 643.
- Raikleslye, see Rackles.
- Raip, n., rope, *Sat.* 1008; to rax in a raip, to hang on a gallows, *Sat.* 1008; *Comp.* 213; *Pap.* 1165; raibe, *Pap.* 1165; raipis, n. pl., *Sat.* 619.
- Rair, n., roar (sound made by magpies and rooks), *Pap.* 661, 696.
- Rair, v., roar, *Sat.* 4128.
- Rais, 3 s. pa., rose, *H. Sq. Mel.* 738; 3 pl. pa., *Dr.* 112.
- Raisit, 3 pl. pa., raised (of an army), *Sat.* 4581; raist, 3 pl. pa., raised, originated, *Comp.* 294; rasit, pa. p., *Pap.* 384; 1 s. pa., *Trag.* 163; rasyng, pr. p., *Pap.* 790.
- Rak, see Rack.
- Rakcat, see Rackat.
- Rakkett, n., confusion, *Ped. Coff.* 56.
- Rakles, see Rackles.
- Raknyng, n., reckoning, *Mon.* 1735.
- Ram, n., ram (animal), *Mon.* 3782; rammis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4706; rams, n. pl., *Sat.* 2764.
- Rampand, pr. p., ramping, *H. Sq. Mel.* 236.
- Rancour, n., rancour, *Dr.* 585.
- Rander, v., render, give up, *Mon.* 4997; randerit, 2 s. pa., *Mon.* 1589.
- Rane, n., rain, *Mon.* 1422; rain-storm, *Syde Taillis* 93.
- Rane, 3 s. pa., ran, *Pap.* 567.
- Rane bow, n., rainbow, *Mon.* 1611.
- Rang, 3 s. pa., reigned, *Pap.* 423; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 578.
- Rang, 3 pl. pa., rang (response to sound), *Mon.* 200.
- Ranit, 3 pl. pa., rained, *Mon.* 3434.
- Rank, adj., proud, bold, *H. Sq. Mel.* 772. OE. *ranc*, ON. *rakkr*, bold.
- Ranson, n., ransom, *Sat.* 4; ransoun, *H. Sq. Mel.* 848; ransoning, *Sat.* 3474.

- Ransonit, pa. p., ransomed, *Depl.* 188.
- Raploch, n., coarse, homespun, undyed, woollen cloth, usually grey or white (see refs. *post*); garment made from such cloth; rapploch gray, *Sat.* 1995; roploch graye, *Mon.* 4722; roploch quhyte, *Pap.* 1045; roiploch quhyte, *Syde Taillis* 62.
- Rasit, Rasyng, see Raisit.
- Ratchis, see Raichis.
- Rattil, v., rattle, *Sat.* 619. ME. *rattelen.*
- Rattone, n., rat, *Mon.* 3985; rattonis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2495. ME., OF., *raton.*
- Raucht, pa. p., wrought, *Jousting* 45.
- Raue, Raueand, see Raif.
- Ravisching, n., ravishing, rape, *Sat.* 1763.
- Raw, n., row (of spectators), *H. Sq. Mel.* 452; social rank, as Burgess raw, *Ped. Coff.* 69; rawe, row, *Pap.* 643.
- Rax, 1 s. pa., stretch, be hanged, *Sat.* 1008, *Comp.* 213, *Pap.* 1165.
- Rayment, n., apparel, dress, *Depl.* 145.
- Reakle, see Rackles.
- Realme, n., realm, *Sat.* 3780; realmis, n. pl., *Sat.* 4205.
- Reasonably, adv., using the reasoning powers, *Mon.* 2411; resonabillie, adv., within reasonable limits, *Sat.* 3813.
- Reasone, n., reason, *Mon.* 2398; reason, *Mon.* 2639; reassoun, *Dr.* 951; ressoun, *Comp.* 402.
- Reauers, n. pl., reavers, reivers, thieves, robbers, *Sat.* 4205.
- Rebaldis, n. pl., ribbalds, persons of loose character, *Trag.* 423; rebauldis, *Dr.* 914; rybalds, *Sat.* 4228. OF. *ribaut.*
- Rebaldrye, n., ribaldry, dissolute living, *Trag.* 342.
- Rebauldis, see Rebaldis.
- Rebeld, pa. p., rebelled, *Sat.* 1700; rebell, v., *Pap.* 496.
- Reche, adj., rich, *Ped. Coff.* 57.
- Recompence, n., recompence, *Mon.* 114; recompencis, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1552.
- Recomendatioun, n., recommendation, *Pap.* 235; recomendatioun, *Mon.* 29.
- Record, v., record, *H. Sq. Mel.* 350; recorde, *Mon.* 1000.
- Record, n., accord, *H. Sq. Mel.* 618.
- Record, n., account, record, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1520.
- Recouer, n., recovery of something or state lost, *Dr.* 170.
- Red, v. imp., divide, separate, *Jousting* 60; 3 pl. pa., *Bagsche* 74, *H. Sq. Mel.* 803.
- Red, 1 s. pa., read, *Sat.* 2910; 2 s. pa., *Sat.* 2918; pa. p., *Flyting* 1; redis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 109; redyng, pr. p., *Trag.* 15. See Reid.
- Red, 3 pl. pa., left, allowed, *Bagsche* 170.
- Red, 1 s. pa., advise, counsel, *Sat.* 1083. See Reid.
- Redar, n., reader, *Mon.* 109; redaris, n. pl., *Pap.* 21.
- Reddie, adj., ready, *H. Sq. Mel.* 228; redy, *Mon.* 2024; reddye, *Comp.* 480; redie, *Sat.* 226.
- Redding, n., separation of combatants to bring fight to a speedy end, *H. Sq. Mel.* 671; redyng, *Comp.* 353.
- Reddy-, see Reddi-.
- Rede, adj., red, *Mon.* 6012; reid, *Mon.* 2590.
- Redie, see Reddie.
- Redis, see Red.
- Redolent, adj., redolent, *Mon.* 848.
- Redoubtit, adj., redoubted, *Sat.* 16; redoutit, *Depl.* 77; redouttit, *Trag.* 96.
- Redound, v., rebound, re-echo, *T. Sq. Mel.* 145; 3 pl. pr., *Dr.* 840; redounde, v., *Mon.* 187; redundit, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 194.
- Redoutit, see Redoubtit.
- Redundit, see Redound.
- Redyng, see Red.
- Referryng, pr. p., referring, *Comp.* 328.
- Reflex, n., reflected light, *Mon.* 171.
- Reformatioun, n., reform, *Sat.* 1509; reformatiouns, n. pl., *Sat.* 1480.
- Refrane, v., refrain from, *Kitt. Conf.* 56.
- Refreschis, 3 s. pr., refreshes, *Dr.* 825.
- Reft, 1 s. pa., reft, *Sat.* 761; 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 4172; pa. p., *Sat.* 866.

- Refuge, n., safe place or thing, *Comp.* 147; safe person, friend, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1540.
- Regaird, n., regard, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1454; regarde, *Pap.* 1012; regardit, pa. p., regarded with favour, *Comp.* 19.
- Regent, n., regent, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1381; regentis, n. pl., *Pap.* 535.
- Regester, v., register, record, *Dr.* 122.
- Regiment, n., rule, principles, art, *Pap.* 307. [See Additional Notes, Vol. III.]; rule, *Sat.* 4532.
- Regionis, n. pl., regions, *Dr.* 375; regions, n. pl., *Sat.* 1887; region, n., country, *Depl.* 103; country roundabout, *Mon.* 58; nation, *Mon.* 652.
- Regne, 3 pl. pr., reign, *Kitt. Conf.* 117.
- Regorous, adj., rigorous, *Dr.* 241; regorouslye, adv., *Mon.* 3527; regoruslie, *Dr.* 286; rigorouslye, *Mon.* 2681.
- Regour, n., rigour, ardour, *Mon.* 5398; rigour, n., severity, *Sat.* 1885.
- Regraidit, pa. p., regraded, degraded, *Sat.* 1765.
- Regraitandly, adv., by regrating, or buying up commodities to sell at enhanced profit in the same or neighbouring market, *Ped. Coff.* 15.
- Regratour, n., forestaller of the market, *Ped. Coff.* 46.
- Regulare, adj., regular, *Dr.* 179.
- Rehabilit, pa. p., rehabilitated, *Sat.* 3938.
- Reheirs, v., rehearse, relate, narrate, *H. Sq. Mel.* 879; rehers, v., describe, *Depl.* 145.
- Reid, v., read, *T. Sq. Mel.* 72; 1 s. pr., *Mon.* 2835; 1 pl. pr., *Mon.* 1662; reidis, 3 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1; 3 pl. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 40. See Red.
- Reid, 1 s. pr., advise, counsel, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1240; 1 pl. pr., *Sat.* 1095, 1278.
- Reid, see Red, Rede.
- Reiding, n., reading, *Sat.* 2922.
- Reidis, see Reid.
- Reid-wod, adv., red-mad, madly, *Ped. Coff.* 12.
- Reif, v., rob, *Bagsche* 184; reiffis, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 104.
- Reif, n., robbery, despoliation, *Trag.* 184.
- Reiffaris, see Reuaris.
- Reik, v., reach, hand, *Pap.* 1152.
- Reik, n., smoke, *Mon.* 5350.
- Reik, n., reik and rowst, smoke and rust, *Mon.* 4821.
- Reil, v., reel, *Trag.* 154.
- Reiose, v., rejoice, *Pap.* 21; rejois, *H. Sq. Mel.* 862; rejoisit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 363.
- Reird, n., noise, roar, *Mon.* 1429; rerd, *Mon.* 1409. OE. *reord*.
- Reist, n., rest (for spears), *Jousting* 22.
- Rejois, see Reiose.
- Rekles, see Rackles.
- Reknyth, 3 s. pr., reckoneth, *Mon.* 1361.
- Releif, v., relieve, *Sat.* 2267; releue, v., release, redeem, *Mon.* 472; releuit, pa. p., *Mon.* 479.
- Releif, n., relief, *Dr.* 879; releiff, *Dr.* 954; releiffis, n. pl., reliefs, releases, *Comp.* 364.
- Relent, v., relent, assuage, soften, abate, *Sat.* 391. L. *relentius* [see *OED*].
- Relict, n., relic, *Sat.* 2086; relicts, n. pl., relics, *Sat.* 2119.
- Remaid, n., remedy, assistance, *Mon.* 2489; remede, *Dr.* 321.
- Remainit, 3 pl. pa., remained, continued to live, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1159.
- Remane, v., remain, *H. Sq. Mel.* 188; 1 pl. pr., *Mon.* 18; remanit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 598.
- Remanent, n., that which is additional to, or beyond, a certain quantity or length, *Syde Taillis* 124.
- Remede, see Remaid.
- Remissionis, n. pl., remissions (of sins), *Dr.* 299; remissioun, *Sat.* 2084; remyssioun, *Mon.* 4364.
- Remord, v., afflict (the mind or conscience) with remorseful thoughts, *Dr.* 1106, *Mon.* 5885. F. *remordre*, L. *remordere*, bite, sting.
- Remyt, v., remit, forgive, *Mon.* 33.
- Renewis, 3 s. pr., renews, *Pap.* 1109.
- Renoun, n., renown, *T. Sq. Mel.* 16; renown, n., *Sat.* 1206. AF. *renoun*, *renun*.

- Renounce, v., renounce, *Pap.* 823; renunce, v., *Mon.* 334; renunceaund, pr. p., *Mon.* 3.
- Rent, n., income, revenue, *Dr.* 200; rentis, n. pl., *Dr.* 298; rents, n. pl., *Sat.* 3843.
- Repair, v., repair to, go to, *Mon.* 807.
- Repair, n., repairs, reparation, *Sat.* 594.
- Reparit, pa. p., repaired, *Mon.* 1805.
- Repercussioun, n., repercussion, coming or sending back of sounds, *Mon.* 201. ME., F., *repercussion*, L. *repercussionem*.
- Repleadgeand, pr. p., pledging, *Sat.* 5.
- Repleit, adj., replete, full, filled, *Mon.* 923.
- Replycatioun, n., replication, defendant's reply (legal), *Pap.* 976.
- Repois, v., repose, *T. Sq. Mel.* 63; reposit, 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 456.
- Report, v., report, tell, narrate, *T. Sq. Mel.* 2; reportit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 344.
- Reporteris, n. pl., narrators, *Sat.* 27.
- Reprevit, pa. p., reproved, *Ped. Coff.* 46. See *Reprufe*.
- Reprobatt, v., reprobate, reprove, *Mon.* 5582.
- Requir, v., require, *Ped. Coff.* 67; requyrith, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* 961.
- Requist, v., request, *Comp.* 484; 1 s. pr., *T. Sq. Mel.* 43; requeistit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 312.
- Requiem, n., requiem mass, *T. Sq. Mel.* 160.
- Rerd, see *Reird*.
- Resaif, v., receive, *Sat.* 1409; resaue, v., *Depl.* 72; resautit, pa. p., *Depl.* 76; resavit, pa. p., *Sat.* 1411; ressauand, pr. p., *Pap.* 911; ressaunit, 1 s. pa., *Mon.* 132; 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 3545; 3 s. pa., (a surrender), *H. Sq. Mel.* 1139; 3 s. pa. (a welcome), *H. Sq. Mel.* 1150. See *Reset*.
- Resauing, see *Resaif*.
- Resaing, n., receiving, *Depl.* 114.
- Reset, v., receive, give shelter to, receive stolen goods from, *Sat.* 4178; resset, v., *Pap.* 891; ressett, pa. p., *Mon.* 4765. OF. *recet*, L. *receptum*.
- Resoundand, pr. p., resounding, *Dr.* 110.
- Ressauand, *Ressautit*, see *Resaif*.
- Resset, see *Reset*.
- Ressonabill, adj., actuated by reason, *Sat.* 1161; ressonabyll, *Mon.* 5394. See *Reasonably*.
- Ressoun, see *Reasone*.
- Rest, n., peace, *Sat.* 1874; rest, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1029; quiet, retirement, *Mon.* 331; peace of mind, *Mon.* 339.
- Rest, n., the rest, remainder, *Mon.* 36.
- Restles, adj., restless, *Flying* 36.
- Restoir, v., restore, *H. Sq. Mel.* 136; restord, pa. p., *Dr.* 1108; restorde, pa. p., *Sat.* 1469; restorit, pa. p., *Kitt. Conf.* 11.
- Restringityue, adj., restraining, *Pap.* 737.
- Resyste, v., resist, *Pap.* 934; resysit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 3341.
- Reterit, 3 s. pa., retired, retreated, *Mon.* 3109.
- Rethorick, n., rhetoric, *Mon.* 103; rethorik, *Flying* 70.
- Rethorycall, adj., rhetorical, *Pap.* 5; rhetorical, *T. Sq. Mel.* 78.
- Retratit, pa. p., retreated, *Mon.* 5776. OF. *retraiter*.
- Retrograde, adj., moving contrary to the order of the signs (astrol.), *Pap.* 129.
- Reuar, n., river, *Mon.* 3187; reuer, *Mon.* 280; ryueris, n. pl., *Dr.* 820.
- Reuaris, n. pl., revars, robbers, despoilers, *Dr.* 312; reuarris, n. pl., *Mon.* 1950; reuer, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 772; reiffaris, n. pl., *Dr.* 172. See *Reif*, *Reauers*.
- Reuengit, pa. p., avenged, *H. Sq. Mel.* 470.
- Reuer, see *Reuar*, *Reuaris*.
- Reuin, n., raven, *Pap.* 661.
- Reukis, n. pl., rooks, *Pap.* 696.
- Reulit, pa. p., ruled, carried out, *T. Sq. Mel.* 148; reull, v., rule, *H. Sq. Mel.* 16. See *Rewle*.
- Reuolfé, v., revolve, consider, discuss, *Pap.* 507; reuolue, *Sat.* 1063.
- Reuth, n., ruth, pity, *Kitt. Conf.* 127.
- Reuthfull, adj., pitiful, *Dr.* 271.
- Reuyst, pa. p., ravished, *Mon.* 6076.

- Rew, n., rue, regret, *Dr.* 321 ;  
 1 s. pr., regret, *Bagsche* 17.
- Rewin, pa. p., ruined, *Dr.* 209 ;  
 rewyne, n., downfall, *Mon.*  
 864. See Ruylene.
- Rewin, pa. p., riven, torn, *Mon.*  
 1520 ; riuen, pa. p., *Sat.* 2079.
- Rewland, see Rewle.
- Rewlaris, n. pl., rulers, *Pap.* 532 ;  
 rewlaris, n. pl., *Sat.* 3550.
- Rewle, v., rule, order, keep in  
 order, *Depl.* 140 ; rewland,  
 pr. p., *Dr.* 216 ; rewlit, pa. p.,  
*Dr.* 210. See Reule.
- Rewme, n., rheum, *Mon.* 4919  
 (see note).
- Rewyne, see Rewin.
- Rhetoricall, see Rethorycall.
- Richt, adv., really, truly, *Sat.* 112.
- Richt, adj., right, proper, sole,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 75 ; perfect,  
 admirable, *H. Sq. Mel.* 4. See  
 Rycht.
- Richt, n., right, esp. in phr.  
 'to shew the richt,' *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 448 (see note). See Rycht.
- Richtis, n. pl., rights, honour,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 18.
- Rickill, n., stream of small noises  
 (onom.), *Sat.* 4356.
- Riftit, 3 s. pa., rifted, belched,  
*Sat.* 4353.
- Rigorouslye, see Regorous.
- Rigour, see Regour.
- Rigyng, n., rigging (of a ship),  
*Mon.* 1385.
- Rin, v., run, *Sat.* 186 ; rinnand, pr.  
 p., *Flying* 56.
- Ring, v., reign, *Sat.* 181 ; ringand,  
 pr. p., *Sat.* 80 ; ringis, 3 s. pr.,  
*Depl.* 4 ; ryng, v., *Mon.* 414 ;  
 ryngand, pr. p., *Comp.* 8 ;  
 ryngis, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 517.
- Ring, n., betrothal ring, *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 196 ; ryng, *Pap.* 1120.
- Ringis, n. pl., reigns, realms,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 16 ; rings, n. pl.,  
*Sat.* 4205 ; ryngis, n. pl., *Dr.*  
 172 ; ryngis, n. pl., reigns,  
*Comp.* 440.
- Ringis, see Ring.
- Rink, n., jousting ground or arena,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 513 ; rinkis, n. pl.,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 520. ? OF. *renc*, row.
- Rinkroume, n., rink-room, amount  
 of space available for jousting,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 505.
- Rinnand, see Rin.
- Rippit, see Fellon.
- Riuen, see Rewin.
- Robroyall, n. pl., royal robes,  
*Mon.* 2821 ; rob royallis, n. pl.,  
*Syde Taillis* 23 ; robe royall,  
 n., *Mon.* 3356.
- Roche, n., rock, *Pap.* 637 ; roches,  
 n. pl., *Mon.* 200. F. *roche*. See  
 Roikis.
- Rock, n., distaff, *Mon.* 3330 ;  
 rokkis, n. pl., *Jousting* 27.  
*Icel. rokkv.*
- Rocket, n., rochet, surplice of fine  
 lawn, *Pap.* 656 ; rokats, n. pl.,  
*Sat.* 2751. OF. *roquet*.
- Roikis, n. pl., rocks, *Mon.* 1409.  
 OF. *roke*. See Roche.
- Roiploch, see Raploch.
- Rois, n., rose ; 'nobillis of the  
 rois,' rose-nobles, gold coins,  
 worth 6/8 to 10/-, stamped with  
 a rose, *H. Sq. Mel.* 790 ; rois,  
 n., rose (flower), 'rois chaiplat,'  
 circlet of roses for the head,  
*Syde Taillis* 12 ; rosis, n. pl.,  
*Dr.* 102 ; rosis, n. pl., *Mon.*  
 6309 ; rose, n., *Mon.* 711.
- Roistit, adj., Jam. 'crazy' ; ? rois-  
 tering, riotous, *Flying* 54.
- Rokats, see Rocket.
- Rokkis, see Rock.
- Rolland, pr. p., rolling, *Sat.* 521 ;  
 rolyng, pr. p., *Dr.* 426.
- Rolpand, see Rowpand.
- Romance, n. pl., Romans, *Mon.*  
 580 ; Romanis, n. pl., *Mon.*  
 578.
- Romane, adj., Roman, *Mon.* 576 ;  
 Romane Kirk, Church of Rome,  
*Sat.* 237 (see note).
- Rome-rakaris, n. pl., Rome-rakers,  
 said of pardoners, *Ped. Coff.* 21.  
 Cf. Robert Rome-raker, the  
 name of the pardoner in *Ane*  
*Satyre* 2044.
- Rone, n., patch of ice on the  
 ground, *Sat.* 1050.
- Rong, pa. p., rung, reigned. *Mon.*  
 1981 ; rounng, pa. p., *Pap.* 11 ;  
 rung, pa. p., *Sat.* 25.
- Roploch, see Raploch.
- Rore, n., roar, *Dr.* 144.
- Rose, 3 s. pa., rose (of the sun),  
*Mon.* 151.
- Rose, Rosis, Rossis, see Rois.
- Roste, n., *Trag.* 372 (see note).
- Rosye, adj., rosy, full of roses,  
*Mon.* 2447.

- Rottin, adj., rotten, worthless, *Sat.* 4044; decayed after death, *Comp.* 26.
- Rouch, adj., hairy, *Syde Taillis* 91.
- Roum, n., room, clearance, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1284; roume, n., space cleared, *Sat.* 602; rowme, *H. Sq. Mel.* 496. Cf. Rinkroume.
- Roun, pa. p., run, *Mon.* 4198.
- Round, n., bout (in jousting), *H. Sq. Mel.* 505.
- Round, adj., round, *H. Sq. Mel.* 945; rounde, *Pap.* 634.
- Round, 3 pl. pr., whisper, *Sat.* 3704; roundand, pr. p., *Comp.* 185.
- Roung, see Rong.
- Roupit, see Rowpand.
- Roustit, pa. p., rusted, *Jousting* 46.
- Roustye, adj., rough, unpolished (applied to verses), *Mon.* 213.
- Rout, n., party of soldiers, company, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1225; detachment of troops, *H. Sq. Mel.* 260; company of people, audience, *Sat.* 117; route, n., company, *Mon.* 5785; rowte, *Dr.* 216.
- Rout, n., heavy blow, *Jousting* 45.
- Route, n., roar, *Dr.* 144; rowt, v., roar, *Mon.* 1429.
- Routit, 3 s. pa., roared, bellowed, *Sat.* 4353. [*Bann. MS.* ruckit, bellowed.]
- Routtis, n. pl., opponents, *H. Sq. Mel.* 755.
- Rowbouris, n. pl., rubbours, casks, kegs, measures for wine, *Mon.* 2224. ? *L. robur*, hard wood, esp. oak.
- Rowit, 3 s. pa., rowed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 212.
- Rowkand, pr. p., rucking, huddling together, *Comp.* 185.
- Rowme, see Roum.
- Rowpand, adj., croaking, *Pap.* 1083; rolpand, pr. p., *Pap.* 661; roupit, 3 s. pa., *Sat.* 3075. Cf. *Icel. rauþa*, to boast.
- Rowst, n., rust, *Mon.* 2486; ruste, n., *Comp.* 47.
- Rowt, see Route.
- Roy, n., Roi, King, *Sat.* 16; roye, *Mon.* 58. OF. *roi*.
- Royall, adj., royal, *Mon.* 182; royallie, adv., *H. Sq. Mel.* 16. See Ryall.
- Royatouslie, adv., royetously, riotously, *Flyting* 48.
- Rubbit, 3 pl. pa., rubbed, *Sat.* 4352. [*Bann. MS.* rowit.]
- Rube, v., rub, *Comp.* 47.
- Rubeatour, n., libertine, unprincipled person, scoundrel, *Flyting* 48; rubiatour, *Sat.* 4254.
- Rubeis, n. pl., rubies, *Pap.* 25; rubie, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1004.
- Ruclande, adj., rattling, croaking, *Pap.* 668.
- Rude, n., rood, Cross, *Mon.* 2545.
- Rude, adj., rude, violent, *Mon.* 1785; rough, primitive, *Dr.* 537; ignorant, *Mon.* 2387.
- Rudelic, adv., rudely, savagely, *H. Sq. Mel.* 460; rudely, *Flyting* 56; rudlye, *Mon.* 4047; rudlie, bitterly, *Sat.* 1708; rudly, fiercely, *Mon.* 2042; rudlye, *Mon.* 2684.
- Rufe, n., roof, *Mon.* 1384.
- Ruffeis, n. pl., ruffians, *Dr.* 285.
- Ruffianis, n. pl., ruffians, *Trag.* 377.
- Ruge, v., take by force, tear, pull, *Pap.* 1148; rugs, 2 s. pr. [*Bann. MS.* ruggis], *Sat.* 1938.
- Ruiks, n. pl., rooks, *Sat.* 2079; rukis, n. pl., rooks, *Mon.* 548.
- Ruisse, n., roose, praise, commendation, *Sat.* 2960.
- Rukis, see Ruiks.
- Rumbling, n., rumbling, *Sat.* 4346.
- Rummeis, n., bellow, *Mon.* 5468. OE. *hreman*.
- Rung, see Rong.
- Rurall, adj., rural, belonging to the country, hence, uncouth, unpolished, unrheterical, as an attribute of verses, *Syde Taillis* 170, *Mon.* 204, or of people, *Pap.* 66.
- Ruschand, pr. p., rushing, *H. Sq. Mel.* 755; ruscheit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 2774; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 4047; ruschit, 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 653; rushe, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 747; rushit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1276; 3 s. pa., collapsed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1379.
- Russat, adj., russet, *Pap.* 1045.
- Ruste, see Rowst.
- Rute, n., root, *Mon.* 2500; origin, *Mon.* 4413; rutis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1520; ruttis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3461.



- Ruther, n., rudder, *Comp.* 146.  
 Rutis, Ruttis, see Rute.  
 Rutit, pa. p., rooted, *Mon.* 2684.  
 Ruynes, n., ruin, destruction, *Sat.* 1716. See Rewin.  
 Ryall, adj., royall, *Comp.* 498 ;  
 ryallie, adv., *Pap.* 585. See  
 Royall.  
 Ryaltie, n., royalty, *Dr.* 1045.  
 Rybalds, see Rebaldis.  
 Rycht, n., right, *Dr.* 172. See  
 Richt.  
 Rycht, adj., exact, *Mon.* 1377.  
 See Richt.  
 Rycht, adv., rightly, *Mon.* 66.  
 Rycht so, in the same way, *Mon.*  
 615 ; rychtso, *Syde Taillis* 20.  
 Rydand, pr. p., riding, *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 391 ; ryde, v., *Pap.* 499 ;  
 ryde, v., ride, have sexual  
 intercourse, *Flying* 47 ; ryid,  
 v., ride, *Comp.* 178.  
 Ryfe, v., break open, *Sat.* 1562 ;  
 ryue, v., tear apart, *Pap.* 1148.  
 Ryid, see Rydand.  
 Rysis, v., rise, *Syde Taillis* 45 ;  
 ryse, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1027.  
 Ryme, n., rhyme, *Syde Taillis*  
 170 ; rymis, n. pl., *Sat.* 74.  
 Ry-meill, n., rye-meal, *Sat.* 4056.  
 Ryndes of Galloway, *Mon.* 5848  
 (see note).  
 Ryng, see Ring.  
 Rype, adj., ripe, considered, *Sat.*  
 2894.  
 Rype, v., rip, tear open, search,  
*Sat.* 2241.  
 Rysche bus, n., rush bush, well-  
 grown grass, *Comp.* 408 (see  
 note).  
 Ryse, see Rysis.  
 Ryue, see Ryfe.  
 Ryueris, see Reuar.
- Sa, int., so !, *H. Sq. Mel.* 43 ;  
 adv., so, therefore, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 35 ; so, if, *H. Sq. Mel.* 28 ;  
 so, so much, *H. Sq. Mel.* 999,  
 &c. ; adv., so, *H. Sq. Mel.* 163.  
 Sabill, adj., sable, black (heraldry),  
*T. Sq. Mel.* 107 ; sable, n.  
 (symbol of mourning), *Depl.*  
 126 ; sabyll, *Mon.* 2 ; sabyll,  
*Dr.* 81.  
 Sacciate, adj., satisfied, *Mon.* 5049.  
 Sacrament, n., sacrament, mass,  
*Sat.* 652 ; sacramentis, n. pl.,  
*Comp.* 416.  
 Sacristanis, n. pl., sextons, *Mon.*  
 4297 (see note).  
 Sagitter, Sagittarius (Zodiac), *Pap.*  
 130.  
 Saif, 3 s. pr., save, *H. Sq. Mel.* 43 ;  
 pa. p. saved, *Kitt. Conf.* 96 ;  
 saife, v., *Sat.* 4535 ; saifis, 3 s.  
 pr., *Kitt. Conf.* 61 ; saifit, 3 s.  
 pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 96 ; saue, v.,  
*Mon.* 298 ; sauit, pa. p., *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 1140.  
 Saif, prep., save, except, *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 372.  
 Saiffer, n., saver, saviour, *Mon.*  
 4532 ; Saluioir (Christ), *Mon.*  
 2638 ; Sauioir, *Sat.* 3.  
 Saiffrone, n., saffron, orange-red  
 product used for colouring  
 or flavouring confection and  
 liqueurs, *Sat.* 4057. F. *safran*,  
 Arab. *za'farān*.  
 Saifgaird, n., safeguard, *Sat.* 97 ;  
 sauegarde, *Mon.* 2457.  
 Saifly, adv., safely, *Mon.* 3046.  
 Saik, n., sake, *Mon.* 2088 ; saikis,  
 n. pl., *Jousting* 39.  
 Saikles, adj., innocent, *Mon.* 1620.  
 Sail, v., sail, *Sat.* 613 ; saill,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 200 ; saland, pr. p.,  
*Mon.* 5533 ; saling, pr. p., *Dr.*  
 1019 ; salit, pa. p., *Mon.* 336.  
 Saill, n., sail, *Mon.* 154 ; saillis,  
 n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 723 ; sails,  
 n. pl., *Sat.* 621 ; salis, n. pl.,  
*Dr.* 1020.  
 Saitze, n., sally, *H. Sq. Mel.* 952.  
 Saine, v., sain, make the sign of  
 the Cross over, bless, *Sat.* 2228 ;  
 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 2222 ; 3 s. pr.,  
*Sat.* 2231 ; sanis, 3 s. pr., *Ped.*  
*Coff.* 20. OE. *sezpnian*, L. *signare*.  
 Saip, n., soap, *Sat.* 4056. OE.  
*sāpe*.  
 Sair, adj., sore, *Bagsche* 12 ; sare,  
*Comp.* 124.  
 Sair, adv., sorely, *H. Sq. Mel.* 549.  
 Sairis, n. pl., sores, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1542.  
 Sait, n., seat, *Pap.* 352 ; saits,  
 n. pl., *Sat.* 3836 ; saitt, n.,  
*Mon.* 4272.  
 Saityng, see Sating.  
 Sal, 3 pl., shall, *Sat.* 3369 ; sall,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 180.  
 Salamonicall, adj., pertaining to  
 the wisdom of Solomon, *Pap.* 2.  
 Saland, see Sail.  
 Salbe, 3 s., shall be, *Mon.* 117.

- Sald, pa. p., sold, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1069.  
 Saling, Salis, Salit, see Sail, Saill.  
 Salt, n., salt, *Kitt. Conf.* 89.  
 Saltit, 3 pl. pa., salted, *Trag.* 266.  
 Saluioir, see Saiffer.  
 Salus, v., salute, *Dr.* 149; saluss, *Mon.* 197.  
 Sam, adj., same, *Mon.* 1588; samin, *Sat.* 698; sammyn, *Trag.* 331.  
 Sanct, n., saint, *Sat.* 2967; saint [rhymes with *plant*; Cupar Banns *sancti*], *Sat.* 4259; sancte, *Comp.* 207; sanctis, gen. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 19; sant, n., *Sat.* 1002.  
 Sanctam Ecclesiam, Holy Church, *Sat.* 3024.  
 Sanctitude, n., sanctitude, holiness, *Pap.* 776; sanctytudis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5862.  
 Sanctuarie, n., sanctuary, *Mon.* 2118.  
 Sanctyfie, v., sanctify, *Mon.* 777.  
 Sand, n., sand, *Dr.* 115; sandis, n. pl., *Comp.* 179.  
 Sane, v., say, *Mon.* 2497; 3 pl. pr., *Mon.* 6032; pa. p., said, *H. Sq. Mel.* 999.  
 Sang, n., song, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1013.  
 Sanis, see Saine.  
 Sant, see Sanct.  
 Sapheir, n., sapphire, *Mon.* 307.  
 Sapience, n., knowledge, *Dr.* 396.  
 Sapiant, adj., wise, *Dr.* 597.  
 Sapientia, Char. in *Satyre*.  
 Sapour (error, *Mon.* 761, for *sopour*, sleep).  
 Sapowris, n. pl., savours, *Mon.* 6158.  
 Saracene, n., Saracen, Mohammedan, infidel, *Sat.* 2195.  
 Saracens, n. pl., *Sat.* 2305.  
 Sarazene, adj., *Mon.* 574.  
 Sarazenis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5208.  
 Sarazyne, adj., *Mon.* 1777.  
 Sard, 3 pl. pr., jape, have carnal intercourse, *Sat.* 3027.  
 Sare, see Sair.  
 Sariscene, n., *Mon.* 5790.  
 Sark, n., woman's shift, *H. Sq. Mel.* 119; sarkis, n. pl., shirts, *Bagsche* 88.  
 Sarye, adj., sorry, sorrowful, *Dr.* 997.  
 Sasiabilitie, n., satiety, *Dr.* 586.  
 Sathan, Satan, *Kitt. Conf.* 62.  
 Satisfyt, pa. p., satisfied (sexually), *Mon.* 2971.  
 Sating, n., satin, *Sat.* 3771; saityng crammosie, *Trag.* 21; satyne cramesie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 386.  
 Sattell, v., settle, sink, *Mon.* 5466.  
 Satyne, see Sating.  
 Sau-, see Sai-.  
 Saul, n., soul, *Mon.* 1178; saulis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4358; n. pl., people, *Trag.* 412; saull, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1587; sauls, n. pl., *Sat.* 4535; sawle, n., *Ped. Coff.* 63.  
 Sauyng, prep., save, without offence to, *Dr.* 152.  
 Saw, n., saying, *Trag.* 236; sawis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3942. OE. *sazu*.  
 Sawin, pa. p., sown, *Mon.* 431.  
 Sawle, see Saul.  
 Sawrles, adj., savourless, *Mon.* 564.  
 Sax, num., six, *Sat.* 1927.  
 Saxt, num., sixth, *Dr.* 530.  
 Saxtein, num., sixteen, *Sat.* 3850; saxteine, *Sat.* 3849; saxtene, *Dr.* 657.  
 Sayingis, n. pl., sayings, *Mon.* 1339; sayng, n., *Mon.* 669.  
 Schaddow, n., shadow, *Mon.* 1751.  
 Schaik, v., shake, *Mon.* 1414; shaik, *H. Sq. Mel.* 156. See Schuke.  
 Schaip, v., shape, cut out, *Sat.* 4119; prepare, 2 s. pr., *Sat.* 738; schaiips, 3 s. pr., prepares, *Sat.* 1309.  
 Schaiping knife, n., cobbler's knife, *Sat.* 3139; schaipping knyfe, *Sat.* 2132.  
 Schalme, n., shawm, *OED*, "medieval musical instrument of the oboe class, having a double reed enclosed in a globular mouthpiece." *Depl.* 136, *Mon.* 2505. ME. *shalle-melle*, OF. *chalemel*.  
 Schame, n., shame, *Dr.* 282; modesty, *Pap.* 798; shame, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 402.  
 Schamed, adj., shameful, *Ped. Coff.* 29.  
 Schamefull, adj., shameful, *Sat.* 1612.  
 Schamefullie, adv., shamefully, *Trag.* 12; schamefullye, *Mon.* 1235.  
 Schameles, adj., shameless, *Mon.* 5215.

- Schank, n., shank, leg, *Sat.* 469; schankis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 949. OE. *sc(e)anca*.
- Scharpe, adj., sharp, *Mon.* 3900; scharper, comp., *Kitt. Conf.* 46.
- Schaw, v., show, *Mon.* 346; schawand, pr. p., *Mon.* 1366; schawin, pa. p., *Bagsche* 43; schawis, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 3016; shaw, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 66; shawin, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 676; schew, 3 s. pa., *Kitt. Conf.* 45; shew, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 331.
- Sche, see Scho.
- Sched, pa. p., shed (blood), poured out, *Mon.* 1182; shed, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 804; scheddis, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 1943.
- Sched, 1 s. pa., shed, divided, parted, *Sat.* 692. OE. *sc(e)ddan*, cleave.
- Scheddaris, n. pl., shedders (of blood), *Mon.* 3581; schedder, n., *Mon.* 1952.
- Schedding, n., shedding (of blood), *Sat.* 4563; scheddyng, vbl. n., *Comp.* 354; shedding, vbl. n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 672.
- Scheif (of *beir*, barley), n., sheaf, *Sat.* 2750. OE. *scēaf*.
- Scheild, n., shield, *H. Sq. Mel.* 237; scheilde, *Mon.* 2768; scheildis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3337; sheild, n., *T. Sq. Mel.* 75.
- Scheip, n., sheep, *Mon.* 3852; used fig., for members of the Church, *Pap.* 995.
- Scheip-keipar, n., sheep-keeper, *Ped. Coff.* 51.
- Scheit, see Winding-scheit.
- Schell, n., shell, *Flyting* 45; schellis, n. pl., *Flyting* 37 (see note).
- Schene, adj., bright, beautiful, *Dr.* 99 (ladies), *T. Sq. Mel.* 107 (metals).
- Schenis, see Index of Places.
- Schent, pa. p., shent, disgraced, ruined, *Sat.* 389. OE. *scendan*.
- Schenyng, pr. p., shining, *Mon.* 6160.
- Schew, see Schaw.
- Schift, n., deal, exchange, *Sat.* 3281; method of earning a living, *Sat.* 3211; expedient, *Sat.* 1526.
- Schillings, n. pl., schillings, here probably the silver shilling first issued by Henry VII. in 1503, *Sat.* 2132. OE. *scilling*.
- Schinis, n. pl., shins, *Sat.* 1943.
- Schip, n., ship, *H. Sq. Mel.* 705; schippis, n. pl., *Pap.* 825; shippis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 742; schyp, n., *Mon.* 4866; schyppis, n. pl., *Mon.* 167.
- Schiphirdis, n. pl., shepherds, *Sat.* 4176; schiphirds, n. pl., *Sat.* 4173.
- Schipmen, n. pl., shipmen, mariners, *Sat.* 616.
- Schippis, see Schip.
- Schir, title, Sir, *Mon.* 320; title of priest, *Kitt. Conf.* 76.
- Schireffis, n. pl., sheriffs, *Mon.* 5761; tchyref depute, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1538.
- Scho, pron., she, *Mon.* 154; sche, *Mon.* 13; sho, *Sat.* 162.
- Scho, n., shoe, *Ped. Coff.* 70; schone, n. pl., *Kitt. Conf.* 88.
- Schone, see Scho.
- Schone, see Sone.
- Schonder, adj., sunder, *Mon.* 3186; sunder, *H. Sq. Mel.* 530.
- Schore, see Scoir.
- Schorne, pa. p., shorn, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1349.
- Schort, adj., short, *Dr.* 802; schorte, *Pap.* 546; short, *T. Sq. Mel.* 4.
- Schorte, v., make or appear short, beguile the time, amuse, *Dr.* 75.
- Schortlie, adv., shortly, *Dr.* 372; schortlye, *Mon.* 771.
- Schote, n., shot, *Mon.* 2384; range (of a gun), *Pap.* 941.
- Schouris, n. pl., showers, *Dr.* 91; n. pl. (used of death), *Dr.* 1123; schowris, n. pl. (of death), *Mon.* 2838.
- Schout, n., shout, *H. Sq. Mel.* 652.
- Schreuin, pa. p., shriven, *Kitt. Conf.* 32; schrew, 1 s. pr., *Pap.* 1156; schrewin, pa. p., *Mon.* 4352; schryue, v., *Kitt. Conf.* 35. OE. *scrifan*.
- Schrewis, n. pl., shrews, evil men, *Ped. Coff.* 29.
- Schrink, v., shrink, draw back, *Sat.* 490.
- Schryne, n., coffin, *T. Sq. Mel.* 53.
- Schuke, 3 s. pa., shook, *Pap.* 552; 3 pl. pa., *Dr.* 1024. See Schaik.

- Schulder, n., shoulder, *Pap.* 1146; schuldens, n. pl., *Mon.* 303.
- Schure, pa. p., sheared, parted, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1306.
- Schutand, pr. p., shooting, *Flying* 37; schute, v., *T. Sq. Mel.* 183; schutting, pr. p., *Pap.* 439.
- Schynand, pr. p., shining, *Mon.* 5349; schyne, v., *Mon.* 1750; schyning, pr. p., *Dr.* 436.
- Schyp, see Schip.
- Schyre, n., shire, *Sat.* 1242.
- Scabbit, adj., scabbed, scab being a skin disease of animals, esp. sheep, resembling itch or mange, *Dr.* 893. OE. *sceabb*, ON. \**skabbr*.
- Scaffald, n., scaffold, stage, or platform, *Sat.* 1953; scaffolding, n., *Depl.* 106; scaffold, *Depl.* 111.
- Scapit, pa. p., escaped, *Sat.* 627.
- Scandalizat, pa. p., scandalised, made a scandal of, *Mon.* 4954.
- Scarlot, adj., scarlet, *H. Sq. Mel.* 121; skarlote, *Pap.* 1046.
- Scepter, n., sceptre, *Sat.* 22; sceptour, n., *Pap.* 310.
- Scethianis, n. pl., Scythians, *Mon.* 3632.
- Science, n., knowledge, *Pap.* 1030.
- Scoir, num., score, *H. Sq. Mel.* 605; schore, *Mon.* 1774; score, *Syde Taillis* 100.
- Scolis, see Scule.
- Scollaris, n. pl., scholars, *Mon.* 4155.
- Score, see Scoir.
- Scorne, n., thing for scorn, *T. Sq. Mel.* 127; scorne, *Dr.* 1132 (original reading, *scrone*; cf. *stormes*, *Dr.* 80, orig. reading *stromes*; and *Mon.* 168, *stromye*).
- Scorpionis, n. pl., scorpions, *Dr.* 324.
- Scot, n., Scot, *Dr.* 1003; Scottis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 474; Scottis-men, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 778.
- Scribe, n., scribe, *Sat.* 2389; Scribs, n. pl., *Sat.* 4221; Scrybis, n. pl., Scribes (Bib.), *Mon.* 2610.
- Scribs, see Scribe.
- Scrip, n., scrip, small bag carried by a beggar, pilgrim, or palmer, *Dr.* 925.
- Scriptour, halie, Holy Scripture, *Sat.* 3016; scripture, *Mon.* 2715.
- Scrog, n., stunted brushwood, *Bagsche* 29.
- Scroppit, adj., mean, scraping, niggardly [Jam.], *Ped. Coff.* 10.
- Scrybis, see Scribe.
- Scule, n., school, *Comp.* 97; scuillis, n. pl., *Sat.* 4584; sculis, n. pl., *Comp.* 166; scuilis, n. pl., *Sat.* 3308.
- Scule maister, n., schoolmaster, *Mon.* 4154.
- Scurge, n., scourge, *Mon.* 89.
- Scurge, v., scourge, *Mon.* 4149; scurgis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 4157; scurgit, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 3894; scurgit, pa. p., *Mon.* 4153.
- Se, v., see, *Mon.* 87; see, v., *Sat.* 130; seand, pr. p., *Comp.* 19; see, v., *Sat.* 130; seine, pa. p., *Pap.* 814; seing, pr. p., *Sat.* 2624; seis, 3 s. pr., *Bagsche* 167; sene, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1168; pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 114; sey, v., *Mon.* 1551; seying, pr. p., *Mon.* 831; sie, v., *Sat.* 30.
- Sea, n., sea, *Sat.* 609; see, n., *Mon.* 1442; seis, n. pl., *Dr.* 817; gen. s., *Comp.* 139; sey, n., *Dr.* 130.
- Seage, see Sege.
- Seait, n., seat, *Pap.* 240.
- Seald, pa. p., sealed, *Sat.* 2082; selit, *Depl.* 82.
- Seand, see Se.
- Search, v., search, *Sat.* 3323; sears, v., *Trag.* 363; sers, v., *Mon.* 4105.
- Seasit, pa. p., seated, *Sat.* 8.
- Seavin, see Seuin.
- Secretit, adj., private, confidential, *Dr.* 22; secret, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1216.
- Secretitis, n. pl., secrets, *H. Sq. Mel.* 33; n. pl., organs of generation, *Mon.* 986; secretis, n. pl., secret places, *Mon.* 1759.
- Secretitie, adv., secretly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1345; secretly, privately, alone, *Trag.* 2; secretlye, privately, in private, *Mon.* 2551.
- Secretair, n., secretary, *Sat.* 422; secretar, *Sat.* 874.
- Sect, n., sect, *Mon.* 3890.
- Seculare, adj., secular, lay, *Pap.* 1061; preistis seculeris, n. pl., priests living in the world, as opposed to those subject to a religious order, *Dr.* 180.

- Secunde, num., second, *Dr.* 204.  
 Secundlye, adv., secondly, *Mon.* 1986; secondly, adv., *Ped. Coff.* 16.  
 Seditious, adj., factious, turbulent, *Dr.* 451. OF. *sediteux*, L. *seditionus*.  
 See, see Se, Sea.  
 Sege, n., siege, throne, *Dr.* 548. OF. *siege*.  
 Sege, n., siege (of a town), *Mon.* 3552; seage, n., *Pap.* 907; seigis, n. pl., *Dr.* 42.  
 Segit, 3 pl. pa., besieged, *Mon.* 3344; seigit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1052.  
 Seid, n., seed, *Mon.* 431.  
 Seid, n., seed, offspring, *Mon.* 891.  
 Seig-, see Seg-.  
 Seik, v., seek, *Pap.* 1030; seiks, 1 pl. pr., *Sat.* 701.  
 Seik, adj., sick, *Sat.* 433.  
 Seiknes, n., sickness, *Sat.* 436.  
 Seilye, adj., seely, harmless, simple, *Mon.* 4663; sely, *Dr.* 896; selye, *Mon.* 4712; sillie, *Bagsche* 159; sillye, *Pap.* 908; syllie, *Dr.* 92. OE. \**sæliz*.  
 Seime, 2 pl. pr., seem, *Sat.* 927; seims, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 2029.  
 Seindell, adv., sendle, seldom, *Comp.* 287.  
 Seine, Seing, see Se.  
 Seinze, n., ecclesiastical court, synod, *Sat.* 1967; seinzie, *Sat.* 2259; senze, *Pap.* 720. OF. *seinie*.  
 Seis, see Se, Sea.  
 Seis, n. pl., sees, thrones, *Pap.* 524. OF. *sé, sié, siéd*.  
 Seisit, pa. p., seized, placed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1143.  
 Selit, see Seald.  
 Sely-, see Seily-.  
 Semand, pr. p., seeming, *Trag.* 19; semes, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 1678.  
 Semelie, adj., seemly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1168.  
 Sempyll, adj., simple, unlearned, *Mon.* 2647.  
 Sen, v., send, *H. Sq. Mel.* 911; send, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 28; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 359; sende, v., *Mon.* 19; sendyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 4770.  
 Sen, adv., since, *H. Sq. Mel.* 454.  
 Senatouris, n. pl., senators, *Mon.* 4192; senature, n., *Sat.* 3845; synaturis, n. pl., *Mon.* 381.  
 Send-, see Sen.  
 Sene, see Se.  
 Senownis, n. pl., sinews, *Mon.* 4923. OE. *seon(o)we*.  
 Sens, n., sense, meaning, *Mon.* 5446.  
 Sensuale, adj., sensual, *Dr.* 983; sensuall, *Dr.* 251.  
 Sensualitie, n., sensuality (alleg. fig.), *Sat.* 418, *Comp.* 392; sensualitytie, *Pap.* 844.  
 Sensyne, adv., since then, *Mon.* 4421.  
 Sentence, n., sentence (law), *Dr.* 259; n. pl., songs, poems, lit. sayings, *Pap.* 14; n., aphoristic speech, *Sat.* 4594.  
 Sentenciandum, n. (L.), sentence of a court, *Mon.* 5773.  
 Senze, see Seinze.  
 Senzeorie, n., seigniory, seignory; lordship, sovereignty; kingdom, *Pap.* 249. OF. *seignorie*.  
 Septemtrionall, adj., northern, *Mon.* 166 (see note).  
 Sepultur, n., sepulture, burial place, *Mon.* 2851; sepulture, *Pap.* 703; tomb, *Mon.* 1142. OF. *sepulture*.  
 Sere, adj., various, many, *Mon.* 3129.  
 Serein, adj., serene, *Sat.* 244; serene, *Dr.* 1091. L. *serenus*.  
 Sergeant, Char. *Sat.*; sergeants, n. pl., *Sat.* 3770.  
 Sermon, n., sermon (eccl.), *Sat.* 3433; (of Folly), *Sat.* 4607.  
 Serpent, n., Satan, *Mon.* 929.  
 Sers, see Search.  
 Seruand, n., servant, *Mon.* 1303; seruandis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3892; servand, n., *Sat.* 1409; servant, n., *Sat.* 190.  
 Seruaturis, n. pl., servitours, *Trag.* 295; seruetoure, n., *Pap.* 85; seruitouris, n. pl., *Jousting*, title; seruiture, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 915.  
 Serue, v., serve, *T. Sq. Mel.* 115.  
 Serue, 1 s. pr., deserve, *Bagsche* 119; 2 pl. pr., *Sat.* 1099.  
 Serui-, see Serua-.  
 Seruice, n., church service, *T. Sq. Mel.* 160; seruyce, n., employment as servant, *Dr.* 3.  
 Seruytude, n., servitude, *Mon.* 1605.  
 Sessioun, n., session, *Pap.* 720 (see note).

- Seuin, num., seven, *H. Sq. Mel.* 661; seavin, *Sat.* 1927; sevin, *Ped. Coff.* 9.
- Seuintene, num., seventeen, *Depl.* 25; sevintin, *Sat.* 2749; sewintene, *Mon.* 2756.
- Sev-, see Seu-.
- Seveir, adj., severe, *Sat.* 1613.
- Sew-, see Seu-.
- Seware, n., server, attendant, formerly an officer of the Royal Household, who superintended the table, the seating of guests, and the tasting and serving of the dishes, *Dr.* 21.
- Sewint, num., seventh, *Dr.* 531.
- Sext, n., the sixth book of the Decretals, *Mon.* 4333 (see note).
- Sext, num., sixth, *Mon.* 2623.
- Sey, Sey-, see Se, Sea, Sic-.
- Sh-, see Sch-.
- Shipburd, n., shipboard, *H. Sq. Mel.* 174.
- Shot, 1 s. pa. ('aboue'), vomited, ('vnder'), discharged excreta, *Sat.* 625.
- Siatica Passio, n., sciatica, *Mon.* 4927 (see note).
- Sic, conj., adj., such, *Mon.* 22; sick, adj., *Mon.* 1766; sik, *Sat.* 187.
- Sichand, pr. p., sighing, *H. Sq. Mel.* 905; syching, pr. p., *Pap.* 900; sychyng, *Mon.* 6330.
- Siching, n., sighing, *Sat.* 389; seych, n., *Mon.* 5493; seychis, n. pl., *Mon.* 214; sychis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1140; syis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1407.
- Sicht, n., sight, *H. Sq. Mel.* 55; seycht, *Mon.* 2691; sycht, *Mon.* 174.
- Sick, see Sic.
- Sickarnes, n., security, *Mon.* 387; sickness, *Sat.* 91. OE. *sicor*.
- Sicker, adj., assured, certain, *Dr.* 1120; sikker, *Sat.* 986.
- Sickerlye, adv., without doubt, *Mon.* 1341; sickirlye, *Mon.* 5300; sikkerlie, *Sat.* 2276.
- Siclyke, adj., suchlike, *H. Sq. Mel.* 323.
- Sie, see Se.
- Signe, n., sign, *T. Sq. Mel.* 138; signis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5320. See Sing.
- Sik, Sik-, see Sic, Sick-.
- Sillabis, n., syllables, *Comp.* 91. OF. *sillabe*.
- Sillie, Sillye, see Seilye.
- Similitude, n., likeness, *Sat.* 2; simlytude, *Mon.* 2466; simylytude, *Mon.* 723.
- Simpyll, adj., simple, humble, *Pap.* 85.
- Simpylnes, n., simpleness, *Mon.* 19.
- Sinceir, adj., sincere, *Mon.* 74.
- Sinceirle, adv., sincerely, *Sat.* 3443.
- Sindrie, n., sunder, *H. Sq. Mel.* 451.
- Sindrie, adj., sundry, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1033; syndrie, *Mon.* 530.
- Sine, adv., then, *H. Sq. Mel.* 348; syne, adv., afterwards, *H. Sq. Mel.* 88.
- Sing, v., sing, *Sat.* 34; syng, v., *Mon.* 129; syngand, pr. p., *Mon.* 610; singing, pr. p., singing, *Depl.* 172.
- Sing, n., sign, *Mon.* 1613; singis, n. pl., *Dr.* 486; singnis, n. pl., *Dr.* 391.
- Singulair, adj., singular, personal, *Comp.* 130; singulare, *Dr.* 910.
- Sitt, v., sit, *Mon.* 312; sittand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1565; sitting, *Trag.* 2; syttand, *Mon.* 4272; syttith, 3 s. pr., *Trag.* 397.
- Sittill, adj., subtle, crafty, *Sat.* 4168.
- Situate, pa. p., situated, *Dr.* 732.
- Skaid, adj. [*Bann. MS.*, skawd], scalded, burnt, *Sat.* 2485.
- Skair, n., share, *Sat.* 4382.
- Skaith, n., scathe, harm, *Comp.* 295; skaythis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1889. ON. *skaði*, OE. *sc(e)aða*.
- Skaithles, adj., unharmed, *Mon.* 4642.
- Skald, v., scald, *Mon.* 4642.
- Skant, adj., scant, scarce, *Sat.* 753.
- Skant, adv., scantily, hardly, *Syde Taillis* 63.
- Skant, n., scarcity, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1563. ON. *skamte*.
- Skap [*Bann. MS.*, skalp], n., scalp, *Sat.* 2485.
- Skaplarie, n., scapulary, scapular; short cloak adopted by certain religious orders, *Sat.* 4260; skapellarye, *Mon.* 5858. See Chaplarie.
- Skar, 2 s. pr., scare, *Sat.* 2340; skard, pa. p., *Sat.* 981; sker, v., *Bagsche* 115.

- Skar, n., scare-crow, *Sat.* 1633.  
 Skarlote, n., scarlet (gowns), *Pap.* 1046.  
 Skaythis, see Skaith.  
 Sker, adj., scar, shy, see *OED*; or n. rock covered at high tides —i.e., temporarily out of sight, *Pap.* 126.  
 Sker, see Skar.  
 Skowland, adj., scowling, gloomy, forbidding, *Dr.* 138.  
 Skyre, n., scirrhous, hard knot on the body, *Sat.* 2485.  
 Sla, see Slay.  
 Slaif, n., slave, *Bagsche* 157.  
 Slaik, v., slake, quieten, abate, *Sat.* 2538, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1141.  
 Slak, v., slacken, loosen, *Mon.* 72; slake, *Dr.* 1020.  
 Slane, see Slay.  
 Slauchter, n., slaughter, *Mon.* 2046.  
 Slaw, adj., slow, *Dr.* 507.  
 Slay, v., slay, *H. Sq. Mel.* 655; sla, v., *Sat.* 4323; slane, pa. p., *Mon.* 1151; slew, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 3995.  
 Sleife, n., sleeve, *Sat.* 4122.  
 Sleip, v., sleep, *Dr.* 890; sleipand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1009; sleipit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 899; slepand, pr. p., *Mon.* 764; slepist, 2 s. pa., *Mon.* 2701.  
 Sleipand, pr. p., slipping (in), *Sat.* 647.  
 Sleit, n., sleet, *Dr.* 95.  
 Slep-, see Sleip.  
 Slepung, n., sleep, *Mon.* 3737.  
 Sleutchers, n. pl., slaughterers, *Sat.* 2613.  
 Sleuthful, adj., slothful, *Dr.* 890.  
 Slew, see Slay.  
 Slidder, adj., slippery, *Pap.* 352; sliddrie, *Sat.* 1050; slydder, *Mon.* 4977.  
 Slip, v., slip, put, *Sat.* 3983; slipit, 1 s. pa., *Sat.* 690; slippit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 935; slyp, v., *Comp.* 225.  
 Slop, n., sláp, breach, opening, *H. Sq. Mel.* 736.  
 Sloppit, 3 s. pa., slapped, made gaps, *H. Sq. Mel.* 723.  
 Sloug, v., slug, laze, *Dr.* 890.  
 Slummer, n., slumber, *Mon.* 6300.  
 Slycht, n., sleight, ability, *Dr.* 439.  
 Slydder, see Slidder.  
 Slyde, 3 pl. pr., slide, *Mon.* 5362.  
 Slyding, n., sliding, *Comp.* 370.  
 Slyding, adj., sliding, *Depl.* 59.  
 Slyt, 3 pl. pa., slit, cut open, *Mon.* 4105.  
 Smaik, n., contemptible fellow, *Ped. Coff.* 55; smaiks, n. pl., *Sat.* 1320.  
 Smedie, n., smithy, *Pap.* 1168.  
 Smoird, see Smure.  
 Smoith, adj., smooth, *Dr.* 115.  
 Smorde, see Smure.  
 Smuke, n., smoke, *Pap.* 1168.  
 Smure, v., smother, *H. Sq. Mel.* 45; smoird, pa. p., *Sat.* 3223; smorde, pa. p., *Trag.* 189; smurit, pa. p., *Pap.* 427.  
 Smyle, v., smile, *Sat.* 1619.  
 Snair, n., snare, *Mon.* 4010.  
 Snaw, n., snow, *Dr.* 61.  
 Snout, n., snout, *Sat.* 1298.  
 Snyp, 3 s. pr., snip, cut, *Sat.* 1298.  
 Sobbit, 3 s. pr., sobbed, *Sat.* 4351; sobbyng, n., *Dr.* 333.  
 Sober, adj., steady, *Comp.* 504; sobir, adj., modest, *Mon.* 351.  
 Soberlie, adv., thoughtfully, *Dr.* 113.  
 Socht, 1 s. pa., sought, *Sat.* 1966; pa. p., *Sat.* 3730.  
 Sodantlie, adv., suddenly, *Pap.* 167.  
 Soddin, adj., seethed, boiled, *Mon.* 5103.  
 Sodomitis, n. pl., Sodomites, *Mon.* 5812.  
 Sodomie, n., sodomy, *Mon.* 3401; sodomye, *Mon.* 4950.  
 Soillis, n. pl., soles (of shoes), *Kitt. Conf.* 88.  
 Soir, adj., full of grief, *T. Sq. Mel.* 240.  
 Sojornit, pa. p., sojourned, *H. Sq. Mel.* 601.  
 Solemnitlie, adv., ceremonially, with full ceremonial, *T. Sq. Mel.* 156; solemnly, *Sat.* 3384; solemnitye, *Mon.* 637; solempnitlie, *Depl.* 73. ME. *solempne*, OF. *solempne*, *solemne*.  
 Solempnite, n., ceremonial, *Depl.* 174; solempniteis, n. pl., religious ceremonies, *Depl.* 132.  
 Solempnizatioun, n., religious ceremony, *Depl.* 79.  
 Solist, pa. p., solicited, *Sat.* 1585; solistit, pa. p., *Comp.* 53; solyst, v., *Comp.* 174; pa. p., *Mon.* 6276.

- Solistatioun, n., solicitation, asking, *Bagsche* 97; solystatioun, n., *Mon.* 442.
- Solyter, adj., solitary, *Pap.* 956.
- Somer, n., summer, *Syde Taillis* 75; (personif.), *Dr.* 90.
- Sunday, n., Sunday, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1559.
- Sone, n., son, *Mon.* 667; (Christ), *Sat.* 3; sonne, *Dr.* 789; sonnes, n. pl., *Pap.* 1029; sonis, n. pl., *Ped. Coff.* 6.
- Sone, n., sun, *Mon.* 686; sonne, *Mon.* 1839; sonniss, gen. s., *Mon.* 314.
- Sone, adv., soon, *Ped. Coff.* 25; immediately, *Sat.* 2292; sune, soon, *Sat.* 333; immediately, *Sat.* 3168.
- Soow, n., sow, *Mon.* 2381; sow, *Syde Taillis* 106; sowis, gen. s., *Sat.* 1956.
- Sophistrye, n., sophistry, specious but fallacious reasoning, *Mon.* 672.
- Sopit, pa. p., sopped, soaked, *Dr.* 998. OE. *soppian*.
- Sornand, pr. p., sorning, obtaining free quarters, sponging, *Ped. Coff.* 11.
- Sors, n., source, *Mon.* 276.
- Sort, n., manner, method, *Kitt. Conf.* 39.
- Sort, n., crowd, number of people, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1301; the whole lot (of persons, here priests), *Sat.* 2034; sorte, *Dr.* 345.
- Souer, adj., sure, firm, *Mon.* 1700; certain, *Mon.* 167.
- Souerance, probable error for souerane, *Sat.* 334.
- Soueraine, n., sovereign, *Sat.* 1024.
- Souerane, n., sovereign, *H. Sq. Mel.* 553; (Christ), *Mon.* 273.
- Soueranite, n., sovereignty, *Mon.* 1076.
- Souerte, n., surety, guarantee, *Mon.* 4731.
- Sould, v., should, *Sat.* 206.
- Soumand, pr. p., swimming, *Mon.* 811; sowmyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 5008; swomand, pr. p., *Mon.* 1450. See Swame.
- Soune, adv., soon, *Pap.* 68.
- Soung, pa. p., sung, *Mon.* 637.
- Soup, 3 pl. pr., sweep, *Syde Taillis* 30.
- Soup, v., sup, drink, *Sat.* 3732.
- Soure, adj., sour, *Comp.* 282.
- Sow, Sowis, see Soow.
- Sowldiouris, n. pl., soldiers, *Mon.* 3997.
- Sowmyng, see Soumand.
- Sown, n., swoon, *Sat.* 4351; sowne, *Sat.* 1863.
- Sowtar, n., souter, cobbler, shoemaker, Char. *Sat.*; sowtars, gen. pl., *Mon.* 2310. OE. *sūtere*, L. *sutor*, F. *suere*, stitch.
- Spaiks, n. pl., spokes, *Sat.* 1139.
- Spair, v., spare, *T. Sq. Mel.* 185; 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 52; spaird, pa. p., *Sat.* 4488; spairis, 3 s. pr., *Depl.* 5; spairit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1450; sparit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 59.
- Span, n., span, distance from the tip of the thumb to tip of little finger of expanded hand, about 9 ins., *H. Sq. Mel.* 536.
- Spear, n., spear, *Sat.* 1848; speir, *H. Sq. Mel.* 237; speiris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1302.
- Speche, n., speech, *Trag.* 120.
- Spectakle, n., spectacle, *Trag.* 260.
- Speculatioun, n., speculation, *Pap.* 30.
- Spedalie, adv., speedily, *Mon.* 287; spedalye, *Dr.* 367; spedilie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1053.
- Speid, n., speed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 516.
- Speid, v., speed, hasten, *Sat.* 366.
- Speid, hand, make an end, *Sat.* 4012.
- Speidie, adj., speedy, *Sat.* 3972.
- Speik, v., speak, *H. Sq. Mel.* 301; speikand, pr. p., *Ped. Coff.* 22.
- Speikyngis, n. pl., speakings, *Mon.* 5216.
- Speill, v., speel, climb, *Pap.* 154.
- Speir, see Spear.
- Speir, v., ask, *Kitt. Conf.* 13; speris, 2 s. pr., *Mon.* 1307; sperit, 1 s. pa., *Mon.* 318. OE. *spyrian*.
- Speir, n., sphere, *Dr.* 386; speris, n. pl., *Dr.* 385. ME. *spere*, OF. *espere*.
- Speiris, see Spear.
- Speirs, n. pl., spears, spearmen, *Sat.* 2558.
- Spek, v., speak, *Pap.* 527; spak, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 272.
- Spell, v., read, *Sat.* 2909. OF. *espeller*.
- Speris, see Spear, Speir.
- Spew, v., vomit, *Sat.* 1329.



- Spill, v., spoil, *Sat.* 1955; de-flower, *H. Sq. Mel.* 964.
- Spindle, n., spindle, *Mon.* 3330.
- Splene, n., spleen, seat of melancholy, *Pap.* 112. OF. *esplen.*
- Spolze, 3 pl. pr., spoil, *Mon.* 4802; spolzeis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 4294. See Spill, Spuilzie.
- Sport, n., play, *Sat.* 4614.
- Sportour, n., sporter, playfellow, *Sat.* 176.
- Spott, n., spot, mark, *Mon.* 2448.
- Spous, n., wife, *T. Sq. Mel.* 222;
- spousis, n. pl., husbands and wives, *Mon.* 6214; spousis, n. pl., husbands, *Mon.* 1917.
- Spousit, adj., married, *Mon.* 4902.
- Spowsit, pa. p., married, *Pap.* 794.
- Spred, 3 s. pa., spread, laid, *Mon.* 179; spreddyng, pr. p., spreading out, *Mon.* 1292; spredis, 3 pl. pr., *Mon.* 110; spreid, v., *T. Sq. Mel.* 215.
- Spreit, n., spirit, *Mon.* 2176; soul, *T. Sq. Mel.* 32; haly spreit, Holy Ghost, *Mon.* 259; spretis, n. pl., *Dr.* 125.
- Springing, pr. p., flowing, *Sat.* 1151; spryng, v., grow, *Dr.* 431.
- Springis, n. pl., lively dance tune on the bagpipes, *Comp.* 93.
- Spuilzie, n., spoil, plunder, *H. Sq. Mel.* 138; spuilzeit, pa. p., spoliated, stripped naked, *H. Sq. Mel.* 109; pa. p., plundered, *H. Sq. Mel.* 99.
- Spur-gaid [*Bann. MS.* spurgawd], adj., spur-galled, *Sat.* 2483.
- Spurris, n. pl., spurs, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1415.
- Spurrit, 3 s. pa., spurred, *H. Sq. Mel.* 389.
- Spyce, n., spice, *Mon.* 2991; spyces, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 180; spycis, *T. Sq. Mel.* 56.
- Spyit, 1 s. pa., espied, *Dr.* 117.
- Squyar, n., squire, esquire, one ranking next to a knight in military service and tenure, *H. Sq. Mel.* 221; squyer, *H. Sq. Mel.* 255; squyeris, gen. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 21.
- Stabyll, adj., stable, *Pap.* 616.
- Stabyll, n., stable, *Trag.* 373.
- Stageis, Stagis, Stagys, see Staige.
- Staid, pa. p., stayed, put to it, in danger, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1249.
- Staige, n., stage,  $\frac{1}{8}$  mile, *Dr.* 645, *Mon.* 2857; stageis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2731; stagis, n. pl., *Dr.* 645; stagys, n. pl., *Mon.* 2725.
- Staiks, n. pl., stakes, supports, *Sat.* 1873.
- Stail, see Steill.
- Stait, n., state, supremacy, *Mon.* 4210; condition, *Mon.* 987; social class, *Dr.* 976; social order, *Mon.* 120. See Aistait, Estait.
- Staitly, adj., stately, *Mon.* 4334.
- Stak, 3 s. pa., stuck, *Mon.* 1492.
- Stanche, v., staunch, *Syde Taillis* 84; stanchit, pa. p., *Sat.* 2555.
- Standart, n., standard, *T. Sq. Mel.* 104.
- Standby, v. imp., stand by (naut.), *Sat.* 617.
- Stang, n., sting, sharp pain, *Pap.* 1140. ON. *stæng*, pole.
- Stanis, n. pl., stones, *T. Sq. Mel.* 57; stone cannon balls, *T. Sq. Mel.* 185.
- Stank, n., ditch, moat, *Sat.* 2430; stankis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5023. OF. *estanc.*
- Starck, adj., strong, stout, *Sat.* 3239; powerful, *Pap.* 221. OE. *stearc.*
- Stark, v., strengthen, fortify, *Kitt. Conf.* 132.
- Start, 3 s. pa., started, leaped, *H. Sq. Mel.* 929; stert, 1 s. pa., started, *Dr.* 1028.
- Staruit, 3 s. pa., died, *Mon.* 1874. OE. *steorfan.*
- Statute, pa. p., made statute, made law, *Sat.* 3810.
- Staw, 1 s. pa., stole, *Sat.* 1557; 3 pl. pa., *Sat.* 1638. See Steall.
- Stead; in his stead, phr., as his profit, *Sat.* 2274.
- Steadings, see Steiding.
- Steall, v., steal, *Sat.* 4132.
- Stede, see Steid.
- Stedis, see Steid.
- Steid, n., stead, farm, *Sat.* 2575. See Steiding.
- Steid, n., stead, place, *H. Sq. Mel.* 541; country, *T. Sq. Mel.* 34; locality, *Mon.* 2442; stede, *Mon.* 1876.
- Steid, n., steed, horse, *H. Sq. Mel.* 408.
- Steiding, n., home, *Bagsche* 165; steadings, n. pl., farms, *Sat.* 2574. See Steid.

- Steil, v., steal away, *Pap.* 1183; steillis, 3 s. pr., moves stealthily, *Ped. Coff.* 31; steill, v., steal, *Sat.* 1540; v., steal away, *Pap.* 871; steall, v., steal, *Sat.* 4132. See Staw, Stollin, Stolne.
- Steipull, n., steeple, *Jousting* 32.
- Steir, v., stir, move, *T. Sq. Mel.* 34, *Pap.* 555; on steir, astir, *Sat.* 1277; sterit, 3 s. pa., moved, *Mon.* 2442.
- Steir, v., steer, *Sat.* 659.
- Steirburd, n., starboard, *Sat.* 618. OE. *stéorburd*.
- Steirman, n., steersman, *Mon.* 4867. OE. *stéoresman*.
- Stem, v., stem, staunch, *Pap.* 736.
- Stends, n. pl., leaps, bounds, *Sat.* 4354, 4359.
- Stent, 1 s. pr., stint, cease, stop, *Sat.* 4626. OE. *stynian*.
- Stepbarne, n., stepchild, *Pap.* 1155.
- Steppand, pr. p., stepping, *Bag-sche* 169.
- Steppis, n. pl., steps (of a ladder), *Sat.* 3492.
- Ster, n., star, *Mon.* 694; sterris, n. pl., *Depl.* 147.
- Sterit, see Steir.
- Sterne, n., star, *T. Sq. Mel.* 230. OE. *steorra*, acc. *steorran*.
- Sernie, adj., starry, *T. Sq. Mel.* 189.
- Sterris, see Ster.
- Serry, adj., starry, *Mon.* 687; sterrye, *Mon.* 187.
- Start, see Start.
- Stew, n., stink, *Syde Tailis* 116.
- Stewat, n., stinkard, *Sat.* 2486; stewats, n. pl., *Sat.* 2489. Cf. Stew.
- Stick, v., stab, kill, *Sat.* 3294; stik, v., *Comp.* 237, *Sat.* 730; phr. 'the deuil stik me.'
- Stickit, 3 pl. pa., stuck, remained fixed, *Mon.* 1538.
- Stil, adv., still, *Sat.* 535; still, *H. Sq. Mel.* 540.
- Sting, n., shaft of pike or spear, *H. Sq. Mel.* 254.
- Stink, n., stink, *Jousting* 64; stinks, 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 2489; stinkand, adj., *Syde Tailis* 11.
- Stirlyng, n., starling, *Mon.* 612.
- Stirroppis, n. pl., stirrups, *H. Sq. Mel.* 374.
- Stob, n., stub, stump of tree, *Pap.* 169; stobbis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1538.
- Stock, adj., wooden, made of wood, *Mon.* 2504.
- Stock, n., block of wood (in all following refs., *stocks and stones*, idols of wood and stone), *Mon.* 2514; stok, *Pap.* 58, *Mon.* 2412, 2471; stoke, *Mon.* 3807; stokis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2140; stoks, n. pl., *Mon.* 1782.
- Stocks, n. pl., stocks (for punishments), *Sat.* 1154.
- Stoke, n., block of wood, *Mon.* 2301. See Stock.
- Stokkis, n. pl., butchers' wooden chopping blocks, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1360.
- Stollin, adj., stolen, promoted from, *Trag.* 373.
- Stolne, pa. p., stolen, *Sat.* 3287. See Staw, Steil.
- Stone, n., stone, *Mon.* 559; stonis, n. pl., *Dr.* 369.
- Stope, see Stoup.
- Stouith, n., theft, *coupled with reif*, *Pap.* 529.
- Stound, n., fierce attack, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1405; mortall stoundis, n. pl., assault of death, *Depl.* 33. OE. *stund*.
- Stoup, n., pint stoup, measure of a pint, *Sat.* 1953; stope, *Mon.* 6183. OE. *stéap*.
- Stour, n., fight, *H. Sq. Mel.* 19; stoure, *Mon.* 5161. OF. *estour*.
- Straik, v., strike, *H. Sq. Mel.* 802; 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 1956; straikand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 781; straikis, 3 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1504; strickin, pa. p., *Pap.* 220; strikkin, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 772; strykin, pa. p., *Jousting* 35; strykit, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 5097; strykin, pa. p., *Mon.* 2056.
- Straik, n., stroke, blow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 160; straikis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3086; strakis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3163.
- Strange, see Strang.
- Strais, see Stray.
- Strait, adj., straight, strict, *H. Sq. Mel.* 801.
- Strait, n., strait (geog.), *Dr.* 671.
- Straitly, adv., strictly, *Dr.* 780.
- Stramp, 3 pl. pa., trample, *Comp.* 288; strampit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 5795.
- Strandis, n. pl., streams, rivers,

- Mon.* 286, 3914, *Dr.* 824 ; seas, *Mon.* 336 ; strands, n. pl., streams, *Sat.* 1057.
- Strang, adj., strong, *Mon.* 250 ; well-fortified, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1087 ; straining, extreme, *Pap.* 525 ; strange, capable, *Sat.* 884 ; foreign, *Mon.* 88.
- Straucht, adj., straight, *Mon.* 1035 ; straycht, *Mon.* 5465.
- Stray, n., straw, *Sat.* 1921 ; strais, n. pl., *Sat.* 1729.
- Streit, n., street, *Syde Taillis* 49 ; streitis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 75 ; stretis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4038.
- Stremaris, n. pl., streamers, pennants, *Dr.* 1024.
- Stremis, n. pl., streams, *Mon.* 3917.
- Strenth, v., to strengthen, *Kitt. Conf.*, 132.
- Strenth, n., stronghold, *Mon.* 1751 ; strenthis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1915 ; strynth, n., *Trag.* 233.
- Strenth, n., strength (physical wellbeing, life), *Depl.* 177.
- Stretis, see Streit.
- Stromes, n. pl. (correct reading of *Dr.* 80, stormes).
- Stromye, adj., stormy, *Mon.* 168.
- Strydingis, adv., stridling(s), astride, *Comp.* 89.
- Stryfe, n., trouble, distress, *Mon.* 744 ; quarrel, fight, *H. Sq. Mel.* 73 ; stryfis, n. pl., domestic quarrelling, *Sat.* 2111.
- Stryfis, 3 pl. pr., strive, quarrel, *Sat.* 4227 ; stryue, v., *Mon.* 1071.
- Strykin, &c., see Straik.
- Strynth, see Strenth.
- Strypis, 3 s. pr., ? offends, *Syde Taillis* 102.
- Stuburnnes, n., stubbornness, *Sat.* 2145.
- Stude, 1 s. pa., stood, *Mon.* 198.
- Study, v., study, *Dr.* 545 ; studyit, 1 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1158.
- Stufe, n., stuff, *Flying* 42 ; stufte, wares, *Sat.* 4043.
- Stuffat, n., groom, lackey, *Trag.* 373. Fr. *estafette*.
- Stuft, pa. p., stuffed, *Mon.* 3125.
- Stult, name of Folly's son, *Sat.* 4394. L. *stult-us*.
- Stump, n., leg of a garment, *Sat.* 4122.
- Sturt, n., vexation, *Sat.* 358.
- Stutterit, 3 s. pa., stuttered, *Sat.* 4359.
- Styl, n., style, appearance, *Sat.* 3135 ; neir that style, about that mark, about right, *Mon.* 1738.
- Style, n., stile, gateway, *Mon.* 4729.
- Stylit, pa. p., styled, named, *Comp.* 262 ; styllit, pa. p., *Sat.* 2565.
- Styll, adv., still, always, *Dr.* 604.
- Stynk, n., stink, *Dr.* 325.
- Stynkand, pr. p., stinking, *Mon.* 3419.
- Sub-, see Sup-.
- Subdenis, n. pl., sub-deacons, *Mon.* 4298.
- Subdētis, n. pl., subdits, subjects, *Dr.* 213. L. *subditus*.
- Subdeuydit, pa. p., *Dr.* 715.
- Subdewit, pa. p., subdued, *Trag.* 158.
- Subiect, n., subject, *Dr.* 398.
- Subiectioun, n., imprisonment, *Trag.* 159.
- Subject, n., one owing obedience to a mistress, *H. Sq. Mel.* 915.
- Submyt, 2 s. pr., *Mon.* 30 ; submytit, pa. p., *Pap.* 659.
- Subregionis, n. pl., *Dr.* 707.
- Subscryue, v., subscribe, sign (a document), *Trag.* 121.
- Subteill, adj., subtle, *Ped. Coff.* 18 ; subtell, *Dr.* 544 ; subtellest, *Mon.* 893 ; subtellye, adv., *Mon.* 902.
- Subtellyte, n., perception, *Mon.* 6169.
- Succession, n., heritage, children, *Depl.* 35 ; successioun, n., *Mon.* 525.
- Successouris, n. pl., heritage, posterity, *Mon.* 819.
- Succour, n., *Mon.* 2409 ; succoure, *Trag.* 231.
- Suddand, adj., sudden, *Comp.* 126.
- Suddandlye, adv., suddenly, *Mon.* 163 ; suddanlie, *Dr.* 790 ; suddantlie, *Trag.* 16 ; suddantlye, *Mon.* 343.
- Sudgeorne, n., sojourn, *Dr.* 359 ; sudgeourne, *Mon.* 162 ; sudiorne, *Mon.* 1487 ; sudgeornyng, *Dr.* 456.
- Suffragane, n., suffragan, deputy, *Mon.* 4856.
- Suggurit, adj., sugared (of poetry), *Mon.* 201.

- Suir, see Sure.
- Suith, n., sooth, truth, *H. Sq. Mel.* 676; suth, *Bagsche* 43; suthe, *Mon.* 1234.
- Suithlie, adv., truly, *Pap.* 715.
- Suld, v., should, *H. Sq. Mel.* 4; sulde, *Mon.* 210.
- Sum, adj., some, *H. Sq. Mel.* 13; all and sum, all and sundry, *H. Sq. Mel.* 256, 1066.
- Sum, 3 pl. pr., sum together, contribute, *Ped. Coff.* 26.
- Summond, v., summon before a court, *Sat.* 2259.
- Summending, n., summons, *Mon.* 2108; -yng, *Mon.* 4699.
- Sumquhat, adv., somewhat, *Mon.* 128.
- Sum tyme, adv., sometimes, *Mon.* 421; sumtyme, *H. Sq. Mel.* 904; sumtymes, *Comp.* 89.
- Sunder, see Schonder.
- Sune, see Sone.
- Sunze, n., cause for delay, *Sat.* 2133; sunzie, *Sat.* 406.
- Superabound, v., *Sat.* 3191.
- Superexcelland, adj., *Mon.* 5019; -ent, *Mon.* 6233.
- Superfluitie, n., *Pap.* 579.
- Superlatyve, adj., *Ped. Coff.* 3.
- Supernaturall, adj., *Dr.* 38.
- Superstitioun, n., *Dr.* 463.
- Superstitious, adj., *Mon.* 2361.
- Supper, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 872.
- Supple, n., help, *Trag.* 255; supplee, n., *Mon.* 220. OF. *suppleer, supplier*. Phr. 'mak no supplee.'
- Supplication, n., *Syde Taillis* title; -ioun, *Mon.* 31; supply-, *Mon.* 327.
- Suppois, 1 s. pr., suppose, *H. Sq. Mel.* 789; suppoisit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 364.
- Suppone, v., suppose, *Mon.* 6204; subponyng, *Mon.* 6170.
- Supportatioun, n., support, *Sat.* 2408.
- Suppresse, v., *Mon.* 43; supprest, pa. p., *Sat.* 1167; subprest, pa. p., *Mon.* 3244.
- Suppryis, v., surprise, *Syde Taillis* 46; supprysit, pa. p., *Dr.* 934; surprisit, *Dr.* 80.
- Sure, adj., certain, *Sat.* 3402; suir, *Sat.* 1695.
- Surmonte, v., surmount, *Mon.* 1689; surmountyng, pr. p., *Dr.* 772.
- Surname, n., surname (family), *T. Sq. Mel.* 16; (title of position or rank), *Mon.* 5387.
- Suspitioun, n., suspicion, *Sat.* 3869.
- Susteind, pa. p., sustained, *Pap.* 682.
- Sustene, v., sustain, *Mon.* 399.
- Sustentatioun, n., *Pap.* 828.
- Sute, n., suit (feudal law), attendance, *Sat.* 3828.
- Suth, see Suith.
- Sutheroun, n., southern, English, *H. Sq. Mel.* 678.
- Swa, so, *Mon.* 837.
- Swagis, 3 s. pr., assuages, *Dr.* 413.
- Swallow, n. (bird), *Pap.* 735.
- Swame, 3 s. pa., *Depl.* 43; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 1438. See Soumand.
- Swap in swoun, sink into a swoon, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1355; swappit in to swoun, *Pap.* 184.
- Swatterit, 3 pl. pa., fluttered, *Mon.* 1454.
- Sway, adj., swa, so, *Sat.* 4045.
- Sweipand, pr. p., sweeping, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1351.
- Sweir, adj., sweer, disinclined to do a thing, *Dr.* 451.
- Sweir, 1 s. pr., swear, *Sat.* 3270; sweiris, 3 pl. pr., *Kitt. Conf.* 95; sweir, 3 pl. pa., *Pap.* 1079; sweris, 3 s. pr., *Bagsche* 119; swoir, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1069; sworne, pa. p., *Kitt. Conf.* 24.
- Sweird, n., sword, *Mon.* 65; swerd, n., *Jousting* 46; sword, n., *Sat.* 22; swordis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 140; swourde, n., *Mon.* 4379; swourdis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4328.
- Sweirnes, n., sloth, indolence, *Sat.* 3508.
- Sweir, v., sweet (of women), *H. Sq. Mel.* 194; (of men), *H. Sq. Mel.* 117; (of things), *Sat.* 435.
- Sweirnes, v., sweat, *Mon.* 5483; 2 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1021; 3 pl. pr., *Mon.* 1089.
- Sweir hart, n., sweetheart, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1240.
- Sweitie, adj., sweaty, *Syde Taillis* 82.
- Sweitle, adv., sweetly, *Mon.* 129; -lye, *Mon.* 113.
- Sweitnes, n., sweetness, *Dr.* 80.
- Swesche, n., swash, swesh, kind

- of drum, *T. Sq. Mel.* 184; correctly *swesche talburnis*, deleting editorial comma after *swesche*. See *OED*, 'Swash.'
- Swetterand, pr. p., wallowing, *Flying* 58.
- Swingour, n., swinger, rogue, scoundrel, *Sat.* 2162; swyngeor, *Ped. Coff.* 17; -eoris, n. pl., *Dr.* 962.
- Swoir, see Sweir.
- Swolly, v., swallow, *Mon.* 5999.
- Swomand, see Soumand.
- Sword, see Sweird.
- Swoulis, n. pl., swivels, *Bagsche* 202.
- Swoun, n., swoon, *Pap.* 184.
- Swounit, pa. p., swooned, *Pap.* 190.
- Swourde, see Sweird.
- Swyfe, v., copulate, *Sat.* 2162; 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 2026.
- Swyith, adv., quickly, *Dr.* 971. OE. *swiðe*.
- Swyne, n. pl., swine, *Sat.* 4339.
- Swyngeor, see Swingour.
- Sych-, see Sich-.
- Syde, n., side, *H. Sq. Mel.* 735.
- Syde, adj., side, long, hanging far down on the person, *Syde Taillis* title, 32.
- Syder, adj., comp., longer, *Syde Taillis* 123.
- Sydest, adj., sup., longest, *Mon.* 5835.
- Sydingis, adv., side by side, *Mon.* 2913.
- Syis, see Siching.
- Syle, v., deceive, *Trag.* 205; 3 pl. pr., *Kitt. Conf.* 103; sylit, pa. p., *Mon.* 2241.
- Syllie, see Seilye.
- Syment, n., cement, *Mon.* 1715.
- Symonye, n., simony, *Mon.* 4798 (see note).
- Synaturys, see Senaturis.
- Syndrie, see Sindrie.
- Syne, see Sine.
- Syng, see Sing.
- Synopeir, adj., synople, vert, green, *Pap.* 1112.
- Syper, n., cypress, *Mon.* 712.
- Sypiens, n., sapience, *Sat.* 857.
- Syre, n., sire, *Dr.* 305.
- Syse, n., sithes, times, *H. Sq. Mel.* 788.
- Sysmatykis, n. pl., schismatics, *Mon.* 5731.
- Systerne, n., cistern, *Mon.* 4950.
- Syt-, see Sitt.
- Syte, n., site, sorrow, grief, *Dr.* 333.
- Tabernacle, n., *Mon.* 4945.
- Tabill, n., backgammon, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1050; tabils, n. pl., *Sat.* 1836.
- Tablis, n. pl., tables, tablets, *Mon.* 559.
- Tabrone, n., tabor, drum, *Depl.* 136; tabroun, *T. Sq. Mel.* 108; taburne, *H. Sq. Mel.* 173; talbrone, *Mon.* 2505; talburnis, n. pl., *T. Sq. Mel.* 184 [properly *swesche talburnis*: see *Swesche*].
- Tabyll rounde, Round Table (Arthurian legend), *Pap.* 634.
- Tadis, n. pl., toads, *Dr.* 324.
- Taftais, n., taffeta, *H. Sq. Mel.* 125.
- Tail, n., train of the skirt, *Syde Taillis* 116; taill, *Syde Taillis* 26; taillis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 18; talis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5920.
- Taill, n., *Pap.* 75; tails, n. pl., tales, *Sat.* 2737.
- Taill, n., tail (animal), *H. Sq. Mel.* 405.
- Taill, n., woman's hair, *Sat.* 492 (see note).
- Taill, in phr., 'top ouir taill,' topsy-turvy, *Sat.* 3744.
- Tailzeour, n., tailor, *Trag.* 308; taylour, *Char. Sat.*
- Taine, pa. p., tane, taken, *Sat.* 2256.
- Taine, the . . . t'other, the one . . . the other, *Sat.* 2214 [*Bann. MS.* the ane . . . the vder]; the tane . . . the vther, *Sat.* 1318 [*Bann. MS.* the ane . . . the vder].
- Tairt, n., tart, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1562.
- Tais, n. pl., toes, *Sat.* 1945.
- Taist, n., taste, *Mon.* 275.
- Taist, v., taste, *Mon.* 1112; taistying, pr. p., *Mon.* 828.
- Tak, v., take, *H. Sq. Mel.* 120; tak ane Kaity, copulate, f. Kitty, dim. Catherine, loose woman, *Sat.* 267; tak tent, take heed, *Mon.* 299; tak in heid, to take into one's head to do something, *Sat.* 4308; take furth, take out, *H. Sq. Mel.* 938; tak ane instrument, make a protest, *Sat.* 3102.

- Takin, pa. p., taken, *Pap.* 564 ;  
 taking, pa. p., *Mon.* 5539 ;  
 takis, 3 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 916 ;  
 takyng, pr. p., *Depl.* 54.  
 Takin, n., token, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1005 ; taking, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 195 ; takinnis, n. pl., *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 274.  
 Talbrone, Talburnis, see Tabrone.  
 Tald, 1 s. pa., told, *Mon.* 3708 ;  
 3 s. pa., *Kitt. Conf.* 2 ; pa. p.  
*Mon.* 719 ; talde, 3 pl. pa.,  
*Pap.* 841 ; tauld, pa. p., *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 1098.  
 Talis, see Tail.  
 Talkatyne, adj., *Kitt. Conf.* 36.  
 Talking, v., talken, talk, *Pap.*  
 1131 ; talkit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq.*  
*Mel.* 961.  
 Tane, see Taine.  
 Tane, pa. p., taken, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 332.  
 Tapessit, pa. p., tapissed, hung,  
 as with tapestry, *Dr.* 325.  
 OF. *tapissier.*  
 Tapestry, n., tapestry (met.  
 flowers), *Mon.* 179.  
 Tar, n., tar, *Mon.* 1715.  
 Tareyng, see Tarie.  
 Targe, n., light shield, *Comp.* 390 ;  
 targis, n. pl., *Depl.* 31.  
 Tarie, v., tarry, *H. Sq. Mel.* 193 ;  
 tary, v., *Jousting* 29 ; taryand,  
 pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1178 ;  
 tareyng, pr. p., *Pap.* 1117 ;  
 taryit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1015.  
 Tarye, n., delay, *Dr.* 277.  
 Tauernar, n., tavern-keeper (epithet  
 of contempt), *H. Sq. Mel.* 762.  
 Tauld, see Tald.  
 Tavern, n., *Sat.* 4626.  
 Taylour, see Tailzeour.  
 Tcheir, n., chair, *Sat.* 1953 ;  
 tychre, *Sat.* 1941.  
 Tchyref, see Schireffis.  
 Teachour, n., teacher, *Sat.* 2900 ;  
 techeour, *Mon.* 253 ; teich-  
 eouris, n. pl., *Sat.* 3875.  
 Teaching, n., teaching, *Dr.* 194.  
 Techeit, 3 s. pa., taught, *Mon.*  
 1316 ; techit, 3 s. pa., *Kitt.*  
*Conf.* 63 ; teiche, v., *Kitt.*  
*Conf.* 107.  
 Tedder, n., tether, gallow's rope,  
*Sat.* 3524 ; tedderis, n. pl.,  
*Pap.* 469.  
 Teill, v., till, cultivate, *Sat.* 1594.  
 Teind, n., tithe, *Sat.* 1805 ; teinde,  
*Trag.* 300 ; teindis, n. pl., *Mon.*  
 4430 ; teinds, n. pl., *Sat.* 2571.  
 Teiris, n. pl., tears, *H. Sq. Mel.*  
 1371 ; teris, n. pl., *Mon.* 215.  
 Teirmes, see Term.  
 Teith, n., teeth, *Mon.* 3123 ;  
 tethe, n. pl., *Mon.* 2296.  
 Telland, pr. p., confessing, *Kitt.*  
*Conf.* 3.  
 Tellis, 3 s. pr., tells, counts,  
*Ped. Coff.* 52 ; tellyng, pr. p.,  
 counting, *Dr.* 985.  
 Temperall, n., temporale, coat-  
 armour, heraldic coat [Cot-  
 grave], *T. Sq. Mel.* 195.  
 Temperat, adj., *Dr.* 763 ; tem-  
 porat, *Mon.* 846.  
 Temperit, pa. p., tempered, *Sat.*  
 23.  
 Tempill, n., temple, *T. Sq. Mel.*  
 60 ; templis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1906 ;  
 tempyll, n., *Mon.* 2095 ; tem-  
 plis, n. pl., churches, *Trag.* 312.  
 Temporal, adj., *Sat.* 1197 ; -all,  
*Mon.* 38 ; -ell, *Mon.* 5433.  
 Temporalite, n., temporality,  
 material possessions of the  
 church, *Mon.* 4440.  
 Temporalitie, n., body of laymen,  
 temporal estates, *Sat.* 53.  
 Temporallie, adv., pertaining to  
 worldly things, *Dr.* 201.  
 Temporance, n. (one of the four  
 cardinal virtues), *Dr.* 1067.  
 Tempyll, see Tempill.  
 Tennantis, n. pl., tenants (land),  
*Mon.* 5707 ; tennentis, n. pl.,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 1093.  
 Tent, n., care, heed, *Sat.* 3907.  
 Tent, adj., tenth, *Mon.* 4757.  
 Tent, v., hold, *Sat.* 492.  
 Teris, see Teiris.  
 Terme, n., words, manner of  
 expressing, *Mon.* 481 ; teirmes,  
 n. pl., *Trag.* 33 ; termes, n. pl.,  
*Mon.* 110.  
 Terrestriall, adj., *Pap.* 270.  
 Testament, n., will, *T. Sq. Mel.* 12.  
 Testyfeis, 3 s. pr., testifies, *Pap.*  
 772.  
 Tethe, see Teith.  
 Teuch, adj., tough, strenuous, *Sat.*  
 971.  
 Tha, pron., those, *Dr.* 285. Cf.  
 Thai.  
 Thai, pron., they, *Mon.* 6 ; them,  
 those, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1305 ; their,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 1306.

- Thaill, they'll, *Sat.* 4201.  
 Thaim, pron., them, *Mon.* 73 ;  
 tham, *Pap.* 47 ; thame, *H. Sq. Mel.* 130.  
 Thair, pron., their, *H. Sq. Mel.* 5.  
 Thair, adv., there, *H. Sq. Mel.* 150.  
 Thair- [in all combinations], there-.  
 Tham, see Thaim.  
 Thankand, pr. p., thanking, *Mon.* 1510.  
 Thankis, n. pl., thanks, *Sat.* 151.  
 Thankit, pa. p., thanked, *Sat.* 163.  
 Thankles, see Mouth thankles.  
 Thar, pron., their, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1102, *Pap.* 825.  
 Thare, pron., their, *Mon.* 8.  
 Thare, adv., there, *Mon.* 1882.  
 Thefis, n. pl., thieves, *Mon.* 3913 ;  
 theif, n., *Sat.* 2157 ;  
 theiffis, n. pl., *Dr.* 312 ;  
 theiffs, gen. pl., *Sat.* 1017.  
 Theis, n. pl., thighs, *Mon.* 4927 ;  
 thye, n., *Mon.* 2298.  
 Thesarar, n., treasurer, *Sat.* 875 ;  
 -are, *Dr.* 22 ; -eir, *Comp.* 195 ;  
 tresoureris, n. pl., *Mon.* 4298 ;  
 tresurers, n. pl., *Sat.* 2662.  
 Thift, n., theft, *Sat.* 3201.  
 Thiftuouslie, adv., theftuously, as  
 a thief, secretly, stealthily,  
*Depl.* 131 ; in *Sat.* 1866, for  
 thriteouslie read thiftuouslie.  
 Thike, adj., thick, *Mon.* 1687.  
 Thir, pron., these, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1365 ;  
 their, *Mon.* 97.  
 Thirlage, n., bondage, servitude,  
*Sat.* 3461.  
 Thirsyll, n., thistle, *Mon.* 1334 ;  
 thrissill, *Depl.* 198.  
 Thocht, n., thought, *Dr.* 66.  
 Thocht, conj., though, *H. Sq. Mel.* 181 ;  
 thoucht, *Mon.* 82.  
 Thocht, 1 s. pa., thought, *Mon.* 305 ;  
 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 257.  
 Thoil, 3 pl. pr., endure, put up  
 with, *Sat.* 2779 ;  
 thoill me not, suffer, allow me not,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 786 ;  
 thoill, 2 pl. pr., allow, *T. Sq. Mel.* 151 ;  
 tholand, pr. p., *Flyting* 45 ;  
 thole, v., *Dr.* 608 ;  
 2 pl. pr., *Mon.* 2649 ;  
 tholis, 2 s. pr., *Dr.* 97 ;  
 tholit, pa. p., *Mon.* 6287. OE.  
*polian.*  
 Thol-, see Thoil.  
 Thunder, n., thunder, *Dr.* 445.  
 Thoundring, n., thunder, *Mon.* 3446 ;  
 -yng, *Mon.* 3434.  
 Thrall, adj., imprisoned, subject  
 to another's will, *Mon.* 41.  
 Thrang, n., throng, *Sat.* 142.  
 Thrang, 2 s. pa., grasped, *H. Sq. Mel.* 491.  
 Thraw, n., throe, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1392.  
 Threid, n., thread, *Mon.* 373.  
 Threttie, num., thirty, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1166 ;  
 -y, *Ped. Coff.* 26 ;  
 -ye, *Mon.* 3032.  
 Threttyne, num., thirteen, *Mon.* 3060.  
 Thrid, num., third, *Dr.* 205 ;  
 thridlie, *T. Sq. Mel.* 102 ;  
 -lye, *Mon.* 1987.  
 Thrie, num., three, *H. Sq. Mel.* 790 ;  
 thriescoir, three score,  
*Sat.* 2959.  
 Thrift, n., profit, substance, *Sat.* 787.  
 Thriftie, adj., ? excellent, worthy,  
*H. Sq. Mel.* 1549.  
 Thriteouslie, see Thiftuouslie.  
 Thrinfall, adj., threefold, *Mon.* 4407 ;  
 thrynfald, *Mon.* 48.  
 Thring, v., with down, throw down  
 forcibly, *Bagsche* 117 ;  
 thryngis, 3 s. pr., *Pap.* 358.  
 Thrissill, see Thirsyll.  
 Thrist, n., thirst, *Dr.* 323 ;  
 thristis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1010.  
 Thrist, v., thrust, *Sat.* 184 ;  
 3 s. pa., placed, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1002 ;  
 pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 983 ;  
 thristit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 766 ;  
 thristit, pa. p., *Mon.* 3916 ;  
 thryst, 3 pl. pr., *Mon.* 3908.  
 Troch, prep., through, *Trag.* 91 ;  
 throche, *Mon.* 2960 ;  
 through, *Pap.* 221.  
 Thronus (order of angels), *Dr.* 531.  
 Throt, n., throat, *Sat.* 2005 ;  
 throte, *Pap.* 1149.  
 Throu, prep., through, *Syde Taillis* 176.  
 Throu-, see Thro-.  
 Throughout, adv., throughout, *Sat.* 607.  
 Thryfes, 3 s. pr., thrives, *Sat.* 1523.  
 Thryis, num., thrice, *Sat.* 4407 ;  
 thryse, *Pap.* 190.  
 Thryst, see Thrist.  
 Thryste, v., thirst, *Mon.* 3638.  
 Thye, see Theis.  
 Tiddious, adj., tedious, *Mon.* 386 ;  
 tiddius, *Mon.* 3530.

- Til, prep., before, *Depl.* 35; to, *Sat.* 3372; till, prep., to, *H. Sq. Mel.* 285; until, *H. Sq. Mel.* 848.
- Timpane, n., tympane; drum, timbrel, or tambourine, *T. Sq. Mel.* 157.
- Tippit, n., hangman's rope, *Sat.* 3984.
- Tirants, see Tyrane.
- Tocher-gude, n., dowry, marriage-portion, *Sat.* 3758. Gael. *tochar*.
- Toddis, n. pl., foxes, *Mon.* 4531; todis, *Sat.* 3574.
- To ga, 1 s. pa., to-ga, fled, *Sat.* 4288.
- Togidder, adv., together, *H. Sq. Mel.* 747; to gidder, *Jousting* 40; to gidther, *Mon.* 2026; together, *H. Sq. Mel.* 846; to gyddir, *Trag.* 226.
- Toknis, n. pl., tokens, *Mon.* 5316; toknyng, n., *Mon.* 2093; tokynnis, n. pl., *Mon.* 4238.
- Top, n., top, fighting-top, *H. Sq. Mel.* 715; top ovir taill, head over heels, *Sat.* 4561; tope, n., top, *Mon.* 1493.
- Topcastell, n., fighting-top, *Dr.* 1024.
- Tornament, n., tournament, *Jousting* 8; tornamentis, n. pl., *Depl.* 169.
- Tornayis, n. pl., tourneys, *Pap.* 502.
- Tostit, pa. p., tossed, *Sat.* 609.
- Toun, see Town.
- Tounder, n., tinder, *Dr.* 443. OE. *tyndre*, OTeut. \**tund-*.
- Toung, n., tongue, language, *Sat.* 1146; n., tongue (anat.), *Comp.* 200; toungis, n. pl. (of fire), *Mon.* 603; languages, *Mon.* 593.
- Tour, n., tower, *Mon.* 2641; toure, *Depl.* 96; towris, n. pl., *Dr.* 682.
- Towart, adj., toward, free, *Sat.* 289.
- Towarte, prep., towards, *Dr.* 75.
- Towkit, pa. p., tucked, *Syde Taillis* 94.
- Town, n., town, *Depl.* 96; toun, *Depl.* 100; townis, n. pl., *Syde Taillis* 41; towns, n. pl., *Sat.* 3163.
- Trabuscheit, pa. p., beaten down, *Mon.* 3152. A *trabuch* or *trebuchet* was an engine for throwing great stones against walls, &c. OF. *trabuc*: also OF. *trebucher*, to overturn, stumble, fall.
- Trafyke, n., traffic, commerce, *Mon.* 4796.
- Tragedie, n., tragic story, *Trag.* title; tragideis, n. pl., *Trag.* 14; tragidie, *Pap.* 518.
- Trailland, pr. p., trailing, *Syde Taillis* 26.
- Traillis, 3 pl. pr., trail, *Syde Taillis* 14.
- Traine, n., trick, stratagem, *Sat.* 939.
- Traissis, n. pl., tresses, *H. Sq. Mel.* 944.
- Traist, n., trust, *Mon.* 514.
- Traist, 1 s. pr., trust, *H. Sq. Mel.* 315; traistand, pr. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 523; traistying, *Mon.* 585; trestis, 3 s. pr., *Ped. Coff.* 60.
- Trait, v., treat, *Pap.* 332; traitit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 594; treatit, *Pap.* 243; treit, *Dr.* 541; treitit, pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 852; treitit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 799.
- Tramalt nett, n., trammel net, *Mon.* 4771 (see note).
- Trammis, n. pl., shafts of a barrow, *Jousting* 33. See Barrow.
- Tramp, v., trample, *Sat.* 1162; trampit, pa. p., *Mon.* 4039.
- Transcurris, 3 pl. pr., run across, flow over, *Dr.* 777.
- Transfegurate, pa. p., transfigured, *Dr.* 15.
- Translait, v., translate, *Mon.* 623; translaitit, 3 pl. pa., *Sat.* 2052; translaitit, pa. p., *Mon.* 680.
- Transmigratioun, n., the transmigration, or captivity of the Jews in Babylon, *Mon.* 3819.
- Transmutatioun, n., *Pap.* 242.
- Trappit, pa. p., trapped, *Mon.* 2699.
- Tratour, n., traitor, *Ped. Coff.* 48; tratouris, n. pl., *Dr.* 1008; traytour, *Depl.* 92; treatour, *Dr.* 218.
- Trattilling, n., prating, *Sat.* 4427.
- Trattyll, v., prattle, *Pap.* 695. See Trittill.
- Trauail, n., travail, application, *H. Sq. Mel.* 860; trauell, n., trouble, care, *Mon.* 4446.
- Traualit, pa. p., travelled, *Mon.* 337; trauell, v., *Mon.* 1920;



- trauellit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 853; pa. p., *T. Sq. Mel.* 24.
- Trauers, n., traverse, mishap, *Pap.* 402. OF. *travers*.
- Treassoun, n., treason, *Comp.* 151; tressoun, *Syde Taillis* 5.
- Treassoure, n., treasure, *Mon.* 4557; treasure, n., *Sat.* 356; tresour, *Depl.* 69.
- Treatour, see *Tratour*.
- Treddingis, n. pl., trackings, following the footsteps of animals in the hunt, *Bagsche* 207.
- Trencheour, n., head of a spear, *H. Sq. Mel.* 539.
- Trentalls, n. pl., trentals; set of thirty requiem masses, *Pap.* 695.
- Tresonable, adj., perfidious, treacherous, *Depl.* 131.
- Tresour, see *Treassour*.
- Tresoureris, see *Thesaurar*.
- Treukouris, see *Trewker*.
- Truth, n., truth, *Mon.* 2259.
- Trewker, n., trucker, deceiver, deceitful person, *Sat.* 1325; treukouris, n. pl., *Pap.* 1001; trucour, *Sat.* 4402; truikers, n. pl., *Sat.* 2466.
- Trimblis, 3 s. pr., trembles, *Sat.* 371; trimblit, 3 pl. pa., *Bagsche* 176; trymlis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 496; trymyll, 1 s. pr., *Mon.* 1191.
- Trimlyng, n., trembling, *Mon.* 5500; trymling, *Mon.* 1413.
- Trittill trattill, redup. form of trattle, *Sat.* 4366; trittyll, trattyll, trollylow, *Comp.* 245. See *Trattyll*.
- Troch, n., trough, *Flyting* 53.
- Trompouris, n. pl., trumppers, tricksters, deceivers, *Sat.* 39.
- Trott, v., trot, travel, *Comp.* 372; trottit, *Sat.* 2635.
- Troub-, see *Trub-*.
- Troubill, adj., treble, *Sat.* 147 [*Bann. MS.* tribill].
- Troump-, see *Trump-*.
- Trow, v., trow, think, believe, *Sat.* 236; 1 s. pr., *Syde Taillis* 51; trowis, 2 s. pr., *Sat.* 2998; trowit, 1 s. pa., *Bagsche* 70; 3 s. pa., *Jousting* 49; trows, 2 s. pr., *Sat.* 1556.
- Trubbyll, n., trouble, distress, *Mon.* 344; troubyll, *Pap.* 402; trubill, *T. Sq. Mel.* 2; trubyll, *Dr.* 884.
- Trublis, 3 s. pr., troubles, *Dr.* 474; troubillis, 3 s. pr., *Kitt. Conf.* 126.
- Trublus, prob. error for *trublis*, *Mon.* 6268.
- Trublatioun, see *Trybulatioun*.
- Trucour, Truikers, see *Trewker*.
- Trump, n., trumpet, *Depl.* 102.
- Trumpat, n., trumpet, *Mon.* 5594; trumpet, *H. Sq. Mel.* 388; trumpettis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 431; trumpotis, *H. Sq. Mel.* 446.
- Trumpet, n., trumpeter, *Sat.* 3791.
- Trybe, n., tribe, *Mon.* 5179; trybis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2276.
- Trybulatioun, n., *Trag.* 110; trubulatioun, *Dr.* 1059.
- Trybute, n., tribute, *Mon.* 4592.
- Tryit, adj., tried, convicted, *Sat.* 2466.
- Tryne, n., train, procession, *Mon.* 5681.
- Trypartit, adj., triparted, divided in three, *Dr.* 202.
- Trypes, n. pl., tripes, bowels, *Pap.* 1123.
- Tryplicandum, n., *Mon.* 5772 (see note).
- Tuich, v., touch, *Sat.* 1691; tuiching, pr. p., touching, with reference to, *Sat.* 3394, 3454. See *Twyche*.
- Tuik, 3 s. pa., took, *H. Sq. Mel.* 172; tuke, *Mon.* 765.
- Tulzeour, n., one addicted to fighting, *Bagsche* 27.
- Tumbe, n., tub, *Sat.* 2632.
- Tumbland, pr. p., tumbling, *Mon.* 1449; tumlyng, *Mon.* 125.
- Tumde, pa. p., emptied, *Sat.* 1953 [*Bann. MS.* towmit]; twmed, *Sat.* 4364 [*Bann. MS.* temid].
- Tume, adj., toomy, empty, unused, virgin, *Sat.* 395.
- Tun, v., to tun up, to put ale into a tun [Chalmers], *Sat.* 3671; twn, n., cask for wine, &c., *Mon.* 6184 (see note).
- Turcumis, n. pl., filth, mud, *Syde Taillis* 105.
- Turs, v., carry, *Sat.* 2655; tursse, *Sat.* 157.
- Turtur, n., turtle dove, *Pap.* 725.
- Tutorye, n., guardianship, custody of or as a ward, *Mon.* 2983.

- Tutour, n., tutor, guardian and representative, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1387.
- Twistis, n. pl., twigs, *Mon.* 136; twyste, n., *Pap.* 164; twystis, n. pl., *Pap.* 139.
- Twmed, see Tumde.
- Twyche, v., touch, *Mon.* 750; twycheyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 538; twyching, *Mon.* 2678; twycheit, 3 s. pa., *Dr.* 1086; twychit, *Dr.* 1088.
- Twyste, Twystis, see Twistis.
- Tydand, n., tidings, *H. Sq. Mel.* 720; tydingis, n. pl., *Sat.* 653; tythands, n. pl., *Sat.* 370.
- Tydie, adj., fat, *Sat.* 2742; tydier, adj., fatter, *Sat.* 1980.
- Tygerris, gen. s., tiger's, *Flyting* 4; tygir, n., *Mon.* 5823.
- Tyisting, n., enticing, *Dr.* 273; tyst, v., *Sat.* 456; tyste, v., *Kitt. Conf.* 107, tysting, pr. p., *Sat.* 1818.
- Tyke, n., tyke, mongrel, *Bagsche* 117.
- Tylde, n. pl., tiles, bricks, *Mon.* 1702, 1780.
- Tyne, v., lose, *Bagsche* 207; 1 s. pr., *Pap.* 1036; 3 pl. pr., *Sat.* 3505; tynis, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 3500; tynt, 3 s. pa., *Dr.* 753; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 1116; tynte, 3 s. pa., *Dr.* 783.
- Tyrane, n., tyrant, wrongdoer, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1421; tyrannis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1494; tirants, n. pl., *Sat.* 3786; tyrants, n. pl., *Sat.* 1602; tyrrannis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5725.
- Tyre, v., tire, *Jousting* 62; tyrit, pa. p., *Pap.* 885.
- Tyrrannie, n., tyranny, *Mon.* 1854; tyrranry [*prob. error for tyranny or tyranny*], *Mon.* 2020; tyrrannye, *Mon.* 1935.
- Tyrrannis, see Tyrane.
- Tyst-, see Tyist-.
- Tythands, see Tydand.
- NOTE.—U-, V-, and W-, are divided according to modern spelling and pronunciation.
- Vmaist, adj., utmost, *Mon.* 4711; vmest, *Sat.* 1995. OE. *ufemest*.
- Umquhyle, adv., formerly, *Mon.* 437; vmquhyle, *Trag.* 40.
- Vnblomit, pa. p., unbloomed, *Dr.* 76.
- Vnborne, pa. p., unborn, *Pap.* 451.
- Vnburyit, pa. p., unburied, *Trag.* 267.
- Vncersiabyll, adj., unsearchable, *Mon.* 6100.
- Vncertane, adj., uncertain, *Mon.* 2048.
- Vnces, n. pl., ounces, *Sat.* 4062.
- Vncouth, adj., uncouth, unlearned, *Comp.* 277; vncouthe, *Mon.* 1238; vncuth, *Mon.* 616.
- Undantit, adj., undaunted, *Mon.* 3728; vndantit, *Mon.* 3628.
- Vndecently, adj., indecorously, wrongly, *Sat.* 2385.
- Vndefamit, pa. p., undefamed, *Sat.* 2042.
- Undefylit, pa. p., not given to vice, *Mon.* 3407.
- Vnderfute, adj., underfoot, *H. Sq. Mel.* 100.
- Vnderly, v., be subject to [the law], *Sat.* 1793, 1909.
- Vnderstand, v., *Mon.* 46; vnderstandyng, *Mon.* 611.
- Vndescreit, adj., indiscreet, *Trag.* 400.
- Vndocht, n., undought, worthless fellow, *Sat.* 2940.
- Vneffrayit, adj., unafraid, *Mon.* 3098.
- Vnfenatlye, adv., unfeigningly, utterly, *Mon.* 5687; vnfenzzeit, adj., *Comp.* 415.
- Vnfreinds, n. pl., enemies, *Sat.* 1167.
- Vnfruitful, adj., unfruitful, *Mon.* 203.
- Vngodly, adj., ungodly, *Mon.* 3369.
- Vnhable, adj., unable, ignorant, *Mon.* 4863.
- Vnhape, n., misfortune, *Dr.* 1117.
- Vnhappy, adj., unlucky, miserable, *Mon.* 534.
- Vnharmit, pa. p., unharmed, unwounded, *H. Sq. Mel.* 164.
- Vnhelthsum, adj., unhealthy, *Sat.* 4156.
- Vnioun, n., union, alliance, *Sat.* 1775.
- Vniuersiteis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1022.
- Vnknawin, adj., unknown, *Sat.* 1516.
- Vnkynd, adj., *Bagsche* 145.

- Vnlaissit, pa. p., unlaced, unfastened, *H. Sq. Mel.* 986; vnlaist, *H. Sq. Mel.* 953.
- Unleifsumlie, adv., unlesseomely, illicitly, improperly, *Dr.* 230.
- Vnleill, adj., unloyal, dishonest, *Dr.* 313.
- Vnlernit, adj., ignorant, *Mon.* 542.
- Vnlok, pa. p., unlocked, *H. Sq. Mel.* 934.
- Vnmaryit, pa. p., unmarried, *Sat.* 1363.
- Vnmerciable, adj., unmerciful, *Mon.* 2563.
- Vnnatural, adj., *Mon.* 3430.
- Vnnaturallye, adv., contrary to nature and morals, *Mon.* 1236.
- Vnnumerabyll, adj., *Dr.* 221.
- Unpissillit, adj., un + pizzle, penis, having liberty of sexual intercourse, *Mon.* 4707; vnpy salt, *Sat.* 2765.
- Vnplesand, adj., unpleasing, *Dr.* 479.
- Vnpossible, adj., impossible, *Kitt. Conf.* 125.
- Vnproponit, pa. p., unproposed, undiscussed, *Sat.* 2889.
- Vnprouisit, pa. p., unforeseen, *Trag.* 307.
- Vnrockit, pa. p., unrocked (in a cradle), attribute of one raving, *Pap.* 969. See *OED*, 'Rock,' v., 1, quot. 1796.
- Vnrychteus, adj., wicked, *Mon.* 5699.
- Vnrychtis, n. pl., misdeeds, *Dr.* 262.
- Vnsawin, adj., unsown, uncultivated, *Sat.* 1594.
- Vnsell, adj., unhallowed, wicked, *Sat.* 963. OE. *un-sælig*.
- Vnthrall, pa. p., not enthralled, not enslaved, *Pap.* 924.
- Unthrift, n., unthrift, *Dr.* 965.
- Vnthynkabyll, adj., *Mon.* 6068.
- Vntraist, adj., untrust, untrustworthy, *Pap.* 367.
- Vntrouabyll, adj., unbelievable, incredible, *Mon.* 3052; vntrowabyll, *Mon.* 2760.
- Unwerly, adv., unawares, *Mon.* 3469.
- Vnworthie, adj., *Sat.* 2861.
- Unwoundit, pa. p., *Mon.* 3897.
- Vpaland, n., upland, country, *Sat.* 4172; vpalands, adj., country, *Sat.* 4041.
- Vpborne, pa. p., borne up, carried, *Syde Taillis* 23.
- Vpbrynging, n., *Mon.* 3618.
- Upe, prep., up, *Mon.* 1764; vpe, *Mon.* 2098.
- Vperysing, see Vprysing.
- Vphauld, v., uphold, *Dr.* 203.
- Vpon, prep., upon; off, near, *H. Sq. Mel.* 600; vpone, *Mon.* 168.
- Vprewin, pa. p., upriven, torn up, *Mon.* 3461.
- Vp ryse, v., rise up, *Sat.* 204.
- Vprysing, n., uprising, *H. Sq. Mel.* 932; vperysing, *Mon.* 128.
- Vpsetting, n., *Depl.* 108.
- Vpwart, prep., upward, *Dr.* 381; upwarte, *Mon.* 1710; vpwarte, *Dr.* 377.
- Wrsis, n., the Bear (ast.), *Mon.* 165.
- Vs, pron., us, *Dr.* 104.
- Vsage, n., usage, *Mon.* 613.
- Vse, n., use, custom, *T. Sq. Mel.* 196.
- Vse, v., use, *Sat.* 3104; vsit, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 2968; pa. p., *Sat.* 1826.
- Usyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 4469.
- Vterlie, adv., utterly, *Trag.* 161.
- Vther, adj., other, *H. Sq. Mel.* 755; vther sum, some others, *Dr.* 247; vtheris, gen. s., *Dr.* 172; gen. pl., *Mon.* 834; n. pl., *Mon.* 1037; vtheris, n., each other, *Mon.* 3102; vthir, *Mon.* 124; vder, *Ped. Coff.* 22.
- Vtmoist, adj., utmost, *Mon.* 3043.
- Vtter, adj., outer, *Pap.* 945.
- Vtterance, n., extremity, used to the uttermost, *H. Sq. Mel.* 505. OF. *oultrance*, *outrance*.
- Uacabound, n., vagabond, wanderer, *Mon.* 1152.
- Vacands, n. pl., vacancies, *Sat.* 987.
- Vagers, n. pl., vagrants, *Sat.* 3003.
- Vaik, v., to become vacant, of lands, *Comp.* 188 [where correct *handis* to *landis*, cf. *Sat.* 987]; of benefices, *Trag.* 361.
- Vaill, n., veil (of the Temple), *Mon.* 3930; veil, *Mon.* 157.
- Vaill, n., vale, valley, *Dr.* 819.

- Vails, 3 s. pr., avails, *Sat.* 4484 ;  
 valis, 3 s. pr., *Mon.* 5159 ;  
 valith, 3 s. pr., *Depl.* 180.
- Vailzantlie, adv., valiantly, *Mon.* 2772 ;  
 vailzeandlie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 19 ;  
 valzeantlye, *Mon.* 2877 ;  
 wailzeantlie, *Mon.* 2936.
- Vailze quod vailze, come what may, *Pap.* 161, *H. Sq. Mel.* 951. *F. vaille que vaille.*
- Vailzeand, adj., valiant, *H. Sq. Mel.* 281 ;  
 wailzeant, *Mon.* 3251.
- Vailzeandlie, see Vailzantlie.
- Vaine, adj., vain, fruitless, *Mon.* 216.
- Vaine glore, n., vainglory, *Dr.* 226.
- Valais, n. pl., valleys, *Mon.* 6033.
- Valiantnes, n., valiance, *H. Sq. Mel.* 270.
- Valis, Valith, see Vails.
- Valzeantlye, see Vailzantlie.
- Vane, n., vain, *H. Sq. Mel.* 513.
- Vaniteis, n. pl., vanities, *Comp.* 277.
- Vapour, n., mist, *Pap.* 108 ;  
 vapouris, n. pl., vapours, *Dr.* 98.
- Variable, adj., *Depl.* 61 ;  
 variabyll, *Dr.* 411.
- Variance, n., variance, quarrelling, *Comp.* 294 ;  
 varians, *Trag.* 222.
- Variand, pr. p., varying, *Pap.* 421.
- Variasoun, n., inconstancy, *Dr.* 131 ;  
 variatioun, n. *Mon.* 102.
- Varlet, n., servant, *Sat.* 1473.
- Wassall, n., vassal, *Pap.* 256.
- Vassalage, n., vassalage, *H. Sq. Mel.* 416 ;  
 uassalage, *H. Sq. Mel.* 78.
- Vaxin, see Wax.
- Vayage, n., voyage, way, *Mon.* 2353 ;  
 veyage, *H. Sq. Mel.* 604. *ME. ve(i)age, vayage.*
- Vder, see Vther.
- Vecious, adj., vicious, *Dr.* 958 ;  
 vicious, *Dr.* 1070 ;  
 vitious, *Dr.* 276.
- Veirs, see Vers.
- Vellot, n., velvet, *Trag.* 21 ;  
 ueluoit, *Syde Tailлис* 73 ;  
 veluot, *H. Sq. Mel.* 377.
- Venerable, adj., *Depl.* 128 ;  
 -abyll, *Dr.* 563.
- Vengeance, n., *Depl.* 21 ;  
 -eence, *Mon.* 3778 ;  
 -ence, *H. Sq. Mel.* 754 ;  
 wengeance, *Mon.* 1674.
- Venimous, adj., venomous, *Mon.* 1006 ;  
 wennemous, *Flying* 16.
- Venisoun, n., venison, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1561 ;  
 uenisoun, *H. Sq. Mel.* 885.
- Verament, n., truth, *Sat.* 834 ;  
 verryment, *Dr.* 801.
- Veray, see Verray.
- Verelie, adj., verily, truly, *Sat.* 3278 ;  
 -ly, *Sat.* 2160 ;  
 -alye, *Mon.* 1358.
- Veritie, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1098 ;  
 verity, *Sat.* 1127 ;  
 verratie, *Mon.* 2390 ;  
 veryte, *Mon.* 655 ;  
 verytie, *Pap.* 973.
- Verray, adj., very, *Kitt. Conf.* 80 ;  
 proper, *Syde Tailлис* 24 ;  
 true, *Trag.* 286 ;  
 veray, *Mon.* 4777 ;  
 verraye, *Mon.* 2416 ;  
 verry, *Pap.* 971 ;  
 werie, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1378.
- Verryment, see Verament.
- Vers, n., verse, *H. Sq. Mel.* 880 ;  
 veirs, *Mon.* 3396.
- Vertew, n., virtue, by virtue of, *T. Sq. Mel.* 179 ;  
 (astrol.), *Dr.* 428 ;  
 vertewis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5455.
- Veschail, n., vessel, *H. Sq. Mel.* 700 ;  
 weschell, *Dr.* 254.
- Vesiand, pr. p., visiting, *Mon.* 1466 ;  
 vesie, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 257 ;  
 vesyit, 2 pl. pr., *Dr.* 499 ;  
 visie, v., *Sat.* 3164.
- Vespertyne, adj., vespertine, pertaining to vespers, hence to evening, *Mon.* 150.
- Vestiment, n., vestment, *Mon.* 146 ;  
 vestimentis, n. pl., *Depl.* 138.
- Vesyit, see Vesiand.
- Vexatioun, n., *H. Sq. Mel.* 981.
- Veyage, see Vayage.
- Uicaris, n. pl., vicars, *Trag.* 368 ;  
 uicar, n., *Mon.* 4709 ;  
 vickair, *Sat.* 2724 ;  
 vickar, *Sat.* 1989 ;  
 vicker, *Sat.* 4059.
- Vice, n., *Kitt. Conf.* 56 ;  
 vices, n. pl., *Sat.* 3912 ;  
 vicis, n. pl., *Kitt. Conf.* 117 ;  
 vyce, n., *Mon.* 124 ;  
 vycis, n. pl., *Sat.* 983.
- Vickair, -ar, -er, see Uicaris.
- Vickarage, n., *Sat.* 2861.
- Victorie, n., victory, *Pap.* 228 ;  
 -rye, *Mon.* 2054.
- Victuail, n., victuals, *H. Sq. Mel.* 703.
- Vilipendit, pa. p., rated of little value, despised, *Sat.* 3876. *OF. vilipender, L. vilipendere, to consider worthless.*

- Vilitie, n., vility, vileness, *Pap.* 376. ME., OF., *vilitié*.
- Village, n., *Pap.* 712; uillagis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3459.
- Villaine, n., villain, base-born, low-minded rustic, *Sat.* 2783.
- Villanie, n., *Mon.* 488.
- Vincuste, pa. p., vanquished, *Mon.* 3619; uincuste, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 3647; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 3629.
- Virgen, n., virgin, *Mon.* 2338; uirgenis, n. pl., *Pap.* 1003; uirgines, *Pap.* 775; uirginis, *Depl.* 155; uirginnis, *Dr.* 556; virgins, *Sat.* 3925; uirgyng, n., *Mon.* 1024.
- Virginee, n., sign of Virgo, *Pap.* 121.
- Uirtus, n. pl., Virtues (order of angels), *Dr.* 529.
- Visage, n., face, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1163; uisage, *Syde Taillis* 138; visage, *Trag.* 18; wisage, *Dr.* 922.
- Uisair, n., visor, *H. Sq. Mel.* 477.
- Visie, see Vesiand.
- Visionis, n. pl., *Dr.* 326; visioun, *Dr.* 147.
- Visitatioun, n., *Mon.* 3849.
- Vitale, adj., vital, *Pap.* 105.
- Vituous, see Vecious.
- Vittaillit, 3 s. pa., victualled, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1102.
- Vm-, Vn-, see Um-, Un-.
- Vocatioun, n., *Mon.* 326.
- Voce, n., voice, *Mon.* 992.
- Volt, n., vault, *Dr.* 358. ME. *route*, OF. *vaute*, *vaulte*.
- Vow, n., vow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1089; vowis, n. pl., *Sat.* 3387; vows, n. pl., *Sat.* 3400; wowe, n., *Mon.* 3079; wowis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5886.
- Vowit, pa. p., vowed, *Sat.* 1208.
- Vulgair, adj., vulgar, belonging to the common people, *Mon.* 540; vulgare, *Mon.* 560.
- Vyce, see Vice.
- Vylde, adj., vile, *Sat.* 39; vyle, adj., dirty, *Mon.* 710; sinful, *Mon.* 467.
- Wa, n., woe, *Sat.* 578.
- Wacheman, n., watchman, *Comp.* 307.
- Waif, 1 s. pr., wave, swing to and fro, *Bagsche* 224; waifit, 3 pl. pa., *Jousting* 19; weaue, v., *Sat.* 4025 [*Bann. MS.* waif].
- Waik, adj., weak, *Sat.* 1981; wak, *Dr.* 388.
- Waill, v., select, pick, *Pap.* 443; waillit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 258, 839.
- Waillis, n. pl., walls (of a ship), bulwarks, *H. Sq. Mel.* 724, 756.
- Waillit, adj., selected, *H. Sq. Mel.* 606.
- Wailz-, see Vailz-.
- Waine, v., ween, think, *Sat.* 4417; OE. *wénan*.
- Wair, n., ? ware, *Sat.* 4381.
- Wair, see War.
- Waird, n., ward, *Trag.* 148.
- Wairdians, n. pl., wardens, guardians, *Sat.* 3986; wardane, n., *Pap.* 593.
- Wairde, v., ward, guard, *Sat.* 4489; wairdit, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 844.
- Wairit, 3 s. pa., expended, laid out, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1286.
- Wairne, see Warne.
- Waist, n., waist, *Sat.* 1376.
- Waist, v., waste, *Flying* 35; waistand, pr. p., *Flying* 46; waistit, 3 s. pa., laid waste, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1063.
- Wait, 1 s. pr., wot, know, *H. Sq. Mel.* 48; 3 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1238; wat, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 2927; wate, 1 s. pr., *Pap.* 736; watt, 1 s. pr., *Pap.* 56.
- Waitit, 3 s. pa., waited, *H. Sq. Mel.* 264; watand, pr. p., *Pap.* 1008; watit, pa. p., *Mon.* 149.
- Wak, see Waik.
- Waknes, n., weakness, *Dr.* 460.
- Wald, 3 s. pa., would, *H. Sq. Mel.* 28; 3 pl. pr., *Mon.* 33; walde, 3 s. pr., *Dr.* 469.
- Walking, pr. p., waking, *Dr.* 65; walkyng, *Dr.* 142.
- Walking, pr. p., walking, *Sat.* 3467; walkis, 3 s. pr., *Pea. Coff.* 64.
- Walkryfe, adj., watchful, *Dr.* 897.
- Wallaway, int., well-away, *Mon.* 5849; walloway, *Sat.* 1145; welaway, *Mon.* 5474.
- Wallet, n., *Sat.* 4405.
- Wallie, adj., handsome, fine, *Sat.* 2434, 4333; in phr. *wallie fall*, fair fall, good luck to.
- Wallis, n. pl., walls, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1130.

- Wallis, n. pl., waves, *Dr.* 128. See Waws.
- Wallope, v., gallop, *Comp.* 179. ONF. \**walsper*, F. *galsper*.
- Walloway, see Wallaway.
- Walter, n., water, *Mon.* 698; sphere of water, *Dr.* 372; walteris, gen. pl., *Mon.* 1680; water, n., *Sat.* 1383; watter, *Depl.* 109; mak watter, *Sat.* 4013; watteris, gen. pl., *Mon.* 1566; wattry, adj., *Mon.* 6307.
- Walx, n., wax, *Mon.* 4793.
- Wamb, n., womb, *Mon.* 4011.
- Wambe, n., stomach, *Sat.* 4346; wame, *H. Sq. Mel.* 985.
- Wan, 3 s. pa., won, gained, *H. Sq. Mel.* 241.
- Wand, n., wand, rod, *Mon.* 422; wande, *Mon.* 48; wandis, n. pl., *Comp.* 180; (fig. scourges), *Mon.* 417; wands, *Sat.* 3815.
- Wandrand, pr. p., wandering, *Mon.* 3542; wandryng, pr. p., *Mon.* 1128.
- Wane, see *Will of wane*.
- Wan-fortune, n., ill-luck, *Sat.* 4022.
- Wanton, adj., wanton, *Sat.* 982; wantoun, *Mon.* 2265; wantown, *Comp.* 239.
- Wantoner, probable error for wanton, *Sat.* 2758.
- Wantones, n., wantonness, *Comp.* 182; wantounes, *Kitt. Conf.* 80.
- Wantonlie, adv., wantonly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 371; wantounlie, *Pap.* 165.
- Wantoun, see Wanton.
- Wantyng, n., need, *Dr.* 860.
- Wapoun, n., weapon, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1286.
- War, adj., careful, *Mon.* 657.
- War, adj., worse, *Sat.* 1392; warst, worst, *Sat.* 1500; werst, *Mon.* 398.
- War, 3 s. pa., were, *Mon.* 14; ware, 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 1273; wair, 3 pl. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 727.
- Ward-, see Warld.
- Wardane, see Wairdanis.
- Wareit, adj., accursed, *Ped. Coff.* 59. See Wary.
- Warie, see Wary.
- Wark, n., work, *Trag.* 237; writings, *Comp.* 321; warke, a piece of work, *Mon.* 1368; warkis, n. pl., offices, duties, *T. Sq. Mel.* 154.
- Warkman, n., craftsman, *Sat.* 2464.
- Warld n., world, *H. Sq. Mel.* 454; all the warld, everybody, *T. Sq. Mel.* 14; society, *Comp.* 376; wardlis, gen. s., *Dr.* 129.
- Warldlie, adj., worldly, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1183; -ly, *Mon.* 5159; -lye, *Mon.* 7; wardlie, *Dr.* 192; wardly, *Trag.* 320.
- Warlo, n., warlock, devil, *Cupar Banns* 33. OE. *wǣrloza*.
- Warme, adj., warm, *Dr.* 10.
- Warmyth, 3 s. pr., warmeth, *Mon.* 1842.
- Warne, v., summon, *Sat.* 1786; notify, *T. Sq. Mel.* 141; wairne, 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 47.
- Warst, see War.
- Wary, v., warn, curse, *Sat.* 1364; warie, v., *Syde Taillis* 36; 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 364; waryand, pr. p., *Dr.* 168; warye, 1 pl. pr., *Pap.* 490; waryit, pa. p., *Dr.* 91; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1466. OE. *wierzan*, *wǣrzan*.
- Was, Wase, Wasse, forms of Was, *freq.*
- Wasche, see Wesche.
- Wassall, see V-.
- Wat-, see Wait-.
- Watcheis, n. pl., watches, look-outs, *Pap.* 945.
- Water, Watter, Wattry, see Walter.
- Water-kaill, n., water-kale, broth or soup made from cabbage, *Sat.* 2570.
- Waws, n. pl., waves, *Sat.* 622.
- Wax, v., wax, grow, *Sat.* 1587; waxit, pr. p. (of the moon), *Mon.* 156.
- Wear, see Weir.
- Weaue, see Waif.
- Wedder, see Wodder.
- Weddie, see Widdie.
- Wedis, see Weid.
- Wedowis, n. pl., widows, *Mon.* 4040.
- Weicht, n., weight, *Sat.* 2856.
- Weid, n., dress, garb, *H. Sq. Mel.* 371; (esp. of mourning), *T. Sq. Mel.* 214; weidis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 22; duill weidis, n. pl., mourning dress, *T. Sq. Mel.* 127; weidis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5440.
- Weil, adv., well, *Pap.* 406.
- Weildit, 3 s. pa., wielded, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1300.
- Weilfair, n., welfare, *Sat.* 7.
- We'll, we'll, *Sat.* 1367.

- Weill, adv., well, *H. Sq. Mel.* 237.  
 Weill-fairde, adj., well-favoured, *Sat.* 2434.  
 Weill-wittit, adj., clever-witted, *Sat.* 856.  
 Wein, 1 s. pr., ween, think, *Sat.* 1054; weind, 1 s. pa., *Sat.* 3372; weine, 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 1422; wene, *Mon.* 398.  
 Weipung, pr. p., weeping, *Mon.* 1129; wepyng, *Dr.* 232.  
 Weir, n., war, *H. Sq. Mel.* 110; wear, n., *Sat.* 1849; weiris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 257; weris, n. pl., *Mon.* 53.  
 Weir, v., wear, *Pap.* 707; 2 s. pr., *Sat.* 3374.  
 Weir, in phr. 'but weir,' without doubt, *Pap.* 1110; 'withouttin weir,' *H. Sq. Mel.* 436.  
 Weird, n., fate, *Pap.* 490.  
 Weirour, n., warrior, *T. Sq. Mel.* 200; weiriouris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 432; werioure, *Mon.* 2944.  
 Weiris, see Weir.  
 Weirlike, adj., warlike, *H. Sq. Mel.* 22.  
 Weit, adj., wet, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1024.  
 Well, n., source, *Sat.* 3497; well, n., *Flyting* 41.  
 Welterand, pr. p., weltering, *H. Sq. Mel.* 770.  
 Welth, n., wealth, prosperity, *Bagsche* 181.  
 Welthynes, n., wealthiness, *Mon.* 4414.  
 Wemen, n. pl., women, *H. Sq. Mel.* 102.  
 Wend, v., go, *T. Sq. Mel.* 175; wende, *Mon.* 23.  
 Wene, see Wein.  
 Vengeance, see Vengeance.  
 Wennemous, see Venimous.  
 Werk, n., work, deed, *Mon.* 429; werkis, n. pl., *Flyting* 26; n. pl., books, *Dr.* 747.  
 Werp, n., warp, *Kitt. Conf.* 91.  
 Werst, see War.  
 Werye, adj., weary, *Mon.* 316.  
 Wesche, v., wash, *T. Sq. Mel.* 51; wasche, *Mon.* 4528; weschin, pa. p., *Mon.* 1530; wuische, 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1371; wysche, 3 s. pa., *Mon.* 469.  
 Wesche, n., stale, urine, *Sat.* 4146.  
 Weschell, see Veschaill.  
 West, n., waste, *Mon.* 1804.  
 West, n., west, *Mon.* 338.  
 Wey, n., way, *Ped. Coff.* 64.  
 Weyis, n. pl., weighs, scales, *Mon.* 2286.  
 Wicht, adj., brave, *H. Sq. Mel.* 101; stalwart, *H. Sq. Mel.* 373.  
 Wicht, n., creature, *Bagsche* 71; wichtis, n. pl., men, *H. Sq. Mel.* 695; wycht, n., creature, *Bagsche* 212.  
 Wichtlie, adv., bravely, *H. Sq. Mel.* 582.  
 Widdcock, n., woodcock, *Sat.* 3528.  
 Widdie, n., widdy, North E. var. of Withy, lit. rope, freq. halter, gallows-rope, *Sat.* 4025; weddie, *Bagsche* 151; wyddie, *Bagsche* 224.  
 Widdiefow, n., one who fills, or should fill, a widdy, or halter, a worthless rascal, *Sat.* 2181, 3986; widdiefows, n. pl., *Sat.* 3676.  
 Will of wane, phr., wandering without a dwelling-place, *Bagsche* 212. *Wane*, Sc. form of *wone*, dwelling: *will*, ON. *villr*, erring, astray, cf. *wild*.  
 Wilsome, adj., wilful, obstinate, erring, *Ped. Coff.* 64. ME., ON. *villusamr*.  
 Winding-scheit, n., sheet in which the corpse is prepared for burial, *Sat.* 3582; wynding-scheit, *Mon.* 4554.  
 Wind-mill, *Sat.* 4358.  
 Winning, n., profit, *Dr.* 309; livelihood, *Sat.* 2570.  
 Wirrear, n., worrier, *Bagsche* 26.  
 Wirrie, v., worry, *Bagsche* 104; wirreit, pa. p., *Bagsche* 73; wirryit, pa. p., *Bagsche* 91.  
 Wische, v., wish, direct, point out the way, *Sat.* 1929.  
 Wiss, 1 s. pr., wis, know, think, *Ped. Coff.* 64; wist, 3 s. pa., knew, *H. Sq. Mel.* 935.  
 Wissing, pr. p., wishing, *Mon.* 6251.  
 Wit, v., know, *H. Sq. Mel.* 763; 2 s. pr., *Flyting* 35; wittin, pa. p., *Syde Taillis* 111.  
 Witsoun, Whitson, *Jousting* 1.  
 Wo, n., woe, *Mon.* 747.  
 Woare, 3 s. pa., wore, *Sat.* 2915.  
 Wod, v., wager, *Sat.* 814; woid, 1 s. pr., *Sat.* 4032.  
 Wod, adj., mad, insane, *Sat.* 3472; wode, *Mon.* 1460.

- Wodbind, n., woodbine, *H. Sq. Mel.* 991.  
 Wodder, n., weather, *Dr.* 774; woder, *Pap.* 355; wedder, *Syde Taillis* 33.  
 Woddercock, n., weathercock, *Pap.* 368.  
 Wodderis, gen. s., wether's, *Mon.* 5443; n. pl., *Mon.* 2223; widders, gen. s., *Sat.* 4264.  
 Woddis, n. pl., woods, *Mon.* 1448.  
 Woddyng, n., wedding, *Mon.* 4700.  
 Wode, see Wod.  
 Woft, n., weft, *Kitt. Conf.* 91.  
 Woid, see Wod.  
 Woll, n., wool, *Mon.* 4803; woll loft, *Kitt. Conf.* 92; wollin, woollen cloth, *Kitt. Conf.* 91.  
 Woltryng, n., rolling, moving, *Dr.* 128.  
 Womentyng, n., lamentation, *Mon.* 1126.  
 Word, n., word, *Mon.* 292; wordis, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 329; wourde, n., *Mon.* 4380; wourdis, n. pl., *Mon.* 3636.  
 Worschip, v., *Mon.* 2423; wyrship, *Mon.* 2314; wyrshipyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 2268.  
 Worschip, n., *Mon.* 2466.  
 Wos, 3 s. pa., was, *Comp.* 94.  
 Woun, pa. p., won, *Dr.* 565.  
 Wourde, see Word.  
 Wowe, Wowis, see Vow.  
 Wower, n., wooer, applicant, *Sat.* 2152.  
 Wrache, n., wretch, *Dr.* 1081; wracheis, gen. pl., *Mon.* 407; wrachis, n. pl., *Mon.* 5981; wreche, n., *Ped. Coff.* 59.  
 Wracheit, adj., wretched, *Dr.* 27; wrechit, *Mon.* 2004.  
 Wrait, see Write.  
 Wraith, n., wroth, *Mon.* 477.  
 Wraith, adj., wroth, angry, *Sat.* 4422; wroith, *Mon.* 4525.  
 Wrakyng, pr. p., wreaking, *Pap.* 530.  
 Wrang, v., wrong, *Bagsche* 71; wrangit, pa. p., *Sat.* 37.  
 Wrang, n., wrong, *Dr.* 950.  
 Wrang, adj., wrong, *Sat.* 1148.  
 Wrangous, adj., wrongful, *Dr.* 308; wrangus, *Mon.* 1954.  
 Wrangouslie, adv., wrongfully, *Sat.* 2419.  
 Wrappit, pa. p., wrapped, intertwined, *H. Sq. Mel.* 991.  
 Wrech-, see Wrach-.  
 Wrecheitnes, n., wretchedness, *Mon.* 5987.  
 Wreik, v., wreak, *Flyting* 16; wrokin, pa. p., *Jousting* 41.  
 Wreistit, pa. p., wrested, *Sat.* 469.  
 Wrichts, see Maister.  
 Wrinks, n. pl., tricks, *Sat.* 2056.  
 Write, v., write, *Sat.* 4469; writ, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1516; wrait, 1 s. pa., wrote, *Trag.* 122; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 24; 3 pl. pa., *Mon.* 567; wryt, 3 pl. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 23; wryte, 1 s. pr., *H. Sq. Mel.* 31; wrytt, v., *Mon.* 204; wryttin, pa. p., *Mon.* 1244; wryttis, 3 pl. pr., *Mon.* 491.  
 Wrocht, 1 s. pa., wrought, *Bagsche* 55; 3 s. pa., *H. Sq. Mel.* 22; pa. p., *H. Sq. Mel.* 137.  
 Wrokin, see Wreik.  
 Wrsis, see U-.  
 Wryt-, see Write.  
 Wryte, n., writing, *Mon.* 5319; holy wryte, holy scripture, *Mon.* 1471.  
 Wryting, n., *Flyting* 16; wrytting, *Dr.* 804; wrytting, *Mon.* 537.  
 Wryttaris, n. pl., *Mon.* 5280.  
 Ws, pron, us, *Dr.* 367.  
 Wuische, see Wesche.  
 Wusp, n., wisp, *Sat.* 1921.  
 Wy, n., ? error for Roy, *Sat.* 620 (see note).  
 Wycheis, n. pl., witches, *Mon.* 5845.  
 Wycht, see Wicht.  
 Wyddie, see Widdie.  
 Wydder, v., wither, *Mon.* 5472.  
 Wyt, v., wyte, blame, *Dr.* 234, *Depl.* 3.  
 Wykketis, n. pl., wickets, *Pap.* 911.  
 Wyld, adj., wild, *Mon.* 807; mad, insane, *H. Sq. Mel.* 298.  
 Wyle, v., wile, snare, *Sat.* 228.  
 Wyle, n., wile, *Mon.* 897; wyles, n. pl., *Sat.* 719.  
 Wylie, adj., wily, *Sat.* 1559.  
 Wyndo, n., window, *Mon.* 1386.  
 Wyne, n., wine, *H. Sq. Mel.* 479; wyne zaird, vineyard, *Comp.* 39.  
 Wynter, n., winter, *Dr.* 91; wynteris, gen. s., *Dr.* 64.  
 Wyre, n., wire (hair), *H. Sq. Mel.* 948.  
 Wyrship, see Worschip.  
 Wysche, see Wesche.



- Y-, freq. scribal form of *th-*, as in *Yai*, they; *yam*, them; *yair*, their; *yar*, their; *yat*, that; *ye*, the.  
 Yce, n., ice, *Sat.* 1050.  
 Ydill, adj., idle, *Mon.* 1266.  
 Ydilnes, n., idleness, *Mon.* 1264.  
 Ydolatrie, n., *Comp.* 445; ydolatrie, *Mon.* 2198.  
 Ydoll, n., *Mon.* 2403.  
 Yle, n., isle, *Dr.* 744; ylis, n. pl., *Dr.* 731.  
 Ymage, n., image, effigy, *Mon.* 2097; ymagis, n. pl., *Comp.* 422.  
 Ymagerie, n., image, *Mon.* 1845; -ye, *Mon.* 2268; -reis, n. pl., *Mon.* 2650.  
 Yneuch, see *Aneuch*.  
 Ypocrisie, n., hypocrisy, *Mon.* 76.  
 Ypocrite, n., hypocrite, *Pap.* 719.  
 Yrische, adj., Irish, Erse, *Mon.* 628.  
 Yschare, n., usher, *Dr.* 23.
- 3aild, pa. p., yielded up, *Pap.* 1147; 3ald, 3 pl., pa., *Mon.* 4000; 3eild, v., *H. Sq. Mel.* 558; 1 s. pa., *T. Sq. Mel.* 140; 3 s. pa., *Sat.* 3469.  
 3airnis, 3 pl. pr., yearn, *Comp.* 471; 3arnis, 3 s pr., *Comp.* 50; 3arnyng, pr. p., *Mon.* 360; 3earnis, 3 s. pr., *Sat.* 930.  
 3allow, adj., yellow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 125; 3ealow, *Sat.* 1152.  
 3amer, n., loud complaints or cries, *Mon.* 6002.  
 3a'r, y'are, ye are, *Sat.* 2195.  
 3e, pron., s. and pl., ye.  
 3e, yea, *Comp.* 180, *Sat.* 936; 3ea, *Sat.* 900.  
 3e, the, *Sat.* 1139.  
 3ea-, 3ei-, see 3a-.  
 3eid, 2 s. pa., gaed, went, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1017; 3 s. pa., *Dr.* 655.
- 3eild, see 3aild.  
 3e'ill, ye'll, *Sat.* 3691.  
 3eing, see 3ing.  
 3eir, n., year, *Depl.* 22; 3eiris, n. pl., *H. Sq. Mel.* 1389.  
 3eirlic, adv., *Sat.* 3367; -lye, *Mon.* 4770.  
 3e'is, ye shall, *Sat.* 536, 1937.  
 3ell, n., yell, *Dr.* 165; 3ellis, n. pl., *Mon.* 1418.  
 3eoman, n., yeoman, *Sat.* 813.  
 3es, yes, *Sat.* 433.  
 3et, n., gate, *Sat.* 778; 3etis, n. pl., *Sat.* 1199; 3ett, *Mon.* 5964.  
 3ewt, see 3owtis.  
 3ing, adj., young, *Pap.* 501; 3eing, *Pap.* 305; 3oung, *H. Sq. Mel.* 221.  
 3istrene, n., yestreen, *Syde Taillis* 65.  
 3it, yet, still, *Mon.* 1142; 3itt, *Mon.* 339.  
 3on, yon, *Sat.* 330; 3one, *H. Sq. Mel.* 1243.  
 3onder, adj., yonder, *Sat.* 2337.  
 3ou, pron., you, *Sat.* 1010; 3ov, *Pap.* 373; 3ow, *H. Sq. Mel.* 563.  
 3oung, see 3ing.  
 3our, pron., your, *H. Sq. Mel.* 168.  
 3outh, n., youth, *H. Sq. Mel.* 37; 3outhie, *Pap.* 528.  
 3outhage, n., youthhood, *Sat.* 512 [*Bann. MS.* 3owtheid].  
 3outhed, n., youthhood, *Pap.* 379; 3outhheid, *Sat.* 982.  
 3owis, n. pl., ewes, *Dr.* 903.  
 3owlyng, n., yowling, uttering of prolonged cries, *Dr.* 165.  
 3owtis, n. pl., cries, roars, *Mon.* 1418; 3ewt, n., *Mon.* 6002; 3owtyng, *Dr.* 165.  
 3uill, n., Yule, *Sat.* 631; 3ule, *Comp.* 284.  
 Zodiack, n., zodiac, *Dr.* 486.



# The Scottish Text Society.

*Founded in 1882 for the purpose of Printing and Editing Texts  
illustrative of Scottish Language and Literature.*

---

## President.

The Right Hon. LORD MACMILLAN.

## Vice-Presidents.

DAVID BAIRD SMITH, C.B.E., LL.D.

Principal Sir ROBERT SANGSTER RAIT, C.B.E., D.L., LL.D.

Professor H. J. C. GRIERSON, LL.D.

WALTER W. BLACKIE.

## Council.

W. TOD RITCHIE, M.A.

The Rev. GEORGE CHRISTIE, D.D.

Professor JOHN GIRVAN.

JAMES BEVERIDGE, M.A.

Sir ROBERT BRUCE, LL.D.

WILLIAM ANGUS.

WILLIAM GRANT, LL.D., M.A.

GEORGE WILLIAM BLACKWOOD.

JOHN GRANT, B.A.

T. CALLANDER WADE, M.B.E., LL.B.

WILLIAM GEDDIE.

Professor Sir W. A. CRAIGIE, LL.D., D.Litt.

The Hon. LORD ST VIGEANS.

THOMAS INNES of Learney, Advocate, 35 Inverleith Row, Edinburgh,  
*Hon. Secretary.*

RICHARD FERRAR PATTERSON, D.Litt., Graham's Dyke, Bearsden,  
Dunbartonshire, *General Editor.*

Sir FRANCIS J. GRANT, K.C.V.O., LL.D., W.S., Court of the Lord  
Lyon, H.M. Register House, Edinburgh, *Treasurer.*

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

## FIRST SERIES.

- 1883-84 { THE KINGIS QUAIR, together with A Ballad of Good Counsel. By King James I. Edited by the Rev. Professor W. W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 113 and lv. (Part I.) (1)
- 1883-84 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part I. Edited by John Small, M.A. pp. 160 and iv. (*Out of print.*) (2)
- 1883-84 { THE COURT OF VENUS. By Iohne Rolland, 1575. Edited by the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D. pp. 231 and xxxii. (3)
- 1884-85 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part II. Edited by John Small, M.A. pp. 169 and vi. (4)
- 1884-85 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part I. Translated into Scottish from the original Latin by Father James Dalrymple. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 130 and iv. (5)
- 1884-85 { SCHIR WILLIAM WALLACE, Knight of Ellerslie. Part I. By Henry the Minstrel, commonly known as Blind Harry. Edited by James Moir, M.A. pp. 181. (6)
- 1885-86 { THE WALLACE. Part II. Edited by James Moir, M.A. pp. 198. (7)
- 1885-86 { SIR TRISTREM. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Edited by G. P. M'Neill, M.A. pp. 148 and xlviii. (8)
- 1885-86 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part I. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 176 and vii. (9)
- 1886-87 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part II. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 160 and iv. (10)
- 1886-87 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part III. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 96 and lvii. (11)
- 1886-87 { GAU'S RICHT VAY TO THE KINGDOME OF HEVINE. Edited by the Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D. pp. 130 and lviii. (12)
- 1887-88 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS (Fourteenth Century). Part I. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 224 and v. (13)
- 1887-88 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part II. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 270 and xxvi. (14)
- 1887-88 { NINIANE WINȜET'S WORKS. Vol. I. Edited by the Rev. J. King Hewison. pp. 140 and cxx. (15)
- 1888-89 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part III. Introduction. By Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. cclxxxiii. (*Out of print.*) (16)
- 1888-89 { THE WALLACE. Part III. Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By James Moir, M.A. pp. 189 and liv. (17)
- 1888-89 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part II. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 386 and iii. (18)

- 1889-90 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part III. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 262 and iii. (19)  
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part I. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 220 and vi. (20)  
 THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part IV. Containing the first portion of the Notes. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D. pp. 244. (21)
- 1890-91 { NINIANE WINJET'S WORKS. Vol. II. Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. J. King Hewison. pp. 203 and xxxiii. (22)  
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part III. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 192 and iii. (23)  
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part II. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 181 and lix. (24)
- 1891-92 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part IV. Completing the Text. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 285 and iii. (25)  
 THE VERNACULAR WRITINGS OF GEORGE BUCHANAN. Edited by P. Hume Brown, M.A., LL.D. pp. 75 and xxxviii. (26)  
 SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS IN RIMING STANZAS. Part I. Edited by F. J. Amours. pp. 187 and vi. (27)
- 1892-93 { SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part III. Containing first portion of Notes. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 188 and iii. (28)  
 THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part V. Completion of Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D. And Appendix, by Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 291. (29)  
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part IV. Completion of Notes, Appendix, Glossary, and Index of Proper Names. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 186 and xii. (30)
- 1893-94 { BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part I. Edited by the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 351 and iii. (*Out of print.*) (31)  
 BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part II. Edited by the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 430 and viii. (32)
- 1894-95 { BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part III. Introduction. By the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. cxi. (*Out of print.*) (33)  
 LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. Part IV. Completion of Text, with Notes, Glossary, &c. By William Murison, M.A. pp. 328 and vii. (34)  
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part V. Notes (first portion). By the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, D.D. pp. 256 and iv. (35)
- 1895-96 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER SCOTT. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 218 and xxii. (36)  
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part VI. Completion of Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, D.D. pp. 240 and l. (37)
- 1896-97 { SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS IN RIMING STANZAS. Part II. Edited by F. J. Amours. pp. 294 and xc. (*Out of print.*) (38)  
 THE GUDE AND GODLIE BALLATIS. Edited by the Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D. pp. 338 and cliv. (*Out of print.*) (39)

- 1897-98 { THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. Vol. I. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 306 and xxvii. (40)  
 { THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. Vol. II. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 345 and iii. (41)
- 1898-99 { LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. I. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 414 and clx. (*Out of print.*) (42)  
 { LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. II. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 478 and xii. (*Out of print.*) (43)
- 1899-1900 { GILBERT OF THE HAYE'S PROSE MS. (1456). Vol. I. *The Buke of the Law of Armys, or Buke of Bataillis.* Edited by J. H. Stevenson. pp. 303 and cvii. (44)  
 { CATHOLIC TRACTATES OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY (1573-1600). Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. pp. 308 and lxxiii. (*Out of print.*) (45)
- 1900-01 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS, being Purvey's Revision of Wycliffe's Version, turned into Scots by Murdoch Nisbet (c. 1520). Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 300 and xxxvii. (46)  
 { LIVY'S HISTORY OF ROME: THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS. Translated into Scots by John Bellenden (1533). Vol. I. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A. pp. 305 and xvii. (47)
- 1901-02 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER HUME (?1557-1609). Edited by the Rev. Alexander Lawson, B.D. pp. 279 and lxxiii. (48)  
 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS. Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. II. pp. 367 and ix. (49)
- 1902-03 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN (c. 1420). Printed on Parallel Pages from the Cottonian and Wemyss MSS., with the Variants of the other Texts. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.). pp. 351 and xix. (50)  
 { LIVY'S HISTORY OF ROME: THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS. Completion of Text, with Notes and Glossary. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 408. (*Out of print.*) (51)
- 1903-04 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS. Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. III. pp. 397 and xiii. (52)  
 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. III. (Text, Vol. II.). pp. 497 and xiv. (53)
- 1904-05 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. IV. (Text, Vol. III.). pp. 435 and xi. (54)  
 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.). pp. 327 and xxi. (55)
- 1905-06 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. V. (Text, Vol. IV.). pp. 433 and xi. (56)  
 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. VI. (Text, Vol. V.). pp. 436 and xv. (*Out of print.*) (57)

- 1906-07 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. III. (Text, Vol. II.). pp. 198 and xix. (58)  
 POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, and other Pieces from Laing MS. No. 447. Supplementary Volume. Edited, with Introduction, Appendices, Notes, and Glossary, by George Stevenson, M.A. pp. 392 and lxxv. (59)
- 1907-08 { LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. III. Glossary and Index. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 195 and xii. (60)  
 A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MIDDLE SCOTS POETS. With an Introduction on the History of their Reputations. By William Geddie, M.A. pp. 364 and cix. (61)
- 1908-09 { GILBERT OF THE HAYE'S PROSE MS. (1456). Vol. II. *The Buke of the Ordre of Knychthede, and The Buke of the Governauce of Princis.* Edited by J. H. Stevenson. pp. 165 and lii. (62)  
 THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. I. (Introduction, Notes, Glossary, and Index). pp. 238 and cv. (63)
- 1909-10 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. I. (Introduction, Appendix, Notes, Index of Words and Glossary, and General Index). pp. 186 and clxiv. (64)  
 PIECES FROM THE MAKULLOCH AND THE GRAY MSS., TOGETHER WITH THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS. Edited by the late George Stevenson, M.A., B.Litt. With Preface, Introduction, and Notes. pp. 303 and xix. (65)

## SECOND SERIES.

- 1910-11 { THE KINGIS QUAIR, together with a Ballad of Good Counsel. By King James I. of Scotland. Edited by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D., Ph.D., F.B.A. pp. 122 and lxiv. (*Out of print.*) (Part I.)  
 LANCELOT OF THE LAIK. From Cambridge University Library MS. Edited by Margaret Muriel Grey, M.A. pp. 113 and xxxvi. (2)
- 1911-12 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypress Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. I. pp. 254 and cxix. (3)  
 THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypress Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 434 and xviii. (4)
- 1912-13 { POEMS OF JOHN STEWART OF BALDYNNEIS. From the MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Edited by Thomas Crockett, M.A. Vol. II. (Text). pp. 268 and vii. (5)  
 THE WORKS OF WILLIAM FOWLER. Edited by Henry W. Meikle. Vol. I. (Verse). pp. 399 and xi. (6)
- 1913-14 { THE MAITLAND FOLIO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Dunbar, Douglas, Henryson, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A., LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 454 and xviii. (7)

- 1914-15 { THE THREE PRESTIS OF PEBLIS. Edited from the Asloan and Charteris Texts, by T. D. Robb, M.A. pp. 99 and xlv. (8)  
 THE MAITLAND QUARTO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Arbuthnot, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A., LL.D. pp. 306 and xix. (9)
- 1919-20 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton-Grierson, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 317 and xviii. (10)
- 1920-21 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING. Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A., and H. B. Charlton, M.A. Vol. I. *The Dramatic Works*, with an Introductory Essay on the Growth of the Senecan Tradition in Renaissance Tragedy. pp. 482 and cxxix. (11)  
 THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. II. Containing Part II. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 107-248) and Part I. of *Les Vœux du Paon*, now edited for the first time, from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 248 and cxvii. (12)
- 1921-22 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton Grierson, LL.D. Vol. II. pp. 450 and ix. (13)
- 1922-23 { THE ASLOAN MANUSCRIPT. A Miscellany in Prose and Verse. Written by John Asloan in the reign of James the Fifth. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. I. pp. 337 and xv. (14)
- 1923-24 { FERGUSSON'S SCOTTISH PROVERBS. From the Original Print of 1641. Together with a larger Manuscript Collection of about the same period hitherto unpublished. Edited by Erskine Beveridge, LL.D. pp. 128 and xl. (15)  
 THE ASLOAN MANUSCRIPT. A Miscellany in Prose and Verse. Written by John Asloan in the reign of James the Fifth. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. II. pp. 284 and xi. (16)
- 1924-25 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. I. Containing Part I. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 1-106) and *Li Fuerres de Gadres*, edited from MS. 264 of Bodley's Library. pp. 210 and cclxxxiv. (17)
- 1925-26 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton Grierson, LL.D. Vol. III. (Introduction, Notes, Glossary, and Index). pp. 312 and xii. (18)  
 THE MEROURE OF WYFDOME. Composed for the Use of James IV., King of Scots, A.D. 1490. By Johannes de Irlandia, Professor of Theology in the University of Paris. Edited by Charles Macpherson, M.C., M.A., Ph.D. Vol. I. pp. 233 and xlvii. (19)
- 1926-27 { THE MAITLAND FOLIO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Dunbar, Douglas, Henryson, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. II. pp. 187 and vii. (20)  
 THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. III. Containing Part III. of the Buik of Alexander (namely, pp. 248-352) and Part II. (1) of *Les Vœux du Paon*, now edited for the first time from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 208 and cviii. (21)



- 1927-28 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writtin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 354 and xx. (22)  
 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writtin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. III. pp. 361 and xv. (23)
- 1928-29 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING. Edited by L. E. Kastner, D.Litt., and H. B. Charlton, M.A. Vol. II. *The Non-Dramatic Works*. pp. 644 and liii. (24)  
 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. IV. Containing Part IV. of the Buik of Alexander (namely, pp. 353-442) and Part II. (2) of Les Vœux du Paon, now edited for the first time from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 429 and xii. (25)
- 1929-30 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writtin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. IV. pp. 335 and xiv. (26)

## THIRD SERIES.

- 1929-30 { THE WORKS OF SIR DAVID LINDSAY OF THE MOUNT, 1490-1555. Edited by Douglas Hamer, M.C., M.A. Vol. I. Text of the Poems. pp. 405 and ix. (Part I.)
- 1930-31 { THE WORKS OF SIR DAVID LINDSAY OF THE MOUNT, 1490-1555. Edited by Douglas Hamer, M.C., M.A. Vol. II. Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis. pp. 405 and xi. (2)  
 { THE SEVIN SEAGES. Translatit out of prois in Scottis meter be Iohne Rolland in Dalkeith. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by George F. Black, Ph.D. pp. 400 and xxxi. (3)
- 1931-32 { MISCELLANY VOLUME.  
 THE SCOTTISH TEXT SOCIETY. By W. B. Menzies, Hon. Sec.  
 THE SEA LAW OF SCOTLAND. Edited by T. Callander Wade, M.B.E., LL.B.  
 PHILOTUS. Edited by Miss A. J. Mill, Ph.D.  
 THE JOY OF TEARS (Sir William Mure). Edited by C. Davis.  
 ROBERT WEDDERBURN, NOTARY AND POET. By W. B. Menzies, Hon. Sec.  
 THE SQUARE OF JELUSY. Edited by Dr J. T. T. Brown. pp. 212 and v. (4)  
 THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writtin in Tyme of Pest. Vol. I. By George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. pp. 120 and cxci. (5)
- 1932-33 { THE WORKS OF SIR DAVID LINDSAY OF THE MOUNT, 1490-1555. Edited by Douglas Hamer, M.C., M.A. Vol. III. Notes to the Poems. pp. 496 and vii. (6)  
 { THE WORKS OF WILLIAM FOWLER. Edited by Henry W. Meikle. Vol. II. (Prose). pp. 195 and v. (7)
- 1933-34 { THE WORKS OF SIR DAVID LINDSAY OF THE MOUNT, 1490-1555. Edited by Douglas Hamer, M.C., M.A. Vol. IV. Introduction, Bibliography, Notes to Ane Satyre, Appendices and Indexes, Glossary. pp. 421 and lviii. (8)













